A COMPLETE HISTORY

OF THE GREAT

AMERICAN REBELLION,

EMBRACING

ITS CAUSES, EVENTS AND CONSEQUENCES.

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PORTRAITS

OF ITS PRINCIPAL ACTORS,

AND

SCENES AND INCIDENTS

OF THE WAR.

ILLUSTRATED WITH MAPS, PLANS OF BATTLES, PORTRAITS, &C.

BY ELLIOT G. STORKE,

Editor of the "Family, Farm and Gardens,"

AND

L. P. BROCKETT, M. D.,


VOL. II.

AUBURN, N. Y.: THE AUBURN PUBLISHING COMPANY.

E. G. STORKE, PUBLISHING AGENT.
Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1865,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Northern District of New-York.

WM. J. MOSES, STEREOTYPER AND PRINTER.
CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAPTER XXX.
BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG — EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION 823

CHAPTER XXXI.
ROSECRANS' CAMPAIGN — BATTLE OF STONE RIVER 841

CHAPTER XXXII.
SHERMAN'S ATTACK ON CHICKASAW BLUFFS — VICKSBURG — CAPTURE OF ARKANSAS POST 866

CHAPTER XXXIII.
RE-CAPTURE OF GALVESTON — HARRIET LANE AND WESTFIELD — GEN. BANKS — BOMBARDMENT OF PORT HUDSON 887

CHAPTER XXXIV.
GRIERSON'S RAID — RUNNING OF THE VICKSBURG BATTERIES — MADUKA AND CLAYTON'S RAIDS 910

CHAPTER XXXV.
DUPONT'S ATTACK ON CHARLESTON — SIEGE OF CHARLESTON, N. C., AND SUFFOLK, VA. — PREPARATIONS FOR THE BATTLES OF CHANCELLORSVILLE 931

CHAPTER XXXVI.
BATTLES AROUND CHANCELLORSVILLE 949

CHAPTER XXXVII.
STONEMAN'S RAID — KEYES' EXPEDITION — INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA 970
CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.
BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG—NEW-YORK AND OTHER RIOTS................. 998

CHAPTER XXXIX.
CAPTURE OF THE ATLANTA—VICKSBURG CAMPAIGN—ITS CAPITULATION—CAPTURE OF PORT HUDSON................................. 1018

CHAPTER XL.
OPERATIONS IN THE DEPARTMENTS OF THE GULF AND OF THE TENNESSEE—MORGAN'S GREAT NORTHERN RAID......................... 1042

CHAPTER XLI.
DAHLGREN AND GILMORE'S SIEGE OF CHARLESTON—ITS PROGRESS—EVACUATION OF FORTS WAGNER AND GREGG....................... 1077

CHAPTER XLII.
ROSECRANS' CAMPAIGN—BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA—OCUPATION OF CHATTANOOGA AND KNOXVILLE ..................................... 1099

CHAPTER XLIII.
GEN. GRANT PROMOTED—SIEGE OF KNOXVILLE—AVERILL'S RAID... 1014

CHAPTER XLIV.
OPERATIONS IN LOUISIANA—SAIENE PASS—TEXAS EXPEDITION...... 1136

CHAPTER XLV.
ADVANCE OF LEE TO BROAD RUN—MEADE'S RETREAT—RESULTS—SHERMAN'S EXPEDITION—FORT PILLOW MASSACRE..................... 1155

CHAPTER XLVI.
SHERMAN'S GREAT CAMPAIGN IN GEORGIA ........................................ 1179

CHAPTER XLVII.
SHERMAN'S ATLANTA CAMPAIGN ................................................... 1204
CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XLVIII.
GENERAL GRANT'S FINAL CAMPAIGN — BATTLES OF THE WILDERNESS, SPOTTSYLVANIA, COLD HARBOR, &c. 1228

CHAPTER XLIX.
GRANT'S FINAL CAMPAIGN CONTINUED — DEEP BOTTOM — PETERSBURG MINE — REAMS' STATION — CHAPIN'S FARM — EARLY'S DEFEAT — BATTLE OF HATCHER'S RUN, etc. 1253

CHAPTER L.
SUCCESSES IN MOBILE BAY — SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA — FORT MCALLISTER AND SAVANNAH CAPTURED. 1283

CHAPTER LI.
THOMAS' CAMPAIGN IN TENNESSEE — DEFEAT OF HOOD — INVASION OF MISSOURI. 1307

CHAPTER LII.
OPERATIONS IN MISSISSIPPI AND LOUISIANA — IN THE NORTH-WEST — CAPTURE OF FORT FISHER AND WILMINGTON. 1332

CHAPTER LIII.
SHERMAN'S CAROLINA CAMPAIGN — BATTLES OF AVERYSBOROUGH AND BENTONVILLE — EVACUATION OF CHARLESTON. 1356

CHAPTER LIV.
SHERIDAN IN THE VALLEY — GRANT HAS "FOUGHT IT OUT" — PETERSBURG, RICHMOND AND LEE'S ARMY SURRENDERED. 1376

CHAPTER LV.
ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN — SURRENDER OF JOHNSTON — CLOSING EVENTS OF THE REBELLION. 1406

CHAPTER LVI.
WAR ON THE OCEAN — REBEL NAVAL OPERATIONS — THE ALABAMA AND KEARSARGE — THE UNITED STATES NAVY. 1429
CONTENTS.

CHAPTER LVII.
THE FREEDMEN—EMANCIPATION—HESITATION OF THE PRESIDENT—THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION—MILITARY ARRESTS—SUPPRESSION OF NEWSPAPERS.............................................. 1444

CHAPTER LVIII.
THE NATIONAL FINANCES AND CREDIT—LOANS—TAXATION—NATIONAL BANKS—DEBT—PHILANTHROPIC MEASURES....................... 1462

CHAPTER LIX.
GENERAL REVIEW OF THE WAR....................................................... 1477

PART III.
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES................................................................. 1501

PART IV.
SCENES AND INCIDENTS................................................................. 1545
ILLUSTRATIONS OF VOL. II.

PORTRAITS.

1. PRESIDENT ABRAHAM LINCOLN ........................................ 822
2. MAJOR GENERAL JOHN G. FOSTER ..................................... 944
3. MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH HOOKER ..................................... 951
4. MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE STONEMAN .................................. 971
5. MAJOR GENERAL JUDSON KILPATRICK ................................ 975
6. MAJOR GENERAL ALFRED PLEASONTON ................................. 992
7. MAJOR GENERAL JOHN F. REYNOLDS .................................. 996
8. MAJOR GENERAL DANIEL E. SICKLES ................................. 1000
9. MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE G. MEADE .................................... 1006
10. LIEUTENANT GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT ............................ 1018
11. REAR-ADMIRAL JOHN A. DAHLGREN ................................... 1069
12. MAJOR GENERAL QUINCY A. GILMORE ................................ 1085
13. MAJOR GENERAL BRAXTON BRAGG — Rebel .......................... 1103
14. MAJOR GENERAL JAMES LONGSTREET — Rebel ....................... 1107
15. MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM W. AVERILL ............................... 1133
16. MAJOR GENERAL CADWALLADER C. WASHBURN ....................... 1140
17. MAJOR GENERAL LOVELL H. ROUSSEAU .............................. 1200
18. MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM T. SHERMAN ............................. 1204
19. MAJOR GENERAL JAMES B. McPHERSON .............................. 1210
20. MAJOR GENERAL JOHN A. LOGAN ..................................... 1212
21. MAJOR GENERAL HENRY W. SLOCUM ................................. 1217
22. BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES S. WADSWORTH ........................ 1234
23. MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SEDGWICK ................................... 1235
24. MAJOR GENERAL WINFIELD S. HANCOCK ............................. 1237
25. LIEUTENANT GENERAL JAMES E. B. STUART — Rebel .............. 1248
26. MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN ............................... 1270
27. MAJOR GENERAL J. A. EARLY — Rebel .............................. 1271
28. MAJOR GENERAL FITZHUGH LEE — Rebel ............................ 1274
29. VICE-ADMIRAL DAVID G. FARRAGUT ................................ 1284
30. MAJOR GENERAL OLIVER O. HOWARD ............................... 1293
31. MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM J. HARDEE — Rebel ..................... 1302
32. MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE H. THOMAS ............................... 1310
33. MAJOR GENERAL JOHN B. HOOD — Rebel ............................ 1311
34. MAJOR GENERAL DAVID S. STANLEY ................................. 1313
35. REAR-ADMIRAL S. F. LEE ........................................... 1323
36. MAJOR GENERAL GODFREY WEITZEL ................................. 1341
37. REAR-ADMIRAL DAVID D. PORTER ................................... 1342
38. MAJOR GENERAL ALFRED H. TERRY ................................. 1348
39. MAJOR GENERAL GOUVERNEUR K. WARREN .......................... 1393
ILLUSTRATIONS.

40. MAJOR GENERAL DAVID B. BIRNEY ........................................... 1395
41. MAJOR GENERAL E. O. C. ORD ............................................. 1398
42. MAJOR GENERAL RICHARD S. EWELL—REBEL .............................. 1400
43. MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON—REBEL ............................. 1416

DIAGRAMS.

1. BATTLES OF STONE RIVER—DIAGRAM NO. I .................................. 855
4. BATTLES OF CHANCELLORSVILLE—DIAGRAM NO. I .......................... 954
7. BATTLES OF GETTYSBURG—DIAGRAM NO. I .................................. 994
9. VICKSBURG DEFENCES .......................................................... 1032
10. FORT HUDSON DEFENCES ......................................................... 1039
11. MORGAN'S GREAT NORTHERN RAID .......................................... 1056
12. SUMTER, AFTER THE BOMBARDMENT .......................................... 1078
13. GILMORE'S APPROACHES TO FORT WAGNER ................................ 1083
14. BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA—DIAGRAM NO. I .................................. 1102
16. CHATTANOOGA AND VICINITY .................................................... 1119

MAPS.

1. MAP OF BURNSIDE'S CAMPAIGN .................................................. 830
2. MAP OF HAYNES' BLUFF .......................................................... 870
3. MAP OF ROSECRANS' ADVANCE .................................................... 849
4. MAP OF MOVEMENT UPON ARKANSAS POST .................................... 877
5. MAP OF CHARLESTON HARBOR ................................................... 933
6. MAP OF THE SECOND NORTHERN INVASION ................................... 988
7. MAP OF THE VICKSBURG CAMPAIGN ............................................ 1024
8. MAP OF GENERAL STEELE'S EXPEDITION ..................................... 1048
9. MAP OF THE ROUTES AROUND TULLAHOMA .................................... 1093
10. MAP OF GENERAL ROSECRANS' OPERATIONS .................................. 1096
11. MAP OF LEE'S FLANK MOVEMENTS .............................................. 1160
12. MAP OF PETERSBURG AND VICINITY ........................................... 1261
13. MAP OF SHERMAN'S ATLANTA CAMPAIGN .................................... 1182
14. MAP OF FROM ATLANTA TO THE SEA .......................................... 1220
15. MAP OF GRANT'S GREAT ADVANCE .............................................. 1231
16. MAP OF THE MOVEMENT NORTH OF THE JAMES ................................ 1255
17. MAP OF THE VALLEY UP WHICH EARLY "WHIRLED," .......................... 1272
18. MAP OF MOBILE AND ITS DEFENCES .......................................... 1285
19. MAP OF THOMAS' CAMPAIGN AGAINST HOOD .................................. 1315
20. MAP OF THE HARBOR AND DEFENCES OF WILMINGTON ..................... 1340
21. MAP OF SHERMAN'S ROUTE THROUGH THE CAROLINAS ...................... 1358
22. MAP OF SHERMAN'S ROUTE TO GOLDSBORO .................................. 1366
23. MAP OF WHERE LEE SURRENDERED ............................................. 1396
24. MAP OF WHERE JOHNSTON SURRENDERED ..................................... 1412
GENERAL INDEX.

Army of the Cumberland.......................... 841
its strength ....................................... 842
improvement in .................................... 845
Arkansas Post captured ............................. 875-9
losses and captures at ............................. 879
Attakapas country, description of................ 893
invasion of ........................................ 894
region invaded ..................................... 1042
abandoned .......................................... 1044
Ashby's Gap, fight at ............................... 980
Aldie, cavalry fight at .............................. 980
Atlanta, the rebel steamer ........................ 1018-19
fight near ........................................... 1209-11
route from, to the sea .............................. 1220
consternation in ................................... 1222
Atlanta, abandoned by the rebels .................. 1224
citizens ordered from .............................. 1225
campaign, results of ............................... 1227
Arkansas, loyal convention ......................... 1051
Approaches, Gen. Gilmore's, cut of ............... 1083
Armored vessels .................................... 1096-9
Averill, Gen., raid of .............................. 1153
portrait of ......................................... 1153
sketch of .......................................... 1515
Adairsville, battle of ................................ 1182
Averysborough, battle of ........................... 1368
Alabama, the, and Kearnses ......................... 1332-36
African laborers and soldiers ....................... 1431
Anderson, Gen., sketch of ........................ 1520

B

Burnside's campaign ............................... 823
modesty .............................................. 825
officers, jealousies among ......................... 826
Burnside, efforts to remove ......................... 835
relieved ............................................. 837
sketch of ............................................ 1114
Breckinridge, repulse of ........................... 841
defeated at Stone river ............................ 863
Bragg defeated at Stone river ....................... 863
portrait of ......................................... 1103
Banks, Gen., succeeds Gen. Butler ................. 892
proclamation of ..................................... 892-3
Bayou, Vermillion, engagement at ................. 906
Banks' Ford, fight at ................................ 906
Berry, Gen., death of ............................... 902
Beverly Ford, battle of ............................. 979
Blank Cartridges, effect of ......................... 1014
Brashear City, massacre at ......................... 1043
Blunt, Gen., his narrow escape ..................... 1050
relied of command ................................ 1061
Beauregard, reply to Gilmore ....................... 1079
sketch of ............................................ 1542
Bean Station, battle of ............................ 1132
Bragg, Fort, attack upon......................... 1127
its capture ......................................... 1129
sketch of ............................................ 1543
Buckner, Fort, attack upon ......................... 1129
capture of .......................................... 1129
Bailey, engineering skill of ....................... 1148
Beauregard, battle of ................................ 1161
Buckland, battle of ................................ 1161
Buzzaard's Roost Gap, battle of ................... 1184
Bell's Ferry, fight at .............................. 1215
Bentonville, battle of .............................. 1370
Branchville evacuated .............................. 1374
Birney, Gen., portrait of ........................... 1385
sketch of ............................................ 1533
Buell and the slaves ................................ 1448
Banks, National .................................... 1465
their success ........................................ 1466
Butler, sketch of ................................... 1518
Baker, Gen., sketch of ............................. 1522
Billing's gate, rebel ................................ 1568
Bury me on the battle-field ......................... 1569
Bravery and success ................................ 1592
Battle-field scenes ................................. 1653
Blood-hounds killed ................................. 1698

C

Chickasaw Bluffs, attack upon ...................... 866
Cotton, the J. A., fight with ....................... 895
Charleston Harbor, and defenses of .............. 933
attacked by Dupont ................................ 931
Charleston, effect of bombardment on ............ 940
siege of ............................................ 1067
surrender demanded ............................... 1079
evacuated ............................................ 1374
Chancellorsville, battles of ......................... 949-99
Chancellorsville and vicinity. 953
  " diagrams of. 954-60-5
  " Hooker's retreat from. 967
  " losses at. 968
Chambersburg plundered. 986
Cemetery Hill, struggle at. 1004
Cavalry services of, at Gettysburg. 1010
  " at Aldie. 980
Champion Hills, battle of. 1029
  " report of, by General Grant. 1029-30-31
  " losses at. 1031
Cabell, Gen., defeat of. 1031
Carney, sergeant, his bravery at Wagner. 1079
Chattanooga flanked. 1079
  " evacuated. 1100
  " map of its vicinity. 1118
  " secured. 1117
Chickamauga, diagrams of the battle of 1102-6
  " losses at. 1109
Cumberland Gap, surrender of. 1112
Centerville, race for. 1158
Cold Harbor, battle of. 1230
  " losses at. 1240

Draft-riots. 1012-1017
  " Donaldsonville, attack upon Union for, at. 1043
  " Dahlgren's, Admiral, siege of Charleston 1067
  " Dahlgren, portrait of. 1069
  " sketch of. 1536
  " Disaster at Chickamauga. 1107
  " Dallas, fight at. 1190
  " Decatur occupied. 1205
  " Dutch Gap canal. 1269
  " Deep Bottom, fight at. 1260
  " Davis, Jefferson, sketch of. 1538
  " Doubleday, Gen., and the slaves. 1449
  " Debt, the National. 1468
  " of England and United States. 1470
  " Dix, Gen., sketch of. 1510
  " Drafting, officers, assaulted. 1552
  " Desertion, its punishment. 1556
  " Danger, indifference to. 1564
  " Davis' flight. 1608

Emancipation proclamation. 839
  " compensated. 1450
Early's movements in the valley. 1266
Early defeats Averill and Crook. 1259
  " threatens Washington. 1207
  " is repulsed. 1209
  " portrait of. 1271

Fredericksburg, topography of. 829
  " map of. 830
  " forces at. 851
  " battle of. 831-35
  " losses at. 835
  " Heights of, assaulted. 864-832
Franklin, Gen., at Fredericksburg. 831
French, Gen., at Fredericksburg. 833

Curtis, Gen., at Fort Fisher. 1345-51
Crawford fights Pegram. 1380
Congaree, fight at. 1362
Columbia evacuated and burned. 1363
Chesapeake, the. 1438
Compromise, disposition to. 1485
Chase, Secy., his great success. 1463
  " sketch of. 1536
Contrabands, Gen. Butler's. 1446
Cameron and contrabands. 1448
Commissions, the various. 1474
Commission, the Sanitary. 1474
Camps, the. 1551
Counsel to young soldiers. 1551
  " mortality in. 1553
Carnage before Richmond. 1566
Chivalry, South Carolina. 1589
  " the, subdued. 1590
Christian Commission, the. 1591
Combat, single. 1597
Calhoun's bust. 1610
Contributions to prisoners. 1694
Cruelty, infamous. 1611

Diagrams, battle of Stone river. 855-7-61
  " Chancellorsville. 934-60-5
  " Vicksburg defences. 1032
  " battles of Gettysburg. 994
  " Port Hudson defences. 1039
  " Morgan's great Northern raid. 1056
  " Sumter after the bombardment. 1078
  " Gilmer's approaches to Fort Wagner. 1083
  " Battles of Chickamauga. 1102
  " Chattanooga and vicinity. 1119
Diana, the captured steamer. 896
Dupont's, Admiral, attack on Charleston. 931
  " squadron. 935
Dupont is relieved. 942
  " sketch of. 1354
Davis' expedition. 976
Davis, Jefferson. 1420

Edward, Gen., defeat of, at Fisher Hill. 1274
Ewell, rebel Gen., portrait of. 1400
Expenditures during the war. 1471
  " by states, counties, etc. 1472
  " individuals. 1473
Encounters, desperate. 1567

Farragut's, Admiral, bombardment of
  " Port Hudson. 908
  " portrait. 1283
  " success at Mobile. 1281-90
Farragut, sketch of. 1511
Foster, Gen., portrait of. 944
  " sketch of. 1533
Florida expedition. 1150
  " force and progress of. 1151
G

Grant made Lieut. Gen. 1170
Grant’s plans 1171
" final campaign 1228-80
" effective force 1239
" great advance 1230
" first fights 1292
" second fights 1233
" base at the Rappahannock 1234
" portrait 1018
Grant’s " fights it out" 1376
" final movement of 1385
" pursuits killed 1296
" final victory of 1404
" sketch of 1508
Garrard’s expedition 1212
Goldsborough occupied 1371
Gold, fluctuations of 1407
Gilmere, Gen., sketch of 1534
Guns, various 1546
Greeley, Horace, and the mob 1578
Gallant exploit 1602

H

Hood, first effort and severe defeat of 1206
Hood’s strategy foiled 1207
" desperation 1203
" advance to Tennessee 1291
Hayes, Gen., killed 1294
Hunter’s Valley expedition 1249
" mistake 1250
Hancock, at Spottsylvania 1237
" portrait of 1237
" success of, at Spottsylvania 1237
" sketch of 1518
Halleck’s General Order, No. 3 1447
Halleck, Gen., sketch of 1521
Hardee, rebel Gen., portrait of 1302
Hatcher’s Run, Battle of 1379
" held 1381
Hunter, Gen., and the slaves 1449
" sketch of 1527
Heintzelman, Gen., sketch of 1527
Heroine of the Baltimore riot 1565
" a true 1576
Hate, rebel 1584
Heroic lad 1593

I

Invasion, second Northern 977
Invasion, second Northern, motives for 977
Indian disturbances 1032

INDEX TO REBELLION. XV

Fifth corps at Five Forks 1392
Fremont and the slaves 1447
Freedmen, care of 1456
" in the west 1457
" in Louisiana 1457
" Bureau 1438
Finances 1492
Fremont, sketch of 1521
Fort Pickens, bombardment of 1564
Flag, devotion to the 1573
Freedom, the love for it, of the slave 1588

Galveston, re-capture of 888-92
Grand Lake, battle of 899-901
Grierson’s raid 911-14
Grierson, sketch of 1513
Gettysburg, movements towards 989
" battle of 993-911
" diagrams of 994-9
" forces engaged at 1000
" struggle at Cemetery Hill 1004
" rebels retreat from 1007
" losses at 1008
" portrait of 1009
Grand Gulf, battles at, attacked 1023
Guerrillas, expeditions of, in Arkansas 1049
Gilmore, Gen., assigned to command at Charleston 1063
" letter of, to Beauregard 1073
" approaches of, to Wagner 1082
" portrait of 1083
Grant, Gen., enters Jackson 1028
" in the West 1113
Grant’s congratulatory order 1134

Hartville, disaster at 846
" Mo., battle of 921
" losses at 921
Hazen’s brigade, desperate valor of 858
Harriet Lane captured 899
Hooker, Gen., army reforms 945
" cavalry force 946
" corps, desperate valor of 953
" retreat 967
Hooker, Gen., removed 987
Hooker, Gen., sent to Tennessee 1112
" on Lookout mountain 1122
" portrait of 991
" sketch of 1516
Howard’s corps routed 957
Howard, Gen., at Gettysburg 996-98
" portrait of 1293
" sketch of 1536
Hughes, Archbishop, and the rioters 1016
Helena, battle at 1046
Holmes, reb. Gen., abandons Little Rock 1047
Hood supersedes Johnston 1205
" portrait of 1311
" attempts a surprise 1205
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>General Index to Rebellion.</th>
<th>XVII</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Milliken's Bend, battle of</td>
<td>1045</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan, rebel Gen., killed</td>
<td>1226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; sketch of</td>
<td>1533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris Island, partial occupation of</td>
<td>1070</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; batteries</td>
<td>1069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; attack on</td>
<td>1070</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCook's corps &quot; expedition</td>
<td>1101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Mobile</td>
<td>1214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mission Ridge occupied</td>
<td>1121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Mower, Gen., success of</td>
<td>1144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; exploits of</td>
<td>1361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meridian, Sherman's advances to</td>
<td>1167-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahone's brigade, gallantry of</td>
<td>1261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Iberia, cavalry fight at</td>
<td>906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newbern, attack upon</td>
<td>963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newton's Gen., movement on Fredericksburg</td>
<td>1097</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negroes killed by rioters</td>
<td>1014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Hope Church, battle of</td>
<td>1189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navy, the rebel</td>
<td>1431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; sketch of</td>
<td>1514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien, Col., killed by rioters</td>
<td>1016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olustee, battle of</td>
<td>1162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; losses at</td>
<td>1153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orphan Asylum, colored, burned</td>
<td>1015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien, Col., killed by rioters</td>
<td>1016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Ox-drove, President</td>
<td>1600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pleasant Hill, battle of</td>
<td>1145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; losses at</td>
<td>1145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pleasonton, Gen., portrait of</td>
<td>992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennsylvania, invasion of</td>
<td>986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; sketch of</td>
<td>1514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peck, Gen., at Suffolk</td>
<td>944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pirates, disloyal, suppressed</td>
<td>1486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petersburg, Gilmore's advance to</td>
<td>1218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; assaulted and invested</td>
<td>1251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; mine</td>
<td>1256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; explosion of</td>
<td>1257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; losses by</td>
<td>1258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; map of</td>
<td>1261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; long delay before</td>
<td>1381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; evacuated</td>
<td>1396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peace, its approach</td>
<td>1407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; advance</td>
<td>1526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Porter, Gen., sketch of</td>
<td>1535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Peril and heroism</td>
<td>1570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Private, a, made Maj. Gen.</td>
<td>1573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Picket Humors</td>
<td>1586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Prisoners, starving</td>
<td>1607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quantrell, outrages of</td>
<td>1049</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosecrans urged to advance</td>
<td>848</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; reasons for delay</td>
<td>848</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; advance towards Murf'boro</td>
<td>852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosecrans at Stone River</td>
<td>854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosecrans at advance</td>
<td>1001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; and Gen. Halleck</td>
<td>1091</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GENERAL INDEX TO REBELLION.

Roosecnls' charges against.................... 1110
Roosecnls relieved.......................... 1115
" sketch of................................ 1123
Renshan, Commodore, killed.................. 891
Reynolds, Gen., bravery of.................. 996
" death of................................ 996
Reynolds, Gen., portrait of................... 996
" sketch of................................ 1128
Riders in New-York............................ 1003-16
Riot meetings................................ 1013
Riots elsewhere................................. 1017
" losses by the................................ 1016
Raymond battle of.............................. 1027
Rogers, Capt., killed.......................... 1077
Ringgold Gap, fight at......................... 1118
Red river expedition........................... 1141
" " losses in the................................ 1149
" " squadron, perilous retreat in.1146-8 dam. 1148
Rocky-faced Ridge, battle of.................. 1185
Resaca, battle near............................ 1187
" evacuated................................ 1187

Stone river, battle of......................... 883-63
" losses at................................ 884
" effects of................................ 885
Sheridan, Gen., at Stone river................ 856
Sheridan's raid................................ 1124
" results of................................ 1124
" fight at Meadow Bridge....................... 1124
" Buck Childs................................ 1124
" Trevilion................................ 1124
" portrait................................ 1120
" struggles with Early......................... 1274-79
Sheridan defeats Rosser....................... 1275
Sheridan's defeat and victory................. 1278-90
" further successes............................ 1376
Sheridan at Five Forks......................... 1389
" sketch of................................ 1312
Sill, Gen., killed at Stone river.............. 859
Sherman's attack on Chickasaw Bluffs....... 866
" army, disorder in........................... 867
" attack on Haynes' Bluff...................... 868-9
Sherman superseded by Mcclernand............. 873
" at siege of Vicksburg....................... 1106
Sherman's great campaign...................... 1179-1203
" force................................ 1181
" Atlanta campaign, map of..................... 1181
" results of................................. 1227
Sherman, portrait of........................... 1204
Sherman's movement south of Atlanta........ 1221
" plans after taking Atlanta................... 1222-3
Sherman "on to the sea"........................ 1224-30
Sherman's orders at Savannah................. 1304-5-6
" camp'n thro' the Carolinas 1336-1375
Sherman, sketch of.............................. 1399
Spottsylvania, losses at....................... 1238
" blanked................................ 1239
Sully's, Gen., expedition...................... 1335
Seward, Secretary, attacked.................... 1409
" sketch of................................ 1504
Stone man's expedition......................... 1417
" captures................................ 1418
Sixth Missouri, bravery of.................... 871-2
Steamer Mississippi fired...................... 906
Springfield, Mo., attacked..................... 919
Suffolk, Va., invested........................ 944
Sickles, Gen., gallantry of..................... 959
" wounded................................ 1006
" portrait of................................ 1006
" sketch of................................ 1531
Sedgwick's, Gen., attack on Fredericks'g retreat.... 966
Roussefl, Gen., portrait of.................... 1200
" " expedition of............................. 1201-3
" " sketch of................................ 1230
Raid's, rebel................................ 1226
" " various................................ 1323-3
Reams' Station, fight at....................... 1263
" " severe losses at.......................... 1263
Richmond, raid upon........................... 1264
" " evacuation of.............................. 1296
Retaliation, rebel.............................. 1455
Rebellion, the, ended........................... 1275
Recruits, mustering of......................... 1550
" Rank, insignia of............................ 1558-62
Rebels, female................................ 1573
" Rebel ty, view of............................. 1577
Rioters, New-York, their atrocity............. 1778
Rhett, Capt., and his steward................... 1590
Retaliation................................... 1383
Rebellion, its effects........................... 1249
Rebel "don't know,"............................. 1290
Rebel, a disconsolate............................ 1392
" decoys................................ 1393

Sedgwick, Gen., at the Wilderness.............. 1233
" " killed................................ 1235
" " portrait of................................ 1235
" " sketch of................................ 1254
Stoneman's expedition delayed............... 948
" " raid................................ 970-73
" results of................................ 973
Stoneman, portrait of......................... 971
" " expedition of............................. 1213
" " in East Tennessee.......................... 1324
" " sketch of................................ 1514
Seymour, Gov., and the rioters................... 1013-15
Siegel, in the Shenandoah Valley.............. 1249
" " defeat of................................ 1249
Sabine Pass attacked............................ 1138
" " vessels destroyed st........................ 1139
St. Martin'sville, massacre at................. 1044
Smith, Gen., exploits of....................... 1361
Steele, Gen., expedition of.................... 1049
" " retreat of................................. 1149
Strong, Gen., at Fort Wagner................... 1071
Second corps, its deeds........................ 1334
Shaw, Col., slain at Fort Wagner............... 1075
Sumner, bombardment of......................... 1077
" " July 1864................................ 1078
Shackleford, Gen., captures Cum. Gap........... 1112
Seventeenth corps fiercely attacked.......... 1230
South-side R. K., advance towards............ 1365
Slocum, Gen., succeeds Hooker................... 1237
Savannah surrendered............................ 1309
Stedman, Fort, captured......................... 1382
" " re-capture of.............................. 1382
Stuart, rebel Gen., killed....................... 1242
" " portrait of................................ 1243
" " sketch of................................ 1541
Stonewall, the................................ 1439
Society, Southern, how reformed................. 1428
Stanton, Secretary, sketch of................... 1365
Scott, Lieut. Gen., sketch of................... 1376
Stanley, Gen., sketch of......................... 1352
Stephens, rebel Vice-President, sketch of...... 1539
Scenes and incidents............................ 1344
Shot, various kinds............................. 1348
Soldier's clothing.............................. 1332
" " rations................................ 1332
" " pay................................ 1552
Surgeon and the conscript....................... 1552
Song of the dying soldier...................... 1564
Stevens, Gen., his heroism...................... 1574
GENERAL INDEX TO REBELLION.

Sharp-shooting ........................................... 1575
Salt in the South ........................................ 1579
Slaves and poor whites ................................ 1580
Starving prisoners ..................................... 1585
Straggling .................................................. 1587
LESSER SHOTS ................................................. 1589
Slaughter at Fredericksburg .......................... 1594
Soldier, a gallant female ................................ 1602
Success, remarkable .................................... 1607
Substitute, a high-priced ................................ 1611
Sherman's excuse ......................................... 1611

T

Taylor, Dick, fight with ................................ 905
Taylor's Creek, fight at ................................ 928
Tribune and Times offices assailed by rioters .... 1015
Thompson's Hills, fight at ............................. 1025
Terry, Gen., at Charleston .............................. 1070
" portrait of .................................................. 1348
" at Fort Fisher .......................................... 1349
Tallahassee, the .......................................... 1349
Treason, arrests for ..................................... 1349
Texas, gone to ............................................ 1460
Tribute, beautiful .................................... 1609
Then and Now ............................................. 1612

U

Unionists, Southern, their peril ..................... 1582

V

Vicksburg, Gen. Grant's plans .......................... 880
" canal ....................................................... 881
" attacked from below .................................... 910
" batteries, passage of the ............................ 915
" final movements against .............................. 912
" batteries passed by gun-boats ....................... 922
" first assault upon ...................................... 933
" second assault upon .................................... 934
Vicksburg, siege of, begun ............................ 1034
" mine exploded ........................................... 1035
" surrendered ............................................. 1036
" prisoners violate parole ................................ 1037
" results of the surrender ................................ 1038
Vessels, armored .......................................... 1086
" United States ............................................ 1441
Vallandigham's conviction and sentence .......... 1460

W

Westfield, the, exploded ................................ 891
Weitzel, Gen., invades the Attakapas country .... 894
" portrait of .................................................. 1341
" at Wilmington .......................................... 1345
" sketch of .................................................. 1353
Washington, N. C., siege of ................................ 944
Winchester surrendered .................................. 983
Wood, Fernando, and the rioters ..................... 1013
Wagner, Fort, assault of ................................ 1071
" bombardment of ........................................ 1072
" losses at .................................................. 1076
" Gilmore's approaches to .............................. 1082
" surrender of ............................................. 1084
" evacuations ............................................. 1086
Wahawkensunk ............................................ 1086
Wood's division, fight of .............................. 1120
Washburne, Gen., portrait of .......................... 1140
" sketch of .................................................. 1329
Weldon R. R., struggle for ............................ 1261
Wadsworth, Gen., killed ................................ 1294
" portrait of .................................................. 1344
" and the slaves .......................................... 1449
" sketch of .................................................. 1525
Wilderness battles ....................................... 1232-36
" Grant's first report of .............................. 1236
" White House made Grant's base ................... 1241
" Washington attacked .................................. 1268
" Warren, Gen. G. K., and Sheridan ................. 1391
" portrait of .................................................. 1393
Wilmot's, and its defences ............................ 1337-8
" expedition against .................................... 1339-55
" evacuated .................................................. 1335
Wilson, Gen., great success of ....................... 1419
War on the ocean ......................................... 1429
" ended ...................................................... 1427
" resulting changes of .................................... 1427-8
" the, general review of ............................... 1437-50
" its implements .......................................... 1456
Welles, Secretary, sketch of .......................... 1507
Wilson's Creek, scenes at ............................. 1567
Wounded six times ....................................... 1573
War, its miseries ......................................... 1587
" its desolation .......................................... 1591
Wounded, their sufferings ............................. 1589
Wood and Confederate money .......................... 1594

Y

Yazoo Pass ..................................................... 883
PART II.
CONTINUED.
HISTORY OF THE REBELLION.

FROM THE ELECTION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN TO THE CLOSE OF THE WAR.
BURNSIDE'S CAMPAIGN—THE BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG—HOOKER SUCCEEDS TO THE COMMAND—THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION OF THE PRESIDENT.


The removal of General McClellan from the command of the Army of the Potomac, in consequence of his inefficiency and continued disobedience to, and evasion of, the orders received from the Commander-in-Chief, though unexpected by his friends, was no sudden or hastily determined movement on the part of the Government. His dilatoriness, and unwillingness to obey the orders of his superiors in command, had been manifest on the Peninsula, when called from the Peninsula to Alexandria, when ordered to support General Pope, and after the battle of An-
tietam. Much had been overlooked and forgiven by the Government, and its patience had been tasked most severely; but at length, it had become evident that no vigorous prosecution of the war in Virginia could be looked for, while he was in command, and, with evident reluctance, the President determined upon his removal, and the appointment of a successor who had not only proved himself thoroughly loyal, but prompt and resolute in his movements. We give elsewhere, in this work, a biographical sketch of Gen. Burnside, and therefore need not here go into the particulars of his military career. Suffice it to say, that his previous conduct in the important commands which he had held, justified the belief that in him the Army of the Potomac would find a Commander who would do his duty fearlessly and manfully, and would lead the army on to a succession of victories.

There was one element of disaster, however, which was not fully understood at the time, but which exerted a baneful influence in thwarting the plans of the new Commander. It had been the misfortune of General McClellan—we will not say his fault—that he had become affiliated with a party of politicians, who, while making "a more vigorous prosecution of the war" their watchword, and the want of it a pretended ground of opposition to the Administration, were really in favor of patching up a peace with the rebels, upon any grounds which would secure a return to the old status, with, perhaps, some added guaranties for the perpetuation and extension of slavery. These men had used Gen. McClellan for their own purposes, had counselled the delays which had become so unendurable, and while extolling him to the skies, as the greatest of Generals, had encouraged him to hope for the Presidency, at the next election of Chief Magistrate of the Republic.

His removal from command was a sore and terrible blow to these wily and unprincipled schemers, but though staggered, they did not succumb; they had many agents among the officers, of all grades, in the army, and these, after McClellan's removal from the command, were constantly singing his praises, decrying his successor, and denouncing the Government for removing him.

The result was a want of harmony among the army officers—
a carefully nurtured distrust of the new Commander, and an amount of demoralization in the army which rendered Gen. Burnside's position peculiarly trying. Some of the corps commanders, too, having an exalted opinion of their own abilities, felt that they had been grievously neglected in the selection of Burnside, who had seen no more service than they—had been promoted no earlier, and, as they believed, possessed no higher claims than themselves, to the position of Commander of the Army of the Potomac.

Burnside, meantime, with a modesty as rare as it was commendable, while ignorant of these jealousies, had twice refused the command of that army, and was, at last, most reluctantly, and by the peremptory command of the President and General Halleck, compelled to accept it. Had he known, as he afterward learned, the hostility and malignant spirit of some of those who held high commands under him, there is good reason to doubt whether even the peremptory orders of the President and acting Commander-in-Chief, would have prevailed on him to assume a command so beset with difficulties.

At the time of Gen. McClellan's removal, on the 7th of November, 1862, the main body of the army was at Warrenton, which point it had reached, by easy marches, in the fifty days which had elapsed since the battle of Antietam. The command was not transferred to Gen. Burnside till the evening of the 8th, and on the 9th, the new Commander addressed to General Halleck a communication, detailing his views in reference to the movements of the army during the coming few weeks. In this paper he showed the disadvantages of attempting an attack upon the enemy at Culpepper or Gordonsville, and the advantages of a movement by way of Fredericksburg; suggested the propriety of making a feint upon Culpepper, and simultaneously a rapid movement of the whole army upon Fredericksburg, with a view to an ultimate attack upon Richmond by that route. He also urged that at least thirty canal boats and barges should be at once loaded with commissary stores and forage, and towed to the neighborhood of Acquia Creek, and a large drove of beef cattle, and all the wagon trains that could be spared, should be sent by
way of Dumfries, the wagons being laden with small rations; these trains being preceded by pontoon trains enough to cross the Rappahannock with two tracks. Horses, he also suggested, should be sent from New York and Philadelphia, by sea, to the mouth of Acquia Creek, and he regarded it as especially desirable that there should be a large supply of horses, mules, and beef cattle. In regard to the army organization, he desired to divide it into three parts, right wing, left wing, and centre, each under the command of a General of Grand Division, Generals Sumner, Hooker and Franklin being the three ranking Generals who would command these grand divisions. He proposed to abolish the cumbrous and extensive Adjutant General's office at head-quarters, and require the different commanders of the wings and corps to correspond directly with Washington, in reference to all such things as resignations, leaves of absence, discharges, recruiting service, &c., thus relieving the Commander of the army from an embarrassing amount of detail, and from the necessity of keeping up so large a staff. He requested permission to make General Seth Williams Inspector of the different staff departments of the command, in order to ascertain if these duties were properly performed, and that the Government would allow him to retain, as far as possible, his own staff.

On the 11th of November, General Halleck and Quartermaster General M. C. Meigs came to Warrenton to consult with Gen. Burnside, and, after submission to the President, his plans were approved, and Gen. Halleck agreed to give the necessary orders for pontoon trains, supplies, &c. Hearing nothing of his pontoons, Gen. Burnside, on the 14th, directed his Chief Engineer to telegraph to Washington in reference to them; he did so, and found that no previous order had been given for their dispatch. There were considerable delays in obtaining teams for them, and when they had reached Dumfries, the roads were so bad that they were sent the rest of the distance by water, and did not arrive at Acquia Creek till the 23d of November. This delay proved most disastrous. Gen. Sumner, who commanded the right wing, was in the advance, and reached Falmouth on the 17th of November. Had the pontoons been there at that time, he could have immediately
occupied Fredericksburg, as the rebel force there was then inconsiderable; indeed, he was very desirous of fording the river above, and occupying it at all hazards, but Gen. Burnside regarded it as prudent and proper to wait till the pontoons came, in order not to have his army divided by any sudden flood, or other accident, and Gen. Sumner obeyed. “At any time for three days,” said General Sumner, in his testimony before the Committee on the Conduct of the War, “after my arrival here, I could have taken Fredericksburg, and the heights on the other side of it, if the pontoons had been here.” After the 20th of November, the forces of the enemy in Fredericksburg, and the heights adjacent, increased rapidly, and they commenced fortifying the heights, which possessed great natural advantages of position.

Gen. Burnside having arrived at Falmouth, and finding the pontoons still delayed, urged them forward as rapidly as possible, and called several councils of war to determine on the best place for crossing the Rappahannock. It was at first decided to cross at Skinker’s Neck, twelve miles below the city, but only for the purpose of making a demonstration to draw the enemy away from the city. This demonstration was partly successful, and Gen. Burnside then determined, his principal officers agreeing with him in the opinion, to bring up his pontoons as rapidly and secretly as possible, and cross directly at Fredericksburg, while a part of the enemy’s forces were at Skinker’s Neck, the object had in view being the division of their lines.

Accordingly, during the night of the 10th of December, the pontoons were brought to the river, and one hundred and forty-three pieces of artillery were placed in position, opposite the city. Under cover of a light fog, the laying of six pontoon bridges was commenced, between four and five o’clock in the morning of December 11th. The bridges were constructed for nearly two-thirds of the distance across the river, before the rebel pickets were aware of it, but as soon as they were discovered, a brisk and deadly fire was opened from the windows and roofs of houses facing the river, and the workmen were compelled to stop, and fly to the cover of the hills, on the north side of the Rappahannock. Forming again here, they returned to the task about six
o'clock. At this time, Fredericksburg fairly swarmed with rebel sharp-shooters, and every boat and plank was riddled with bullets. Under such a fire, it was impossible to lay the bridges, and the brave pontoniers were compelled again to withdraw. Orders were now given to the artillery to bomb the city. The Federal batteries opened at once, at about seven o'clock, and directed their shots mostly at the houses from which the sharp-shooters had fired. For six hours the bombardment was continued, and the rebel riflemen were compelled to retreat to the rear of the town, and take refuge behind buildings which had not been harmed by the cannon shot. The rebel batteries on the heights continued silent. About ten o'clock, the workmen formed for the third time, to attempt to complete the bridges, and volunteers from the 8th Connecticut joined them. The string-pieces and planks were laid over a single boat, when a terrible fire from sharp-shooters, concealed in rifle pits, near the water's edge, rendered the attempt too hazardous, and they were again re-called. The bombardment was maintained with increasing fury, and many buildings in the city were set on fire. In the afternoon volunteers were called for, to go over in boats and drive these sharp-shooters from their rifle pits, and a large number of soldiers from the 7th Michigan and 16th Massachusetts came forward,—among them the heroic chaplain of the latter regiment, Rev. Arthur B. Fuller. They crossed in pontoon boats, landed, drove the rebel sharpshooters from their hiding places, and the bridges were completed without further annoyance. Mr. Fuller was killed soon after landing on the Fredericksburg side. The troops commenced crossing as soon as the pontoons were finished, and before dusk, Gen. Sumner's grand division, and a section of Gen. Hooker's, had reached Fredericksburg; they were all provided with three days' rations, and blankets for a bivouack. Gen. Franklin's grand division, consisting of the first and sixth corps,—Reynolds' and W. F. Smith's,—crossed at a pontoon bridge lower down, which had been constructed earlier in the day, without interruption.

On the ensuing morning, December 12th, the remainder of the troops were brought over, with no resistance on the part of the rebels, save a little skirmishing with the sharp-shooters who had
opposed the construction of the bridges the day before. These were soon scattered or killed. The rebel batteries commanded the river, but none of them fired, for the reason, as it afterwards appeared, that they desired to draw the Union troops into the trap they had prepared for them. The rebel troops had, by this time, all been withdrawn from Skinker's Neck, and had taken their position upon the heights overlooking Fredericksburg. In the afternoon of the 12th, a fire was opened upon the city, by the rebel batteries on the heights, and was answered by the Union batteries, when it soon ceased.

The position of the two armies, and the topography of the battle ground of the following day, may properly occupy a few words of description. The valley of the Rappahannock, at Fredericksburg, is narrower than above or below, occupying but little more than the river bed itself. The ground rises on either side, in three terraces, before the crest is reached. On the southern, or Fredericksburg side, these terraces are nearly a half mile in width. The first is that on which the town is situated, and slopes steeply to the river. Back of this an ascent, not quite so steep, terminates in a plain a little more than a half mile in breadth, which formed the battle ground occupied by the Union troops. Beyond this, rose the crest, whose slopes had been skillfully fortified by the rebels during the previous three weeks, and which was naturally a position of great strength. This highest line of hills extends from the Rappahannock on the north, across and beyond the Massaponax, a tributary of the Rappahannock, though at a point about three miles below Fredericksburg, they recede about two miles from the river, and their northern slope is fringed with a continuous and somewhat dense wood, from which an open and wide plain extends to the river. Along the upper portion of this crest, in the rear of Fredericksburg, ran a strong stone wall, which the rebels had made still stronger, by a ditch and embankment of earth. Behind this almost impregnable fortification, they had ranged their batteries, and stationed their sharp-shooters, for a first line of defence, and above it, in succession, with earthwork defences, were placed other batteries and other troops, forming a second and third line. This was their
TOPOGRAPHY OF BURNSIDE'S ADVANCE.
preparation for meeting Burnside's army on their left, where they had good reason for believing the sharpest fighting would be. Their centre had similar lines of defence, and their right, under the command of "Stonewall" Jackson, occupied the wooded slope of which we have spoken, three miles below the city, overlooking and commanding the plain.

Aside from the brief cannonade on the afternoon of the 12th, the day passed without fighting, but every man, in either army, knew that the morrow was destined to be a day of bloody conflict. The disposition of the rebel army was almost in a semicircle around Fredericksburg. "Stonewall" Jackson, who, as we have already said, commanded the right wing, having his forces extended from Port Royal to Guninney's Station, on the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroad, and mostly masked by the wood; Gen. Longstreet, commanding the centre, extending from the railroad to the telegraph road, along the Massaponax Creek, and the left wing, under the command of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, extending from the Massaponax Creek to the Rappahannock. The reserve force, occupying the higher lines, was under the command of Gen. A. P. Hill.

General Burnside had disposed his forces so as to place his right wing, Gen. Sumner's command, of two army corps, in opposition to Stuart, and facing the redoubtable stone wall of which we have spoken; this grand division extended its left to join Franklin, who commanded the left, resting his right on the outskirts of the city, and having his centre about a mile from the Rappahannock, in the broad plain facing the wood where "Stonewall" Jackson lay, while his left rested upon the Rappahannock, three miles below the city. Two of Hooker's divisions were sent forward to strengthen Franklin's lines, and the rest of his command was held as a reserve force. The Army of the Potomac, at this time, numbered about one hundred thousand troops, and the rebel army was probably of about the same force.

The battle commenced on the extreme left, (Franklin's grand division,) about nine o'clock in the morning, with the attempt, on the part of the 9th New York regiment, to charge and capture a rebel battery, whose fire was annoying the troops. They were
repulsed in the attempt, and a brigade was brought to their assistance, by Gen. Tyler, but the enemy re-enforced their battery so strongly as to repel this attack, and the action became general along the line, with heavy loss to the Union troops, who attempted to turn the rebel position, and drive the rebels across Massaponax Creek. They were obstinately resisted, and the fighting was of the most desperate character till night, the rebels falling back slowly, till, when the fighting ceased, Franklin's troops, on the extreme left, had gained about a mile. The right of this grand division, Gen. J. F. Reynolds' corps, had encountered Jackson on the wooded slopes, and although the fighting had been of the most deadly character, the corps losing three thousand one hundred and forty-four in killed, wounded and missing, out of a total present for duty of eighteen thousand six hundred and sixty-seven, or somewhat more than one-sixth of the whole number, yet they were unable to gain any advantage. Gen. Franklin was hardly free from blame, in regard to his management here. Including the two divisions of Hooker, which were joined to his force, he had under his command somewhat more than fifty thousand men, yet but seventeen thousand of these were sent into action, and the divisions which did the fighting were not promptly supported. His excuse was, that it was necessary to keep open his communication with his bridges, in case of defeat, but this certainly did not require two-thirds of his force; while the efficient support of Gen. Meade's attack would have enabled him to have flanked the enemy, and might have changed the fortunes of the day.

On the right, notwithstanding the most undaunted bravery, no success was gained, while the losses were terrible. The action here commenced about ten o'clock, and was continued, with the greatest obstinacy, on the part of the Union troops, till night-fall. As the grand division led by the gallant Sumner, his white hair floating in the December wind, ascended the hills back of Fredericksburg, to the plain of the second terrace, there was a silence, broken only by the booming of the cannon far off at the left; and it was whispered among the soldiers that here, as in many another battle ground, the enemy had retreated and abandoned their camps. With proud and joyous step, the glittering ranks
moved on, their burnished muskets glistening in the sun, and their banners floating on the breeze. Before them, at a distance, was a dark, solid stone wall, but there was no sign of human beings behind it. They drew nearer, when, suddenly, from that wall, there leaped out upon them a sheet of blinding flame, which swept down their front rank like the grass under the keen scythe of the mower. Volley after volley of musketry came in quick succession, and from the throats of the cannon behind the wall, the hurrying shells fell thick and fast. It was vain for even veterans to think of standing up against such a fire. They fall back, and the General directs a charge to be made upon this stronghold of the enemy, with the bayonet. Gen. French's division, supported by Gen. Howard's, undertake the perilous task. They move forward steadily, and at a rapid pace, till when within twenty yards of the wall, they are met by the same deadly blaze of fire. Obeying their first impulse—a fatal one for them—they stop to return the fire, and that moment's delay costs them hundreds of precious lives. Hurled back in some confusion, they quickly re-form their thinned lines, and in a ravine close by, await their supports. Again, with strong re-enforcements of brave men, and this time with unloaded muskets, they rush forward to the wall, but double charges of grape and canister from the artillery, are now added to the volleys of the infantry, and again they fall back, not flying, routed, or disorganized, but with firm step and orderly ranks. Again they march up to that wall of death, but again in vain, and the proud divisions, now reduced in numbers so that a company stands for a regiment, and a regiment for a division, retire behind the ranks of their corps. They have done their duty, at all events. But the wall of fire still remains, and Gen. Sumner, bringing up his artillery, bombards it till night, in the vain hope of making a breach through which his brave boys may penetrate, and fight hand to hand with the foe. Vain hope, indeed! No impression was made upon the wall, and the Union Commander had only the sad reflection that thousands of his noble troops, as brave as ever were led into the field of battle, had fallen to no purpose. The rebels occupied their position through the night, and would not permit the Union troops to bring off their dead and wounded.
Though Gen. Hooker's grand division had been regarded as a reserve, yet they were nearly all engaged in the battle, during the day; two divisions, as we have already seen, were added to Gen. Franklin's command; one was sent to relieve Howard's division, in Sumner's command, and the remaining three, which had not yet crossed the Rappahannock, but were drawn up at the bridge heads, ready to cross at a moment's notice, were ordered over at 2 p.m., one to support Gen. Sturgis, and the other two to attack the enemy on the telegraph road, to the left of the point where Gen. Sumner had been engaged through the day. After a personal reconnaissance, Gen. Hooker rode to Gen. Burnside's head-quarters, and endeavored to dissuade him from making another attack, which he thought could only result in disaster. Gen. Burnside insisted upon the attack being made, and accordingly, after a heavy and furious cannonade, Gen. Humphrey's division was ordered to form in column, for assault upon the stone wall, and Sykes' division of regulars was drawn up to support it. Humphrey's division went forward, unincumbered by knapsacks, overcoats, or haversacks, and with unloaded muskets, at the double quick step, and approached within fifteen or twenty yards of the wall, but could get no farther; and in the fifteen minutes which intervened between their starting and their return, seventeen hundred and sixty, out of a division of about four thousand, were either killed or wounded. The divisions of Gen. Hooker held their ground at night fall, and through the night. On Sunday, the 14th, both armies remained quiet, except a little skirmishing and occasional artillery firing. Gen. Burnside had gone over the whole ground during the night of the 13th, and had intended to renew the attack in the morning, giving the post of honor to the Ninth Army Corps, which he had formerly commanded, but the opinion of his grand division and corps commanders was unanimous against it, and he revoked his orders. On Monday, the condition of things continued the same, except that the rebels had strengthened some of their positions, and regarding it as a military necessity either to fight or withdraw, and believing it impossible to fight successfully, while his Generals were all opposed to another battle, Gen. Burnside gave the order
RESULTS—CRITICISM.

on Monday evening, the 15th, for the withdrawal of his entire force to the north side of the Rappahannock. This was accomplished during the night, with great skill, and without loss of persons or property.

The losses of the Army of the Potomac, in this battle, were very heavy. They were officially reported as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Right</td>
<td>Sumner's</td>
<td>473</td>
<td>4,090</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Centre</td>
<td>Hooker's</td>
<td>326</td>
<td>2,468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Left</td>
<td>Franklin's</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>2,547</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,138</td>
<td>9,105</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Grand Total, 12,321

The rebels stated their loss at one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine. This was, probably, somewhat below the mark, though fighting, for the most part, under cover of walls and woods, it was, of course, much less than that of the Union troops. It is much easier to criticise a battle after it is fought, than to plan one beforehand, and therefore all criticism, where the valor, patriotism, and military ability of the commander of an army are admitted, must seem somewhat ungracious; yet probably Gen. Burnside would be willing to admit, that although the delay of the pontoons was a great, and, under the circumstances, a fatal disaster, yet had his entire force been massed against the enemy's right wing, which was much the weakest, instead of dividing his forces, and hurling the major part against the impregnable stone wall, there would have been a greater chance of success. As it is, the battle of Fredericksburg must stand on the record as a costly failure.

After the battle, the jealousy of some of the Generals of high rank in his army, was developed most painfully and disgracefully. Intrigues to thwart his designs, and procure his removal from command, were planned, and all the petty malignity which jealous natures could devise, was exerted for his annoyance. From having taken part in any of these wretched intrigues, it is but just that the memory of Gen. Sumner should be exonerated. His nature was too noble for such work.

The army having had two or three weeks' rest, after the battle of Fredericksburg, Gen. Burnside planned a new move-
ment, contemplating a crossing of the Rappahannock at a point some distance below Fredericksburg, with a view of turning Lee's right flank, and striking the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroad, so as to compel him to fight where he would not be protected by fortifications or earthworks, and as a part of his scheme, he had also projected an extensive cavalry raid, with picked men, to attract the attention of the enemy, blow up the locks on the James River Canal, destroy the Virginia Central, Richmond and Lynchburg, and Richmond, Petersburg and Weldon railroads, and, passing in the rear of Richmond, join Gen. Peck at Suffolk, and thence be conveyed back by steamers to Acquia Creek. This expedition, as well as the particulars of his plan of crossing the Rappahannock, had been kept a secret, but the fact that a new movement was on foot, had become known to the officers of the army.

Gen. Burnside had already sent out his cavalry, and they had gone as far as Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, when he received a telegraphic dispatch from the President, in these words: "I have good reasons for saying that you must not make a general movement without letting me know of it." Though surprised and puzzled at this dispatch, Gen. Burnside at once recalled the cavalry, and then went to Washington to learn what were the President's objections to a movement; he there learned that certain officers of the army of the Potomac, (Gen. John Cochrane, and Gen. John Newton,) had had an interview with the President, and had represented to him that Gen. Burnside was about to undertake a movement for crossing the Rappahannock, and that such a movement could not fail to be disastrous, from the lack of confidence which the officers and soldiers had in the General; and the President hereupon deemed it his duty to arrest it. Gen. Burnside proceeded at once to lay his plans before the President, who, though expressing satisfaction with portions of them, felt unwilling to sanction them without conference with General Halleck and Secretary Stanton. He accordingly sent for them, and the whole matter was fully discussed, the President communicating to them, for the first time, what had been stated to him by the two Generals. Gen. Halleck at once expressed the
opinion that these officers should have been dismissed the service, or arrested. No decision was arrived at, relative to Gen. Burnside's movement, and on his return to his camp, he found that the enemy's pickets knew all the details of it. Of course, it was necessary then to abandon it. He soon after projected another, and, as he believed, a feasible plan for crossing the Rappahannock, at Banks' and United States Fords, (the points where a part of Gen. Hooker's force crossed in the spring of 1863,) and had completed his arrangements for going forward, when he found the greater part of his general officers banded against him, and giving vent to their opinions, publicly, in relation to his intended movements. A severe storm, which occurred just at this juncture, prevented the carrying out of the contemplated plan.

Feeling that it was impossible for him to remain in the command, with so many of his officers ready to thwart his purposes and plans, Gen. Burnside now prepared a general order, (No. 8,) in which, among other matters, he had dismissed from the service the officers who had led the way in contempt of his authority, and drawing up at the same time his own resignation, and going to the President, he handed both to him, saying that he had never sought the command of the Army of the Potomac, and that he desired no public position whatever; but that, if he remained in the command, it must be with the President's approval of that order, as otherwise there could be no military subordination or discipline in his army. That if he could not approve that order, he desired him to accept his resignation, and that would end the matter forever, so far as he was concerned. The President desired time to consult with his advisers, and requested the General to remain, or come up again that night. The next morning he saw the President, who told him he had concluded to relieve him of the command, and appoint Gen. Hooker his successor. Gen. Burnside expressed his willingness to accept that as the best solution of the problem, and gave utterance to his earnest hope that Gen. Hooker might achieve a victory at Fredericksburg. He then again urged his resignation, which, however, the President refused to accept, saying that the country needed his services; and finally, at his request, gave him thirty
days leave of absence, but without allowing him to resign. When the order for the change was made out, he found that it stated that he was relieved from the command of the Army of the Potomac, at his own request. He remonstrated against this, and again urged his resignation, but the Secretary of War plead that it would be an injury to the cause to have him resign, or to change the order, and the gallant and self-sacrificing soldier finally replied, “Issue what order you please; I will go off on my thirty days' leave of absence, and then come back, and go wherever you say—even to command my old corps, (the 9th,) under Gen. Hooker, if you desire.” Who shall say, after this, that a lofty and soul-inspiring patriotism has died out in our country?

While these events were passing in the Army of the Potomac, a measure, long considered, and determined upon only after the most anxious solicitude and investigation on the part of the national Executive, reached its consummation. We refer to the Proclamation of Emancipation of the slaves of all States or parts of States at that time in insurrection. From an early period of the war, events had been tending toward this result. The first confiscation law had forfeited the rights of their owner to all slaves actually employed in aiding the rebellion. Gen. Fremont's proclamation,—subsequently modified by the President,—had emancipated slaves of known rebels; Gen. Hunter's,—which the President had annulled,—had extended emancipation over the entire States of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, and Gen. Curtis', issued about the same time, had taken substantially the same ground as Gen. Fremont's. Congress had also abolished slavery in the District of Columbia, and prohibited it in the territories, and had passed, in 1862, a stringent confiscation law, of which one feature was the emancipation of all slaves of rebel owners in the vicinity of our lines, and the prohibition of the return of fugitives by any officer or private of the army or navy. The President had also, by special messages, by personal appeals, and by elaborate arguments in his annual message of December, 1862, sought to induce the border States to come into some measure of gradual, compensated emancipation.

On the 22d of September, 1862, he gave one hundred days'
notice, by a formal proclamation, of his intention to issue, on the first day of January, 1863, a proclamation of emancipation of all the slaves in the States or parts of States which should, at that time, be in a state of insurrection, and on the day specified, the proclamation was made. It was as follows:

Whereas, on the twenty-second day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, a proclamation was issued by the President of the United States, containing, among other things, the following, to wit:

"That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any States, or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward and forever free; and the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom.

"That the Executive will, on the first day of January aforesaid, by proclamation, designate the States and parts of States, if any, in which the people thereof respectively shall then be in rebellion against the United States; and the fact that any State or the people thereof, shall, on that day, be in good faith represented in the Congress of the United States, by members chosen thereto at elections wherein a majority of the qualified voters of such State shall have participated, shall, in the absence of strong countervailing testimony, be deemed conclusive evidence that such State and the people thereof are not then in rebellion against the United States."

Now, therefore, I, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President of the United States, by virtue of the power in me vested as Commander-in-Chief of the army and navy of the United States, in time of actual armed rebellion against the authority and Government of the United States, and as a fit and necessary war measure for suppressing said rebellion, do, on this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and in accordance with my purpose so to do, publicly proclaimed for the full period of one hundred days, from the day first above mentioned, order and designate as the States and parts of States wherein the people thereof respectively are this day in rebellion against the United States, the following, to wit:

Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, (except the parishes of St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, St. John, St. Charles, St. James, Ascension, Assumption, Terre Bonne, Lafourche, Ste. Marie, St. Martin and Orleans, including the city of New Orleans;) Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia, (except the forty-eight counties designated as West Virginia, and also the counties of Berkeley, Accomac, Northampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Ann, and Norfolk, including the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth,) and which excepted parts, are for the present left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued.

And by virtue of the power and for the purpose aforesaid, I do order and declare that all persons held as slaves within said designated States and parts of States are, and henceforward shall be free; and that the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authorities thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of said persons.

And I hereby enjoin upon the people so declared to be free, to abstain
from all violence, unless in necessary self-defence; and I recommend to them that in all cases, when allowed, they labor faithfully for reasonable wages.

And I further declare and make known, that such persons, of suitable condition, will be received into the armed service of the United States, to garrison forts, positions, stations and other places, and to man vessels of all sorts in said service.

And upon this act, sincerely believed to be an act of justice, warranted by the Constitution upon military necessity, I invoke the considerate judgment of mankind, and the gracious favor of Almighty God.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my name, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and of the independence of the United States the eighty-seventh.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By the President.

WILLIAM H. SEWARD, Secretary of State.

Of the results of the emancipation policy, thus inaugurated, both on foreign countries and on different classes and parties in our own country, we shall have more to say in our general review of the results of the war, in the closing chapters of this volume. Its immediate effect was to stimulate the organization of colored regiments, which, though before attempted in Kansas, New Orleans and Port Royal, had not, up to this time, been received with any marked favor by the Government. Under the new order of things, however, a very considerable number of new regiments were formed, mostly from the freedmen, in the District of Columbia, the Departments of the South, the Cumberland, the Tennessee, the Frontier, and the Gulf. Two or three regiments, of a very high character, were also enlisted from the colored citizens of Massachusetts.
CHAPTER XXXI.

THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND—ROSECRANS’ CAMPAIGN—THE BATTLE OF STONE RIVER.


When General Rosecrans was summoned from the Army of the Mississippi, to take command of the Army of the Ohio, in the place of General Buell, who had just been removed, that army, originally second only in numbers, equipment, and discipline, to the Army of the Potomac, had become very greatly dispirited and degenerated. Its long, rapid, and ineffectual marches, its gross mismanagement, and its want of decided success in its encounters with the foe, had broken its spirit, destroyed its confidence, relaxed its discipline, weakened its courage, and shattered its hopes.

Its numbers were greatly over-estimated. When it left Louisville, in the beginning of October, it had on its rolls nearly a hundred thousand men. On the 15th of November, two weeks after Gen. Rosecrans assumed the command, seven thousand had deserted, and more than twenty-six thousand were absent by authority, ten thousand of them sick in the hospitals of the West,
and the remainder on furlough or detached service. In all, thirty-two thousand nine hundred and sixty-six officers and men, fully one-third of the whole army, were absent from duty. Of those present, one-half were raw recruits, unskilled in drill or discipline, and often with ignorant and incompetent officers. The old troops were poorly clad and equipped. There was a great lack of cavalry, an arm of the service absolutely indispensable in the western armies, and what little went under that name, was badly mounted and armed, and entirely unskilled in the use of the sabre, or the necessary discipline of the cavalry service.

The order which had assigned to Gen. Rosecrans the command of the troops, had enlarged the limits of the Department he was to command, and changed its name to the "Army of the Cumberland." The army lay at Bowling Green and Glasgow, Ky., except two divisions, which were at Nashville, defending that city, already threatened with an attack by Bragg's forces.

Bowling Green, seventy-two miles from Nashville, was at this time, the actual terminus of the Louisville and Nashville railroad, and the temporary depot of supplies. Between this point and Nashville, the rebels had destroyed the bridges, and torn up considerable portions of the railroad track. The water of the Cumberland was, and for months probably would be, so low that boats of much size could not ascend it, and the single railroad, when repaired, though running through a hostile region for more than half its distance, must be the sole dependence for supplies for an army of a hundred thousand men, as well as for the city of Nashville.

Gen. Rosecrans reached Bowling Green, and made his headquarters there on the 1st of November, 1862, and at once addressed himself to the arduous duties before him, with the utmost zeal and energy. His task was no light one; to become acquainted with his army, and win its confidence—to inspire it with all its former pride and zeal—to fill its thinned ranks—to perfect its organization and discipline—to create an effective cavalry corps, and to thoroughly clothe and equip so large a force—to repair and extend his lines of railroad communication—to procure and accumulate, at convenient depots, the requisite stores
PREPARATIONS.

and supplies—to increase his knowledge of the country, and of the numbers, localities and plans of the enemy—in short, to prepare, as rapidly as possible, for an active and vigorous campaign, was the work which he had undertaken; and, in its accomplishment, no man in the army toiled harder, or more incessantly than he. For many nights in the next two months, he hardly allowed himself, or his subordinates, more than a few hours of rest, and the grey dawn often found him still poring over his maps, dictating dispatches, or planning some measure for promoting the efficiency of his army. Five millions of rations were sent forward from Louisville, as fast as the limited capacity of the railroad would permit. Courier lines were established between the different camps and garrisons of the Department. The topography of the country was thoroughly studied, and military maps made. Pioneer corps were organized in each command, for the purpose of building bridges and repairing roads. All the negroes to be had, were made available as teamsters and laborers. Reviews of the several divisions were held as often as possible, and the men and equipments carefully scrutinized by the Commander, and all deficiencies promptly supplied. The new troops were drilled incessantly. Authority was asked, and obtained from the War Department, to promptly muster out, or dismiss from the service, "officers guilty of flagrant misdemeanors and crimes, such as pillaging, drunkenness, and misbehavior before the enemy, or on guard duty," and this power was rigorously exercised, for the maintainance of discipline and good order. The Commanding General asked and obtained the appointment of Brigadier General D. S. Stanley, who had served under him in Mississippi, as his Chief of Cavalry, and entrusted to him the entire re-formation of his cavalry force. He also made requisition for five thousand revolving rifles, and obtained three thousand, all that were to be had, with which to arm it. Five thousand mules were called for, for pack trains, but the requisition could not be completely filled for some months. A beginning was made, of a combined cavalry and light artillery service, but it was found necessary to mount infantry, and instruct them for the service.

Feeling that the condition of his little garrison, at Nashville, was
precarious, with a greatly superior rebel force in its vicinity, Gen. Rosecrans ordered Gen. McCook to move, on the 4th of November, toward Nashville, with orders to reach that city, if possible, by ten o’clock on the morning of the 7th. Information was received on the morning of their departure, that the rebels were preparing to make an attack in force, and the corps made as rapid progress as possible, reaching Edgefield Junction, twelve miles from Nashville, on the afternoon of the 6th, and there hearing the thunder of the heavy guns of Breckinridge’s artillery, hastened forward and reached the city early in the morning of the 7th. On their arrival, they learned that the Rebel General Breckinridge, with a force of five thousand infantry, a considerable body of cavalry, and a large park of artillery, had attacked the Union troops under command of Gen. Negley, the day before, and after a brilliant and protracted fight, had been thoroughly repulsed and beaten. On the 6th of November, the railroad was re-opened to Mitchelsville, and supplies of all kinds were hurried forward with the utmost rapidity. The army was now divided into three columns, the right, centre and left, commanded respectively by Generals McCook, Thomas and Crittenden, and all were at once ordered forward. On the morning of the 10th of November, the head quarters at Bowling Green were broken up, and the Commanding General and his Staff, with their escort, reached Nashville the same evening, about nine o’clock.

Nashville, though occupied for nearly eight months by the Union troops, as conquered territory, was, to all intents and purposes, at this time, a rebel city. It swarmed with traitors, smugglers and spies. Its male inhabitants were very generally in the rebel army, and its women, insolent and defiant, were out-spoken in their treason, and at the same time indefatigable in their efforts to procure, from Union sources, aid in money, supplies, arms and information for the cause for which their husbands, brothers, and sons were fighting. It was a nest, a very hot-bed, of treason. To purify it, and make the National Government dominant in reality, as it was in name, was a work to which Gen. Rosecrans gave his attention, while waiting for the accumulation of food, clothing, ammunition and camp equipage, for another advance.
He organized, at once, a police and secret service department, which should ferret out, and promptly check the smuggling and treasonable correspondence hitherto carried on with impunity, and, at the same time, obtain full and reliable information of the movements and designs of the enemy. This department was put in charge of an energetic and capable officer, and far more than paid its way, in the detection of smuggling, while the information of the movements and designs of the enemy, obtained through its scouts and spies, was very full and accurate. Meanwhile the efforts for the improvement of the army were not relaxed. An efficient signal corps was established; inspections were conducted on a new and more thorough system; a strict attention to guard duty was enforced; the frauds and injurious practices of sutlers were checked; incompetent and drunken officers were discharged, and a cowardly practice, which had sprung up during Gen. Buell's administration, among certain regiments, of voluntarily surrendering when brought into contact with the enemy, in order to be paroled, and thus escape the service, was promptly ended by an order directing that all thus practically guilty of desertion, should be marched through the streets and camps with white cotton night-caps on their heads, and then be sent north under guard, with the same insignia of cowardice.

The enemy was carefully watched, meanwhile, and every movement made by him, promptly reported by the spies in the employ of the Commander. The Union cavalry, at first far inferior to that of the enemy, was rapidly improving, and in several encounters with the rebel cavalry, in the last days of November, defeated them with considerable loss.

On the 26th of November, the repairs on the railroad between Mitchelsville and Nashville were completed, and the road was tasked to its utmost capacity in the hastening forward of supplies, which had hitherto been brought by wagon trains from Mitchelsville. Up to this time, the daily supplies, with all the exertion which could be made, had not exceeded the daily consumption, but they began soon, though slowly, to accumulate.

Skirmishing, meantime, was going on with the rebels almost daily, and usually to the advantage of the Union troops. There
was one notable exception, however, which stung the Union army to the quick, and filled it with a longing for an opportunity to wipe out the disgrace. This was the affair of Hartsville. The central grand division or corps of the army,—Gen. Thomas,—had not advanced with the remainder of the army to Nashville, but remained in the vicinity of Gallatin, Tenn., to protect the railroad. Gen. Dumont's division of this corps was stationed at Castilian Springs, in front of Gallatin, and under the direction of Gen. Thomas, he had thrown forward a brigade to Hartsville, for the purpose of guarding a ford and watching the road to Lebanon. This brigade, which consisted of two regiments from Ohio, one each from Indiana and Illinois, a company of Kentucky cavalry, and a section of Knicklin's Indiana battery, all new troops, except the cavalry and artillery, and numbering one thousand eight hundred and five men, were posted on elevated ground, where it was supposed they would be able to maintain themselves against a largely superior force. Two other brigades of Dumont's division were at Castilian Springs, nine miles distant. The troops at Hartsville were under the command of Col. A. B. Moore, of the 104th Illinois, one of the regiments of the Brigade.

On Saturday, the Rebel General John H. Morgan left Prairie Mills, twenty-five miles south of Hartsville, with a force, stated by Col. Moore at over five thousand, including six regiments of cavalry and two of mounted infantry, and fourteen pieces of artillery, for the purpose of attacking the brigade at Hartsville. He encamped that night within five miles of Hartsville, and, at early dawn the next morning, moved to the attack. His advance guard were dressed in Federal uniforms, and thus deceived Col. Moore's pickets, all of whom they captured, without firing a gun. They moved between Hartsville and Castilian Springs, and were discovered by the camp guards, while approaching in the rear. The Union troops formed in line of battle, on the crest of a hill to the right of their camp. Col. Moore had but about twelve hundred men present for duty, the rest being sick or on detached duty, guarding a provision train. The enemy, on finding themselves discovered, dismounted and moved forward compactly, and, notwithstanding a heavy but scattering fire from Moore's line,
soon gained a protected position behind a fence, at the foot of the hill on which the Union troops were posted. From this point their artillery fire was so destructive, that though the guns of Knicklin’s battery were well handled, the Ohio regiments became panic stricken, and gave way. The Illinois and Indiana regiments stood their ground manfully, but their flanks being harassed by strong cavalry detachments, and being borne down in front by greatly superior numbers, they were at last forced to yield, and after an hour and three quarters of desultory fighting, the whole force was surrendered. The rebel cavalry had already dashed into the camp, and made prisoners of all the sick, straggling, and detached soldiers they found there. In this disgraceful affair, the Union loss was fifty-five killed, one hundred wounded, about thirteen hundred prisoners, two field pieces, a quantity of arms, ammunition, camp equipage and transportation. The rebel loss was about fifty killed and one hundred wounded. The Commanding General censured the officer in command of the brigade, and the regiments which gave way with so little resistance, deeming the defence unskillful, and the surrender premature.

In the month of December, another brigade was attacked by a large rebel force of cavalry, mounted infantry, and artillery, under command of the rebel Brigadier General Wheeler, on the Murfreesboro road, but with a very different result. Col. Stanley Matthews, who commanded the brigade, was out with his troops to protect a large foraging train, when Wheeler attacked him with a force double the number of his own, but was met by a fire so heavy and well directed, that he recoiled in disorder; soon re-forming his troops, he advanced again, and met with the same reception. Advancing a third time, Matthews reserved his fire till the rebel force had approached within close range, when they were driven back by the deadly fire of the Kentucky regiments, and fled from the field. The rebels confessed to a loss of over one hundred. The Union loss was five killed, thirty-five wounded, and four missing.

On the 11th of December, Gen. Stanley, the Chief of Cavalry, gratified his men, now in fine condition, by a reconnoissance and a dash into the town of Franklin, about twenty miles below Nash.
ville, where the rebels had a considerable force. The expedition was well planned and gallantly executed. Two camps of the enemy were captured, numerous bands of rebels dispersed, a large number of prisoners and their horses taken, the enemy driven out of Franklin, a flouring mill, which had furnished flour to the rebel army, destroyed, and the expedition returned to Nashville, without the loss of a man.

It had now been five or six weeks since Gen. Rosecrans took command of the army of the Cumberland, and as yet no great results had been realized by his army. To the minds of the masses, who regard battles as the only test of successful generalship, and who hailed the General's appointment on account of the glorious reputation he had won at Iuka and Corinth, this delay seemed mysterious and culpable, and they became clamorous for an onward movement. It was past their comprehension, that an army might need re-organization, equipment and discipline, before they were fit to meet a formidable foe; nor could they understand, that without supplies for at least a few days in advance, it would be impossible to move successfully into an enemy's country. The pressure daily grew stronger upon Rosecrans, and it is said that even the Secretary of War joined in it, for a movement against the enemy. He had determined to attempt this as soon as he could accumulate at Nashville a sufficiency of supplies to warrant it, but strong in his convictions of the correctness of his measures, and determined and vehement in his nature, he was not to be compelled to move till his judgment was satisfied that the time had come. "I will not move till I am ready," was his uniform reply to these urgent appeals for an advance; and after the battle of Stone River, when his report was rendered, the wisdom of his decision was manifest.

At length, however, the time had come. He had supplies for thirty days in advance, his army was in excellent condition, his cavalry equal to that of the enemy. He had, through spies who were in Bragg's confidence, lulled that Commander into the belief that he had gone into winter quarters in Nashville and its vicinity, and had thus induced him to send one portion of his large cavalry force into West Tennessee, to annoy Gen. Grant, and another
into Kentucky, to destroy our railroad communication, while his main army had gone into winter quarters at Murfreesboro.

On the night of the 25th of December, a council of officers was held, and Gen. Rosecrans announced that the army would move the next morning, and that its order and direction would be as follows: Gen. McCook, with three divisions, to advance by the Nolensville turnpike, to Trione; Gen. Thomas, with two divisions—Negley's and Rousseau's—to advance on his right, by the Franklin and Wilson turnpikes, threatening Hardee's right, and then to fall in by the cross roads to Nolensville; Gen. Crittenden, with Wood's, Palmer's and Van Cleve's divisions, to advance by the Murfreesboro turnpike, to Lavergne.

With Thomas' two divisions, at Nolensville, for his support, McCook was to attack Hardee at Trione; and if the enemy re-enforced Hardee, Thomas was to re-enforce McCook; if McCook beat Hardee, or Hardee retreated, and the enemy met them at Stewart's Creek, five miles south of Lavergne, Crittenden was to attack him; Thomas was to come in on his left flank, and McCook, after detaching a division to pursue or observe Hardee, if retreating south, was to move, with the remainder of his force, on their rear. Gen. Stanley was to cover the movements with his cavalry, and it was so arranged that a cavalry brigade should precede each wing of the army, while the 4th U. S. Cavalry was reserved for courier and escort duty.

The morning of the 26th of December was dark, dreary and rainy, but the troops moved at the appointed hour. The right wing encountered the enemy about two miles beyond their picket lines, and from that point to Nolensville there was constant skirmishing. The rebels were driven into, through and beyond the town, and finally made a stand at a defile in a rocky range of hills, called Knob Gap, about two miles beyond Nolensville. They placed a six gun battery in a commanding position, and lined the slopes of the hills with skirmishers, but after a sharp and brilliant action, were driven from their position, with a loss of one gun and a number of prisoners. This closed the day's work for this corps, and they encamped for the night. Their loss during the day was about seventy-five in killed and wounded.
The centre moved as directed, encountering no resistance, but Gen. Negley, hearing the firing at Knob Gap, pushed on to the assistance of Gen. Davis, the commander of one of McCook's divisions, whom he found hotly engaged there.

The left, under Gen. Crittenden, had moved forward toward Lavergne, but encountered a skirmishing force of the enemy soon after leaving Nashville, and made slow progress, the ground being peculiarly favorable to the enemy in retarding the advance of the Union troops, patches of dense woods, often interspersed with almost impenetrable cedar thickets, occurring at short intervals, on either side of the turnpike. These delays caused the corps to arrive at Lavergne at a very late hour. The rain was heavy and drenching throughout the day, and continued through the next day and night.

On the morning of the 27th, Gen. McCook was ready to advance with the right wing, by dawn, but it had rained throughout the night, and a dense fog, so dense as to render it impossible to distinguish friend from foe, enveloped the army, and retarded its operations. After moving forward about two miles, they encountered the enemy's cavalry, infantry and artillery, but the fog was so dense that Gen. McCook did not think it best to advance until it lifted.

About 1 o'clock, the fog having disappeared, he ordered an advance, and drove the enemy's cavalry toward Triune. On nearing that town, it was found that the rebel Gen. Hardee had fallen back with the main body of his forces into the town, leaving a battery of six pieces to resist the crossing of Wilson's Creek, a stream with steep and bluff banks flowing along the northern border of the town. The bridge crossing this stream had been destroyed by the rebels, and the stream itself could only be crossed with great difficulty. After a sharp resistance, Gen. Johnson, commanding one of the divisions of McCook's corps, succeeded in gaining a position overlooking Triune, and opened fire upon the rebels, and, after a few rounds, succeeded in driving them in confusion out of the place. He then crossed, with his division, into the town, repairing the bridge. The other divisions of McCook's corps also encamped near Triune. The centre
TOPOGRAPHY OF ROSECRAN'S ADVANCE.
moved as far as Nolensville, but met no enemy in their way. The left—Gen. Crittenden’s corps—moved forward about eleven o’clock, to take possession of Lavergne, and after a sharp struggle, the enemy being strongly posted in the houses, and in the wooded heights in the rear, they succeeded in driving them from the town, and pressing them back to Stewart’s creek, a narrow and deep stream, with high and precipitous banks, spanned by a single wooden bridge, which the rebels tried to burn as soon as they had crossed it, but which the promptness and resolution of the Union troops succeeded in saving. Here there was a short, but desperate struggle, which ended in our taking twenty-five prisoners, and routing the remainder in great disorder. The rain still descended pitilessly, and the Union soldiers were thoroughly drenched. The 28th,—Sunday,—the army remained in its temporary camps, except Rousseau’s division, which was ordered to move on to Stewartsborough, and Willich’s brigade, which made a reconnoissance, and ascertained that Hardee had gone on to Murfreesboro. The rebels seemed to be in force in the woods and on the hills, about a mile south of Stewart’s creek.

During the day on Monday, Dec. 29th, the greater part of the three corps of the Union army had, by different routes, approached to points within from three to five miles of Murfreesboro, a part of them having crossed Overall’s creek, the northern branch of Stone river, and the remainder being camped along its banks. This advance had not been made without constant, and sometimes severe skirmishing, but the losses of the Union troops had not been very large. It was evident, at evening of the thirtieth, that the rebels would make a stand on the banks of the west fork of Stone river, and that there the great battle of the campaign would be fought; and the corps Commanders, and the Generals of divisions, were assembled to receive their final instructions and to place their respective commands in position by the dawn of the following day. The whole force of Gen. Rosecrans in the field, and destined to take a part in this battle, was about forty-three thousand. Bragg’s force opposed to him, numbered somewhat more than fifty thousand, and he had also the advantage of selecting his ground, and that with a perfect know-
ledge of the whole region in which the battle was to be fought.

Let us, before entering upon the narrative of the battle itself, describe briefly the natural features of the battle ground. Stone river, an affluent of the Cumberland, takes its rise by two branches in Cannon and Wilson counties. The West fork, the larger of the two, turning westward, and then north-north-west, nearly bisects Rutherford county, of which Murfreesboro is the county seat; passing a short distance west of that town, and having a considerable tributary, Overall's creek, flowing four or five miles west of it, opposite Murfreesboro, but joining it seven or eight miles farther to the north-west. The west fork of Stone river is not a deep, or formidable stream, being fordable at numerous points, but portions of its banks rise in steep hills, clothed with dense woods, often cedar, and forming an almost impenetrable thicket. Overall's creek, like Stone river, is fordable at many points, and, like it, has, at frequent intervals, high wooded banks. Between these two streams, and along the eastern bank of Stone river, the great three days' battle was fought. The battle field was intersected in a general direction from north-west to south-east, by the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, and the Nashville turnpike, the two crossing each other at a small angle on the banks of the river. From the west, coming in at an angle of nearly forty-five degrees to the Nashville turnpike, was Wilkinson's turnpike, extending in the direction of Nolensville; and nearly paralleled with this, but about a mile farther south, was the Franklin road. Three or four common, or dirt roads, extend from one of these turnpikes to another. Stone river, between the mouth of Overall creek and the point where the Franklin road crosses it, describes, though with many sinuosities, an arc of full one-third of a circle. The enclosed space which formed the battle ground, a tract four miles in length, by two and three-fourths in its greatest breadth, was made up of open and cultivated fields, rough, hilly slopes, without trees, and patches of dense forest and thicket, frequently broken, and many of them almost impenetrable, from the close undergrowth of the small cedars.

On the morning of the 31st of December, the rebel forces were
drawn up in line of battle; their right—Breckinridge's division—resting upon the heights east of the Stone river, with Jackson's and Wheeler's cavalry in reserve; their centre, consisting of Cheatham's and Welton's divisions, extending from the river southwest, crossing the railroad, the Nashville and Wilkinson's turnpikes; and the left—Cleburne's and McCoun's divisions—extending from the centre across the Franklin road, to a rocky ridge, and covering the roads going south toward Shelbyville. Wharton's cavalry held a position covering their left flank.

Gen. Rosecrans had arranged his forces nearly parallel to those of the rebels, McCook's corps holding the right, with Johnson's division on the extreme right, resting on the Franklin road, and having two regiments refused or turned back on that road to protect his flank; Davis' next, making some angles in order to occupy the slopes of a hill commanding an open plain in front, and Sheridan's strong division stretching north-east from Davis' across the Wilkinson turnpike, along a rocky slope, to meet Negley's division of Thomas' corps, which, with Palmer's division of the same corps, faced to the east, crossing the Nashville turnpike, and the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad. Part of Wood's division, of Crittenden's corps, formed the extreme left of the Union line resting on Stone river, and the remainder of Wood's and the whole of Van Cleve's division formed the reserve of the left wing, while Rousseau's division formed the reserve of the centre, being placed in the rear of Negley's division. The cavalry were equally divided upon the flanks.

The plan of the battle, as intended by Gen. Rosecrans, and presented to his corps commanders on the night of the 30th of December, was this:

Gen. McCook was to receive the attack of the enemy, or if that did not come, to attack himself, and hold their force on his front, and to maintain his position, at all hazards, for three hours at least; or, if he found it necessary to recede at all, to do it slowly and steadily, taking special care to avoid being flanked. Gen. Thomas was to open with skirmishing, and gain the enemy's centre and left, as far as the river. But the main attack was to be made on the left; Van Cleve's division, supported by Wood's,
crossing the river at what were called the Upper and Lower Fords, and, moving with great swiftness on Breckinridge, were to carry everything before them into Murfreesboro. As soon as Breckinridge was dislodged, the batteries of Wood's division were to occupy the heights east of the river, and attack the enemy's works in reverse, and drive them westward, while Thomas, moving with the centre, could take Murfreesboro, and passing out by the Franklin road, get in the flank and rear of the rebel army, and, cutting off their retreat, destroy their forces. Everything in this plan depended upon McCook's holding his ground firmly for at least three hours, which that General gave assurance that he could do.

But the rebels had their plan of battle also, and whether they had suspected, or known of Rosecrans' intended movement, or not, they adopted the plan best calculated to defeat it. They massed the greater part of their force on the Union right, overwhelming Johnson's division in a few minutes, though not without heavy loss, capturing Edgerton's and part of Goodspeed's batteries, and crumbling the brigades of Johnson to pieces. They next attacked, most fiercely, Davis' division, and, after desperate fighting, dislodged the three brigades of which it was composed. The lines were re-formed again and again, but the columns of the enemy were too heavy for a single line to resist, and in every case the Union troops were compelled to fall back. The enemy next threw themselves upon Sheridan's division, forming the left of
McCook's army corps, with the same violence as they had done on the other two divisions, but here they met a resistance more determined than they had yet encountered; but Davis' division having given way completely, Sheridan found himself exposed in front, flank and rear. Twice he charged the enemy with the full strength of his division, and hurled them back in disorder; but finally, outflanked, and nearly encircled, with every brigade commander either killed or wounded, he was compelled to fall back, which he did in good order. Negley's division, which, on the representation of his peril, by Gen. McCook, Gen. Rosecrans had sent to his support, had exhausted its ammunition, and, being hard pressed by the enemy, also fell back, but in order.

The Commanding General's plan of the battle had failed completely, through this unexpected and overwhelming attack on his right, against which Gen. McCook had been able to make no effectual resistance, and could not fulfill his promise to hold his ground for three hours. Scarcely two hours had elapsed since the rebels had hurled their dense masses upon Willich's brigade, on the extreme right, and now the whole right wing had been broken, routed, and driven back nearly three miles, doubling itself on the extreme left. Seventeen guns had been captured, and nearly two thousand of our men made prisoners. The rebel cavalry had also penetrated to our rear, and captured supply and ammunition trains, and picked up large numbers of our wounded and stragglers, and made them prisoners. The loss of killed and wounded was very heavy. The movement attempted by the left wing of the Union army, on Breckinridge's position, had been countermanded, in order to meet the terrible and overwhelming attack on the right.

Fertile in resource, and prompt in action, Gen. Rosecrans saw at once that the only thing to be done was to form his lines anew, and that in the presence of an enemy, flushed with victory. It was a daring—a desperate undertaking, but it was successfully accomplished.

The determined and resolute fighting of Sheridan and Negley's divisions, afforded time for moving Rousseau's division, which had been in reserve, into a position where it could relieve Sheridan's
division from pressure, and Van Cleve's division had also been brought up from the left, to aid in the support of the new line he was forming. Palmer's division, consisting of Hazen's and Hascall's brigades, were still in their old position, occupying the centre of the original line, and encouraging them to sustain the attack the rebels were now ready to make upon them, Gen. Rosecrans proceeded, with the utmost rapidity, to re-form his lines. Hascall's brigade, of Palmer's division, now occupied the extreme left, and Hazen's, of the same division, was next, and Rousseau's fine and fresh division joined this almost at right angles, the Pioneer brigade coming next, and Van Cleve beyond this, with Negley in reserve, and what was left of McCook's corps, stretching in a curve to the rear, and resting on the Nashville turnpike and railroad. Still beyond was the cavalry. The line thus formed was an irregular one, and can hardly be understood without a reference to Diagram II.

When fully formed, it was far stronger than the first line; but it required a desperate struggle to form it. Palmer's division had sustained one attack successfully, and were awaiting another. The withdrawal of Negley's division, which had covered their right flank, soon gave the enemy the opportunity they desired, and they rushed forward upon Hazen's brigade, which occupied the right, with a force which seemed utterly overwhelming; but Gen. Hazen knew that every moment's time in which he could hold the enemy back, was worth a thousand men to the main line, and he infused his
own spirit into his men. No more desperate, terrible fighting has been done in this war, than was done by that brigade. Thirteen hundred men held at bay, and foiled all the efforts of more than as many thousands, for a full hour, and finally compelled them to fall back. As soon as this was done, the right of the brigade was swung to the rear, behind the railroad embankment, which gave it a good breast-work from which it could withstand subsequent flank attacks, and Gen. Rosecrans, mindful of the heroes who were saving the army, sent artillery and infantry from his reserves to support them. In this fearful conflict, one-third of this brave brigade were either killed or wounded. Gen. Rosecrans made the most of every moment, while they were fighting, and when the enemy had formed anew, and came up to attack his new lines, he found it like butting against a wall of iron. Although he inflicted considerable losses in the Union lines, he was driven back with fearful slaughter, and the repeated repulses which he met, had a powerful effect in demoralizing his troops. When, for the fourth and last time, the rebel Gen. Hardee ordered an assault on Gen. Hazen's position, his line was shattered and broken by the first heavy volley from that resolute band of heroes. As night-fall approached, the rebel commanders, with great effort, massed their forces in front of the new centre, as if intending another assault, but the terrible fire of the Union artillery prevented the near approach of more than one or two regiments, and these were speedily driven back. They commenced, in return, a heavy cannonade upon our lines, but the effort was spasmodic, and at sunset the roar of battle had ceased, and, with the exception of the booming of a single cannon, or the rattle of picket firing, there was little to disturb the solemn stillness of the night, as it settled down upon that battle field so thickly strewn with the dead and dying.

"The day closed," says Gen. Rosecrans in his report, "leaving us masters of the original ground on our left, and our new line advantageously posted, with open ground in front, swept at all points by our artillery. We had lost heavily, in killed and wounded, and a considerable number in stragglers and prisoners; also twenty-eight pieces of artillery, the horses having been slain, and
our troops being unable to withdraw them by hand over the rough ground; but the enemy had been thoroughly handled and badly damaged at all points, having had no success where we had open ground and our troops were properly posted,—none which did not depend on the original crushing of our right, and the superior masses which were, in consequence, brought to bear upon the narrow front of Sheridan's and Negley's divisions, and a part of Palmer's, coupled with the scarcity of ammunition, caused by the circuitous road which the train had taken, and the inconvenience of getting it from a remote distance through the cedars."

A council of the Generals was held that night, at head-quarters, a log hut on the right of the road, within short artillery range of the rebel front. Some of the Generals were rather despondent, but not one of them advised retreat. Their Commander had won their confidence by his skilful change of line,—by his readiness of resource,—his thoughtfulness for his hardly pressed troops, and his extraordinary personal bravery and daring. Hardly one of the Generals of the army had been so much exposed, or so constantly under fire, as he; and they felt that his decision was not to be gainsaid.

There was, indeed, much to depress even the bravest hearts. The disasters with which the day commenced, had not yet been fully retrieved. More than seven thousand men were missing from the ranks of the Union army; many of the regiments had lost two-thirds of their officers; hardly one had escaped without loss. Willich and Kirk, the ablest Brigadiers of Johnson's division, were absent; the first a prisoner, the second desperately wounded. Gen. Sill, and Acting Brigadier Generals Schaeffer and Roberts, of Sheridan's division, were killed; Major Generals Wood and Van Cleve were wounded. Ten Colonels, as many Lieutenant Colonels, and six Majors, were either dead, wounded, or prisoners. The U. S. Regular Brigade had lost twenty-two officers, and five hundred and eight men, out of fourteen hundred. The enemy held nearly two-thirds of the battle field, and one-fifth of our artillery. The communications of the army with Nashville, were interrupted by the enemy's cavalry, and our wounded, as well as the subsistence trains and some of the ammunition
trains, had been captured. The night was cold and gloomy, and before midnight the clouds, which had been gathering since sunset, began to pour down a deluge of rain, as if heaven itself were weeping over the bloody deeds of that day.

The advantage had thus far been with the rebels, and it was probable that they would renew the attack the next morning; the question to be solved at that conference of officers, was how and when to meet them. The rebel leaders, as it was afterwards ascertained, had no doubt that Gen. Rosecrans would attempt to fall back on Nashville. But they had mistaken their man. Retreat was no part of his programme. Early in the evening, he mounted his horse, rode to the rear and examined the country, returned, and said to the officers who were awaiting his decision, "Gentlemen, we conquer or die right here!" If compelled to fall back, he was satisfied that a successful stand could be made on the farther bank of Overall's creek; but he had no intention of falling back. He found that he had ammunition enough for another battle, and he determined to fight it on the spot where his army then lay, and to conquer where he had already arrested defeat. Two brigades of Rousseau's division came up late in the evening, and were assigned their places. The left wing was retired about two hundred and fifty yards, so as to rest in a more eligible position on Stone river, and Van Cleve's division was returned to its first position on the left, one of the new brigades having taken its place on the right. It was also determined to await the enemy's attack the next day, in that position, and order up the provision train and fresh supplies of ammunition, and if the enemy did not attack, to resume offensive operations.

At day-break on Thursday, January 1st, 1863, Gen. Rosecrans had his army in a position against which it was vain for the rebels to hurl their masses. The line of the previous evening had been partially straightened, and it was everywhere unapproachable, the broad meadows in front being swept at all points by the artillery, and a flanking movement rendered impossible, by the natural protections which the position afforded. During the day, repeated attempts were made by the enemy to advance upon the centre, but the artillery fire swept them down by hundreds, and
once, when they approached near enough for musketry, Morton's Pioneer Brigade repulsed them with great slaughter. In the afternoon, they made an attempt on the right, but again the batteries speedily turned their advance into a retreat, and a similar demonstration on the centre, near evening, resulted in the same way. During the day, two brigades of Van Cleve's division had been sent across Stone river, where they again menaced Breckinridge, and the next morning, January 2d, the remainder of the division, together with one of Palmer's brigades, was sent over. The position of the two armies, at this time, is well represented in Diagram III, which also exhibits the results of Friday's fighting.

![Diagram III](image)

Gen. Rosecrans still cherished his original plan of throwing his left wing into Murfreesboro; and early in the afternoon of Friday, January 2d, he rode toward the river to examine the position held by the troops on the eastern side of the river.

At about three o'clock, a double line of skirmishers from the rebel army emerged from the woods lying to the south-east, and advanced down the fields, and were soon followed by heavy columns of infantry and three batteries of artillery. The only Union battery on that side of the river, was placed in position at once, and opened on the enemy. They advanced steadily, however, to within one hundred yards of Van Cleve's front, and attacked the division with great fury, and with all the vigor and energy which had characterized their attack on McCook's corps, on Wednesday. Van Cleve's division was driven from its position by overwhelming
numbers, and retired across the river in considerable confusion, its fire scarcely lessening the speed of the rebel advance, and was closely pursued by the enemy, who came sweeping down the slope of a wide cotton field, to the very brink of the river, in three heavy lines of battle. But to this proud human wave, thus apparently sweeping all before it, there came a check, sudden, yet peremptory. Gen. Rosecrans had observed the movement from its very inception, and had at once given orders to Gen. Crittenden's Chief-of-Artillery, to mass his batteries along the rising ground, on the western bank of the river, in such a way as to sweep and enfilade the enemy as they approached the river, while lower down, on the very brink of the river, the left wing of the army was well posted for their reception, and reserves were ordered up for their support. The whole army was well in hand for a movement which should terribly chastise the rebels for their temerity. On came their masses in heavy column, and as they approached the river, there burst from those batteries on the opposite hills, such a tempest of flame, shot and shell, as ploughed great furrows through their ranks, till the dead lay in winrows. A moment's hesitation, and the gaps close as if by magic, the men from the rear ranks rushing forward to fill them. Still they come on, rushing in the face of sudden death, when, to the terrible hail of grape and canister, is added volley after volley of Minie bullets from the long lines of the Union infantry on the opposite bank. All along their front the men drop under this fire, and the front ranks begin to hesitate and waver, but are pushed and cheered on by the rear lines, and approach still nearer, but with glaring eyes and haggard faces. Again they waver, and again, forced on by their officers, they stagger forward, reaching the river's brink, but the storm of fire is too much for human endurance, and they give way and fall back. At this moment, the Union troops, springing into the river with bayonets fixed, rush upon them, and their retreat already becoming disorderly, is changed into a complete rout. Throwing away their guns, and everything which would impede their flight, they fled without order, seeking to hide themselves in the woods from which they had emerged, from the certain death which they imagined await-
ed them, and did not stop till they had reached a point far beyond that from which they had started. Two brigades of Negley's division, Hazen's brigade, of Palmer's division, which had so stoutly resisted the enemy on the 31st, and Davis' division, of McCook's corps, pursued the flying enemy, and captured four pieces of artillery and a stand of colors, beside a large quantity of small arms. Darkness put an end to the pursuit, or the rebels would have been followed into Murfreesboro. The advance and retreat occupied but little more than forty minutes, but in that forty minutes Breckinridge lost more than two thousand men.

This defeat of Breckinridge's troops, the very flower of the rebel army, so decisive and overwhelming in its destructiveness, completely changed the aspect of affairs. It had, doubtless, been the purpose of the rebel Commander to re-enact the movement with the Union left, which had been so successful with the right wing on the 31st of December, to cross the river with a rush and storm, seize the Union batteries, and drive back the left upon the centre, thus depriving them of their only tenable position, and compelling them to retreat toward Nashville, instead of menacing, as they had done, the rebel possession of Murfreesboro. The result greatly depressed the rebel leaders and soldiers. Bragg, in his report, falsely attributed the success of the Union forces, on this occasion, to their having received large re-enforcements, while, in fact, except the two brigades of Rousseau's division, which came in on the evening of the 31st of December, not a man had come in to re-enforce them, and, on the other hand, Bragg having re-called his troops, which had been absent on detached service, had received considerable accessions to his force.

The next morning, Bragg called a council of his officers, and a retreat by night was resolved on. At three p. m. of that day, the rear columns of the rebel army began to move southward from Murfreesboro, the front ranks remaining in battle line, and keeping up brisk picket firing at times, to cloak their retreat. Soon after dusk, these too, exhausted and dispirited, moved out from their intrenchments, and before midnight of Saturday, January 3d, amid a severe storm of wind, rain and sleet, the grand army of Gen. Bragg, a complete mob, accompanied by a con-
fused mass of rebel townsmen and farmers, in vehicles of all de-
scriptions, had moved out of Murfreesboro, amid mud and slush
and darkness. A small body of pickets and sharp-shooters had
harassed the Union troops through the day on Saturday, but
were dislodged, and seventy or eighty of them captured in the
evening. The rain fell heavily through the day, and all move-
ments of artillery were rendered impossible by the deep mud.
About midnight, Saturday, there being indications of a freshet
in Stone river, the whole left wing was moved to the east
side of the river. On Sunday morning, Jan. 4th, intelligence was
brought to Gen. Rosecrans that the enemy had fled; but in ad-
dition to the fact that he was strongly averse to commencing any
offensive movement on that day, the condition of the roads, after
the almost constant rains of the previous week, was such that any
movement of artillery was impossible. The cavalry pursued and
reconnoitered the position of the enemy, and the rest of the troops
were either engaged in the burial of the dead, the care of the
wounded, or resting for the work of the following day. Early
Monday morning, Gen. Thomas advanced with his corps into
Murfreesboro, and driving out the rear guard of rebel cavalry,
pursued them for six or seven miles toward Manchester. Gen's.
McCook and Crittenden following with their corps, took position
in front of Murfreesboro. The main body of the rebel army, it
was ascertained, reached Shelbyville, twenty miles below Murfrees-
boro, at noon on Sunday, and as they had so much the start, and
the Union troops had lost the greater part of their artillery
horses, it was not deemed advisable to continue the pursuit.

The losses of the Union forces, in this series of battles and
skirmishes, were: killed, one thousand five hundred and thirty-
three; wounded, seven thousand two hundred and forty-five;
total, killed and wounded, eight thousand seven hundred and
seventy-eight, or 20.03 per cent. of the whole number of troops
engaged. Beside these, about two thousand eight hundred were
taken prisoners. The enemy boasted of having captured over
six thousand prisoners, but was never able to produce more than
two thousand eight hundred. The total Union loss then was
eleven thousand five hundred and seventy-eight. Gen. Bragg, in
his report, acknowledged a loss of over ten thousand, of whom nine thousand were killed and wounded. He greatly underrates, however, the number of prisoners left in the hands of the Union army, and the reports of his subordinate officers make the entire loss of his army fourteen thousand five hundred and sixty, or nearly three thousand more than that of the Union troops.

The loss of officers, on both sides, was very heavy. In addition to those already named on a previous page, the Union forces had to lament the loss of Lieut. Col. Julius P. Garesche, Gen. Rosecrans' Chief of Staff, an excellent and accomplished officer, Colonels Milliken, McKee, Reed, Forman, Fred. Jones, Hawkins and Kell, and Major Carpenter, of the 19th Regulars, together with many other field and line officers. The rebel losses included Generals Rains, Hanson, Chalmers, and Adams, as well as a large number of subordinate officers.

The battles of Stone river were of great service to the Union cause in securing to the United States Government Middle Tennessee, in protecting Kentucky from rebel advances in force, in compelling the rebels to abandon all hopes of the re-capture of Nashville, or a permanent lodgment upon the navigable waters of the Cumberland and Tennessee, and demonstrated to them that their troops were not, as they had believed, superior to those of the Union in physical prowess, bravery or endurance. Their artillery practice, though good, was inferior to that of the Union troops, and their cavalry in no respect superior. In fact, their only superiority was in the skill of their sharp-shooters, and the efficiency of their mounted infantry.

The battles, during their progress, had been watched with great anxiety by the citizens of the loyal States, and the result electrified the nation. The thanks of the country to Gen. Rosecrans, and the army he commanded, tendered both by President Lincoln and Gen. Halleck, expressed only the heartfelt sentiments of the entire loyal people of the Union.
CHAPTER XXXII.

SHERMAN'S ATTACK ON CHICKASAW BLUFFS, VICKSBURG—CAPTURE OF THE POST OF ARKANSAS—GEN. GRANT'S PLANS FOR THE REDUCTION OF VICKSBURG.


Among the disastrous events of the war, in the winter of 1862-3, events which sent sorrow to many a household, was one whose results were due mainly to that prolific cause of military disaster, the unavoidable failure in a proposed co-operative assault on Vicksburg, by Generals Grant and Sherman, and the consequent defeat of the latter, at that time in command of the Army of the Tennessee, in his attack on Chickasaw Bluffs.

The capture of Vicksburg had been the cherished object of all the Western Commanders. It was the key of the Mississippi, the Gibraltar, whose possession by the rebels secured the union of their territory, beyond the Mississippi, with the Atlantic and Eastern Gulf States. It was indeed a strong-hold—strong beyond any other town on the Mississippi, by its natural position,
and made still stronger by the skill of the ablest military engineers among the rebels.

Gen. Grant had been especially anxious for its reduction, and during the autumn, had made repeated movements to divert the rebel forces to other points in Mississippi, that he might more readily and easily reduce it. The Mississippi squadron, and the Gulf squadron had more than once attempted, with mortifying ill success, to bombard it from the river front, and it was understood that a combined attack of the squadron and Gen. Grant's troops, was in contemplation, from which better results were hoped.

Gen. Sherman embarked his army, consisting of the Thirteenth army corps, at that time one of the largest in the service, at Memphis, upon a large number of transport steamers,—nearly one hundred,—pressed into service from St. Louis, and other points on the river above the place of embarkation, for an expedition against Vicksburg. There was, from the beginning, it is said, a lack of discipline, due, probably, to the want of training in the subordinate officers; the embarkation was made in the most disorderly way possible, companies being separated from their regiments, and officers from their companies; batteries put on one boat, and caissons on another; and the horses and artillery-men on still another. The cavalry were scattered about, in little squads, on different boats, and often the horses on one boat, and their riders on another. The army had been paid off a day or two before, for the first time in several months, and men and officers alike were in a state of intoxication. All the transports were crowded to their utmost capacity, and there were no adequate provisions made for either comfort or cleanliness. In addition to this, nearly every soldier had managed to get a canteen of whisky, sufficient to keep him drunk for two days to come. A more pitiable scene can hardly be imagined.

A considerable portion of Gen. Sherman's army had been encamped at Helena, Arkansas, and a part of these were taken on the transports, which then dropped down to Friar's Point, the first place of rendezvous, where they remained for twelve hours or more, without any apparent object. After some further delays, they reached Milliken's Bend, twenty-five miles above Vicksburg,
their final rendezvous, on the evening of the 24th of December, where they lay till the morning of the 26th. Many of the officers and crews of the boats were open and avowed secessionists, and full information was sent, during this delay, to Vicksburg, of the character, numbers and designs of the expedition. About noon of the 26th, the fleet reached the banks of the Yazoo, and landed about three miles above Old River, the force extending along the river about six miles, to Haines' Bluff. The confusion of that afternoon and the next morning, was nearly or quite equal to that of the embarkation, and indeed resulted from the carelessness which had been manifested at that time. Companies were seeking for their regiments, officers looking for their companies, cavalrymen hunting for their horses, wagoners endeavoring to find their teams, and artillerymen their caissons. To add to the disorder, a heavy rain had set in, on the evening of the 26th, and everything was drenched with water and mud.

Admiral Porter, learning of the expedition, sent some of his gun-boats to render what assistance they could, but they, after two attacks on a battery at Haines' Bluff, on the 24th and 26th of December, had been compelled to abandon it as impracticable, the Benton, the largest of his iron-clads, being completely disabled, and her armor penetrated. An attempt was made on Saturday, the 27th, to attack the rebels by General Morgan L. Smith's division, which held the advance. They encountered a rebel force about three quarters of a mile from Chickasaw Bayou, and skirmished with them throughout the day, driving them gradually, but very slowly, back toward the bayou, and at the same time, Gen. Blair's brigade and a portion of Steele's division and Morgan's division, which had landed above the bayou, moved down to take a battery in the rear, which commanded the only point where a crossing could be made on the extreme right.

By nightfall, the rebels, between these two bodies of troops, had been driven a quarter of a mile from their first position, and here the contest ceased, both parties resting on their arms, ready to renew their conflict in the morning. During the night, the rebels received large re-enforcements, and were busily engaged in constructing breast-works, rifle-pits and batteries. At day-light
on Sunday morning, the battle was renewed at this point, and Gen. Morgan L. Smith was wounded, after about an hour's hard fighting, just as success seemed to be about to crown his efforts to drive the rebels across the bayou. The confusion attending the change of commands, encouraged the rebels, and lost to the Union troops their only opportunity for successfully storming the enemy's batteries. There was not, during the day, any general plan of battle, in which each commander was assigned a specific part, but the whole operations were a series of skirmishes, in which each General of division acted on his own responsibility. Orders were given promiscuously, and obeyed when they suited the ideas of the officer receiving them. In several cases, parts of brigades were ordered on duty by officers of other divisions than those to which they belonged, and in one instance, very grave consequences had nearly resulted to a skillful and able Brigadier General. Gen. Thayer had resolved to attempt crossing Chickasaw bayou with his brigade, and placing his regiments in line, gave orders that when the first regiment moved, the other three should follow it. He then, after a reconnoissance, moved forward with the first regiment, and under a heavy fire, succeeded in crossing the bayou, though with considerable loss, and though shut out by woods from the sight of his other regiments, supposed they were following. Meantime, Gen. Steele had sent to Gen. Morgan for re-enforcements, and that General, finding Thayer's three regiments near him, sent the second to Gen. Steele, and the third and fourth, as ordered, followed. The result was, that Gen. Thayer, on reaching the enemy's front, found himself in the face of a superior force, with only a single regiment, and that reduced by its losses in crossing the bayou, and was compelled to beat a hasty retreat at the very moment when he believed himself on the eve of accomplishing an important achievement.

The day closed without any important results. The Union troops had had about fifty killed and two hundred wounded, but they had achieved no success, had gained no ground. During the night, the rebels were again busy in planting new batteries and perfecting their defences, and on Monday morning, —Dec. 29,— they were in a condition to offer effectual resistance to a much
better trained and commanded army than that which threatened them.

A council, of the commanding officers of divisions, was held on Sunday night, and at this, it was determined, at General Sherman's suggestion, to make a concerted attack on the rebel works, at an early hour on Monday morning, and to do this, it was necessary to construct three bridges across the bayou, in order to take over the artillery. Accordingly, at daylight, parties were sent out to undertake this dangerous enterprise. It was soon found, however, that every point where a bridge was practicable, was commanded by the enemy's batteries, and a heavy cannonade was immediately commenced upon the bridge-builders. Gen. Blair succeeded in completing a bridge he had already commenced the previous day, and Gen. A. J. Smith at the extreme right, had also laid one, but it was too distant from the battle ground to be of service. Gen. Stuart, who had succeeded to the command of Gen. Morgan L. Smith's division, undertook to cross at the sand-bar, where that General had intended crossing when he was wounded, but the bank of the bayou opposite the bar was about eighteen feet in height, and very steep, and could only be ascended by digging a road; and this, if done at all, must be under a deadly fire from the enemy. The bank overhung the bayou, and when reached, the men, while digging, would be protected from the fire of the enemy, while they undermined the bank so that it could be caved in when necessary, but the approach to the sand-bar, and the road over it, about two hundred yards in length, was exposed to a double cross fire. The Sixth Missouri regiment was detailed to lead the van, and two companies from it volunteered to go over and dig away the bank. They crossed at a double quick step, but lost more than one tenth of their number in their perilous march, though the Thirteenth Regular Infantry, all excellent shots, were posted on the right, and two batteries on the left, to keep down the enemy's sharp-shooters, who were endeavoring to fire at them from the bank. Gen. Morgan prepared to assault the hill, from the south side of the bayou, with his artillery, but from want of concert between the Commanders, his plan failed. Gen. Blair crossed on his bridge, and drove the enemy
back to their second line of rifle-pits, but in attempting to reach these, was obliged to pass a ditch in which the officers' horses were mired. He succeeded in driving them back from their second line, and through a thicket, up the hill, when a most deadly fire of grape and canister opened upon them from a masked battery of the enemy, and in a few minutes the brigade lost one-third of its numbers in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Unable to endure this terrific slaughter, Gen. Blair fell back with his troops to his first position.

The brave men of the Sixth Missouri regiment, who had been digging away the bank, waited in vain for the signal for the division to which they belonged to cross, and as the rain was again becoming heavy, the Captain who commanded them, sent a messenger back for further orders. He reached the other side in safety, and Lieut. Col. Blood, the commanding officer of the Sixth Missouri, started, with the remainder of the regiment, to their assistance, under a terrible fire, which brought down one-sixth of their number in the short passage across. Lieut Col. Blood himself was wounded, but remained with his regiment. By this time the day was hopelessly lost, by the repulse of the Union troops at other points, and about dark he received orders to retire at discretion. Under cover of the rain and darkness, he succeeded in re-crossing, with but slight loss. The firing did not cease until deep darkness had set in, and meanwhile the rain was descending furiously. The ground on which the fighting was done was all low and marshy, and soon the water and mud were several inches deep. No preparation was made for the wounded, and all that night of pitiless rain, and part of the next day, they lay in their agony, uncared for, and many who had fallen on their faces, and were unable to turn themselves, smothered in the mud, and more still died from the exposure. This inhumanity seemed especially horrible in the case of the wounded of the Sixth Missouri regiment, who had so heroically periled their lives for the preservation of their fellows, and who certainly deserved the best of care. Three of these men had crossed the bayou three times each, in that terrible fire, as volunteer messengers with despatches, and two of the three were severely wounded. In the afternoon of the
next day,—Dec. 30th,—Gen. Sherman sent out flags of truce to ask permission to bury the dead, and bring in the wounded, and found that all the dead had been stripped of their haversacks, and most of them of their outer clothing, and that all the wounded who could walk, had been carried off as prisoners of war, and only the badly wounded left where they had fallen. Late at night, the work of burying the dead and bringing off the wounded was completed.

As no operations could be conducted in front of the lines, in consequence of the deep mud, Gen. Steele proposed to Gen. Sherman to send his division up the Yazoo, in transports, as near to Haines' Bluff as they could come, without approaching within range of the guns of the rebel battery, and landing, march to assault the works in rear, while the gun-boats engaged the batteries in front. Gen. Sherman approved the plan, and the troops designated, re-enforced by the Sixth and Eighth Missouri regiments from Gen. M. L. Smith’s division, embarked, on the afternoon of the 30th, with orders to sail at day-light next morning. When the morning came, there was a dense fog, which did not clear away till noon, and the expedition was abandoned. After the fog dispersed, the troops were again landed, and remained idly and listlessly about the camp the remainder of the day. At evening, of the 31st Dec., an order came for all the troops to go on board the transports, and be ready to move by day-light the next morning. The soldiers, up to this time, though they knew they had been repulsed, had no idea that they were defeated, and they supposed this movement intended as a ruse to draw the enemy out of their intrenchments, into the bottom lands. Before midnight, nearly every man and all the batteries, ammunition stores, &c., were on board. Day-light of the New Year came, but there was no movement, and it was not till past noon that the fleet sailed, and then only when word was brought that the rebels were advancing upon the left. The gun-boats and a small force were left to hold the enemy in check, and the Armada, which had so gallantly entered the Yazoo, a week before, now moved ingloriously out, leaving the enemy in undisputed possession of the battle ground.

At the mouth of the Yazoo, they were met by the steamer
Tigress, with Gen. J. A. McClernand on board, who had been ordered to the command of the army, the name of which was now changed to that of the Army of the Mississippi, and composed of two corps, one of which was to be commanded by Gen. Sherman, and the other by Gen. George W. Morgan.

The failure of this expedition was due, according to the testimony of General Grant, to two causes; first, the capture by the rebels on the 20th of December, of Holly Springs, General Grant's depot of supplies, which compelled him to postpone his intended attack on the rear of Vicksburg, and yet came too late for him to countermand Sherman's expedition, which was already on its way; and second, the great strength of the fortifications at Chickasaw Bluffs, which no force on that side could have carried. Sherman himself, five months later, captured them from the rear. The Union loss in this attack, in killed, wounded and prisoners, was three thousand. Ten days later, the same troops captured that strongly fortified fortress, the Post of Arkansas. As we have already seen, the "Army of the Mississippi," consisting of the two corps d'armée which had been under Sherman's command at Vicksburg, were transferred to Major General John A. McClernand, on the 31st of December, 1862, though he did not assume the command till the 4th of January, 1863, when these troops had returned to Milliken's Bend. This "Army of the Mississippi" was not, however, an independent army, responsible only to the General-in-Chief at Washington, but formed a part of the army of General Grant, who commanded in the department of the Tennessee, and who controlled the military movements of the forces, from the boundaries of the Department of the Cumberland to those of the Department of the Gulf.

Having secured the sanction of his superior Commander, Gen. McClernand set sail on the fourth,—the same day on which he assumed command,—with his entire force, and ascended the Mississippi to the embouchure of White river, at Napoleon, and entering that river, proceeded as far as to the cut-off where the White and Arkansas rivers cross each other, when he turned into the Arkansas and ascended it to a point eight or nine miles below Fort Hindman,—the principal fortification of the Post. Disem-
barking here two regiments of infantry, one company of cavalry, and three pieces of artillery, on the south or right bank of the river, to attack from that side, and to prevent the escape of the enemy, the main force proceeded farther up the river, and was landed at Notrib's farm, on the north or left bank, with orders to move forward and completely invest the Post on that side of the river. A part of Rear Admiral Porter's Mississippi squadron, consisting of the iron-clads Louisville, Baron de Kalb, and Cincinnati, the wooden gun-boats Lexington and Black Hawk, the light draft iron-clads, Rattler and Guide, and the ram Monarch, had accompanied the expedition, and were to co-operate with it in the reduction of the fortress.

The Post of Arkansas, which was thus about to be assailed by the Union forces, was one of the oldest settlements in the West, having been founded by the French, in 1685, as one of the connecting links in that chain of fortresses, by which they attempted to girdle the North American Continent, and repress the advances which the enterprising English colonists were making westward. It was a small village, but occupied an elevated position on the Arkansas river, above the reach of floods. It was fifty miles above the mouth of the Arkansas, and one hundred and seventeen by the course of the river, below Little Rock, the capital of the State, and was surrounded by a fruitful country, abounding in cattle, corn and cotton. It was, from its position, the key of the Arkansas Valley, and its capture would open the way to the control of three-fourths of the State. Conscious of its importance in protecting their sources of supply, the rebels had erected strong fortifications here, and had stationed a large garrison for their protection. Fort Hindman, the principal of these fortifications, was a square, full bastioned fort, erected upon the bank of the river, at the head of a bend resembling a horse-shoe. The exterior sides of the fort, between the salient angles, were each three hundred feet in length, the faces of the bastions two-sevenths of an exterior side, and the perpendiculars one-eighth. The parapet was eighteen feet wide at top, the ditch twenty feet wide on the ground level, and eight feet deep, with a slope of four feet base. A banquette for infantry was constructed around the interior slope
of the parapet, and three platforms for artillery in each bastion, and one in the curtain facing north. Two casemates of great strength, containing the one an eight inch, and the other a nine inch columbiad, were inserted in the parapet, in such a way as to command the approaches to the fort from below, and another nine inch columbiad on centre pintle, four three inch Parrott guns, and four six-pounders were mounted on the fort, en barbette. Rifle pits surrounded the traverse, which secured the entrance to the fort, and a levee extended below the front of the fort, along the river bank, which was lined with rifle pits, and had also six guns mounted, three of them rifled. The other approaches to the fort were also secured by ravines, which had been fitted up with rifle pits. To the east and north-east extended a plateau, on which were the rebel cantonments, and which, beside being under the protection of some of the guns of the fort, had its line of rifle-pits and a series of outworks.

The Union troops commenced their landing at Notrib's farm, three miles below the fort, on the evening of the 9th of January. The brigade under command of Col. Lindsay, which was to pass up the south bank of the river, having been previously landed some distance below, worked their way up to a point opposite the fort, on the morning of the 10th. The greater part of the 10th of January was occupied by the troops on the north side of the river, in attaining the positions which Gen. McClernand had assigned to them, a difficult swamp and an impassable bayou obstructing the passage of those who were to have taken a position above the fort. This difficulty was finally obviated by making an attack upon the cantonments of the enemy, which were carried, and about a hundred prisoners taken, late that evening, and Gen. Sherman's force bivouacked between the bayou and the fort. In order to facilitate this movement, and divert the attention of the enemy from the measures he was taking for investing their works, Gen. McClernand requested Admiral Porter to advance his gun-boats, and open fire on the fort; the Admiral complied, and at about 6 p. m. advanced to within four hundred yards of the fort, with his iron-clads, and bombarded it for about an hour, silencing their guns. The iron-clads received some damage in the conflict,
MOVEMENTS UPON ARKANSAS POST.
THE ATTACK AND ASSAULT.

but were not disabled, and the Rattler, a light draft iron-clad, which was sent above the fort to enfilade it, was successful, but was seriously damaged in the hull. On the morning of the 11th, the troops assumed their positions, as directed, for an attack from all points at the same time, and Gen. McClernand, having notified the gun-boats of his readiness to attack when they commenced fire, awaited, in patience, their opening. At one o'clock p.m., the fire from the gun-boats commenced, and the attack was followed up by the land forces from all points, Col. Lindsay’s force opening an enfilading fire from the south bank of the river, and Gen. Osterhaus’ division giving special attention to the casemate guns, from their position below the fort. The twenty pound Parrots of Webster’s battery, in that division, not only succeeded in silencing their guns, but the heavy barbette gun in the south-east bastion. To Gen. A. J. Smith’s division was assigned the honor of leading the assault, which was now determined upon, the enemy’s works being sufficiently damaged to render its success probable. The approach of Gen. Sherman’s corps on the north and north-east, had been stoutly resisted, and they had been checked, for a time, by the severity of the rebel fire, but re-enforced by their reserves, they had moved forward till they were within short musket range of the enemy’s lines, and were partially protected by some ravines, lined by underbrush and fallen timber. Gen. A. J. Smith’s division of Gen. Morgan’s corps, occupying the right of the left wing of the army, was within two hundred yards of the fort, and in the course of the battle, had taken a position adjoining the left of Sherman’s corps, and three of its regiments had been sent to his support. The assault was ordered at about half-past three p.m., and Burbridge’s brigade, with two regiments of Landrum’s and one of Sheldon’s, all from Gen. Smith’s division, dashed forward, under a most deadly fire, and reached the enemy’s intrenchments, when suddenly the white flag was hoisted on the fort. Gen. Burbridge, with his officers, presenting himself at the entrance of the fort, was halted by the guard, who denied that they had surrendered; until he called their attention to the white flag, and ordered them to ground arms. Immediately after, he met Gen. Churchill, the commandant of the post, whom he refer-
THE SURRENDER—RESULTS.

879

red to Gen. McCleland, and who made a formal surrender of the post, its armament, garrison and stores; Col. Dunnington, the commander of Fort Hindman, having, meantime, surrendered to Admiral Porter. The battle of the 11th had continued three hours and a half, and the casualties on both sides indicated the desperation of the fighting. The garrison and forces at the post had been about 6,500, of whom about one thousand Texas troops, mostly cavalry, had made their escape on the night of the 9th of January. Of the remainder, about five hundred and fifty were killed or wounded, and four thousand eight hundred and ninety-one were surrendered as prisoners. The other fruits of the victory were seventeen cannon, large and small, of which, however, seven had been rendered useless by the fire of the artillery and gun-boats, ten gun carriages and eleven limbers, three thousand stands of small arms, beside a large number lost or destroyed, one hundred and thirty swords, fifty Colt's pistols, a large amount of powder and fixed ammunition, including forty-six thousand rounds for small arms, five hundred and sixty-three horses and mules, and a large amount of quartermaster and commissary stores.

The Union loss on the part of the land forces, was one hundred and twenty-nine killed, eight hundred and thirty-one wounded, and seventeen missing; in all, nine hundred and seventy-seven. On the gun-boats, which had contributed materially to the reduction of the fort, the loss was only five killed, and twenty-three wounded. By this victory, the whole of Eastern and Northern Arkansas was opened to Union occupation. The DeKalb, Commander J. G. Walker, was despatched up the White river, and on the 15th of January, captured Duvall's Bluff, took seven prisoners and two eight-inch guns and carriages and two hundred stands of arms, and delivered the place over to Gen. Germain, who arrived soon after the captures were made. On the 17th, Commander Walker took possession of Des Arc, which was garrisoned soon after by an Indiana regiment. On the 23d, Gen. McCleland, having blown up the fortifications and demolished everything that could be made a means of offence or defence, evacuated Arkansas Post, and proceeded with his troops to Vicksburg, and landed five miles below the
mouth of the Yazoo, on the Louisiana side of the Mississippi.

Gen. Grant had at this time collected the greater part of his army in the vicinity of Vicksburg, and was giving his attention to the work of capturing the rebel stronghold, and opening the navigation of the Mississippi. The problem was one of great difficulty. The passage up the Yazoo to assail the city from the North had been tried, and with such disastrous results as to deter a prudent Commander from its repetition. The earthworks on the slopes of the hills facing the Yazoo and the batteries at Haines' Bluff, too, had been greatly strengthened and were more fully manned since Gen. Sherman's attack than before. The region above Vicksburg and lying between the Mississippi river and the Mississippi Central rail-road, was a network of narrow, deep, but sluggish streams, extensive swamps and bayous, and a heavy growth of cypress and cottonwood, with occasional plantations in its woody fastnesses, but it was a country through which it was almost impossible for troops to move. To attempt to bring his troops below Vicksburg, was not less difficult; for the land on the Western bank of the Mississippi was swampy and cut up with innumerable streams and bayous, and during the winter, army trains could not pass over it. Besides, the co-operation of the gun-boats was necessary, and past experience had taught him that the concentrated fire of the Vicksburg batteries, now extending nearly ten miles along the river, was not to be hazarded with impunity, even by the iron-clads, much less by vessels not protected by armor. To approach Vicksburg in the rear, by way of the Mississippi Central rail-road, he had already attempted, but with indifferent success. It required an army to penetrate for nearly two hundred and fifty miles, through a hostile country, to garrison many towns, thus diminishing its force, while its supplies were liable to constant interruption.

But General Grant was too persevering, and his determination too resolute, to be turned aside by difficulties, however formidable. He had set his heart upon the capture of Vicksburg, and it must be accomplished, however great the difficulties. How it was to be done, did not, just then, appear, but he would not re-
linquish his purpose, and if one plan failed, he would try another.

The plan first attempted was a singular one. The Mississippi, in all its course below its junction with the Missouri, is extremely tortuous. There are more than a hundred bends or short curves in its course from its mouth to the gulf. One of them occurs at Vicksburg; its current, checked by the bluffs which rise from the left bank, turns sharply westward, and ploughs itself a channel through the more yielding lands on the right bank, leaving a tongue of land five or six miles in length, corresponding to the sharp curve, at the apex of which Vicksburg is situated. This tongue of land at its widest point, nearly five miles west of Vicksburg, is only about a mile in width, and across this neck Gen. Grant determined to dig a canal, through which, if possible, to turn the channel of the Mississippi, and thus leave Vicksburg an inland town, while, beyond the reach of its batteries, the new channel should open the way to a free navigation of the river. If this grand purpose should not be wholly accomplished, he argued, the channel might at least be divided, and a route opened, by which transports and light draft armed vessels might pass beyond the range of those formidable batteries, until such time as he could reduce them. The canal was accordingly surveyed, and the digging commenced with a will. Five thousand colored laborers, most of them formerly slaves on the plantations of rebel masters in the vicinity, toiled with willing hands, and at last, after many days' labor, a thread of turbid water flowed through the newly made channel. But it was found that the lower stratum of earth in the canal was a dense blue clay, a kind of hard-pan, which offered a resistance to the current, even stronger than stone. The lower termination of the canal, too, was within reach of the Vicksburg batteries. It was then, with regret, though with undiminished courage and resolution, that the Commanding General saw that his project must prove a failure.

There still remained, however, other plans, for avoiding the batteries of this Gibraltar of the Mississippi, and other means of bringing his forces into position, for an attack upon the rear of the city. These he resolved to try. The experiment of running
the batteries with the gun-boats was tried on a small scale, and while one was sunk, another escaped with but slight injury; the ram Queen of the West, a wooden boat of great size and speed, and armed with an iron prow, also ran past the batteries, protected by bales of cotton, and butted the new rebel gun-boat Vicksburg so severely as to cripple her, escaping herself with but slight injuries; but the small naval force which could be thus brought to bear upon the fortified portion of the river, was altogether insufficient for the purposes of attack upon any of the formidable batteries which lined the left bank. It could only act as an armed police, running up the tributaries of the Mississippi on the right bank, and breaking up small rebel posts, destroying vessels which they were constructing or arming for service against the Union garrisons, and seizing depots of supplies accumulated by the rebels. Eventually the Queen of the West and the Indianola, the gun-boat which had successfully run past the batteries, were captured by the rebels, and fitted up as iron-clad gun-boats, but both met with a speedy destruction.

Gen. Grant placed little dependence upon these vessels for any important results. The opening of a navigable route west of the Mississippi, through which transports and gun-boats could pass freely, seemed more feasible. The first attempt in this direction was the opening of a route from Milliken's Bend through Roundaway bayou into the Tensas river. By this means, passing from one bayou into another, the transports could reach New Carthage, about twenty-five miles below Vicksburg, in safety, when the water in the Mississippi was at a high stage, but as it fell, the road from Milliken's Bend to New Carthage became passable, and though one small steamer and a number of barges were sent through this route, it was finally abandoned.

A more important route was opened by cutting a short canal from the Mississippi into Lake Providence, about sixty miles above Vicksburg, and thus effecting a water communication through the Tensas, Washita and Red rivers into the Mississippi. This was done with a view of co-operating with Gen. Banks in the reduction of Port Hudson, and, at the same time, with the intention of eventually establishing a depot of sup-
plies at some point below, from which an assault by land and water upon the rear of Vicksburg might be attempted. It was not, however, his purpose to attempt this, while a possibility of making a successful attack from above, remained. Accordingly, two other enterprises were undertaken from the left bank of the Mississippi. The old Yazoo pass, which had formerly connected the Yazoo, or rather the Coldwater, a branch of the Tallahatchie, one of its tributaries, with the Mississippi, about fourteen miles below Helena, was opened, and on the 20th of February, the expedition, consisting of one division of McClernand's corps, and two regiments from Sherman's corps, under the command of Gen. L. F. Ross, about 5,000 men in all, started from Helena, with the gun-boats Chillicothe and Baron DeKalb, under the command of Lieut. Watson Smith, and on the 28th of February passed from the Coldwater into the Tallahatchie river. A vigorous and prompt forward movement would have brought the whole force into the Yazoo by the 3d of March, and secured their success; but Lieut. Smith, the commander of the gun-boats, on frivolous excuses delayed to move till the 11th of March. The rebels improving the time thus wasted, erected at Greenwood a formidable work, called Fort Pemberton, upon which their heaviest guns were not mounted till the night of the 10th. When the attack was made, the enemy, being fully prepared, repulsed the gun-boats, after a contest of several hours. The ground about the fort was overflowed, so that the land forces under Gen. Ross could not co-operate in the engagement, and though the boats remained in the vicinity for several days, no further attempt was made.

Meanwhile Admiral Porter had made a reconnoissance up Steele's bayou, which enters the Yazoo nearly opposite Milliken's Bend, and found that it communicated, by means of other bayous, with Black bayou, Deer creek and Sunflower river, an affluent of the Yazoo, and that it might be possible by this route, to reach the Yazoo, at a point some distance below Greenwood, and thus re-enforce Ross' command, and having secured the surrender of Fort Pemberton, capture the rebel steamers and supplies on the Yazoo river, and afford a good position for attacking
Haines' Bluff from the rear. The number of steamers suited for navigation on these bayous being limited, the main body of the troops—Stuart's division of Sherman's corps,—marched to Eagle Bend, about thirty miles above Vicksburg, a point where Steele's bayou approaches within a mile of the Mississippi, and after spending a day and a half in building a bridge across Muddy bayou, reached Steele's bayou on the 19th of February. Availing themselves of all means of transportation, they followed the gun-boats, which had gone through Black bayou into Deer creek, and which ascended the creek on the 20th, about fifteen miles, when they first began to experience annoyance from the rebel sharp-shooters, and from the felling of timber across the creek. On the morning of the 21st, the Admiral found considerable obstructions in the river, and a rebel force, six hundred strong, with a field battery of rifled guns, ready to dispute his progress. He accordingly sent back to Gen. Sherman to forward the land forces as rapidly as possible. Three regiments, the 6th and 8th Missouri, and 116th Illinois, under Col. Giles A. Smith, were at once sent to the relief of the gun-boats, and making a forced march, skirmishing a part of the way, reached them before night of the 22d, making a distance of twenty-one miles, over a terrible road. By this time the rebel force had increased to five thousand, infantry, cavalry and artillery, and the boats were surrounded by rebels who had felled trees behind and before them, and were moving up artillery, and making every exertion to cut off retreat and to capture the gun-boats. Col. Smith at once established a patrol for a distance of seven miles along Deer creek, behind the boats, with a chain of sentinels outside them to prevent the felling of trees. The gun-boats were within seven miles of the Sunflower river, from whence the passage into the Yazoo would have been easy, but further progress up Deer creek was impossible, and retreat seemed almost hopeless. The creek was barely the width of a gun-boat, and the boats were so close to each other that only one bow-gun apiece of four could be used, and then only in one position, and the broadside guns of several of them were useless on account of their nearness to the river banks. The Admiral gave order for the closing of all their ports,
DIFFICULTIES ENCOUNTERED.

and for making preparation for resisting boarders by jets of hot water, and by the use of small arms. The mortar boats were all ready to be blown up, in case of necessity. The Union lines were so close to those of the rebels, that the officers of the rebel force wandered in, in the dark, and were captured. A faithful contraband, who managed during the night to find his way through the rebel lines, was sent to Gen. Sherman for help, and that officer, leaving Gen. Stuart to follow as rapidly as possible, marched with the utmost speed to their relief, with the 2d brigade and two regiments of the 1st.

At mid-day of the 23d, the rebels commenced moving to get below the gun-boats, and turning the right of Col. Smith's troops, to gain the creek below, and effectually prevent all retreat. The Union troops were stationed on a narrow belt of land between the creek and a marsh, now overflowed and impassable. The gun-boats and four mortars opened upon the rebels as soon as they were discovered, and embarrassed their movements seriously. They did not desire a battle, but meant to pass Col. Smith's troops, but this he would not allow, and throwing his skirmishers across their path, he checked their progress; the fighting began to grow warm, and with the weight of greatly superior numbers, the enemy were gaining ground slowly but surely, when Gen. Sherman, who had heard the firing of the gun-boats, urged his men forward at their utmost speed, and after an hour's hard marching, his advance came upon a body of the enemy, who had passed by the force which was fighting Col. Smith. The Union troops immediately engaged the rebels, who, disconcerted by this unexpected attack, fought a short time, and then gave way. Sherman's force pressed upon them and drove them back two miles, when Smith attacked them, and while thus hemmed in, the gun-boats opened upon them and they fled, losing very heavily. No sooner had they retreated, than the gun-boats commenced moving backward, and made several miles that evening.

Foiled in this attempt, the rebels endeavored to pass our lines during the night, obstruct the passage of the boats at a point still below, and massing their entire force, capture the gun-boats and a large portion of the troops. The scheme was a bold one,
and would have been successful, had not Gen. Stuart, who, as we have seen, was left with the remainder of Gen. Sherman’s force, pushed on, by forced marches, and reached Hill’s plantation on Black bayou, from whence, running his transports by night, he advanced two regiments up Deer creek, to join Gen. Sherman’s line in guarding the river. Finding no place unguarded, the rebels were obliged to abandon the attempt for that day. The gun-boats and transports all reached Hill’s plantation on the evening of the 24th, the rebels following to a point within two miles. Having room enough and a force sufficient to meet the enemy, the expedition remained two days at this place, waiting for the rebels to give battle, but they would not venture, contenting themselves with firing at the pickets, and attacking small squads of men when they could find them. Further delay being useless, and Gen. Grant having ordered a return to Young’s Point, they embarked on the 26th, and reached Young’s Point on the 27th, bringing with them a considerable quantity of cotton, fifty mules, and a large number of contrabands, and having destroyed two thousand bales of cotton, fifty thousand bushels of corn, and a large number of cotton gins, &c., belonging to planters actively engaged in the rebellion. The expedition which had penetrated to Greenwood by way of the Coldwater and Tallahatchie rivers, had also been ordered back, and returned about the same time.

Thus thwarted in his plans, Gen. Grant determined to bring his troops to a point below Vicksburg, and landing on the left bank of the Mississippi, approach the rear of the stronghold and besiege it. The measures he adopted for this purpose, and the success which crowned his persevering and determined efforts, will be related in another chapter, when the siege of Vicksburg is described.
CHAPTER XXXIII.


The opening of the new year was signalized, not only by the severe contests before Vicksburg and at Stone River, but by a sad and disgraceful tragedy at Galveston. The latter event sent a thrill of sorrow and indignation through the national heart; sorrow for the brave men who fell, a needless sacrifice, and indignation alike at the criminal negligence of their officers, and the treachery and broken faith of the rebels.
Galveston is situated near the east end of Galveston Island, a long sandy spit, which serves as a partial breakwater to Galveston Bay, and which is connected to the mainland by a bridge of two miles in extent, built upon cedar piles, over which the Galveston and Houston railroad crosses West Bay. Commodore Renshaw, commanding a section of the Western Gulf Squadron, consisting of the flag ship Westfield, the Harriet Lane, the Clifton, the Owasco, the Coryphæus and the Sachem, had attacked and captured it on the 10th of October, 1862, the rebels flying upon the appearance of the gun-boats. It was held merely as a landing place for future operations, and was occupied mainly by Union refugees, who had fled from the terrorism of the interior.

Up to the 25th of December, there had been no Union troops in the city, the place being held merely by the gun-boats. On that day, three companies, two hundred and sixty men of the 42d Massachusetts regiment, had arrived, the advance guard of a force of two regiments, which had been detailed to garrison the city. The bridge or causeway from the mainland to the island, had been suffered to remain, most unwisely, but from a consideration of its past and possible future usefulness. This causeway was in the exclusive possession of the rebels, who came and went over it at their pleasure, and controlled it by means of three batteries at Virginia Point, the mainland end, and one at Eagle Grove, on the island end. There had been, however, a compromise or understanding entered into, by which the enemy refrained from using the bridge for belligerent purposes, and from molesting the Harriet Lane, which was on duty, guarding it while she did not open fire upon the batteries, which were completely commanded by her guns. This understanding, which was kept in good faith by the Union force, was basely violated by the rebels, as we shall presently show. Beside the gun-boats, there was, on the 31st of December, a propeller, the Mary A. Boardman, just arrived with forage and stores, the Saxon, a transport which had brought the Massachusetts troops, and two transports, the Honduras and Cumbria, were on their way thither from New Orleans.

The troops which had arrived on Christmas day, had landed on a wharf and taken possession of a church near by, as a look-out,
and were waiting the arrival of the other troops. Their numbers were so small that they were useless for a defence of the town, and were themselves compelled to depend upon the gun-boats for safety and protection.

On the afternoon of December 31st, information reached the naval commanders, and also Colonel BurriU, who was in command of the troops on shore, that the rebel Gen. Magruder was at Virginia Point, with a heavy force,—five thousand men, it was afterward ascertained,—and that an attack on Galveston might be expected. It was not known, however, that the rebels had any gun-boats in the vicinity, to assist in the attack. At half past one o'clock, A. M., January 1, the Clifton and the Westfield, occupying different channels, discovered three or four rebel steamers in the bay above them. At about the same time, the troops in the city learned that Magruder's force had crossed the causeway, and were approaching them. At three o'clock, the enemy commenced the attack upon the Union troops, which were defended by the Sachem and Coryphæus with great energy, and replied themselves with musketry, having no artillery. About day-break, the Harriet Lane, finding that two of the rebel gun-boats were approaching to attack her, got under way and commenced the attack upon them, firing her bow gun. These rebel gun-boats had been packet steamers, plying between Houston and Galveston. The Bayou City was one of the largest cotton steamers plying on the gulf, and was piled four bales high, with cotton, and beside her armament, had a large body of sharp-shooters on each deck. Her consort, the Neptune, was smaller, a steam wheel boat, protected all over by railroad iron, and intended mainly for service as a ram. The Harriet Lane ran into the Bayou City, and carried away her wheel guard, but did little other damage, and the Neptune then in turn ran into the Harriet Lane, but injured herself so much that she sank soon after. The Bayou City next turned and ran into the Union vessel, and catching under her guard, poured into her incessant volleys of musketry, wounding Commander Wainwright and killing Lieut. Commander Lee. She then carried the Harriet Lane by boarding, which her vast superiority in men enabled her to do. Five of the crew of the Harriet Lane, including the commander,
were killed, and five wounded, Commander Wainwright refusing to surrender. One hundred and ten of the crew were taken prisoners. The Owasco, the Clifton and the little Sachem had come to the assistance of the Harriet Lane, and though obliged to be careful, lest they should injure the crew of that vessel, they succeeded in seriously damaging the Bayou City, now wedged fast under the guard of her first antagonist. Meantime the Westfield, the flagship, in attempting to come down to the assistance of her consorts, had run hard and fast aground at high water, and the Clifton and Mary A. Boardman had attempted, in vain, to drag her off the shoal on which she lay, and at Commodore Renshaw's request, the former had gone to the assistance of the Harriet Lane.

About six A. M., the Owasco stops firing, and the other vessels follow her example. Soon after, the Owasco, the Clifton and the Sachem display their colors. The Westfield's flag has been fluttering idly at her bow through the night. The Mary A. Boardman also hoists hers, but no response comes from the Harriet Lane. A few minutes later, a boat puts off from her for the Clifton, bearing a flag of truce. On board are a rebel officer and an acting master of the Harriet Lane. They inform Lieut. Commander Law that the Harriet Lane has surrendered; that Commander Wainwright and Lieut. Commander Lee, with most of her officers, are killed, and her crew prisoners, and the rebel officer proposes that the other vessels shall surrender, and that one, with the crews of all, shall be allowed to leave the harbor. Otherwise, he says, they will come down with the Harriet Lane and all their steamers, and capture them at once. Lieut. Commander Law replies that he is not the commanding officer, and that he cannot imagine that such terms can be accepted, but that he will take the acting master of the Harriet Lane, and proceed over to the Westfield, and make known his proposal to Commodore Renshaw, everything on shore and afloat remaining as it is, while this is done. The rebel commander, Major Smith, assents to this, and Lieut. Commander Law goes in his own boat to the Westfield, and consults with Commodore Renshaw, who, of course, rejects the rebel proposition and directs Lieut. Commander Law to take all the vessels out of port as soon as possible, and says, that finding that the Westfield can-
not be got afloat, he shall blow her up and put his crew on board the transports Saxon and Mary A. Boardman.

The flag of truce was a device of the rebels to gain time. The Bayou City, their only formidable vessel, was so interlocked with the Harriet Lane, that unless they could have time to force them apart, there was no chance of capturing the other Union gun-boats, and meanwhile the Owasco’s and Clifton’s fire might ruin both the Bayou City and her prize. They had no expectation that Commodore Renshaw would surrender without a fight, but one or two hours gained, while the Union vessels were restrained from doing anything, would be a great advantage. They therefore employed their time in separating the two vessels, and with characteristic bad faith, violated the truce, by compelling the troops on shore to surrender, by planting their artillery in position to rake the Union vessels, and by towing the Harriet Lane to the wharf.

While Lieut. Commander Law was on his way back to his own ship, a terrific explosion occurred, and the Westfield was blown to atoms, but it was not till half an hour later, when the other vessels were well on their way to the bar, that he learned from the crew of one of the Westfield’s boats which he picked up, that the explosion was a premature one, and that the gallant but ill-fated Commodore Renshaw, Lieut. Zimmerman, Engineer Green, and ten or twelve of the crew, were destroyed by it. The Commodore had remained on board till all the rest had left the ship, intending himself to fire the train, the boat which was to take him on board, lying near the ship. The train had, unknown to him, been already fired, it is said by a drunkard, and just as he was stepping down the stairway to enter the boat, the flames caught a barrel of turpentine, and the explosion instantly followed, destroying him and all who were in the boat. The Mary A. Boardman, which had remained near to receive the crew of the Westfield, was compelled to retreat, as the exploding shells which fell thickly around her, made the situation dangerous. The rebel gun-boats commenced the pursuit of the Union squadron, as it made what speed it could out of the harbor, though the Harriet Lane, which had received a shell from the eleven-inch gun of the Owasco under her counter, could not join in the pursuit, and
the Bayou City, which followed them over the bar, was also disabled by a shell dropped among her cotton bales by the Clifton. The blockade of Galveston Harbor was broken up for the time, but was soon renewed. The Union loss in this disastrous conflict was one hundred and sixty killed, and three hundred prisoners.

On the 16th of December, Maj. Gen. N. P. Banks succeeded Maj. Gen. Butler in the command of the Department of the Gulf, and on taking command, issued the following proclamation:

**HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, New Orleans, December 16, 1862.**

In obedience to orders from the President, I have assumed command of the Department of the Gulf, to which is added, by his special order, the State of Texas. The duty with which I am charged requires me to assist in the restoration of the Government of the United States. It is my desire to secure to the people of every class, all the privileges of possession and enjoyment which are consistent with public safety, or which it is possible for a just and beneficent Government to confer.

In the execution of the high trust with which I am charged, I rely upon the co-operation and counsel of all loyal and well disposed people, and upon the manifest interest of those dependent upon the pursuits of peace, as well as upon the support of naval and land forces.

My instructions require me to treat as enemies, those who are enemies, but I shall gladly regard as friends those who are friends.

No restrictions will be placed upon the freedom of individuals which are not imperatively demanded by considerations of public safety; but while their claims will be liberally considered, it is due also to them to state, that all the rights of the Government will be unflinchingly maintained.

Respectful consideration and prompt reparation will be accorded to all persons who are wronged, in body or estate, by those under my command.

The Government does not profit by the prolongation of civil contest or the private or public sufferings which attend it. Its fruits are not equally distributed. In the disloyal States, desolation has empire on the sea and on the land. In the North, the war is an abiding sorrow, but not yet a calamity. Its cities and towns are increasing in population, wealth and power. The refugees from the South alone compensate, in great part, for the terrible decimations of battle. The people of this department, who are disposed to stake their fortunes and their lives upon resistance to the Government, may wisely reflect upon the immutable conditions which surround them. The valley of the Mississippi is the chosen seat of population, product and power, on this continent. In a few years, twenty-five million people, unsurpassed in material resources and capacity for war, will swarm upon its fertile rivers. Those who assume to set conditions upon their exodus to the gulf, count upon a power not given to men. The country washed by the waters of the Ohio, the Missouri and the Mississippi, can never be permanently severed. If one generation basely barters away its rights, immortal honors will rest upon another that claims them.

Let it never be said either, that the East and the West may be separated. Thirty days' distance from the markets of Europe may satisfy the wants of Louisiana and Arkansas, but it will not answer the demands of
Illinois and Ohio. The valley of the Mississippi will have its deltas upon the Atlantic. The physical force of the west will debouch upon its shore with a power as resistless as the torrents of its giant rivers. This country cannot be permanently divided—ceaseless wars may drain its blood and treasure; domestic tyrants or foreign foes may grasp the sceptre of its power, but its destiny will remain unchanged—it will still be united. God has ordained it. What avails, then, the destruction of the best Government ever devised by man—the self-adjusting, self-correcting Constitution of the United States.

People of the Southwest! Why not accept the conditions imposed by the imperious necessities of geographical configuration and commercial supremacy, and re-establish your ancient prosperity and re-union? Why not become the founders of States which, as the entrepot and depot of your own central and upper valleys, may stand, in the influence of these resources, without a superior, and in the privileges of the people, without a peer among the nations of the earth.

N. P. Banks,

Succeeding to the vigorous rule of Maj. Gen. Butler, Gen. Banks was disposed to maintain a sway not less vigorous, but, in some respects, more politic, to sheath the iron hand in a velvet glove. On the 24th of December he issued a second proclamation in reference to the impending Emancipation Proclamation of the President. After explaining the provisions of this document, and showing that Louisiana was, for the present, exempted from its operation, he avowed his deliberate conviction, that though the war was not waged by the Government for the overthrow of slavery, yet that must be its inevitable result, a result for which the leaders of the rebellion had unwittingly made themselves responsible, and that only with its utter destruction would permanent peace be possible.

While maintaining order in New Orleans, and fostering the growth of the loyal spirit there, Gen. Banks was not unmindful of the duty of putting down, with the strong hand, the schemes of the rebels who yet indulged the hope of regaining possession of Louisiana and its great commercial metropolis. The region of the Atchafalaya and Bayou Teche was a favorite haunt of the rebel forces. The Attakapas country, as this district was called, extending from Atchafalaya and Vermillion Bays on the south, to the Red river on the north, and from the Mississippi and Atchafalaya on the east, to the Mermentau river on the west, was regarded as the garden of Louisiana. Its abundant productions of corn, cotton and sugar had made its planters wealthy, and the
great size of their plantations, and the number of their slaves, had made them hearty sympathizers with the rebellion. The water communications of this region were very favorable to the rebels. It was a network of bayous and navigable though sluggish streams. The Atchafalaya connected with the Mississippi at Donaldsonville, and with the Red river at a few miles above its mouth, and by way of Grand Lake there was a passage from it into Bayou Teche, and at a high stage of water into most of the other water courses of the region. It was easy, therefore, for them to secrete and provide with some kind of defensive armor a number of formidable steamers, which, when occasion served, could be brought into the Mississippi, and used with effect, they hoped, for the destruction of important Union posts, and even the re-capture of New Orleans.

To break up this nest of rebels, was the duty of Gen. Banks. As yet, however, the force at his command was insufficient to accomplish all that he desired. The rebel Governor Moore, and the rebel Generals Mouton, Taylor, Sibley and Lovell, were fully aware of the value of the Attakapas country to them, and they had accumulated a force and munitions of war, which they believed sufficient to hold it. But he did not consider that a reason for not doing what he could. The rebels had recently appeared in the Bayou Teche, with a large steamer, the J. A. Cotton, iron clad, in part, and protected from shell and shot by cotton bales, with which they were doing much mischief, and which might, any day, find its way into the Mississippi, and prove troublesome there. This could be destroyed, and the rebels, in that vicinity, severely punished.

Accordingly, on the 11th of January, Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, one of the most efficient of the young brigadiers of that department, was ordered to start from Thibodeauxville, at the crossing of the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western railroad, over the Bayou Lafourche, at the head of a force of six regiments—the 8th Vermont, 75th and 160th New York, 12th Connecticut, 21st Indiana and 6th Michigan—a company of Louisiana Union cavalry, parts of four batteries, and a company of sharp-shooters. They marched to Brashear City, which they reached on the after-
noon of the 12th, and embarking in the gun-boats, Calhoun, Diana, Kinsman, and Estella, proceeded up the Atchafalaya to Patersonville, where they landed at 2 p. m., on the 13th. The gun-boats then ascended the Bayou Teche, for a few miles, and learning that its navigation was obstructed, some miles above, anchored for the night. On the morning of the 14th, the Diana, having taken the 8th Vermont across the bayou, to make a flank movement, the gun-boats again proceeded up the bayou, and found that the obstruction was formed by the piles of an old bridge, against which the rebels had sunk a steamer, filled with brick, and a large amount of rubbish, which effectually closed the channel against any further ascent. Above this obstruction, and commanding it, were a number of rebel batteries, and the gun-boat, J. A. Cotton, which from its barricade, could throw its shot and shell, with comparative impunity, upon the Union gun-boats. In the bayou, below the barricade, they had planted torpedoes, one of which exploded under the Kinsman, but, fortunately, without doing her any injury, and but for the warning of a friendly contraband, who had escaped from the J. A. Cotton, another would have been exploded. As the gun-boats approached the barricade, the firing became very severe, and their crews were exposed not only to the fire of the rebel gun-boats and batteries, but to the destructive aim of the rebel sharp-shooters, from the rifle-pits along the shores of the bayou, which was here not over two hundred feet in width. By these, Commodore Buchanan, the commander of the squadron, was killed, and several of the officers of the gun-boats severely wounded.

The land forces, meantime, had succeeded in gaining a position in rear of the rebels, whom they speedily drove from their rifle-pits and batteries; and three of the batteries had reached the river, at a point above that where the J. A. Cotton lay, where they, assisted by the 160th New York, and the Union sharp-shooters, could attack her. Thrice they compelled her to retire up the bayou, from the effect of the deadly hail they poured into her, and as many times did she return to the contest, but at her last return, her men were nearly all killed or wounded, and she was set on fire by a shell, and floated down the bayou, a mass of flame.
The rebels, finding their iron clad steamer destroyed, and their batteries taken in rear by the Union troops, fled, in great haste, and Gen. Weitzel, having accomplished the object of his expedition, and knowing the readiness with which a large force of the enemy could be collected to oppose his progress, returned to Brashear City, on the 16th. The Union loss, in this engagement, was nine killed and twenty-seven wounded. The rebel loss was somewhat heavier, being about twenty killed, and a large number wounded.

It was not till nearly three months later, that Gen. Banks, having received large re-enforcements, felt that the time had come in which he could successfully undertake the conquest of the Attakapas country, and he then accomplished it with great thoroughness. Meantime, on the 30th of March, the rebels had succeeded in capturing the gun-boat Diana, on the Atchafalaya, near Patersonville, having first decoyed her into a narrow bend in the river, and pouring into her a terrible fire from their batteries, and at the same time, picking off the officers and gunners, with their sharp-shooters. The gun-boat was very thoroughly riddled with the fire from their batteries, and her tiller rope cut, but they repaired her thoroughly, and had taken her up Bayou Teche, where they also had the Queen of the West, one of Col. Ellet’s rams, run ashore, and captured on the Black river, February 14th, and another Mississippi steamer, the Hart, which, like the J. A. Cotton, they had protected with railroad iron.

Ascertaining that the rebels had nearly completed their repairs upon the captured gun-boats, that they were transforming the steamer into a gun-boat, and that they were in daily expectation of re-enforcements, with which they intended making a sudden, combined, and overwhelming dash upon Brashear City and New Orleans; Gen. Banks, who had been quietly increasing his force, resolved to anticipate them, and by a bold, resolute and sustained movement, drive them out of the “country of the Attakapas.”

The land troops, detailed for this purpose, consisted of Grover’s division of three brigades, commanded by General Dwight, and Colonels — acting Generals — Kimball and Birge, Emory’s division, of four brigades, commanded by Generals Andrews and Paine,
and acting Generals Ingraham and Gooding, and the detached brigade of Gen. Weitzel, making, in all, a force of a little more than twelve thousand men. Four gun-boats of the Western Gulf squadron, the Clifton, Estella, Arizona and Calhoun, also accompanied the expedition, together with several transports, tug-boats, rafts, &c. The plan of the campaign, as proposed by Gen. Banks, was as follows: General Emory's division and Gen. Weitzel's brigade, accompanied by General Banks and staff, to move from Berwick City, on the 11th of April, toward Patersonville, and pass up the Bayou Teche, while Gen. Grover's division embarking at Brashear City, the same day, on board the gun-boats and transports, should move up the Atchafalaya, into Grand Lake, and landing toward the upper extremity of the lake, cross to the Teche, to attack the enemy in the rear, and prevent their escape; and the gun-boats, returning with all speed down the lake, should enter the Teche, and aid in the attack on the forts and gun-boats of the rebels, in that bayou.

The plan was well devised, and was successfully carried into execution. The five brigades — Emory's division and Weitzel's brigade — arrived at Berwick on the 9th and 10th of April, and at 12 m., on Saturday, the 11th, an advance was ordered. They moved forward to Patersonville, nine miles above Berwick City, skirmishing all the way, and reached that village at 5 1-2 p. m. The next morning, April 12th, General Banks, accompanied by his staff and Generals Emory, Andrews and Weitzel, made a careful reconnaissance, and then moved forward in force, Gen. Weitzel's brigade in advance. After proceeding about a mile and a half, the enemy began to show themselves, in considerable numbers, and soon drew up in line of battle, in front of a large sugar house. The Union cavalry were sent forward to attack, but as they approached, the rebel force retreated hastily, the cavalry following, amid a galling fire from rebel sharp-shooters, on the opposite side of the Teche. One of the Union batteries was placed in position immediately, and commenced shelling the woods, in which their sharp-shooters were concealed, and two regiments of Gooding's brigade crossed the river, on a pontoon bridge, under cover of the fire of this battery, and drove the enemy before them. At one
o'clock, the whole force advanced, with but little opposition from squads of rebel cavalry, which were soon put to flight by the artillery. Late in the afternoon, the rebel gun-boat Diana, came in sight, and fired one of her Parrott guns at General Banks and staff, who had rode forward to look at her, and at the same instant, a masked rebel battery, on the other side of the Teche, opened fire upon them. Finding that they were aiming at him, General Banks moved off, slowly and deliberately, out of range, and his staff followed.

The rebels had constructed a strong line of breastworks, a short distance above the point to which the army had now advanced, extending on the east side of the Teche, from that river or bayou, to Grand Lake, a distance of perhaps two thirds of a mile, and on the west side, from the bayou to a heavy wood, three-fourths of a mile distant. The earthworks were very strong, and mounted on the east side, fourteen or fifteen large guns, several of them rifled, and on the west side, nearly as many, including Sumner’s, Valverde’s, and other batteries, which had already a high reputation. In front of these works, was a deep ditch, filled with water, a part of the distance being a natural bayou, and a heavy abatis in front. The river had been obstructed by an old bridge, and the Diana, with her formidable armament, patrolled it above the obstruction, while the rebel batteries and their rifle-pits, commanded it on both sides. During the afternoon of the 12th, from three o'clock till dark, there was heavy firing on both sides, the commanding General having advanced the Union troops near enough to the breastworks of the rebels to draw their fire, and ascertain the position and strength of their batteries, and having sent Colonel — acting Brigadier Gen. — Gooding, with part of his brigade, and a section of artillery, across the Teche, to attack the breastworks on that side. The Diana maintained an almost constant fire from her powerful guns, but the casualties were few, and in the evening, finding that the Union line was within range of the enemy’s guns, Gen. Banks ordered it to retire a short distance, and bivouac for the night. The woods and a sugar house to the right of the main road, on the west side of the Teche, masked the enemy’s defences and their principal guns, and the
commanding General ordered a regiment to be thrown forward, to hold these. The 4th Wisconsin, of Gen. Paine's brigade, was selected for this purpose, and they were compelled to be on the alert all night, as the rebels were determined not to relinquish it, and their skirmishers were firing through the night, but the ground was firmly and gallantly held by the Wisconsin troops. The Colonel of the regiment, finding that the enemy were very busy, apparently planting batteries, sent, about one a.m., to General Paine, for re-enforcements, and that officer, about sunrise, moved his whole brigade up to the line held by the 4th Wisconsin. The regiments were ordered to place themselves in the deep plantation ditches, as a shelter from the shot and shell of the rebel batteries. Soon after sunrise, Gen. Paine made a careful reconnaissance, and found that the Diana had been moved down within short range, with the intention of driving off his brigade. He satisfied himself, also, that artillery could be placed in such a position as easily to destroy her.

At half-past six a.m., a large force of rebel infantry and cavalry emerged from behind their breastworks, to regain possession of the sugar house and the woods, and at the same time, the guns of the Diana, a thirty-two pounder, which had been placed at the corner of the road, the batteries along the breastworks, and a battery on the other side of the Teche, opened upon the woods, and upon Gen. Paine's little command. Gen. Paine had no artillery, but sent at once to Gen. Banks, asking that the heavy guns might be sent up immediately, to enable him to hold his position. Meanwhile, his men bravely stood their ground, amid the terrific hail of shot and shell, and met the advancing enemy with so much spirit, that after half an hour's sharp fighting, they had not only held their ground, but driven the rebels back to the shelter of their breastworks. In the heavy fog which hung over the combattants till about half-past eight a.m., the rebels had been quietly planting a battery between the Diana and the Union troops,—Paine's brigade,—less than one hundred and fifty yards from the latter, and were attempting to post their pickets, and open a fire which must have driven that gallant brigade back, when, in answer to a second messenger sent by Gen. Paine, Mack's Eighteenth New York
battery was heard, thundering along the road at full speed, and the next moment, just as the fog lifted, the guns were in position. So rapid were his movements, that the enemy had not time to open their batteries, before Capt. Mack was throwing shell into them from his twenty-pound Parrots, and without firing a single shot, the whole of the rebel guns were limbered up and hurried away. Capt. Mack now turned his attention to the Diana and the rebel batteries on both sides of the Teche, all of which were in easy range, and kept up a steady fire upon them for two hours. While he was thus at work, answering the rebel batteries on all sides, Capt. McLaflin, of the Twenty-first Indiana Artillery, was sent to a position on the bank, within easy range of the Diana, with a section of thirty-pound rifle Parrots, and opened on her, striking her six times with his shot and shell, penetrating her iron-plating and one of her steam chests, and killing her engineers, and a large number of her crew. In half an hour, she made the best of her way up stream, and did not again appear in the vicinity of these troops. Gen. Banks, at an early hour in the morning of this day, April 13th, received intelligence that Gen. Grover was advancing on Franklin, a town about ten miles above them, on the Bayou Teche, and consequently, that his plan of an attack upon the rebels' front and rear, was likely to prove successful. The struggle for the possession of the woods and sugar-house continued till noon, the rebels attempting, repeatedly, to flank the Union troops, and continuing their heavy fire from their breast-works, after the Diana had been compelled to retire; but about noon, the firing of the rebel batteries was silenced, and the enemy sullenly and reluctantly fell back to their breast-works, leaving the Union troops in undisputed possession of these important positions. General Banks now ordered an advance of the whole army, and the main body approached nearer the breast-works, the artillery being ordered up in front, and engaged the batteries of the enemy on both sides of the river, with great vigor, silencing and dismounting several of them. This artillery duel continued till nearly five p. m.

It was not, however, the artillery alone that was engaged in the fight. The Union infantry, under cover of the artillery fire, approach-
ed to within three hundred and fifty yards of the rebel intrenchments, in the attempt to compel the enemy to expose their infantry force, the strength of which Gen. Banks was anxious to ascertain, but it was not until nearly five o'clock p. m. that this was accomplished, and then by the approach of two Union regiments, mainly composed of sharp-shooters, who, under cover of the woods, succeeded in approaching so near as to bring an enfilading fire upon the rebel force behind the breast-works, when the infantry rushed out to drive them back. Meantime, the troops of Paine's brigade had been formed in two lines, and were momentarily expecting the order to storm the enemy's works. The rebels probably comprehended this movement, and made a determined effort to flank the Union force, but were driven back, after a sharp skirmish, with heavy loss. It was past five, when Gen. Paine's brigade was formed in line for the assault, and Gen. Banks, having ascertained that the Clifton, which was coming up the bayou, could co-operate in the attack if it was postponed till morning, ordered a delay, in the belief that an assault then would be equally successful, and with less loss of life.

It will be recollected that Col. Gooding's brigade had been sent over to the left bank of the Teche, most of it on the evening of the 12th, and the remainder early on the morning of the 13th. Its orders were to hold the pontoon bridge at all hazards; to ascertain the position, and, if possible, to capture a light battery, supposed to be outside the enemy's works, which was firing upon Gen. Paine's brigade, and to attack the enemy in their fortifications, and endeavor to drive them out. These orders were obeyed to the letter. The light battery, it was ascertained, was behind the breast-works, and though the advance of the Union troops was strenuously resisted, they continued to advance, Healy's battery answering the rebel batteries which were hurling their shot and shell upon the advancing troops, and compelling the rebel gunners to change the position of their guns very frequently. Finding that they could not be driven back by their artillery fire, the rebels now threw out a large force of infantry, and subsequently a second, with cavalry and artillery, to endeavor to flank and drive back Gooding's brigade. At first, the Union troops were
compelled to fall back a short distance, but re-enforcements being sent at once by Col. Gooding, Lieut. Col. Sharpe, of the 156th New York, who was commanding in that part of the field, ordered a charge upon a strong abatis, to the right of the earth-works, and about two hundred yards distant from them, from which there had been constant firing upon his troops. The position was a very strong one, and for a time it seemed doubtful whether it could be carried, but Charles W. Kennedy, a sergeant of one of the companies of the 156th New York, seeing his comrades falling back, rushed to the front, waving his musket as an officer would his sword, and shouting, "Let's try it again, boys, we'll have it this time! Follow me!" bounded forward, and the rest following with a shout, it was carried in an instant, and eighty-six rebels and one hundred stand of arms were captured. This position was held by the Union troops through the night, though the rebels attempted repeatedly to regain it, and in their efforts lost a large number of their officers and men. At daylight in the morning of the 14th, no traces of the enemy being visible in front, the advance of Col. Gooding's force was thrown forward to the enemy's works, and found that they had abandoned them in the night. The 31st and 53d Massachusetts regiments were the first to make this discovery, and to raise the Union flag over the deserted fortifications. On the right bank of the Teche, the discovery, suspected by General Paine, during the night, was made a little later, and a large force of cavalry, infantry and artillery started in pursuit. The plantation on which their earth-works had been erected, and this battle was fought, belonged to Thomas Beasland, and the battle, in distinction from the others on the Teche, was named the battle of Beasland plantation.

Before giving an account of the success of the pursuit, let us see what had been accomplished by Gen. Grover's division, which, it will be remembered, ascended the Atchafalaya to Grand Lake, and sailing up the Lake, toward its northern extremity, landed and crossed over to the Bayou Teche, in order to take the enemy in the rear. Two of the vessels, the gun-boat Arizona and one of the transports, grounded near the entrance to the lake, and this produced some detention. Explorations with a view to a landing,
GEN. GROVER'S MOVEMENTS.

were made at one or two points, and it was finally decided to dis-
embark at McWilliams' road, thirty-five miles above Brashear City,
and the greater part of the force was landed early on the morning
of the 12th. The 1st Louisiana regiment formed the advance
guard, and was fired upon, soon after commencing the march to-
ward the Teche. A brisk skirmish ensued, which was closed by
the hasty retreat of the rebels, leaving a few prisoners in the hands
of the advancing troops. The Union commander of the regiment,
Lieut. Col. Fisk, was severely wounded. During the morning of
the 12th, the whole division moved forward, reached the Teche,
and after some sharp fighting, secured the bridges crossing that
stream, and threw a part of their troops — General Dwight's brig-
ade — over to the right bank, and moved down the river on par-
allel roads. The rebels, having failed in their object of prevent-
ing the crossing of the Teche, and the passage of the troops on
these roads, retreated, and there was no more fighting during the
day. At evening, General Dwight was ordered to cross to the
left bank, and the troops bivouacked for the night.

On the morning of the 13th, shortly after daylight, the division
again advanced, Birge's brigade in front, followed by those of
Dwight and Kimball. Of the three batteries, Rogers' was in the
advance, and Clossin's and Nims' in the reserve. About seven A.
M., the advance reached the edge of a dense line of woods, near
a sharp turn of the Teche, known as Irish bend, about eleven miles
above the Beasland plantation. Here they were met by the enemy
in force,— upward of five thousand men, as they themselves stated,
—under command of Gen. Dick Taylor. Their position was a very
strong one, their right flank supported by artillery, and their left
extending round into another wood, in such a manner as to encir-
cle and flank any force which should simply attack their apparent
front. Col. Birge, commanding the Third brigade, skirmished
with the rebels in front for about an hour, and then ordered
the 25th Connecticut and 159th New York to advance to
attack them. As soon as they advanced, the rebels commenced
a flank movement, drawing their left around Birge's right,
in such a way as to threaten the capture of a section of Rogers' bat-
tery. The two regiments assailed by a fire from an enemy
concealed by the dense wood on their front, and right, replied ineffectually to the fire, became confused, and, finally, commenced falling back, when General Grover rode up to the front, and rallied them, and at the same time ordered Gen. Dwight to hasten up with his brigade. The section of Rogers' battery was obliged to limber up and go to the rear, having lost nine cannoniers by the enemy's fire. The loss of Birge's brigade was very heavy, nearly three hundred in killed and wounded. Gen. Dwight moved up promptly, though not hurriedly, to re-enforce the faltering regiments, and placing the 6th New York regiment on his right, in such a way as to outflank the enemy's left, in the same way that they had attempted to outflank the Union right, he moved forward his men, like veterans as they were, not hesitating, yet not moving too rapidly, across the field, through the woods, and over another field, sweeping the enemy before them, taking from him, one by one, all his positions, and finally compelling him to retreat so hastily that he left over one hundred prisoners in our hands. In this attack, conclusive as it was, Gen. Dwight lost but seven killed and twenty-one wounded. The enemy having abandoned their lines of defence, Gen. Dwight was ordered to halt, take a favorable position, and hold it. This was done, and the enemy manoeuvred for two or three hours in front of Gen. Dwight and Colonel Birge's commands, skirmishing, but not trying to provoke another engagement. The Diana was in the vicinity, and fired once or twice, but did no harm. The troops having rested for three hours, were ordered, at three p. m., to feel the enemy in front and flank, with a view to another attack, but before they could make any considerable advance, the rebels retreated to the woods and canebrakes, having first set the Diana on fire, as well as three transports, the Gossamer, Newsboy, and Era No. 2. The retreat was accomplished in such a manner as to prevent effectual pursuit. The rebel loss was, as they acknowledged, between three and four hundred in killed and wounded, and one hundred and fifty prisoners. The prisoners said that they came up with the intention of driving Gen. Grover's division across the Teche, and destroying it before Gen. Banks could arrive to re-enforce it, but their failure to accomplish their purpose had been a signal one.
A reconnaissance sent out by Gen. Grover, immediately after the retreat, met a courier from Gen. Banks, announcing the flight of the enemy from Beasland.

Gen. Banks had sent out, early on the morning of the 14th, his cavalry, and artillery, and Weitzel's and Ingraham's brigades of infantry in pursuit of the retreating rebels. Two of Ingraham's regiments crossed the Teche, and followed up the east bank, and the remainder, followed by the rest of Emory's division, brought up the rear, on the west bank. These forces reached Franklin on Tuesday night, and the same day the rebels towed their new iron-clad, the Hart, which had not been quite completed, across the Teche, two miles below New Iberia, scuttled and fired her. They also burned or sunk five transports, which they had in the same vicinity. The Cornie, the rebel hospital boat, with sixty wounded on board, and two Union officers who had been captured on the Diana, was compelled to surrender on Wednesday. Franklin had been taken possession of by our troops, without fighting, and a large foundry, used by the rebel Government for manufacturing cannon and munitions of war, destroyed. On Thursday they arrived at New Iberia, where another large foundry, employed by the rebel Government, was destroyed. The extensive salt works at that place were also destroyed.

Near New Iberia, the Union cavalry, which had pursued the enemy relentlessly for two days, was brought to a halt by the rebel cavalry, which made a stand, in order to check farther pursuit. The rebels had the advantage of a great excess of numbers, nearly twice as many as the Union troops, but Major Robinson, in command of four companies of Union cavalry, charged upon them with such impetuosity and fury that they made but feeble resistance, and soon fled, in great disorder. They were chased nearly four miles, and seventy-five prisoners captured.

General Grover, who had marched from New Iberia by a shorter route, overtook the rebels at Bayou Vermillion, where, having a favorable position, they made a stand. They had a considerable cavalry force, one thousand infantry, and six pieces of artillery. After a short but sharp engagement, they were driven from their position, but not until they had burned the bridge over the Bayou.
Their flight was most precipitous. The bridge was re-built as quickly as possible, and by the 19th the pursuit was resumed, and reached Grand Coteau that day, and Opelousas the day following. The cavalry were thrown forward to Washington on the Constableau. After one day's rest, Brigadier General Dwight, with his brigade and detachment of artillery and cavalry, pushed forward on the 22d, toward Alexandria, and finding that the enemy had destroyed the bridges over Bayous Cocodue and Boeuf, replaced them by a hard night's work. The people said that the rebels threw large quantities of arms and ammunition into the Bayou Cocodue. They burned also the steamer Wave, but her cargo, which had been transferred to a flat, was captured by Gen. Dwight. Gen. Dwight continued his march to Alexandria, and arrived there twenty four hours after Rear Admiral Porter, who had ascended the Red river to that point, had captured the place, which he handed over to Gen. Dwight as Gen. Banks' representative. Admiral Porter, at the same time, reduced Fort De Russy, below Alexandria on the Red river. Bute-a-la Rose, a strong fortress at the junction of the Atchafalaya with the Red river, was captured by the gun-boats and four companies of infantry, on the 20th of April. It was regarded as the key of Atchafalaya. The gun boats also ascended the Black river, an affluent of the Red river, and destroyed rebel stores, to the amount of about $300,000.

In this expedition, Gen. Banks captured more than two thousand prisoners, two transports and twenty guns, mostly of large calibre, and compelled the enemy to destroy their gun-boats and eight transports, as well as immense quantities of small arms, ammunition and stores, and completely drove them out of the entire region of central Louisiana. The loss of the rebels, in killed and wounded, in the whole campaign, could not have fallen much, if at all, short of one thousand, and the Union loss was a little more than five hundred. The Queen of the West had been discovered in Grand Lake, on the morning of the 14th of April, by the gun-boats, Calhoun, Estella and Arizona, and attacked and destroyed. The campaign deserves the full description we have given of it, as the most remarkable instance during the war, of continued and resolute pursuit of a defeated enemy.
In order to preserve the continuity of our narrative of the movements of General Banks on the Bayou Teche, we have necessarily omitted any reference to other matters occurring in the period from January to May, 1863, in the department of the Gulf. Such of these as were of historic importance, we will now briefly notice.

On the 11th of January, the U. S. steamer Hatteras, Lieut. Commander Blake, one of the West Gulf squadron, was attacked by the rebel steamer Alabama, and after a short battle, in which, however, she inflicted considerable damage upon the Alabama, she was sunk, her officers and crew being transferred to the rebel steamer. Admiral Farragut, desirous of punishing the outrages committed by the rebels on the Red river and between Port Hudson and Vicksburg, resolved, early in March, to run past the Port Hudson batteries with the principal vessels of his squadron, and requested General Banks to co-operate with him by an attack on the land defenses of Port Hudson. There seems to have been some misunderstanding on the part of the General, as to what was expected of him. He sent a detachment of troops to the rear of Port Hudson, on the 9th of March, who dispersed a large force of guerrillas, and destroyed the bridges over the Comite river, thus cutting off the advance of re-enforcements, and he also took a position in person, with a strong force, at Baton Rouge, but made no attack on Port Hudson, and evidently did not consider that he was expected to do so. The strength of the rebel garrison at Port Hudson was probably overrated at this time. It was much weaker than was supposed. Admiral Farragut, on the 14th of March, ascended the river with eight sloops of war and gun-boats, and several mortar boats and small vessels, and arrived and passed the head of Prophet Island in the evening of that day. When he attempted to pass the batteries, he found that the rebels had kindled an immense fire directly opposite them, which would throw into bold relief every vessel which should pass. He was not to be daunted, however, and commenced the passage, bombarding the batteries with his mortars and the heavy guns of the gun-boats. The enemy's works were mounted with very heavy artillery, and the combat which followed, was one of the most
terrible naval battles on record. The Mississippi grounded at a point where she was exposed to the hottest fire of the rebel batteries, and her Commander, Captain Smith, finding he could not save her, fired her, to prevent her falling into the hands of the rebels. Two hundred and fifty rounds were fired by her before she was abandoned, and she was riddled through and through by the shot and shell of the batteries. After her crew had escaped and she had become lightened by burning, she floated again, and was carried by the current down the river ten miles below, where her magazine exploded, and the noble ship was utterly destroyed. The Hartford and Albatross succeeded in passing the batteries, and reaching a safe position above them, but the Richmond, the Monongahela, the Kineo, the Genesee, and the Essex, as well as the smaller vessels, the Sachem, Reliance, &c., were obliged to turn back, after undergoing a fearful storm of fire, which damaged some of them seriously.

On the 9th of April, Col. N. U. Daniels, of the 2d Regiment Loyal Louisiana volunteers, having ascertained that the rebels were about sending the greater part of their troops from Mobile to Charleston, to aid in the defence of that city, then threatened by Admiral Du Pont, and desiring to effect a diversion of those troops from their destination, and to alarm them for the safety of the towns along the Mississippi Sound, made a descent upon Pascagoula, a considerable town on the main land opposite Ship Island, with a force of one hundred and eighty men, took possession of the place, fought and repulsed a rebel force of three times the number of his own, in three distinct attacks, and returned to Ship Island with a loss of only two killed and eight wounded.
CHAPTER XXXIV.
ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE—GRIERSON'S RAID—RUNNING THE BATTERIES AT VICKSBURG—ARMY OF MISSOURI—MARMADUKE'S RAID ON CAPE GIRARDEAU—CLAYTON'S RAID ON ARKANSAS.


We have already seen—Chapter XXXII—that General Grant had become convinced that the only way of accomplishing the reduction of Vicksburg was by attacking it from below. To do this, a part of the gun-boats of the Mississippi Squadron must be run past the batteries, as there would be ample employment for them in attacking the river fortifications below Vicksburg, and a series of battles must be fought, before the vicinity of the stronghold could be reached. It was desirable, also, that while this work was in progress, the communications of the rebel army at Vicksburg and its vicinity, should be thoroughly cut, and their stores of supplies and ammunition, gathered for the siege, destroyed. To do this effectually, required great daring, energy and tact, and Gen. Hurlbut, at Memphis, under Gen. Grant's orders, selected for the command of the expedition, Col.—now Brigadier General—B. H. Grierson, an experienced and accomplished cavalry officer, who possessed, in a very high degree, the qualifications necessary for
GRIERSON’S RAID. 911

such an enterprise. The force detailed for the expedition, consisted of the 6th and 7th Illinois cavalry, and the 2d Iowa cavalry regiments, all picked men and well mounted. The whole number was not far from twelve hundred. The 6th Illinois was Grierson’s own regiment, and was commanded at this time by Lieut. Col. Reuben Loomis, an efficient and skillful officer. The commanders of the 7th Illinois, Col. Edward Prince, and the 2d Iowa, Col. Hatch, were also accomplished cavalry officers, and both, as well as the greater part of the men, had had previous experience in cavalry raids.

The expedition left La Grange, Tennessee, near the junction of the New Orleans, Jackson and Northern railroad, with the Memphis and Charleston railroad, on the 17th of April. The first day they moved to the vicinity of Ripley, Mississippi, a distance of thirty miles, without encountering any of the rebel force. On the 18th, they passed through New Albany, Mississippi, and encamped four miles south of it, detachments having been sent to the right and left to scour the country, in search of rebel troops. A few prisoners were captured. On the morning of the 19th, a detachment was sent back to New Albany and the Tallahatchie, and drove a small rebel force out of the town. They passed through Pontotoc about 4 p. m., and encamped eight miles south of it, having captured several prisoners, and destroyed some camp and garrison equipage, and a number of horses. Some of the men being ill, and the captured horses becoming burdensome, about one hundred and twenty men, and a large number of led horses were sent back to La Grange, on the 20th. During this day, the command reached Clear Springs, Mississippi, forty-eight miles south of Pontotoc. Here Col. Hatch, with the 2d Iowa regiment, was detached to proceed toward Columbus, and cut the Mobile and Ohio railroad between that point and Okalona. He proceeded about twenty-five miles south-east of Houston, where he encountered eight hundred rebel cavalry, armed with shot guns, who were repulsed by his force, who were armed with Sharp’s rifles, and then learning that the Rebels had a battery in waiting for them, turned directly north, crossed an extensive swamp, swam a deep creek, and proceeded toward Okalona, which they
entered at sunset of the 23d, burned the depots and stores, which were filled with supplies for the rebel army, destroyed the barns and other government buildings, and tore up the railroad track for several miles on each side of the place. They then proceeded leisurely northward, cutting the track, and destroying the bridges on the railroad, and capturing rebel supplies, as far as LaGrange.

The remainder of Col. Grierson’s command proceeded southward from Clear Spring toward Starkville, in a heavy rain, and encamped eight miles below it. Soon after commencing their march, on the morning of the 22d, Capt. Forbes, of the 7th Illinois, with thirty-five men, was sent to Macon, and the railroad and telegraph lines between that place and Okalona were destroyed.

He was instructed, if he found a large rebel force at Macon, to cross the Okanoxubee river and move toward Decatur, in Newton county, by the shortest route. His adventures were successful. Finding that Macon was garrisoned by too large a force for him to attempt its capture, he followed on the trail of the expedition, and reaching Newton on the Meridian, Jackson and Vicksburg railroad, was told that the Union force had gone on to Enterprise, on the Mobile and Ohio railroad. Following on to that place, he entered it just as three thousand rebel troops were landing from the cars. The ready wit of the Captain saved him and his little command. Raising a flag of truce, he rode boldly forward, and demanded the surrender of the place, in the name of Col. Grierson. The commanding rebel officer, Col. Goodwin, asked an hour to consider the proposition, and wished to know where Captain Forbes would be at that time. The Captain answered that he would go back with the reply to the reserve, which he did, as rapidly as possible. But having ascertained the strength of the enemy, he made the best of his way to rejoin Col. Grierson, and overtook him on the 27th.

During the 22d, a detachment from Col. Grierson’s main column was sent to burn a Confederate shoe manufactory near Starkville, where the western rebel army were supplied with shoes. They succeeded in destroying several thousand pairs of boots, shoes, and much leather, a large quantity of hats, and captured a Quartermaster from Port Hudson, who was then obtaining
supplies for his regiment. During the day, they were obliged to cross the swamps of the Okanoxubee river, and in the deep mire holes, twenty of their horses were lost.

On the 23d, they pushed forward, reaching and crossing the Pearl river at half-past four p. m. Col. Prince succeeded, by hard riding, in arriving in season to save the bridge, which a rebel force were attempting to destroy. At ten o'clock p. m., Lieut. Col. Blackburn, of the 7th Illinois, was sent forward, with two hundred men, to Decatur and Newton, nearly fifty miles distant, on the Meridian and Jackson railroad, which latter place he reached at seven A. M., of the 24th. Between that time and eleven o'clock, the bridges and trestles, for six miles on each side of the station, were burned, seventy-five prisoners captured and paroled, and two ware-houses, full of commissary stores, and four car loads of ammunition, destroyed by fire. The force encamped early in the afternoon, twelve miles below Newton. The next day, as the men and horses were very much worn by their severe marches, a distance of only twenty miles was traveled, and they encamped eight miles east of Raleigh.

At sunrise of the 26th, they left camp and marched through Raleigh at eight A. M., crossed Stony river near Westville, and encamped just beyond the Stony river bridge. At one A. M. of the 27th, Col. Prince, with two hundred men, pushed forward to Georgetown Ferry, on the Pearl river, in order to secure that ferry, which, it was known, the rebel officers intended to destroy, to prevent the Union troops from crossing. He succeeded by a ruse in accomplishing this; the proprietor of the ferry believing that he was lavishing his attentions on the 1st regiment of Alabama cavalry, and treating his guest with great hospitality. The remainder of the troops coming up, and having captured a rebel courier, who had come with orders for the immediate destruction of that and the other ferries on Pearl river, Col. Prince again moved forward rapidly, with his advance guard, to Hazlehurst, on the New Orleans and Jackson railroad, captured and destroyed a large number of cars, four or five of them loaded with shell and ammunition, and the remainder with army stores, and cut the telegraph wires. It was here that the command of
Capt. Forbes joined the main column. The force then moved forward to Gallatin, where they found and captured a thirty-two pound rifled Parrott gun and fourteen hundred pounds of powder, on the way to Grand Gulf. The next morning, Col. Grierson returned to the line of the New Orleans and Jackson railroad, and sending detachments in different directions, during this day and the 30th, they destroyed all the stations, bridges and trestle work, and all the cars from Hazlehurst to Summit, a distance of fifty-one miles, taking and paroling several hundred prisoners. On the night of the 30th, they encamped a short distance south-west of Summit. The next morning, May 1st, leaving their camp at day-light, and coming into the Clinton and Osyka road, near a bridge five miles north-east of Wall’s post office, they were attacked by a rebel force numbering about eighty, who were lying in ambush at the bridge. Lieut. Col. Blackburn was severely wounded, but the rebels were soon put to flight. At ten p.m. they crossed the Amrite river, without opposition. On the 2d of May, they surprised and burned a rebel camp at Sandy Creek bridge, and captured forty-two of Stewart’s Mississippi cavalry, together with their Colonel, on the Comete river. At noon of that day, they entered Baton Rouge in triumph, but so completely worn out with fatigue, that many of the men were asleep on their horses.

During this expedition of sixteen days, Col. Grierson’s command had marched over eight hundred miles, through the heart of the enemy’s country, had taken over a thousand prisoners, destroyed seven locomotives, which in the then condition of the rebels, were worth more than that number of regiments; burned more than a hundred cars loaded with ammunition, clothing and commissary stores, and numerous ware-houses and manufactories, had cut all the railroad lines in Mississippi so effectually that it would take weeks to repair them, captured a large number of horses and mules, and liberated some hundreds of negroes. During the thirty hours preceding their entry into Baton Rouge, they had ridden eighty miles, fought two or three skirmishes, destroyed bridges, camps, equipages, &c.; swam a river, and captured forty-two prisoners
and a large number of horses, had scarcely halted at all, and neither man nor beast had tasted food. They had accomplished all and more than had been expected of them, and to their effectual destruction of the enemy's line of communications it was due, in a great measure, that the force concentrated against Gen. Grant while he was besieging Vicksburg, was no more formidable.

It was necessary also to the success of Gen. Grant's projected campaign, that the most formidable gun-boats of the Mississippi squadron, as well as a sufficient number of transports to convey the troops and stores across the Mississippi, should run past the batteries at Vicksburg. This hazardous undertaking was first made on the night of the 16th of April. Eight gun-boats, three transports protected by bales of cotton, and several barges and flat boats, undertook the bold task of running the gauntlet of eight miles of batteries, past the stronghold of Vicksburg and the scarcely less strongly fortified heights of Warrenton.

Although the terrible fate of the Mississippi at Port Hudson, and the loss of the Lancaster in attempting to pass the batteries of Vicksburg, was fresh in the minds of the officers and men of the squadron, yet to their honor be it said, that there was no difficulty experienced in manning the expedition. Even among the pilots, whose positions were most hazardous, more volunteered than were needed.

It was determined that the boats should leave their rendezvous near the mouth of the Yazoo, at eleven o'clock p.m., and as the appointed moment drew near, the decks of the various steamboats in the vicinity were crowded with anxious spectators. The night was clear, but before starting, there was a slight haze upon the river. At length it was announced that the first boat of the expedition was approaching. Silently it floated down near the Louisiana shore, its dark sides scarcely distinguishable from the foliage lining the bank. Passing down, it soon took an oblique course across the river, and was hidden from view in the dark shadows of the trees overhanging the shore. Another and another passed in slow and solemn procession, till, before midnight, all had gained the Mississippi side of the river, and entered the gloom from which it was hard to tell if they would ever emerge except as shattered...
and broken wrecks. On board them, all the lights were out and the fires carefully hidden. As they passed, and long after, in the dreadful suspense which followed, while as yet their fate was unknown, a silence like that of the grave, fell upon the watching and anxious listeners. Soon, though it seemed an age, the time had come when they must be passing the beleaguered city; but as yet no booming cannon, no burst of flame, announces their approach. Suddenly, like the lightning's flash, a flame leaps up into the darkness of the night, and is followed by another, and yet another, and soon we hear the heavy roar of cannon. They are discovered, and the enemy has opened his batteries upon them! Rapidly, and still more rapidly, dart the fiery messengers; and dull upon the heavy air, borne away by the night wind which blows down the river, comes the thud of the artillery. As the time passes, the lower batteries in succession come into action, and the progress of the boats can be traced from moment to moment, by the new flames that constantly startle the sight, till the batteries for miles along the river are hurling their destructive missiles at the fleet, and menacing it with apparently inevitable destruction.

While eye and ear and heart are thus strained to their utmost tension, in the very agony of anxiety to know the fate of the brave heroes thus terribly tried, a new accessory is added to the exciting scene. A gleam of light, at first pale and soft, then red and lurid, and at last glowing and-refulgent, illumines the heavens from the loftiest heights of the beleaguered city. "Vicksburg is on fire," was the cry of the excited multitude of onlookers. It was not so. It was but an immense beacon-light, kindled on the hill to give the gunners at the batteries, a certain aim, and show in bold relief the passing fleet. Had it been fired a half hour earlier, it would hardly have been possible for a single vessel to have escaped. But its bright light only showed the boats fast disappearing in the distance. As if maddened by disappointment at the loss of his prey, the enemy now redoubled his fire, and from the upper to the lower batteries at Warrenton, there streamed out one incessant blaze. The dull echo of the cannon, and the whirr and shriek of the flying shells and shot, fall oppressively upon the
But now there comes a different, and to the anxious listeners, a more hopeful sound. The spectators distinguish it at once as the heavy guns of our fleet. The beacon-light which had revealed their position to the enemy, had also shown to them the outlines of the rebel batteries, and from their rifled cannon they are now hurling thirteen and fifteen-inch shells into the enemy’s works, while they are themselves beyond the range of the most formidable guns of the batteries. The hearts of the anxious gazers no longer throb so wildly; for the activity of the forts at Warrenton, and the answering thunders of our guns, indicate that most of them are yet able to mingle in the conflict. By this time the beacon light was burned down, and the gathering darkness, and the more protracted intervals of silence, gave intimation that the struggle was nearly over. Just at this instant another startling incident awoke new anxieties. Midway between the now nearly extinct beacon on the Vicksburg hills, and the flashes of light from the lower batteries at Warrenton, a new glow of light appeared. At first it was supposed that they were lighting another beacon; but as the light grew stronger, it was evident that it wanted the mellow, vivid space-piercing brilliancy of the beacon; above it, rolled volumes of thick and curling smoke; and more than this, it was moving steadily, though slowly, onward down the stream! It was impossible to doubt longer—one of the Union boats was on fire! The white smoke showed that a part of the fuel of the flame was cotton, and this demonstrated— that it was a transport and not a gun-boat that was burning.

On floated the doomed vessel; light exposed to the view of the rebels, the barges and flat-boats, in the train, which had hitherto crept on unnoticed, and again the Warrenton batteries renewed their fire with fearful intensity. In the morning, it was ascertained that it was the transport Henry Clay which had been set a fire by a shell from the rebel batteries. Her crew had escaped safely to the shore, and though the loss of forage and commissary stores with which she was loaded, was considerable, it was yet but a small price to pay for the escape of such a squadron through this fearful line of batteries. The gun-boats were none of them injured,
but one man was killed and two wounded by the explosion of a shell on the Benton, Admiral Porter's flag-ship.

On the night of the 22d of April, six more transports, protected in the same way, and manned by volunteers from the army, were run past the batteries. One of the six received a shot in her hull, below the water line, and sunk, soon after passing the last of the batteries; the remainder escaped destruction, but received some damage from the enemy's fire.

During the period occupied by these movements, as well as by Col. Grierson's expedition, Gen. Grant was engaged in moving his troops by land near the right bank of the Mississippi, intending at first to bring them to New Carthage, as a place of embarkation for the eastern shore of the river, but owing to the limited number of his transports, he was obliged to extend their march over intolerably bad roads to Hard Times, Louisiana, seventy miles from Milliken's Bend, their place of rendezvous. A considerable portion of their supplies and stores were brought by small steamers and transports, through the canal and the Teusas and Washita rivers. This movement of troops commenced on the 29th of March, but the Thirteenth Corps, which led the way, were not all through to the Mississippi, and ready for the crossing, till the 29th of April. The crossing, and the succession of battles which followed, and terminated in the siege of Vicksburg, will be considered in a future chapter.

We will now return to the Department of Missouri. Here the notorious bushwhacker, Marmaduke, with the remnant of his guerillas, had hidden himself, after his two severe defeats by Generals Blunt and Herron, and which we have described in Vol. I. pp. 746–753. After the battle of Prairie Grove, he had descended the Arkansas river to Spadry's Bluff, near Clarksville, and thence entered upon a raid on Springfield, Missouri, at that time a principal depot of stores for the Army of the Frontier, which he hoped to capture before his old enemies, Blunt and Herron, whose prowess he well knew, could learn of his expedition, or move to intercept it. Once over the border in Missouri, he succeeded in rallying to his standard a considerable force of Missouri rebels, and entered Lawrence Mills, Taney county, Missouri, with a
force of nearly six thousand, on the morning of the 6th of January, 1863, and after burning the Mill and blockhouse there, moved forward to Ozark, Christian county, about twelve miles southeast of Springfield, where was a small Union force, which was ordered by Brig. Gen. S. B. Brown, who commanded a brigade of the Missouri State Militia, to fall back on Springfield, having removed or destroyed their stores. The Ozark garrison arrived at Springfield at day-light on the 8th, reporting the destruction of their post, and the rapid advance of the enemy on Springfield. The entire force which could be mustered at eighteen hours' notice, for the defence of Springfield and its valuable government stores, was only about twelve hundred. Of these, three hundred were convalescents from the military hospital, about six hundred, composed in nearly equal numbers of Missouri State and enrolled Missouri militia, very few of whom had ever been under fire, and part of the 19th regiment of Iowa troops, entirely raw. The advance of the rebels, under Marmaduke and McDonald, numbered about three thousand, and a reserve of the same number were in their rear. Springfield is situated half in the prairie and half in the timber, and was not in very good condition for defence, nor is it a very strong position at any time. Of its four forts, but two were nearly finished, and in these there were but three pieces of artillery, two twelve pound howitzers and one six pounder.

The rebel force advanced to the attack at about one o'clock p. m. of the 8th of January, and without giving a moment's notice to remove the women and children, opened fire upon the town with shot and shell. The forts replied, and after a short time the rebel cavalry charged upon the small body of Union cavalry, who galloped forward at once to meet them. Finding that they were not likely to succeed in this way, the rebels next attempted to obtain possession, by a flank movement, of a stockade, from which they could approach the fort Number Four. They succeeded in this, and resorting to their guerrilla tactics, crept along the ground, and through the brush toward the fort, but the convalescents who manned it, poured so destructive a fire upon them, that they were compelled to fall back. At this time, Gen. Brown
and Gen. Holland, who commanded the enrolled Missouri militia, charged upon them, and drove them gradually back to the stockade. Gen. Brown was wounded at this time, and the command devolved upon Col. Crabb, of the 19th Iowa. A small brass cannon belonging to the 18th Iowa, was, by some blunder, placed in an exposed position and captured by the rebels, but they were unable to use it against the Union troops. The battle ended with the darkness, and during the night, the rebels retreated, leaving a part of their dead and about eighty of their wounded in the hands of the Union garrison. On Friday morning, the 9th, their rear guard appeared at a little distance from the town, but would not remain to give battle. The Union loss in this battle was fourteen killed, one hundred and forty-four wounded, and four missing. The rebel loss was forty-one killed, among them eight or nine field and line officers, over two hundred wounded, and fifteen or twenty prisoners.

On the 9th, Marmaduke moved toward Hartsville, on the Gasconade river, nearly forty miles distant. His reserve, under Col. Porter, had not crossed the Ozark mountains to Springfield, but had moved directly from Ozark to Hartsville, and passed through that town on the 9th, taking the road toward Marshfield, a town farther north, and midway between Springfield and Hartsville; near this town the two columns met, and the combined force swung round to the Springfield road, and moved again toward Hartsville. Brig. Gen. Fitz Henry Warren, in command of the district, sent, on the 9th, a force of seven hundred men, infantry, cavalry, and one section of artillery, under Col. Merrill, with orders to proceed by forced marches to Springfield, to re-enforce the Union troops there. To these he added one hundred and fifty more cavalry. This little force reached Hartsville at six a. m., and then learned that the rebel Col. Porter had passed through, the night before, going toward Marshfield. Col. Merrill pushed on to Wood's fork, a branch of the Gasconade, and there encamped for the night. At two a. m. they were roused by the report from their scouts, of a heavy column of Rebels advancing on the road from Springfield. Col. Merrill drew up his force in line of battle, and sent out skirmishers to
dispute the advance. Though his position was an unfavorable one, yet by his bold and confident maneuvers, the enemy were deceived as to his real strength, and fell back in a southerly direction, after an hour's brisk fighting. Col. Merrill now turned toward Hartsville, and pursuing the enemy rapidly, came up with them just as they entered that town. Col. Merrill took a very favorable position promptly, his infantry well covered by a low undergrowth, and at eleven A.M., with his artillery, commenced an attack on the enemy, who were fully six thousand strong, and had five pieces of artillery. The position of the enemy was very strong, and covered all the roads, except that by which Col. Merrill had advanced. After the artillery fire, Gen. Marmaduke ordered Col. Jeffrey to charge upon the Union troops with a force of seven hundred cavalry. They came on in fine style, but Merrill's infantry lying flat in the cover of the brush, suffered them to come within easy range, and then fired with great accuracy, and threw them into confusion. From this time till half past four P.M. the firing was incessant; the infantry in their cover repelling every attempt of the rebels to charge, and the artillery driving them from the Court House and other buildings, in which they had taken refuge. The enemy commenced falling back soon after three o'clock, and by twilight were moving off rapidly. Meanwhile Col. Merrill, ignorant of their movements, and having exhausted his ammunition, moved back a short distance on the Lebanon road, in perfect order, but re-occupied Hartsville the same evening. Marmaduke at first moved toward Houston, on the Big Piney river, but on Monday changed his direction and retreated down the North fork of White river into Arkansas. The Union loss in this engagement was seven killed, sixty-four wounded, and seven missing, of whom five were prisoners. The rebel loss was over three hundred in killed and wounded, beside two Lieutenants and twenty-seven privates, prisoners. Among the killed were the rebel Brigadier General Edward McDonald, three Colonels, a Major, a Captain, and two Lieutenants. Only one of the Union officers, Lieut. Colonel Dunlop, was wounded, and he but slightly. Gen. Warren had left Houston, with reinforcements for Col. Merrill, on the 12th of January, but
finding that the enemy had retreated, returned to his headquarters.

The redoubtable Marmaduke returned to Arkansas, where his efforts and those of his superior officer, Major General Sterling Price, were, for the next few weeks, turned to the accumulation of a force sufficient to invade Missouri, with the hope of better success. He had ascertained to his satisfaction, that bushwhackers and guerrillas, though they might be useful in their way, would not stand against the Union troops, even though the latter were raw militia. They now gathered the best cavalry regiments they could find in their trans-Mississippi Department, and especially Texas cavalry, superior in every respect to any others in the rebel army. After nearly three months of drill and discipline, Marmaduke, at the head of ten thousand men, the First Army Corps, crossed the border and invaded, this time, south-eastern Missouri.

Cape Girardeau, on the Mississippi, one hundred and twenty-nine miles below St. Louis, was, at this time, an important depot of supplies for the Union armies of the west. To seize and destroy, or plunder these, was the object of Marmaduke's ambition. He had learned from his spies that the garrison was not large, nor were there, in south-eastern Missouri, any considerable number of troops to re-enforce them. He anticipated, therefore, an easy victory. His first movement was up the valley of the St. Francis, from whence he crossed over to Fredericktown, the county seat of Madison county. On the 20th of April, Brig. Gen. McNeil, an officer of the Missouri State militia, then in command of the district of south-eastern Missouri, and having his headquarters at Bloomfield, Stoddard county, learned that Missouri had been invaded by Marmaduke, and at the same time received orders to move on Fredericktown, to attack him. Gen. McNeil's entire force consisted of twelve hundred men, and six pieces of artillery, and at four A.M. of the 21st, seven hours after the receipt of his orders, he moved from Bloomfield, and made a march of thirty miles that day, crossing an extensive swamp, in which his train was mired for the night. A detachment of his force was sent forward to Dallas, to reconnoiter in all
ATTACK UPON THE TOWN.

923

directions. On Wednesday night, Gen. McNeil reached Dallas, and found that the enemy were occupying Fredericktown, and preparing to move on Cape Girardeau. His scouts had captured several of the enemy's pickets, and he was satisfied that if he attempted to go to Fredericktown, the rebels would elude him, and press on to Cape Girardeau before he could return there from Fredericktown. Under these circumstances, he wisely resolved to take the responsibility, and move directly to Cape Girardeau. On Thursday, the 23d, his force reached Jackson, and General McNeil himself pushed on to his destination, twelve miles farther. On Friday morning he established communications with St. Louis, by way of Jonesboro, Illinois, and the next day moved the government stores to safe quarters in Illinois. He found at Cape Girardeau, Lieut. Col. Baumer, with about five hundred men, mostly belonging to the 1st Nebraska Infantry. The addition of McNeil's force brought the whole number of troops up to one thousand seven hundred. Lieut. Col. Baumer's arrangements for defence, though simple, were very judicious, and Gen. McNeil adopted them without change. There were four nominal forts, earth-works of the simplest form, and so slight that a cavalry force could ride over and through them without difficulty. These forts, A, B, C, and D, mounted in all ten guns, twenty-four and thirty-two pounders. The enemy approached by the Jackson road, and fort B, which looked in that direction, was manned by Col. Husten and the 7th Missouri cavalry, while Welfley's battery of twelve pound howitzers, was planted on the south-east, toward the Bloomfield road, and supported by sharp-shooters and cavalry, while a section of mounted howitzers was between Welfley and the fort, and a section of rifled cannon, long twelves, were on the right of fort B. Pickets were placed five miles out of town, to resist the approach of the enemy.

The rebel force approached on Saturday morning, April 25th, and early in the afternoon it became evident that Marmaduke had massed his entire force, five brigades, with the intention of storming the place. The Union artillery, which had been advanced to within four hundred yards of their lines, and was most admirably served by the artillery officers, and supported by sharp-shooters,
held the enemy in check. The rebel officers urged on the men to the attack, but they could not be induced to face so hot a fire. After a severe fight of over two hours, in which the rebels lost heavily, they fell back at half-past two P.M. Re-enforcements, in small numbers, arrived for Gen. McNeil, from St. Louis, about the same time, and thinking it possible that the enemy, from his vastly superior numbers, might bombard the town, Gen. McNeil sent away all the women and children, as well as what private property could be removed by the steamers. The garrison, now no longer anxious for the safety of the government stores, or the lives of non-combatants, resolved to defend the place to the last extremity.

At ten o'clock P.M., Saturday night, the pickets in front reported the arrival of a flag of truce. Gen. McNeil sent Col. Strachan, his chief of staff, to meet it, with instructions to act for him in the premises. The flag was stopped three miles from the town, and not allowed to come nearer. It proved to be a demand for the surrender of the town, the forts, and all the government property, to the Confederate army, then before it, and one-half hour was allowed for the decision. It was signed by G. W. Carter, Colonel commanding the Fourth Division First Army Corps Trans-Mississippi Department. Col. Strachan read it, and requesting the bearer to tell Col. Carter that he must credit General McNeil with twenty-nine minutes, as one was sufficient for reply, wrote the following answer:

To G. W. Carter, Colonel Commanding First Army Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department:

Sir: I am instructed by General John McNeil to decline your demand for a surrender of the post of Cape Girardeau. He thinks himself able to maintain its possession.

I have the honor to be, etc.,

William R. Strachan,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

The little garrison lay on their arms that night, and the next morning, Sunday, April 26th, at ten fifteen A.M. the rebel batteries, posted on the Jackson and Bloomfield roads, opened fire. Soon after, another flag of truce was announced, and the following letter brought in:
HEADQUARTERS CONFEDERATE STATES FORCES,  
DISTRIBUTION OF SOUTH-EAST MISSOURI, April 26, 1863.

GENERAL: I have this moment arrived, and learn that Colonel Carter has demanded the surrender of the forces in Cape Girardeau, the fortifications and government property, which demand you have declined. With my combined forces now surrounding Cape Girardeau, I deem it an easy task to storm and capture the town, and I therefore reiterate the demand that you immediately surrender to me, unconditionally, your command.

In case the demand is not immediately complied with, I request that you will inform all non-combatants in the town to provide for their safety, as I will immediately proceed to attack your position and storm the works. Major Henry Ewing, Adjutant General, is intrusted as the bearer of this flag of truce.

I am, General, very respectfully,

J. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier General Commanding.

Brigadier General McNeil,
Commanding U. S. Forces in Cape Girardeau.

The bearer of this flag of truce, like the preceding, was not permitted to approach within three miles of the town, and Gen. McNeil, thoroughly informed in regard to the dishonorable practices of Marmaduke in previous battles, refused to discontinue firing during the flag of truce, and thus give the rebel General the opportunity to approach nearer the town. To the insulting demand of Gen. Marmaduke, he answered verbally that he had already removed the women and children, and that so far from surrendering the place, he should defend it to the last extremity. The rebel Adjutant General remonstrated, and desired a written answer. Gen. McNeil replied that the rebels had his answer last night, and that any further discussion was superfluous.

It was now about eleven o'clock A.M. For the next three hours, the battle raged fearfully, but the storming parties of Marmaduke's force found Gen. McNeil's lines every where impregnable, and they only approached them to be mowed down by scores. At two o'clock and thirty minutes P.M., Marmaduke had concluded that it was not so easy a task as he had deemed it, to storm and capture the town, and was in full retreat from the place he had hoped to win so easily. Gen. McNeil at first believed his withdrawal a mere feint, and kept his troops on the alert throughout Sunday night, but on being convinced of its reality, the next day immediately commenced a pursuit. Gen. Vandever, his superior in command, who joined in the pursuit, managed it badly
halting his troops often, and suffering the enemy to cross deep and difficult rivers without annoyance, till finally, though not without heavy loss in prisoners, and several sharp skirmishes, the rebel General crossed the St. Francis, and again made good his escape into Arkansas.

The "retreating General," as the Union troops of Missouri and Arkansas had now named him, appeared soon after, as we shall presently see, in another attack on a body of Union troops, not one-twelfth his number, and was again compelled to retreat.

Gen. Prentiss, who was in command of the Union forces at Helena, Arkansas, had heard repeated rumors, about the 1st of May, that that post was to be attacked by an overwhelming rebel force, and the reports generally concurred in attributing the leadership of the rebels to Gen. Sterling Price. He regarded it as desirable to ascertain where Price really was, and at the same time to accomplish two other objects, viz: to break up a gang of guerrillas, under a leader named Dobbins, and to destroy some extensive depots of supplies which the rebels had established in the vicinity of the White and St. Francis rivers. To lead this expedition, he selected Colonel Powell Clayton, of the 5th Kansas cavalry, then Acting Brigadier General of the second Brigade of the second Cavalry Division in the Army of Tennessee. He put under his command twelve hundred cavalry, consisting of his own regiment,—the 5th Kansas—the 12th Illinois, the 1st Indiana, and a company of the 3d Iowa cavalry, one section of the Dubuque battery, and one thousand infantry, under the command of Col. Rice, of the 33d Iowa.

The expedition left Helena on the 6th of May, and by Colonel Clayton's directions, Col. Rice, with the infantry and the company of Iowa cavalry, took the road leading to Cotton Plant, northwest of Helena; while he, with the remainder of the cavalry, moved toward Clarendon, which lies directly west of that town. Col. Rice penetrated to the Bayou de Vue, but finding that it would be necessary to bridge it, and that this would require a protracted labor to little purpose, as he had ascertained that Dobbins was on the east side of the Bayou de Vue, he returned with his force to Mariana, on the L'Anguille, in order to be in the way
of Dobbins, and also to support the cavalry force, should they need assistance.

Col. Clayton, after reaching Clarendon, and ascertaining that Price was between the Arkansas and White rivers, full fifty miles distant, and with a comparatively small force, turned northward toward the L'Anguille, in search of the guerrilla chief. On the morning of the 8th, he sent Lieut. Col. Jenkins with the 5th Kansas, about eight miles off the road, to a camp of negroes, who had been sent there by their masters, to keep them out of the way. They succeeded in bringing them all in, except three, and destroyed a large quantity of lead, cannister, shot and powder, which had been stored there. Lieut. Col. Jenkins having rejoined the command, the whole column rendezvoused at Switzers, seven miles east of Cotton Plant, where they found the infantry. On the morning of May 9th, the infantry returned to Mariana, and the cavalry went on to Madison, on the St. Francis, and thence to Wiltsburgh, fifteen or twenty miles above. After leaving Madison, they followed the course of the L'Anguille, to a point known as the Bridge, which crosses that river about twenty miles west and north of Madison. Near this bridge, but on the west side of it, Colonel Clayton stopped with the 1st Indiana and the artillery, intending to guard the passage, and sent Lieut. Col. Jenkins to Taylor's Creek, five miles distant, with the 5th Kansas and the 5th Illinois. Soon after arriving at Taylor's Creek, Col. Jenkins learned that Dobbins had crossed the L'Anguille that afternoon at Hughes' Ferry, some distance below him, and consequently he could not at this time be very far off. This intelligence he immediately communicated to Col. Clayton, who ordered him to advance on the following morning at daylight, and he would follow him as soon as possible.

Before the dawn of day, a negro made his way into Col. Jenkins' camp and apprized the Colonel that Marmaduke, with his whole command,—about six thousand men,—was encamped not more than twenty-five miles above him, on Taylor's Creek, and would march down upon them that day. At first Col. Jenkins was inclined to discredit the negro's story, for it was supposed by the Union officers at Helena, that Marmaduke, after his expul-
sion from Missouri, had gone to his old haunts in western Arkansas. A further and closer examination of the negro, however, satisfied him of the possibility that his story was true, and he lost no time in communicating this intelligence also, to Col. Clayton, who was nearer to Marmaduke, and with a smaller force than he had. Col. Clayton had but two hundred and thirty men beside his artillery, left, and a small force which must be detailed to guard the bridge, but he did not hesitate for an instant, but marched with his men to attack Marmaduke. He had not proceeded far before he met Marmaduke's advance, and after a brisk fight, succeeded in driving them from Taylor's Creek to a wood above it, on the Wiltsburgh road. Dismounting his men and detaching forty, to hold the horses of the rest, Col. Clayton proceeded with the remainder on foot, to drive the enemy from the wood. After an hour's hard fighting, they again fled; but a portion of them turning in a direction leading to the bridge over the L'Anguille, Col. Clayton thought it best to hasten to the defence of that, and arrived just in time, as about thirty of the rebels had just come up to the bridge for the purpose of burning it, but were driven away by the faithful guard he had left there. Col. Clayton had hardly time to plant his two cannon on an eminence commanding the bridge, and put his men in position, before Marmaduke again made his appearance, and opened fire upon him with artillery and musketry. Clayton replied with so much effect, that in half an hour, the rebel General fell back to the hills, and Col. Clayton thought it better to remain at the bridge than to follow him, and expose the small numbers of his force. He felt some anxiety in regard to Col. Jenkins' position, knowing that Marmaduke's whole force was between them, and that Dobbins', with perhaps five hundred men, was below Jenkins on the L'Anguille, but being aware of the energetic and self-reliant character of Lieut. Col. Jenkins, and the discipline he had had in the border ruffian war, he was persuaded that he would abandon the idea of joining him at the bridge, and would cross the L'Anguille at Hughes' Ferry, where he would be in reach of support from Col. Rice. He therefore concluded to remain where he was, till eight o'clock that night, risking, till that time, the chance of the ene-
my's cutting off his retreat in the rear, by making a detour around by other bridges; and then replenishing his camp fires, and directing the pickets in front of the enemy to discharge some of their pieces, he quietly moved off and marched toward Helena.

Meantime, Lieut. Col. Jenkins, with his force of seven hundred and twenty-five men, had his share in fighting Marmaduke's army. After despatching his message to Col. Clayton, and feeding his men and horses, he had gone forward to meet Col. Clayton at the bridge, as agreed, and after proceeding about nine miles, near Mount Vernon, the 4th Kansas, which was in advance, encountered the enemy in considerable force. Col. Jenkins immediately rode to the front, halted, dismounted his men, and detailing about one-fifth of them, to hold the horses, moved upon the enemy with the remainder, and after a fight of three-quarters of an hour, drove them back a third of a mile, breaking their line three times. They soon advanced again, and in such numbers that Col. Jenkins deemed it desirable to choose a favorable position and make a stand. He found one close at hand, where a large oak tree had been blown down, and formed a natural breast-work. Here he took his position, and strengthening his lines, awaited an attack. The rebels poured in heavy volleys, but these were from their double barreled shot-guns, and effected but little injury. They then parted, right and left, and a rebel cavalry regiment, splendidly mounted, came down upon the little band, in columns of platoons, riding at full speed, and yelling like a tribe of Camanches. Col. Jenkins sat calmly on his horse, and passed the order to his men, "Reserve your fire till they are close to you; then make every shot tell." The discipline and spirit of the men was admirable; not an eye quailed, not a cheek blanched, but with set teeth and a firm grasp of their Sharp's rifles, they awaited the shock; and when the enemy came within thirty or forty yards, they were met by such a storm of bullets as swept them down in scores. Dismayed and shattered, they reel'd, staggered, and finally broke and fled toward the woods. After a lapse of fifteen or twenty minutes, another regiment, the 21st Texas, the finest regiment in the brigade of that Col. Carter who demand-ed Gen. McNeil's surrender, and headed by Col. Carter himself.
attempted a second charge. On they came, with the same wild yell, and more desperate from the terrible repulse of their comrades; they were suffered to approach still nearer than before, and then at the whispered command of their Colonel to the Kansas soldiers, such a volley of fire greeted them as no cavalry ever withstood, and the rebel commander and his men went down alike, smitten to the earth, by the leaden hail. The survivors again broke and fled in panic, while the wounded, who covered the ground, cried piteously for water. The Kansas troops, as tender to the wounded as they were brave in the fight, ventured, though the enemy were still firing upon them, to procure water from the ravine near by, and supply their wounded foes.

A third time the rebel cavalry attempted to charge, but when they had approached within seventy or eighty yards, they halted, and giving a faint cheer, retired. The 5th Illinois, which had been in the rear, now came up, and were greeted with loud cheers, for it must be remembered, this whole battle had been fought by the 5th Kansas alone, with but three hundred and twenty-five men. The enemy showing no disposition to make another attack, but contenting themselves with plying the Union troops with the fire of their artillery, and it being night-fall, Col. Jenkins concluded to attempt crossing the L'Anguille at Hughes' Ferry, though he was informed that Dobbins would be there, with five hundred men, to resist his crossing. He reached the Ferry about midnight, but found no enemy there, and at day-light commenced crossing, each man swimming his horse, and arrived at Helena the next day. The entire Union loss in these engagements was two killed and eighteen wounded. The rebel loss was about one thousand and fifty in killed and wounded, including four captains and five lieutenants. The expedition destroyed also rebel property to the value of about one hundred thousand dollars.
CHAPTER XXXV.

ATTACK ON CHARLESTON BY ADMIRAL DUPONT—
SIEGE OF WASHINGTON, N. C.—SIEGE OF SUFFOLK, VA.—GEN. HOOKER'S ARMY REFORMS
—PREPARATIONS FOR THE BATTLE OF CHANCELLORSVILLE.


Charleston, the birth-place of the Rebellion, and for thirty years the chief source of treason, from which flowed the malignant streams of disloyalty to other States and other lands, still defied the power of the Federal Government. The banner of treason still floated over the parapets of Sumter, where it had been planted in April, 1861. Its flaunting bars had sorely tried the patience of the blockading fleet, but they had been compelled to endure the sight till the time should come when they were prepared to re-capture the citadel over which floated that humiliating symbol. Attempts had been once or twice made, as in the disastrous battle on James Island, in June, 1862, to gain a foothold, from which a land attack might be possible upon the city and the forts, but these attempts had all failed. The Secretary
of the Navy had dedicated to the work of assailing it, the first fleet of sea-going iron-clads which were completed; but it was not till the spring of 1863, that these were ready, in sufficient numbers, to make an assault feasible. It had been intended, as was really necessary, to make an attack by the land troops and iron-clad fleet simultaneously, but the exigencies of the Army of the Potomac had left Gen. Hunter with a force inadequate for any effective assault upon a city so strongly fortified as Charleston, and the little navy was compelled to enter upon the struggle single-handed. The prospect was not well calculated to rouse the enthusiasm, or stimulate the hopes of the attacking squadron.

The Monitors, which were to sustain the principal part in the attack, had not been fully tried. Four of them, it is true, had been engaged in the several attacks upon Fort McAlister, on the Ogeechee river, Ga., on the 27th January, February 1st, and March 3d, but that extensive sand-work had, after many hours' bombardment, proved impregnable. With these exceptions, the only tests of their ability to reduce fortifications which the sea-going monitors had undergone, was that of the original Monitor and the Galena, at Drewry's Bluff, on the James river, in which both had been repulsed, and the Galena—not a monitor—seriously injured. The river iron-clads had been fortunate in effecting the reduction of Fort Henry, though not without a serious disaster to one of them, and in subsequent encounters with fortified positions, they had been often injured. They were indeed built on a different model, and were less impregnable to shot or steel bolts than the monitors, but on the other hand, they carried a much larger armament, and so were more formidable in offensive warfare.

But if the fighting power and impregnability of the monitors against ordinary land fortifications were yet hardly settled, their powers of offence and resistance against such formidable batteries and forts as those which protected the harbor of Charleston, were far more questionable. Charleston harbor, as now fortified, was regarded by the enemy as impregnable. Reckoning from the bar to the lower point of the city, it was nearly seven miles in length, and the gates of the inner harbor, which was about five
miles long, were two sandy spits or tongues of land, extending toward each other, from Morris and Sullivan Islands, their extremities only a mile apart. Along the outer fronts of these two islands, looking toward the bar, and from thence up to points opposite the lower portion of the city, were forts and batteries on each side, of the most formidable character, four of them, Fort Moultrie, on Sullivan's Island, Forts Wagner and Gregg, on Morris' Island, and Fort Johnson, on James' Island, had already become famous. Along the middle ground or in the center of the channel, Fort Sumter looms up grandly, one of the strongest fortresses in the United States, while nearer to the city were Fort Ripley,—like Fort Sumter, on an artificial island,—and Castle Pinckney; and, midway between Fort Moultrie and the latter, stretched a long break-water which had been wrought into a redan, and mounted fifty heavy siege guns. Altogether, these fortresses, forts, redans, batteries and earth-works, could bring to bear upon any point inside the entrance to the inner harbor,
a concentrated fire of more than three hundred guns, many of them of large caliber, and several of those on Fort Sumter, the formidable Brooke gun, the best rifled cannon possessed by the rebels.

To meet this terrible array of artillery, the nine iron-clads mounted but thirty-two guns, viz: the seven monitors, two each, making fourteen, the Whitney iron-clad Keokuk, four, and the new Ironsides, fourteen. Of these, but sixteen could be fired at once, and thus the actual offensive power of the two combatants stood, as far as the number of guns was concerned, as sixteen to three hundred. It is true that the armament of the iron-clads was all of heavy guns, the eleven, thirteen, and fifteen-inch Rodman guns, and the two hundred pounder Parrott's, but the rebel fortifications were provided with many guns nearly as large.

It was not, then, without apprehensions of failure, certainly not with high hopes of success, that Admiral Dupont and his brave associates in command, advanced to the bombardment of Fort Sumter, as the first step toward the reduction of Charleston. The orders from the navy department were peremptory, and if they had not been, they were not the men to shrink from a dangerous service when duty demanded it, or when there was any reason to expect success. It was necessary, however, to await a favorable state of the tide, when the water upon the bar would be higher than ordinary, as the draught of the new Ironsides was so great, that at ordinary high water, there might be some danger of her grounding upon the bar. On the 3d of April, the fleet, both the iron-clads and the wooden gun-boats, were assembled at the rendezvous in North Edisto river, intending to take advantage of the first favorable tides and weather to enter the outer or lower harbor of Charleston. The monitors were not good sea-boats, and a calm sea was necessary before they could safely enter. On the night of the 5th of April, the wind went down with the sun, and the next morning the fleet left its anchorage, and three hours later lay-to, off the bar. In the afternoon, the Keokuk and the Bibb, a small coast survey steamer, were sent in, having the pilots of the squadron on board, to buoy out the bar, and determine the ranges by which the vessels must be steered when
over it. This preliminary work was performed with success. On Monday morning, April 7th, Admiral Dupont transferred his broad pennant from the James Adger to the new Ironsides, which was to be his flag-ship during the engagement, and the iron-clad fleet formed in battle order, to cross the bar on the flood-tide. By nine o'clock A.M., this was accomplished in safety, and the nine vessels had gained a position in the main ship channel, extending in file, parallel with Morris Island, and within a mile of the shore. They were delayed, however, from proceeding to the attack, by a slight haze or smoke, which had hung upon the horizon since day-break, and which so developed with the heat of the day, as to wholly obscure the ranges by which the fleet was to steer. They were, consequently, obliged to anchor till noon, when a gentle north wind having dispersed the haze, they could move forward to the attack. The order of battle had been drawn up by the Admiral, and distributed to each vessel the evening before. It was as follows: The Weehawken, Capt. John Rodgers commanding, to whose bows had been attached a raft, for the purpose of lifting and removing the torpedoes which were said to be planted in the channel, was to take the lead; to be followed in succession by the Passaic, Capt. Percival Drayton; the Montauk, Commander John L. Worden; the Patapsco, Commander Daniel Ammen; the new Ironsides—the flag-ship—Commodore Thomas Turner; the Catskill, Commander George W. Rodgers; the Nantucket, Commander Donald McN. Fairfax; the Nahant, Commander John Downes; and the Keokuk—Whitney battery—Lieut. Commander Alexander C. Rhind. Of these, all except the new Ironsides and the Keokuk, were monitors. The first named was an iron-plated ship of war, with broadside batteries, and a portion of her bows was unprotected. Her armor consisted of single solid four and a half inch iron plates. The armor of the monitor turrets and sides, and of the Keokuk, consisted of laminated plates of iron, one inch thick; but the Keokuk had two turrets, protected by only five and three-fourths inches of iron, while those of the monitors were twelve inches in thickness.

A squadron of reserve, of which Captain Joseph H. Green
was senior officer, was ordered to take its station near the entrance-buoy, just outside the bar; it consisted of the gun-boats Canandaigua, Captain J. H. Green; Unadilla, Lieut. Commander S. P. Quackenbush; Housatonic, Captain William R. Taylor; Wissahickon, Lieut. Commander J. G. Davis; and Huron, Lieut. Commander G. A. Stevens. These were to be held in readiness to support the iron-clads when they attacked the batteries on Morris Island.

The iron-clads were ordered to pass up the main channel, at intervals of one cable's length, without returning the fire of the batteries on Morris Island, unless signal should be made to commence action. They were to open fire upon Fort Sumter when within easy range, taking up a position to the northward and westward of that fortification, engaging its left or north-west face, at a distance of from one thousand to eight hundred yards, firing low, and aiming at the center embrasure.

The commanding officers were directed to instruct their officers and men to carefully avoid wasting a shot, and to enjoin upon them the necessity of precision, rather than rapidity of fire, and each ship was directed to be prepared to render every assistance possible to vessels that might require it.

Before entering into the engagement, and with a due appreciation of the terrible perils they were about to encounter, the Admiral requested Commodore Turner to call the crew of the Iron-sides upon the deck, and there, with heads bared, all listened as the impressive litany of the Episcopal service was recited, and fervent prayer offered for protection and success in the coming engagement. After this humble and devout recognition of the Supreme Ruler, as the God of battles, the signal was made for an advance, and at half-past twelve p. m., the fleet moved on to the attack.

The scene was impressive; not grand, as when Van Tromp, with his fleet of lofty three-deckers, each carrying three hundred or more guns, swept the English channel, or when Nelson, from the gun-deck of the Victory, off Trafalgar, looked down upon a vast squadron whose top-masts pointed heavenwards, and seemed almost to reach the sky, and rode upon the waves as if instinct
THE APPROACH—THE CONTEST OPENED.

with life; yet possessing a moral grandeur, from the impression it gave of the courage and daring of the mere handful of men who thus dared to defy the combined powers of the strongest fortifications on the continent, manned by a force twenty times as great as their own. These iron rafts and turrets creeping upon the water, and propelled by an unseen power, were at once a source of mingled hope and anxiety to loyalists, and of dread and fear to the insurgents. But the test was soon to be made.

Soon after the fleet commenced moving, the leading vessel, the Weehawken, was compelled to stop, the grapplings of her raft having become fouled in the anchor-cable. This produced an hour's detention, but being at last remedied, the fleet again moved on, up the main ship channel, past Morris Island, whose formidable batteries were silent as the ships passed them. They came next within easy range of Forts Wagner and Gregg, or Battery Bee, as the latter fort was at first called, on the extreme point of Morris Island, commanding the entrance to the inner harbor; but still, the rebel batteries remained silent, evidently reserving their fire until it would prove more effective. Passing now the point of Morris Island, and rounding to, they entered the gates of the inner harbor, and came within the circle of the fire of Fort Sumter and the batteries on Sullivan's Island.

The stillness which had continued so long and become so painful was now soon to be broken. The Weehawken had just reached the focal range of the concentrated fire of Forts Sumter, Moultrie, Wagner, Gregg, Johnson, Ripley, and the Redan, when suddenly a hollow square of smoke, followed by flame, rose from the top of Sumter, and with a crash which shakes the solid earth, a broadside streamed down from the barbette guns of the fort upon the Weehawken; but the sturdy vessel, unscathed by the storm of fire, passes on, followed by the other vessels of the fleet, till, suddenly and inexplicably to the distant spectators, instead of going on to her prescribed position, on the north-west front of Sumter, she turned suddenly to the right, and seemed checked in her progress, between Sumter and Moultrie. To those on board the ships, the cause of this sudden change was evident. The
rebels, well aware of the weakness of the north-west front of Sumter, had determined that it should not be attacked by our vessels, and to prevent it, they had stretched a stout hawser, floating on lager-beer casks, completely across the channel, from Fort Sumter to Fort Moultrie. Along this hawser were hung nets, seines and cables, strung with torpedoes. The design was to entangle the propellers of the iron-clads with these obstructions, and if the vessels were not destroyed by the explosion of the torpedoes, they would at least be deprived of all motive power, and be at the mercy of the current, to be drifted ashore into the hands of the rebels. The pilot of the Weehawken discovered this obstruction not a moment too soon, and sheered off just in time to escape entanglement; and the other vessels, turning in like manner, saved themselves and the fleet. The left hand channel, between Fort Sumter and Cumming's point, was even more formidably obstructed. Three successive rows of piles, with torpedoes of immense size at every apparent opening, and the three rebel iron-clads behind all, rendered this route impracticable.

It only remained, then, for the Union fleet, since they could not attack the fort on its weakest, to attack it on the sea-front, its strongest side; and this sudden change of plan, must be made under the terrible and concentrated fire of the rebel batteries, which were now all opening upon them. To add to their troubles, the new Ironsides had been caught by a tide-way, in steaming up in front of Sumter, and refused to obey her helm, becoming almost entirely unmanageable. Two of the monitors,—the Catskill and Nantucket,—ran foul of her, and it was full fifteen minutes before they could get clear and pass on. Admiral Dupont was compelled, in this emergency, to signal to the other vessels to disregard the movements of the flag-ship.

The ships then assumed the most available position, arranged themselves from six hundred to one thousand yards from the northeast and east points of Fort Sumter, and commenced their attack upon that fortress, in reply to the deluge of shot and shell which was poured upon them from every point of the compass. No war vessels had ever passed through such an ordeal as that to which the little fleet of iron-clads was subjected during the next
half hour. As many as one hundred and sixty shots were fired by
the rebels in a minute, and over thirty-five hundred in the brief
engagement. So terrible and destructive was this fire, that Gen.
Hunter, who, with his little army, was compelled to be a passive,
though by no means uninterested spectator of the battle, wrote
after its close, to Admiral DuPont: "That you are uninjured, and
so many of your command fit for service, is a cause of deep gratitude
to Almighty God. I confess, when the Weehawken first run un-
der Sumter's guns, receiving the casemate and barbette broad-
sides from that work, simultaneously with the similar broadsides
from Fort Moultrie and all the other works within range, I fairly
held my breath until the smoke had cleared away, not expecting
to see a vestige of the little vessel which had provoked such an
attack. With each of the others, the same scene was re-enacted,
my interest in the fate of the Ironsides being, perhaps, the keenest
from my knowledge of her vulnerability, and of the deep loss the
country would sustain if anything was to happen to you."

Meanwhile, the fleet, though thus vigorously assailed, were them-
selves by no means idle. To reply to all the forts and earthworks
firing upon them, would have been impossible, and they confined their
attack to Fort Sumter, with the exception of the Ironsides, which
being nearer Fort Moultrie, expended its fire on that fort. Lieut.
Commander Rhind, though commanding the smallest, and as events
proved, the weakest vessel of the fleet, boldly ran his ship—the
Keokuk,—through the fleet, and approaching within five hundred
or six hundred yards of the fort, opened fire upon it. The Cat-
skill and Montauk approached within about six hundred yards,
and fired constantly and with good effect. The other monitors
were a little further off, but within effective range. For half an
hour the battle continued in its fearful intensity, and no words can
describe the terrible grandeur of the scene, the flame, the smoke,
the thunder of the vast cannon, which shook the earth and agitated
the seas, the screaming of the shells, and the constant fear, that
amid the fiery tempest, the gallant ships, fighting at such odds,
must be swept out of existence. At the end of the half hour,
through rifts in the cloud of smoke, the Keokuk was distinguished
coming down toward the bar, disabled and sinking. The Nahant,
the Passaic, and the Nantucket, were all, for the time, disabled, the first having had the bolts of the pilot-house driven in and its inmates wounded; the second having one gun carriage disabled, its turret stopped in its revolution by the fall of portions of the interior iron casing; while the turret of the third was so jarred that the port cover could not be opened. The others had all been hit many times, but not disabled, and one of the port-shutters of the Ironsides had been carried away, and her wooden bows penetrated. The Keokuk was completely riddled, and twelve of her crew wounded, and the next morning she sank on the bar. At five p. m., of the 7th, the Admiral made signals to the fleet to retire.

While such had been the result of the battle upon the iron-clad fleet, the fortress, which had been the principal object of attack, had not come out of the conflict unscathed. Though the points which had been attacked were, by far, the strongest of the fort, yet the missiles sent from the huge guns of the monitors, had torn large holes in the walls, and the parapet near the eastern angle had been broken away, and formed a huge gap, which a few more well-directed shot would have increased. Fort Moultrie too, had received some damage. It was the expectation of some, and perhaps most of the commanders of the iron-clad vessels, on retiring from the fight on the evening of the 7th of April, that the battle would be resumed the next morning; but after receiving the reports of all the commanders, Admiral Dupont decided that it was inexpedient to renew the action at that time, and on the morning of the 9th, the fleet returned to Hilton Head.

Severe censure has been bestowed on Admiral Dupont for this decision, but we must confess that we cannot see any justice in this censure. There was no hope of assistance from the land forces; the obstructions in the harbor precluded approach to the weaker side of Fort Sumter; in forty minutes firing, one of the iron-clad vessels had been completely riddled, and three more so far disabled as to be incapable of renewing the battle for some days at least, while the new Ironsides, the most formidable vessel of the fleet, had received such injuries, that though not disabled, she would almost inevitably have been sunk, by a repetition of the previous
day's engagement. There remained then but four monitors, mounting in all but eight guns, to contend with the three hundred guns of the enemy, and any effective breaching of the walls of Sumter, would require a longer engagement than they could in all likelihood endure. Under such circumstances, a renewal of the battle on the 8th, would have been utterly unjustifiable, and the officer who had ordered it would have justly been regarded as a madman. It was charged that Admiral Dupont was prejudiced against the monitors, and had no faith in their power of offensive or defensive warfare. That he was not so sanguine of their success as some of their warmest advocates, was probably true, yet he had sufficient faith in them to be willing to hazard his own life, and the lives of his officers and men, as dear to him as his own, in making the attack, and stronger evidence of confidence in their substantial impregnability could hardly have been asked.

The result of the naval battle, and his own conviction of the unfitness of the iron-clads to renew the attack, are best related in his own words, in his report to the Secretary of the Navy: "No ships had been exposed to the severest fire of the enemy over forty minutes, and yet in that brief period, as the Department will perceive by the detailed reports of the commanding officers, five of the iron-clads were wholly or partially disabled; disabled, too,—as the obstructions could not be passed—in that which was most essential to our success,—I mean in their armament, or power of inflicting injury by their guns. Commander Rhind, in the Keokuk, had only been able to fire three times during the short period he was exposed to the guns of the enemy, and was obliged to withdraw from action to prevent his vessel from sinking, which event occurred on the following morning. The Nahant, Commander Downes, was most seriously damaged, her turret being so jammed as effectually to prevent its turning; many of the bolts of both turret and pilot house were broken, and the latter became nearly untenable, in consequence of the nuts and ends flying across it. Captain P. Drayton, in the Passaic, after the fourth fire from her eleven-inch gun, was unable to use it again during the action; and his turret also became jammed, though he was
ADMIRAL DUPONT RELIEVED.

after some delay, enabled to get it into motion again. Commodore Ammen, of the Patapsco, lost the use of his rifled gun, after the fifth fire, owing to the carrying away of the forward cap-square bolts. On the Nantucket, Commander Fairfax reports that after the third shot from the fifteen-inch gun, the port-stopper became jammed, several shot striking very near the port, and driving in the plates, preventing the further use of that gun during the action. The other iron-clads, though struck many times severely, were still able to use their guns; but I am convinced, that in all probability, in another thirty minutes, they would have been likewise disabled." Of this testimony, the reports of the several commanders afford the fullest confirmation. Yet the injuries suffered by the monitors admitted of speedy and inexpensive repairs, and the modification of their turrets, by which in the future the driving in of the bolts and the jamming of the turrets were rendered impossible, greatly increased their power of resistance, and gave to them more efficiency.

The ultimate result of this and other trials of the monitors, satisfied the Navy Department, that while they possessed great defensive power, and, in attacking a single fort, were very effective for offensive purposes, they carried too small an armament to reply effectually to an attack from a circle of batteries like that at Charleston, and did not possess such speed or sea-going qualities as to adapt them to naval warfare on the high seas. Their proper uses were those of coast and harbor defence or attack.

The popular disappointment at the failure to take Sumter and Charleston was intense; and in the belief that a change of officers, both of the naval and land forces, might conduce to better results, Admiral Dupont was, early in May, relieved at his own request, and Rear Admiral A. H. Foote assigned to the command of the South Atlantic squadron, Admiral Dupont remaining in charge till Admiral Foote could enter upon his duties. The death of Admiral Foote, on the 26th of June, rendered another appointment necessary, and acting Rear Admiral Dahlgren, previously Chief of the Ordnance Bureau at Washington, was assigned to the command. Gen. Hunter was also relieved, and Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gilmore, who had so successfully conducted the siege of Fort Pulaski, Ga., the year
before, was appointed to the command of the Department of the South.

In the Department of North Carolina and South East Virginia, the Union forces were too small to attempt any great enterprises, but there were occasionally minor operations of some importance. After the expedition of Gen. Foster to Kinston and Goldsboro, narrated in the first volume (p. 771,) the department was quiet until March 14, when the rebel General J. J. Pettigrew attacked Newbern, with a large force of infantry and artillery, and demanded the surrender of one of the forts. After a sharp action of about four hours, the rebel force was compelled to retreat by the fire of the gun-boats, which had come round from the Trent river. The Union loss was only two killed and four wounded. The rebel loss was about twenty killed and forty wounded.

In the latter part of March, Gen. Foster, with the greater part of his troops, went to Hilton Head, S. C., to assist in the attack on Charleston, but owing to some differences between him and Gen. Hunter, who was then in command of the Department of the South, it was deemed best that he should return to North Carolina, which he did, leaving, however, the greater part of his force in South Carolina. Thinking this a favorable opportunity to regain their lost positions, and especially Washington on the Tar river, a place whose occupancy by the Union troops had been always a grievance to them, the rebel Generals Pettigrew and D. H. Hill, attacked that town on the 30th of March. Gen. Foster had arrived there, a day or two before, and had a garrison of about two thousand troops in the place. The attack was made by the rebels in large force, and as the defences were weak, they succeeded in driving in the pickets with some loss, but the gun-boat Commodore Hull opening upon them with shell, they were driven back to the hills surrounding the town, when they immediately commenced fortifying themselves, and preparing to besiege the Union garrison. Gen. Foster, on his part diligently strengthened his defences, and stoutly held the enemy at bay. Two expeditions started to raise the siege, one from Newbern, the other from Beaufort, N. C., but neither succeeded in reaching Washington, and the efforts of the gun-boats and of the besieged party to capture or silence the
rebel batteries, were unsuccessful. On the 13th, the National transport steamer Escort, having on board re-enforcements, ammunition, and supplies for the besieged garrison, succeeded in running past the rebel batteries, and on her return the next day, Gen. Foster descended the river in her, and reached Newbern, when he immediately commenced organizing a force to raise the siege of Washington. The rebel Generals, finding that he had gone, and knowing his energy and daring, resolved not to await his return, but broke up the siege, and retreated on the 15th.

Meantime, General Longstreet had been attacking the Union troops and gun-boats on the Nansemond river, and had proceeded to invest Suffolk, Va. In the attacks upon the gun-boats, the rebels suffered heavy losses, and when they attempted to besiege Suffolk, Gen. Peck, who was in command there, made every preparation for its defence of which the place was capable, and by frequent sallies, and the assistance of the gun-boats, so retarded and thwarted the rebels, that they finally abandoned the siege, on the 18th of April, and Longstreet soon after left, with his troops, to reinforce Gen. Lee in the impending battles around Chancellorsville. Gen. Peck's losses in this siege were forty-four killed, two hundred and one wounded, and fourteen missing. The rebel loss was much heavier, and Gen. Peck captured four hundred prisoners, and five guns, before the siege was abandoned. Suffolk was a few days
later abandoned by the Union troops, as it possessed no strategic importance. The whole course of affairs, between the Union forces east of the Alleghany and the rebel army of Virginia, was tending to another of those mighty struggles in which, periodically, the two armies had heretofore engaged, and hitherto without any decisive result.

Major General Hooker, on taking command of the Army of the Potomac, on the 26th of January, 1863, had found it in many respects in a condition of inefficiency. Many of the higher officers, jealous of each other, and disaffected toward the government, were poisoning, so far as lay in their power, the minds of the soldiers under their commands. Others in various ranks were unfit for their positions, through habitual intemperance or other vices. The army trains, loaded with luxuries of all sorts for the officers, and cumbered with by far too much baggage for the men, rendered any movement difficult and easily known to the enemy—spies, carrying contraband intelligence to the rebel authorities, swarmed in the camps, and went in and out very much at their pleasure. The diet of the common soldier, though abundant, was not well adapted to his needs, and there had been a lack of thoughtfulness for the welfare of the rank and file, on the part of the higher officers, which had resulted in the sickness of large numbers. The discipline and drill of the army had been much neglected. The cavalry, in particular, the right arm of the service, were exceedingly inefficient, and needed thorough and radical reformation. In short, the army needed more efficient officers, better diet, more thorough discipline, the banishment of spies, the re-organization of its cavalry force, and that careful training which should harden and make it a fit instrument to be wielded by a master spirit in stern conflicts.

All this and more, Gen. Hooker undertook to accomplish. The force under his immediate command, whether it were brigade, division, corps, or grand division, had always, so far as his opportunity served, been maintained in the highest degree of efficiency, and the division with which he had fought through the battles of the Peninsular and the campaign before Washington, and which formed a part of his command at South Mountain and Antietam, though more than once sadly reduced in numbers, had always...
maintained the highest reputation for bravery and discipline. "Hooker's fighting division," as it came to be called, had never been found wanting in any emergency. To bring the whole army up to this standard, was the ambition of its commander, and in the execution of his purpose, he labored incessantly. Some of the disloyal or discontented officers resigned, others were dismissed, and a few cashiered; the trains were cut down to two wagons to a regiment; soft bread was dealt out to the men in place of the "hard tack" which had constituted their previous bread ration; great care was taken in the location and ventilation of the camps; a rigid but not unkindly discipline was maintained, and the men exercised constantly, in expeditions and military manoeuvres, to fit them for prompt, rapid, and effective movement. He devoted himself specially to the improvement of his cavalry. Major General Stoneman, a cavalry officer of great experience, and previously in command of an army corps, was made his chief of cavalry; the force were very generally remounted, and trained to perfection in every cavalry movement, under the eye of their accomplished chief. Their skill and prowess were tested in short expeditions and raids, and every officer who showed an aptitude for cavalry service, was sure of promotion. Generals Buford, Gregg and Averill, and Colonels Kilpatrick, Wyndham, Davis and others entered into this exercise of the cavalry, with great spirit, and it was not long before the famous Virginia cavalry of the rebels, was more than matched by Stoneman's cavalry corps. All this required time, and the months of February, March, and the greater part of April, were devoted to the work.

Meantime, the commanding General had been attentively studying the topography of the country bordering on the Rappahannock. He had not, like Gen. McClellan, made topographical engineering a profession, and hence the detail of a survey of the region over which the two armies were extended, was somewhat irksome to him, but it was taken hold of in earnest, and so far as practicable, every stream, every ford, every highway, and every country road, was mapped out for many miles on either side of the Rappahannock and Rapidan, and the difficulties and advantages of wooded height, of ravine, valley, and cliff, carefully studied, with a view to ascertain
the best point of attack, and the approaches by which the flank of the enemy could be most successfully turned, ascertained. The spies, who reported everything to the rebel officers, had been so effectually banished from the camp, that the danger of premature exposure of his designs was far less than it had previously been, but the plan on which he had finally decided, was locked up closely in his own breast, and no member of his staff or corps commander had any guide to it, beyond the inferences to be drawn from the orders of each day.

The plan which he had matured, and which he now purposed to carry into execution, was not wholly original; in many respects it was almost identical with that which, as we have seen in the first chapter of the present volume, Gen. Burnside had devised for a movement in January, 1863, and the execution of which was thwarted by the interference of some of his generals. It appeared to Gen. Hooker more feasible than any other which suggested itself, and with some variation in the details, he adopted it, having, in its consummation, three advantages which Gen. Burnside lacked; an army in admirable condition, commanded by truly loyal and able officers, a season much better adapted for extended movements than the winter, and a large and well trained cavalry force. His plan was briefly this: Gen. Stoneman was to be sent with a large cavalry force—not far from three thousand men—to pass, by way of Kelly's Ford, over the Rappahannock, around Lee's left wing, and, by sending out detachments, cut all his communications with Richmond, blow up the locks on the James river canal, and destroy the stores accumulated or en route for the rebel army. By this movement, he hoped to prevent Lee from receiving reinforcements from Longstreet and Hill, and perhaps also from Beauregard at Charleston, and reduce him to such straits that he would be compelled to surrender. After several feints, to deceive the enemy in regard to his real intentions, the bulk of his army, six of the seven corps, were to march north-west along the right bank of the Rappahannock, and, cross that river by Kelly's, Banks, and United States Fords, and moving south of the Rapidan, come in upon Lee's left wing, thus completely flanking him. Sedgwick's large and well disciplined corps, together with one division
of the 2d corps — Couch’s — were to cross the river at Fredericks-
burg, or rather two miles below, and attacking the heights where
Burnside had been repelled in December, carry them by assault,
as soon as they should ascertain that the force defending them was
weakened by being called to fight Hooker’s main army. They
were then to proceed westward and attack Lee’s rear, while the
remainder of the army were pressing upon his left wing. The
plan of battle he had decided upon, was to form his troops in a
triangle, whose apex should be opposed to the enemy, and when
Lee had exhausted himself by the attack upon this, to bring up his
reserves, forty or fifty thousand fresh troops, and crush Lee’s force
by weight of numbers. The plan seemed judicious, and as we
shall see, in its first moves gave fair promise of a complete success,
but untoward events prevented its full consummation, and the
hoped-for victory proved a repulse. Among these untoward events,
that which perhaps contributed most to the failure of the under-
taking, was the unavoidable delay in the time of starting of Gen.
Stoneman’s expedition. Longstreet, as we have seen, abandoned
his siege of Suffolk on the 18th of April, though he lingered in the
vicinity till the 24th of that month. It had been Gen. Hooker’s
design to dispatch this expedition on its route about the 15th of
April, but the copious rains had raised the rivers and made the
roads impassable for a cavalry movement, and though he left Fal-
mouth on the 27th of April, it was not till the 29th that Gen.
Stoneman crossed the Rappahannock, and before this time Lee had
received his re-enforcements, and supplies sufficient for two or
three weeks. In the hope that his movement would yet be in sea-
son to embarrass Lee, and cut off his communications, Gen. Hooker
had ordered the movements which preceded the crossing of the
Rappahannock at the upper fords by his several army corps. The
details of these movements which formed the preliminaries of the
battles around Chancellorsville, must be reserved for another
chapter.
CHAPTER XXXVI.

HOOKER'S CAMPAIGN—THE BATTLES AROUND CHANCELLORSVILLE.


The preliminary movements of the army indicating a speedy battle, were made on the 26th and 27th of April, when Howard's — Eleventh corps,— Slocum's,— Twelfth corps,— and Mead's,— Fifth,— had been sent up the left, or north bank of the Rappahannock, toward its upper fords. On the night of Tuesday, April 28th, the Eleventh corps crossed the Rappahannock on the the pontoon bridge, at Kelly's Ford, twenty-seven miles above Falmouth. At daylight, on the 29th, the Twelfth corps followed, and during the forenoon of the same day, Gen. Meade's corps was thrown across.

The Eleventh and Twelfth corps struck immediately south, for Germania Ford, on the Rapidan river, the largest affluent of the Rappahannock, which enters that river at United States Ford.
The distance from Kelly’s to Germania Ford is twelve miles. The Fifth corps turned to the right, after pursuing this road for some distance, and marching eastward, between the rivers, reached and crossed the Rapidan at Ely’s Ford, eight miles below Germania Ford. Howard’s—Eleventh—corps being in the advance, found a force of about one hundred and fifty rebels at the Rapidan, engaged in building a bridge; these, by a skilful manœuvre, were all captured. This corps crossed by wading, the water being nearly to the shoulder, and a foot bridge being constructed on the abutments already constructed by the rebels, the Twelfth corps followed, and crossed in the evening and night. The three corps now moved toward Chancellorsville, Meade’s corps taking the advance and occupying a position along the turnpike, near to and on either side of Chancellorsville, Slocum’s—Twelfth—joining it, and extending westward along the turnpike to Dowdall’s tavern, while Howard’s—Eleventh—extended still further west, toward Wilderness church.

Meantime, the First corps—Reynolds’,—the Third—Sickles’,—and the Sixth—Sedgwick’s,—had, on Monday evening, April 27, moved from their camps at Falmouth, down the Rappahan-nock, two miles below Fredericksburg, to the point where Gen. Franklin had crossed the river, before the battle of Fredericksburg. Near the left bank of the river, at this point, were a series of low hills, with a ravine in the rear, in passing through which, the troops were entirely concealed from the view of the enemy on the heights around Fredericksburg. Before dawn of Tuesday morning, April 28, the pontoons were brought down to the river, launched, and a small force pushed over, to capture the rebel sharp-shooters in the rifle-pits, which lined the right bank, while the bridge-builders laid the bridges. One division of Sedgwick’s corps crossed over this bridge, while the other two divisions, together with Sickles’ corps, were marched around these hills, and to the bridge continuously, in such a way as to give the impression that a force, of not less than a hundred thousand men, were massed here, ready for an attack at once on Fredericksburg.

Reynolds’ corps marched one and a half miles further down, to an estate called Southfield, and one division of that corps also
crossed, after a brisk artillery contest with the sharp-shooters, who, kept in the rifle-pits by the Union artillery fire, were captured, to the number of a hundred and fifty, though not without some loss. The remainder of this corps were in like manner marched around the hills, and the feint produced its desired effect. The rebel troops stationed below Fredericksburg, hastened up to the city, and those on the heights were concentrated around their batteries, to re-enact the bloody scenes of December. They remained in this position till Saturday, May 2d, except Sickles’ corps, which, on Thursday, moved up the river, and on Friday crossed United
States Ford, which was uncovered by the previous movements of the Fifth, Eleventh and Twelfth corps, and passing down to Chancellorsville, took a position in rear of and next to the Eleventh corps.

On Saturday morning, Wadsworth's division, of Reynolds' corps, which had been in Fredericksburg since Tuesday, re-crossed the Rappahannock, and joining the other two divisions, moved up the river to Banks' Ford, seven miles distant, and crossing, took a position in rear of Slocum's corps, and near the United States Ford. Couch's—Second—corps, except Gen. Gibbon's division, had left camp, at Falmouth, on Thursday, and crossed by United States Ford, taking a position along the road leading from that ford to Chancellorsville, his left resting upon Chancellorsville. After the re-crossing of Wadsworth's division on Saturday, the other two divisions of Sedgwick's corps,—Newton's and Howe's—crossed to Fredericksburg, to be ready for an assault on the heights, when ordered.

Having thus occupied the positions he desired, surprising and confounding the enemy by the secrecy and celerity of his movements,* Gen. Hooker spent Friday, May 1, and part of Saturday, in placing his troops in position, in explaining more thoroughly the topography of the country into which he had brought his army, and in skirmishing and reconnoitering the enemy's position.

The topography of the region where the fierce battles of the coming three days were to be fought, demands description, as without it there would be great difficulty in forming a clear idea of the battles themselves. The country lying south of the Rappahannock, and west of Fredericksburg, is hilly, the land rising in successive terraces from the river. The table land extending westward from the heights that overlook Fredericksburg, is intersected

* The house at Chancellorsville had been the headquarters of the rebel officer commanding the post, and when the head of Meade's column arrived there at nightfall on Thursday, April 30, they found a letter written by Gen. Taylor, Lee's Chief-of-Staff, dated four twenty-nine P.M., stating that the General had that moment heard that the Federal force had crossed Ely's Ford,—they had in fact crossed it the night before,—that Gen. Anderson, who commanded the rebel post at United States Ford, knew nothing of their arrival, and directed him to come down immediately and consult with the Commanding General. This seems to settle the point definitely, that Gen. Hooker's movement to Chancellorsville was a complete surprise to Gen. Lee.
by frequent and deep ravines, and is, for the most part, heavily timbered, though with occasional openings of considerable extent. The Orange county turnpike runs westerly, after leaving Salem Heights, nearly parallel with the Rappahannock, for eight or ten miles and about four miles distant from it. Eleven miles west of Fredericksburg, and at the points where the Gordonsville Plank road, which had left the turnpike, and curved southward, three or four miles west of the city, intersects it again, stood a large brick house, which, with some smaller buildings, was known as Chancellorsville. Around this building is a small cleared tract. Here was Hooker's head-quarters, and around on all sides are dense woods. Two miles west of this, over the Plank road, was Dowdall's tavern, a large building, surrounded by undulating fields, with heavy timber on three sides, while on the west side, they slope down toward open ground, traversed by a small brook. North and west of this tavern for some miles, is a rough, rocky country, mostly covered with wood, and with a dense, tangled undergrowth; but having occasional clearings. It is known as the Wilderness, and a small country church, two miles west of Dowdall's, on the Plank road, is called Wilderness Church, or simply Wilderness. Six miles west of Fredericksburg, a common road leaves the Plank road at the point where the Oldmine road from United States Ford, crosses it, five miles east of Chancellorsville, and making a detour to the south, finally enters the Orange county turnpike, a short distance east of Germania Ford.

Gen. Lee's headquarters were at the junction of the Oldmine road with the Plank road and this old road to Germania Ford, and he had no sooner ascertained the character of Gen. Hooker's movement, than he ordered "Stonewall" Jackson's corps, then stationed below Fredericksburg, to be brought up, and sent them along this old road to gain the rear of Hooker's force. The roads north of the Plank road which were of any interest in connection with the battle, were one from Banks' Ford, seven miles west of Fredericksburg, to the Plank road; one from United States Ford, eleven miles west of Fredericksburg, and near the junction of the Rapidan with the Rappahannock, to Chancellorsville, and one from Ely's Ford over the Rapidan, to Chancellorsville. Beside these
there were the Mine road, already mentioned, from United States Ford to the Plank road, and a country road, near and for some distance parallel with the Rappahannock, extending to the road from United States Ford to Chancellorsville.

Gen. Hooker had, on Thursday night, assigned the positions to the several corps, in accordance with his plan. Believing Lee to be between him and Fredericksburg, the army was arranged in an irregular V, the apex looking toward Fredericksburg, while one of the arms extended along the Plank road, and the other toward the Rappahannock at United States Ford. Chancellorsville, where his head-quarters were, was nearly at the apex of the V, and the six corps which formed this portion of his army, were arranged as follows: on the Plank road, on the extreme left, near Wilderness Church, the Eleventh corps; next to these and with one division thrown southward, was the Third corps; next and in the immediate vicinity of Dowdall's tavern, and extending thence eastward toward Chancellorsville, the Twelfth, and joining these, and extending past the house which constituted Chancellorsville, lay Meade's corps. The Second corps lay along the United States Ford road, and formed the lower portion of the other leg of the V, while Reynolds' corps, which came in latest, stretched along the same road, forming the upper portion of that leg.

To all appearance, the movement had been a complete success. Lee was out-generaled and his army flanked, and looking upon the position thus gained as equivalent to a victory, Gen. Hooker
felt justified in issuing the following general order of congratulation:

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,}
Near Falmouth, Va., April 30, 1863. §

It is with heartfelt satisfaction that the General-commanding announces to the army that the operations of the last three days have determined that our enemy must ingloriously fly, or come out from behind their defences, and give us battle on our own ground, where certain destruction awaits them.

The operations of the Fifth, Eleventh, and Twelfth corps have been a series of splendid successes.

By command of Major General HOOKER.

S. WILLIAMS, Adjutant General.

Alas! Alas! "Let not him that girdeth on the harness, boast himself as he that putteth it off." The possibility that Lee could effect a counter-flanking movement, and attack his extreme left wing, seemed not to have occurred to Gen. Hooker. It was indeed a movement so daring and unexpected, and performed with such celerity and skill, that it must ever redound to the credit of Gen. Lee, as a man of superior military genius. During the day on Friday, and the morning of Saturday, reconnoissances in force, pushed out in different directions, revealed the enemy in force toward Fredericksburg, and through all Friday night, Gen. Howard heard the heavy tramp and murmuring voices of men, the clatter of the wheels of the artillery, and the sound of the axe. It was the prevalent belief in the army, and of its commander, that this was but a flight of a portion of Lee's army, who were endeavoring to make their escape from the trap into which they had fallen. It proved, however, very different from that. Jackson reaching Lee's headquarters about noon of Friday, had passed along the old road we have described, south of Hooker's forces, and owing to the dense forests, unobserved by them, to a point nearly south of, and about five miles from Wilderness Church, and thence on Friday night had cut a road for his artillery and supply trains, through the woods, to the vicinity of the Church. This was the noise which had attracted Gen. Howard's attention.

It was a great mistake, for which some one is responsible, that the well-trained and efficient cavalry division of General Pleasonton, which had acted as the guard of the Eleventh and Twelfth corps, on their way from Germania Ford, should not have con-
continued to perform picket and vidette duty in the vicinity of the Eleventh corps, after they had taken up their position. It is asserted that there were but thirty-five cavalrymen on the front of that entire corps.

Gen. Howard's corps had formerly been under the command of Gen. Sigel, was largely composed of Germans, and, it was said, had been somewhat disaffected, when he was relieved from its command. The three divisions of which it was formed were commanded respectively, by Major General Carl Schurz and Brigadier Generals Adolph Steinwehr and Charles Devens. Occupying the extreme left, Gen. Howard had placed his division so as to form three sides of a hollow square, the left joining Sickles, the centre being at right angles with the plank road, and the right parallel with that road and with the left division.

Gen. Sickles penetrating southward, with Birney's division, and Berdan's sharp-shooters, on Saturday, had, at a distance of four or five miles from the plank road, found Longstreet's division and their train, forming the rear-guard of Jackson's force. They had, in fear perhaps of attack, thrown up some temporary intrenchments, and were ready to resist his assault. By a well-executed manœuvre, he succeeded in cutting off their train and taking about four hundred prisoners, when, finding that their force was increasing, and that he was becoming hard pressed, he sent to Gen. Howard for re-enforcements, though two of his own divisions, Berry's and Whipple's, were not engaged. They had been moved nearer to Chancellorsville, and were further from him than Howard. Gen. Howard promised him assistance, and sent one of his aids to ascertain at what point the re-enforcement would be of most service.

About four and a half o'clock p. m., of Saturday, May 2d, Gen. Hooker sent an order to Gen. Howard to send immediately a brigade to Sickles. In obedience to this order, he took Barlow's brigade, his best and only reserve, and conducted it in person to its proper position, taking some prisoners on the way. As he was returning to his command, the booming of the cannon apprised him that his troops were attacked, when he quickly galloped forward to ascertain the character of the assault. As he
approached his lines, he saw that the right division of his corps, Gen. Schurz, had been suddenly and furiously assaulted by Jackson's entire force of over forty thousand men; and surprised and panic-stricken by the terrific onset, they had, after a brief resistance, fled in disorder, and all the efforts of their brave commander to rally them were unavailing.

The centre division, Gen. Steinwehr's, had next been assaulted, and though two or three regiments fought bravely, till they were outflanked, had also given way and fled; and Devens' division, though holding its ground, in part, when Gen. Howard came up, soon gave way. Gen. Howard in vain attempted to rally his men. On they fled, in mad haste, toward Chancellorsville, throwing away whatever could impede their progress. Arms, knapsacks, and coats, and whatever obstacles opposed them, were thrown aside by the panic-stricken crowd, who thought only of escape. They forced their way through Berry's and Whipple's divisions of Sickles' corps, which, however, did not participate in the panic, and rushed on, gaining new terror with every step. Gen. Hooker was speedily apprised of this sad reverse, and, springing into the saddle, was soon upon the ground. Wasting no time then, in attempting to rally the fugitives, but comprehending at once the perils impending, he sought to stay the advance of Jackson's oncoming legions, which, flushed with victory, were rushing forward upon our lines. He summoned Gen. Berry at once to his side, and ordered him to lead his division in a bayonet charge against the advancing foe. That division Gen. Hooker had himself trained and disciplined, till it was known throughout the army as "Hooker's fighting division." Night had now set in, and, for an hour, until the moon arose, it was quite dark. With a word of encouragement from their old and beloved commander, the heroic division brought their bayonets to a charge, and while their artillery was massing to pour its terrible volleys of shot and shell into the ranks of the enemy, the infantry pressed forward at a double quickstep, and soon met the foe with a resistless shock; and when the thirty pieces of Best's artillery flung over them a never-ceasing shower of shell, canister, and grape, they paused, and soon fell back; Berry's men pressing forward, step by step, and the artillery
DESPERATE DEFENCE OF HOOKER'S CORPS.

changing its range with each discharge, rained upon them a constant and fearfully destructive shower of missiles.

Rallied by their officers, and incited by the shame of retreat, they again came sternly forward, but they found Berry's division a wall of adamant, and though for the next three hours they dashed themselves madly against it, again and again, it was only to their own destruction. It was after one of these involuntary retreats, that their ablest general, Thomas J., or as he was more usually called, "Stonewall," Jackson, met with a mortal wound. He had advanced in the darkness to reconnoiter a route by which he hoped to flank the Union troops and had ordered his own troops not to fire unless they heard the enemy approaching. In the darkness, he and his escort were mistaken for Union cavalry, and a volley was fired, which wounded him severely in both arms, and killed some of his escort. This firing led to another volley on the Union side, and those of his escort who were bearing him to the rear, were either killed or wounded, and he was thrown to the ground and severely injured. He survived till the 15th of May, when pneumonia, supervening on the exhaustion from his wounds and hemorrhage, terminated his life. His death was a severe blow to the rebel cause, equivalent, as they themselves admitted, to the loss of twenty thousand men. It was, however, a most fortunate event for the Union cause. He had discovered a route by which our forces could be flanked, and had he lived to carry his design into execution, who can say that it would not have resulted in the complete rout and destruction of the Union army, shut up as it would have been between Lee's force and his own, and demoralized by panic. "Could I have had but one hour more," he said to a brother officer on his death-bed, "I should have completely destroyed the Yankee army."

As it was, the disabling of Gen. Jackson, and of Gen. A. P. Hill, on whom the command devolved, and the confusion consequent upon the change of commanders, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart finally taking charge of the corps, so far deranged the plans of the rebels, that they were unable to avail themselves of the advantages they had gained. When the divisions of Slocum's corps had been brought up to support Gen. Berry, and Whipple and Birney were also
ranged, with their fresh divisions, at his right and left, there was full confidence of success, and the Union troops drove back the rebels, and recovered a portion of the lost ground. The battle raged fiercely till near midnight, and the moon, now nearing its full, looked down on a scene of terrific slaughter.

Meanwhile, we must not lose sight of the fugitives. While Hooker was exerting all his energies to stay and roll back the on-rushing columns of the foe, and retrieve the ill fortunes of the day, Gen. Sickles and Gen. Pleasonton addressed themselves to the difficult task of stopping the wild flight of the panic-stricken troops of the Eleventh corps, and aiding their brave, but sorely-tried General in bringing them into position. Half-way from the camp of the Eleventh corps to Chancellorsville, was a heavy stone-wall, extending from Scott's Creek to the woods, and a gate-way along the turnpike obstructed the passage. Toward this gateway, the gallant Sickles rode at full speed, and reached it just before the artillery, flying, as fiercely panic-stricken as the infantry, came thundering down the narrow road. Riding directly at the foremost driver, with a pistol cocked and sword uplifted, he threatened him with instant death, if he did not stop and unlimber his piece. His order was obeyed, and as the rest came up in hot haste, they found a loaded cannon ready to receive them, and stopping, at the risk of their necks, wheeled into line. The infantry, foiled in thus making their escape, tumbled over the stone-wall, but there Pleasonton's cavalry was ready to ride them down, and yielding to necessity, and at the same time beginning to comprehend that their danger was not so great as it seemed, they soon re-formed, and Gen. Howard, working indefatigably, had before midnight brought the several regiments together under their commanders, and formed them anew in the rear of the brave troops who had stemmed the torrent from which the recreants had fled. This corps was composed of men as brave as any in the army, as was conclusively shown at Gettysburg and Chattanooga. They felt keenly the disgrace, and burned to wipe out, by deeds of valor, the recollections of their ignominious flight.

The fighting being over for the night, though with certainty that it would be resumed in the morning, Gen. Hooker and his corps
commanders turned their energies to the forming of new lines, and preparing to meet the foe, when he should again advance upon them. The left leg of the V, which lay along the plank road, had been completely broken by the attack of the previous evening, and while Couch's and Reynolds' corps, which formed the right leg, and Meade's, which constituted the apex, had not taken part in the fight, Howard's hurled back upon Sickles' and Slocum's, constituted with them a somewhat confused mass, occupying the ground around, and to the north-west of Chancellorsville. Gen. Hooker well knew that the enemy were determined to gain possession of the plank road, and once holding that, they could fling themselves upon Sedgwick's corps and retake Fredericksburg. It was also certain, from the situation, that he could not long prevent them from taking it. He could, indeed, previously compel them to fight a severe battle, and though they might eventually gain it, the cost would greatly diminish its value; and this he resolved to do.

Adhering to his old figure of the V, or acute angle,—see Diagram II.—he threw the right leg to the east of the road from United States Ford, the extreme right wing extending on the road running near the river between United States' and Banks' Ford; this leg was composed of a part of Slocum's and the whole of Howard's corps; the left leg lying to the west of the road leading from Chancellorsville to United States Ford, consisted of Reynolds', Meade's and Sickles' corps, and Williams' division of Slocum's.
Couch's corps lay close to the United States Ford road. The apex of the V, was south of the plank road, and enclosed the Chancellorsville house. South of the plank road, facing the enemy, were Birney's division of Sickles' corps, with Williams' division of Slocum's behind it, and on the other side of the United States Ford road, the remainder of Slocum's corps. North of the plank road, was Berry, with his division, which had held the ground so stoutly the evening before, with Whipple's division of the same corps—Sickles—in reserve. Forty pieces of heavy artillery, under the command of Capt. Best, chief of artillery to Sickles' corps, were massed so as to command the approaches by the plank road and turnpike.

About sunrise on Sunday morning, May 3d, the rebel troops, which had been largely re-enforced during the night, and were now commanded by Gen. Lee himself, advanced to renew the battle, and the desperation of the attack and the severity of the conflict which ensued, had no previous parallel, during the war. As they approached through the woods in solid columns, aiming their assault at Berry's and Birney's divisions, massed along both sides of the plank road, the reserves, composed of Whipple's and Williams' divisions, were at once advanced to the front, and the other divisions of Slocum's corps, brought up within supporting distance. As soon as the enemy were within short rifle range, they received directly in their faces a deadly and continuous fire from the Union lines, and the batteries hurled upon them a steady stream of grape and canister. Huge gaps appeared in the lines, as if reft by lightning strokes, and companies and regiments suddenly melted away, yet on they came, stepping into the places made vacant by the slain, and closing up their ranks without faltering. Berry and Birney at double quick moved forward to meet them, and the shock was terrible. The enemy fought like demons, hand-to-hand, with clubbed muskets. Forcing back the Union troops for a short distance, they rushed up to the muzzles of the cannon, only to be driven back, leaving long lines of dead swept down by the grape. The rebel leaders had made up their minds to win, at whatever cost of life.

So terrible was the pressure upon his thinned ranks, that Gen.
Sickles was compelled to ask for re-enforcements. Gen. Hooker, looking to a probable succession of engagements, preferred not to bring Reynolds’ or Meade’s corps into this battle, and accordingly ordered Generals French and Hancock, of Couch’s corps, to move with their divisions, and attack the left flank of the enemy. Couch’s corps, it will be recollected,—See Diagram II.—was the centre of the V, and to make this flank attack, it was necessary that they should move westward instead of coming directly south to Sickles’ assistance. After half an hour’s hard fighting, they put the enemy to flight. Meantime, Sickles, unable to hold his ground against the heavy odds, was gradually forced back. Of his division commanders, the brave and gallant Berry was killed, Whipple mortally, and Birney seriously wounded, and a majority of the Brigadier Generals were hors du combat.

His men fell back in order, though the number of stragglers was large. They had had no food since twelve m. of the previous day, had fought two of the fiercest battles of the war, and were worn out. Gen. Hooker now withdrew what remained of these divisions, back north of the plank road, to join Couch, in a strong position, brought up Slocum’s other divisions to them, and abandoning the plank road to the enemy, awaited their attack, where his success was well assured.

This movement was justified by various considerations. He had received no intelligence of Stoneman’s success, and until he knew what he had accomplished, he could not tell how strong a force Lee might be able to bring against him. Sedgwick had, he knew, carried the heights of Fredericksburg that morning, and was, probably, safe from attack. The abandonment of the plank road to the rebels would, therefore, not materially benefit them.

The ground on which the battle and that of the previous night had been fought, was not adapted to the movement of large bodies of troops, and offered no strong lines of defence, while any movement which should uncover the routes to the fords, by which retreat must be made, would necessarily prove fatal. By moving a short distance northward, he would occupy a position of great strength, and one in which his troops could be used in larger numbers and to better advantage, and at the same time he
would more effectually secure his communications with his base.

The event proved that, in most respects, he had judged wisely. The morning fight had ended before eleven A. M. The Union troops, secure in their new position, had found time to take food, and supply themselves with ammunition, when Stewart again, in the afternoon, hurled his corps against the Union lines, attacking at this time the apex of the V, and found himself repulsed and foiled. Again and again did he lead up his force, but each time with the same result. The Union position was impregnable, and the shattered columns of the enemy only attested the accuracy and destructiveness of the Union fire. At last, when their endurance had been tested to the utmost, they were withdrawn from Hooker's front, and Sunday night, May 3d, was passed in quiet. Had the Union commander at this time flung his fresh troops upon their jaded and battered corps, and destroyed it, as he apparently might have done, victory might yet have perched upon his banners. But the favorable moment was lost, and the battle of Banks' Ford on Monday, May 4, thwarted his plans, and rendered retreat a necessity.

We left Sedgwick's corps below Fredericksburg, having crossed the Rappahannock below Hazel Run. They waited, under Gen. Hooker's orders, the reduction of the enemy's garrison on the heights, by the withdrawal of their troops to attack Gen. Hooker, before making the effort to storm those heights, before which so much blood had been fruitlessly shed, in December. At length, on Saturday evening, May 2d, at eleven ten p. m., the order was given to take Fredericksburg and effect a junction with Gen. Hooker. Gen. Newton, with his division, and the light brigade under his command, led the way. Gen. Howe followed with his division, and Gen. Brooks' division brought up the rear. Their advance was contested from the start, the enemy's skirmishers rallying for a desperate resistance, but finally falling back, when charged with the bayonet, and the town was gained.

It was too dark, however, to attempt to storm the heights that night, and the troops rested on their arms. At dawn, a reconnoitering force of four regiments was thrown forward, in open
order, to ascertain whether the enemy's works on the heights, near the Marye House, were occupied, it having been reported that there was but one rebel regiment left on picket duty. There were no signs of the enemy's presence, and the reconnoitering party approached within twenty paces of the work, when with a fierce yell, the rebels unmasked themselves, and the whole hill between the Marye House and the railroad became a double girdle of fire. Their artillery opened at the same moment. The slaughter of the Union troops was terrible. The reconnaissance had succeeded in its object, and withdrew, but one-third of the men who composed the party, lay dead or wounded before the batteries.

Finding the enemy in such force, Gen. Sedgwick resolved to divert their attention from his movements, before commencing the assault. Accordingly, orders were dispatched to Gen. Gibbon, whose division, of Couch's—Second—corps, still lay as a garrison at Falmouth, to cross and attack the heights near the river, and Gen. Howe was directed to attempt the storming of the heights, on the left of Hazel Run. Neither of these attempts were, at the time, successful, but they drew off a portion of the rebel troops who would have resisted the advance of Gen. Newton, on the center.

At eleven A.M., on Sunday, May 3, Newton's division and the light brigade were formed for the assault. The left wing, under the command of Col. Burnham, and consisting of four regiments, was deployed; the center, consisting of two regiments, under the command of Col. T. D. Johns, and the right, four regiments, commanded by Col. Spear, were both in column. The men were ordered to storm with the bayonet, and not to fire. As they moved forward, McCarthy's, Butler's and Harris' Union batteries opened with a concentrated fire on the Marye House, to prevent its occupation by the enemy's reserves. The distance was short, and the men rushed forward with the utmost enthusiasm, taking the heights and bayoneting the rebels in their rifle-pits, within ten minutes; but in that brief space of time, over one thousand of the Union troops were either killed or wounded, among them, Col. Johns and Col. Spear, the brigade commanders, as well as a
FIGHT AT MORRISTOWN.

large number of other field and line officers. As soon as Gen. Newton succeeded, Gen. Howe commenced pushing the enemy vigorously on the left, and, after a somewhat protracted and sanguinary contest, carried the rifle-pits and heights, there also. The two divisions captured about eight hundred prisoners and seventeen guns, including the Washington artillery's battery, posted near the Marye House.

![Map of the area around Morristown and Chancellorsville](image)

CHANCELLORSVILLE.

After gaining possession of the heights, Gen. Newton's command was rapidly re-formed in two lines of battle on the crest; Gen. Brooks' division, which had been in reserve during the morning, was ordered to the front, and Howe's division brought up the rear. In this order they pursued the flying enemy along the plank road toward Chancellorsville, moving rapidly, and being unmolested, except by an occasional shot from the two batteries of horse artillery, which the rebels had succeeded in running off from the heights, at the time of the attack. One of these delivering an annoying fire, was driven from its position by the 122d New York, and most of the squadron accompanying it captured.

Pushing on to Salem Heights, about four miles west of Fredericksburg Heights, they found the enemy strongly posted at a cross-road, near a place of a half dozen houses, called Morristown. They had earth-works in the timber, on either side of the road, and the undergrowth was filled with rifle-pits and abatis. They
had also received large re-enforcements from Lee's main army, which lay two or three miles farther west, and one brigade which had been previously stationed at Banks' Ford. After the battle of the morning with Gen. Hooker, at Chancellorsville, Gen. Lee had sent a large body of his reserves to maintain this position.

Gen. Brooks engaged them at once with his division, but after a severe struggle, was forced back by their greatly superior numbers, and was followed closely by the rebel troops. Seeing the overpowering numbers of the foe, and fearing an attempt to turn the Union right, Gen. Sedgwick directed Gen. Newton to send two regiments to attack the enemy's left flank. These moved forward and attained a position where they could deal vigorous blows on the enemy's left, when a masked battery and ambush of the rebels, opened a terrible fire upon them. Gen. Newton hurried forward three more regiments to their support, and they with a determined charge, drove the rebels back in disorder, and relieved Brooks' division, which, supported by Howe, now advanced again and drove the enemy from the crest of the hill. The loss was severe. It was now too dark to press on further in a region so densely wooded, and with such deep and precipitous ravines, and the brave and heroic corps, therefore, bivouacked upon their arms, having first supplied themselves anew with ammunition, obtained their knapsacks, and collected their wounded.

At dawn of day, on Monday, May 4th, they were again under arms, and re-formed their lines, extending them toward the right, as far as the Rappahannock. The light brigade was, with wise forethought, sent to occupy the works commanding the river, at Banks' Ford, which had been erected by the rebels to prevent Gen. Burnside from crossing there, in December. Skirmishing soon commenced, and continued until nine A.M., all along the lines, but then ceased. Soon after, Gen. Sedgwick learned that, during the night, Lee had sent a strong force to re-occupy Fredericksburg, and that they had accomplished it without resistance. This effectually cut them off from retreat in that direction, and their experience in the battle of Salem Heights, the evening before, had satisfied them that there was no hope of forcing their way through Lee's army, to join Hooker. The way of retreat by
Banks' Ford, was still open to them, but it was necessary to fight the enemy, before they could cross in safety.

The rebels were reported, by the scouts, to be advancing upon them in both directions, from Fredericksburg, over the plank road, and from Lee's army. Gen. Sedgwick promptly moved his men into new positions, the better to resist the attack which it was evident would soon be made. Falling back toward the river, they were formed on three sides of a square, both the right and left wings resting on the river, supported by the earth-works occupied by the light brigade, while Brooks' division in the center, extended across the front, and faced the foe. Gen. Newton commanded the right wing, nearest Lee's army, and Gen. Howe the left.

At four p. m., the rebels approached in force, and flung themselves on Newton's left, with great violence, but were repulsed; they next tried Brooks' center and left, but were again repulsed, and with heavy loss. They then massed their forces and hurled them against Howe's left, with the evident intention of cutting the corps off from the Ford. Howe fought them with bull-dog tenacity, but their constant pressure with fresh troops, was gradually forcing him back, though his troops were not in the least disordered. At this instant, Gen. Newton, by Gen. Sedgwick's order, promptly sent Wheaton's brigade to re-enforce him; and gathering what other regiments could be spared, together with Butler's battery, he so strengthened Howe's lines that he could hold his ground. The concentrated fire of the Union batteries thinned the rebel ranks so fearfully, that they fell back.

Withdrawing to the ford, Sedgwick again deployed his troops to engage the rebel force, which, in this battle, had been commanded by Lee in person, but they were unmolested; the rebels had had enough, and at two a. m., of the 5th of May, Sedgwick's corps re-crossed the Rappahannock leisurely, and in good order; and after bivouacking in the woods till the 8th, returned to their old camp at Falmouth. Gen. Lee, in his telegraphic report, said that this attack on Sedgwick was the "bloodiest battle of the war."

On Monday, Gen. Hooker, still without intelligence from Stone-
man, waited in his fortified position north of Chancellorsville, and by waiting, gave Lee the opportunity to concentrate his entire force of fresh troops on Sedgwick. An attack on Lee's forces with his own fresh corps, on Monday morning, might have saved the necessity of the retreat, either of Sedgwick's corps or his own army. Why it was not made, does not yet appear.

Meantime, there were evidences of rain in the mountains, and both the Rappahannock and its principal affluent, the Rapidan, have often risen several feet in a single night. The storm extended to his camp and was very severe, and the ten days' rations with which his men had moved, were nearly exhausted. Apprehensive that if he delayed longer south of the Rappahannock, his communications with his base of supplies might be cut off by the flood, he called a council of his officers, on Tuesday, and the decision was made to re-cross the river at United States Ford. The river had risen so much that the pontoon bridges were not long enough to span it, and the pontoniers were compelled to make two of the three on which Couch's corps had crossed the week before, and it was three A. M. of Wednesday, May 6, before the army commenced crossing. The passage was made without disaster or loss, and the army returned to Falmouth with one gun more than they took away from their camps.

The Union losses in this campaign of eight days were, in killed, wounded and prisoners, not far from fifteen thousand, of which, about four thousand five hundred were prisoners, the larger number taken from the Eleventh corps. Five thousand of the killed and wounded were from Sedgwick's command. The rebel loss was somewhat heavier in killed and wounded, though less prisoners. Of these, eleven hundred were captured by Sedgwick, and about five hundred by Hooker. The killed and wounded of the rebel army were reported by themselves, at from sixteen thousand to eighteen thousand. The loss of prominent officers, on both sides, was very great, but on the side of the rebels it was almost irreparable.

The campaign had been a costly failure, in part from causes unforeseen, against which no skill or generalship could have provided, and partly from a strange irresolution, which from some cause as
yet unexplained, paralyzed the energies of the Union commander, at the very moment when there was a demand for their highest exercise. But severe as was the failure to the Union army, it was a costly victory to the rebels, and weakened their resources more than many a previous defeat.

The movement of Sedgwick's corps upon Fredericksburg, though brilliant, and marked by displays of great valor, was ill-advised and unproductive of results. The possession of Fredericksburg at that moment, was of no service to the Union army, and it was only held a little more than twelve hours. Had the flanking movement at Chancellorsville proved successful, it would have fallen into Hooker's hands without fighting, as it had no rear defences, and if unsuccessful, it could not be held. At the same time, the addition of Sedgwick's corps to Hooker's army at Chancellorsville, could hardly have been necessary, for not quite half the force he then had had was ever brought into line of battle, or could have been, owing to the character of the country.

The army returned to Falmouth, not demoralized by its repulse, but ready and anxious for another trial of strength with the foe, under more favorable auspices. The extraordinary success and brilliant achievements of the cavalry expedition, under General Stoneman, were not known in the camp of the army of the Potomac, until after its return to Falmouth, and a narrative of them must be reserved for another chapter.
CHAPTER XXXVII.

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC CONTINUED—STONEMAN’S RAID—KEYES’ EXPEDITION TOWARD RICHMOND —LEE’S MOVEMENTS—INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA.


The cavalry expedition undertaken by Gen. Stoneman, and so effectually carried out by his subordinate officers, though it failed to accomplish its primary object, in consequence of the heavy and continuous rains, yet destroyed vast quantities of provisions and army stores, captured a large number of horses and mules, and released many hundreds of slaves. Months afterward, the rebel journals of Richmond justified their cruel starvation of Union prisoners, by the plea that Stoneman and Kilpatrick had so thoroughly destroyed the accumulated stores of provisions in that region, that the supply was insufficient, either for themselves or their prisoners.

The idea of such an expedition was not original with Gen. Hooker. Gen. Burnside had planned, in connection with his projected
campaign of the Wilderness, one even more extensive, though traversing a portion of the same ground, but which failed through the intrigues of some of his officers.

Gen. Hooker comprehended the necessity of such an expedition, to the complete success of his projected movement upon Lee's left flank. By cutting the railroad between Lee and Richmond, and preventing his being re-enforced by Longstreet, or receiving supplies from his depots near that city, he could have his adversary completely in his power.

Unfortunately, the expedition was delayed by a fortnight's rain, which so swelled the mountain streams that they were unfordable, and rendered the roads utterly impassable by cavalry. The expedition did not start until Longstreet had joined Lee, and the latter general had brought off sufficient supplies to maintain his troops for a week or ten days.

Gen. Stoneman left Falmouth on the 27th of April, and on the 29th, crossed the Rappahannock with his main army at Kelly's Ford, consisting of about three thousand men, a small division under Gen. Averill having been previously detached to ascend still farther the north bank of the Rappahannock, and cross near the Orange and Alexandria railroad. Gen. Averill's orders were to
proceed along the road to Culpepper and Gordonsville, and keep the rebel cavalry in that vicinity employed; while the main column of Stoneman's force struck southward, and by several detachments, cut off Lee's communications with Richmond. This he failed to do, from the inefficiency of his force, for he has since shown himself a brave, daring, and skilled officer. Soon after crossing the Rappahannock, he encountered a small body of rebel cavalry, which he repulsed, but on the 30th, meeting a large body of the enemy at Rapidan station, after a short conflict, he retreated and returned to Gen. Hooker's camp at Chancellorsville.

Meantime, Gen. Stoneman having crossed at Kelly's Ford, sent his scouting parties forward to ascertain the position of the rebel cavalry, and explored both banks of the Rapidan, for many miles. The same day he moved his main column across Fleischman's river or creek, and encamped that night in an open field. The next morning he ordered Gen. Buford's brigade to cross the Rapidan, two miles below Raccoon Ford, and drove from it the rebel infantry; and there, later in the day, Gen. Gregg and his brigade were also directed to cross. They captured a few prisoners here, and at night bivouacked a mile south of the river. On the first of May, they proceeded to Orange Spring, so closely pressing a column of rebel cavalry as to compel them to abandon several wagons loads of provisions, and many horses. Some prisoners also were captured, and at half past three o'clock A. M., Saturday morning, they encamped within one mile of Louisa Court House. At dawn, Col. Kilpatrick, with a part of his regiment, the Harris Light Cavalry, charged into Louisa Court House, terrifying the inhabitants, who, however, soon recovered their equanimity upon finding that the Union troops were not as ferocious as they had been represented. Detachments were promptly sent five miles above, and the same distance below the town, and for ten miles thoroughly destroyed the railroad. The bridges, telegraph wires and commissary stores were destroyed. A squadron of the first Maine cavalry, which was picketing the Culpepper road, was attacked by a rebel mounted force, and driven back, with slight loss, but being re-enforced, renewed the attack and repulsed and pursued the rebels. At four P. M., on Saturday, May 2d, Gen. Stoneman moved to a hill east
of the town, and awaited the approach of rebel troops from Gordonsville, which had been threatened, but their encounter with the Maine cavalry had discouraged them, and they retreated without resistance.

At five p. m., Gen. Stoneman moved with his entire force to Thompson’s Four Corners, south of the South Anna river, where they arrived at half past eleven p. m. Making this point his headquarters, he sent out several expeditions in different directions. Colonel Wyndham, with about five hundred men, was directed to proceed to Columbia, on the James river, where the Lynchburg and Richmond canal crosses the river; Col. Kilpatrick, with the Harris Light Cavalry, was sent to destroy the Fredericksburg and Virginia Central railroad, at and below Hungary station; Lieut. Col. Davis to follow a line parallel with the South Anna river to Ashland, on the Fredericksburg road, and destroy the railroad from that station, to, and including the bridge over the South Anna; Gen. Gregg was sent to cut the Virginia Central above its junction with the Fredericksburg railroad, and then to co-operate in the last-named movement; and Gen. Buford was ordered to proceed westward, toward Cedar Point, on the James, and thence northward, toward Gordonsville.

Most of these commanders performed the parts assigned them successfully, and on Friday, May 8th all, except Col. Kilpatrick and Lieut. Col. Davis, had returned to Kelly’s Ford, with but slight loss. Col. Wyndham had entered and taken possession of Columbia, and though without suitable tools to destroy the canal and aqueduct, had disabled five locks of the canal, burned three canal boats, laden with commissary stores, and five bridges, together with large quantities of commissary stores in warehouses. Leaving Columbia at four p. m., of the same day, he crossed Bird’s creek, and turning northward, arrived at Thompson’s Five Corners at ten p. m., bringing with him several hundred horses, and a large number of negroes.

Gen. Gregg destroyed the bridge across the South Anna, on the Columbia road, broke up the railroad thence to Beaver Dam station, turned north to the Richmond and Gordonsville turnpike, burned the Ground Squirrel Bridge, and bivouacked that night eight
miles from Ashland. The next morning, finding the bridge at Ashland too strongly defended, he destroyed the railroad track north of it, and returned the following day to the rendezvous. Colonel Kilpatrick thus reports the success of his expedition:

"By direction of Major General Stoneman, I left Louisa Court House, on the morning of the 3d instant, with one regiment—the Harris Light Cavalry—of my brigade, reached Hungary on the Fredericksburg railroad, at daylight on the 4th, destroyed the depot, telegraph wires, and railroad, for several miles, passed over to Brook turnpike, drove in the rebel pickets; thence down the pike, across the brook, charged a battery and forced it to retire within two miles of the city of Richmond; captured Lieut. Brown, aid-de-camp to Gen. Winder, and eleven men, within the fortifications; passed down to the left of the Meadow bridge, on the Chickahominy, which I burned; ran a train of cars into the river, retired to Hanover town on the peninsula; crossed and destroyed the ferry-boat just in time to check the advance of a pursuing cavalry force; burned a train of thirty wagons loaded with bacon; captured thirteen prisoners, and encamped for the night five miles from the river.

"I resumed my march at one A. M., of the 5th, surprised a force of three hundred cavalry, at Aylett's; captured two officers and thirty-three men; burned fifty-six wagons, the depot containing upwards of twenty thousand bushels of corn and wheat, quantities of clothing and commissary stores, and safely crossed the Mattapony, and destroyed the ferry-boat again, just in time to escape the advance of the rebel cavalry pursuit. Late in the evening, I destroyed a third wagon train and depot, a few miles above and west of Tappahannock on the Rappahannock, and from that point made a forced march of twenty miles, being closely pursued by a superior force of cavalry, supposed to be a portion of Stuart's, from the fact that we captured prisoners from the 8th, 1st, and 10th Virginia cavalry. At sundown, discovered a force of cavalry drawn up in line of battle, about King and Queen Court House. Their strength was unknown, but I at once advanced to the attack, only to discover, however, that they were friends,—a portion
of the 12th Illinois cavalry, who had become separated from the command of Lieut. Col. Davis of the same regiment.

"At ten A. M., on the 7th, I found safety and rest under our brave old flag, within our lines at Gloucester Point. This raid and march around the entire rebel army— a march of nearly two hundred miles— has been made in less than five days, with a loss of one officer, and thirty-seven men, having captured and paroled upward of three hundred men."

After a few days rest, Col. Kilpatrick, on the 20th of May, made another expedition into Gloucester and Matthews counties, in connection with the gun-boat Commodore Morris. In this raid, he burned five mills which were running for the rebel government, and were filled with grain and flour, destroyed a large quantity of wheat and corn in storehouses, and captured many cattle, horses and mules. On the 30th of May, having passed through Saluda and Urbanna with his command, Col. Kilpatrick crossed the Rappahannock, at Union Point, and reported in person to Gen. Hooker. For the skill and ability displayed in this expedition, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier General.

Lieut. Col. Davis, of the 12th Illinois cavalry, left the rendezvous at Thompson's Four Corners, about the same time with Col. Kil-
patrick, and following down the banks of the South Anna, burned a bridge, dispersed a mounted party of the enemy, and struck the Fredericksburg railroad at Ashland. At that point, he cut the telegraph, destroyed the railroad for some distance, and burned the trestle-work bridge south of the town. At this time, a train of cars, filled with the sick and wounded, arrived, and was captured. The prisoners, among whom were several officers, were paroled, the locomotive and tenders, and another found in the town, destroyed, twenty wagons, containing supplies for the rebel army, burned, and a large number of horses taken. Crossing to Hanover Station, on the Virginia Central railroad, a train of eighteen wagons was met and destroyed.

At Hanover Station, thirty prisoners were captured, and the railroad torn up and destroyed. The depot, store-houses and stables, filled with government property, and a culvert and trestle-work bridge south of the station, were burned. Among the property thus given to the flames, were more than one hundred loaded wagons, a thousand sacks of flour, and great quantities of army clothing and horse equipments. Lieut. Col. Davis then visited Hanover Court House, where he captured several prisoners, and proceeding southward, bivouacked within seven miles of Richmond.

At eight o'clock next morning, he started with his command for Williamsburg, but was met at Tunstall's Station, near White House, by a train of cars, with a large infantry force and a battery of three guns. This force quickly formed in rifle-pits by the side of the railroad, and as he found himself unable to penetrate their lines by a charge, he turned northward, crossed the Pamunkey and Mattapony rivers, captured some prisoners on his way, stopped at Salem long enough to destroy a wagon train, laden with provisions for the rebel army, and reached Gloucester Point, bringing with him one hundred mules and seventy-five horses. He estimated the value of property destroyed by his detachment as exceeding one million dollars.

The value of stores destroyed by all the detachments, was not less than three millions, and the horses, mules and cattle captured, and the negroes set free, must have cost their owners an equal sum.
For nearly a month after the battles around Chancellorsville, the two hostile armies remained inactive. Meanwhile, a small body of rebel cavalry penetrated through the Shenandoah valley, to the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and inflicted some slight injury to that road, and the towns adjacent. It was believed that the rebel commander contemplated another invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania, and the Richmond journals, contrary to their usual custom, admitted that such was his purpose. As they had hitherto invariably concealed the real purposes of their leaders, by false declarations of their plans, this apparent frankness led many to doubt whether an invasion was really intended.

Gen. Hooker's suspicions were however aroused, and on the 5th of June, he made a reconnoissance in force, sending Gen. Howe's division, of the Sixth corps, across the Rappahannock, below Fredericksburg. Some skirmishing ensued, and the enemy developed so much strength, that Gen. Hooker supposed no movement had yet been made. A proclamation by the rebel Gen. Trimble, was circulated freely in Maryland early in June. Himself a Marylander, he called upon the secessionists to join the Maryland troops, in the Confederate army, and thus aid in bringing their state into the Southern Confederacy, and avenging the wrongs inflicted upon its people by the Goths and Vandals of the North. The number of Marylanders who were induced by this grandiloquent proclamation to join the rebel army was, probably, small, but its purpose was not the less evident,—it was intended, unquestionably, to intimate to the secessionists of that state that an invasion was intended, and that they must prepare to render what service they could to the rebel army. The movement, according to Gen. Lee's official report, actually commenced on the very day on which that proclamation was dated.

The motives which prompted this second invasion were, probably, these: the scarcity of horses and cattle, of food, forage and clothing, for the army; the result, in part, of greatly decreased production, and, in part, of the destruction of such large quantities of stores, by Stoneman's and other cavalry expeditions; the belief that Hooker's army was greatly weakened and demoralized by its repulse at Chancellorsville, and by the withdrawal of a large
number of the nine months' and the two years' troops, whose time was just expiring; the great exertions which the United States Government was making to send re-enforcements to Gen. Grant, which precluded the possibility of any additions to the Army of the Potomac from the West, and the encouragement received from rebel sympathizers in the loyal States. Making the draft their pretext, these traitors to their country were exciting mobs to resist it. By thus creating actual war at the North, they hoped to open an easy way for the triumphant progress of the insurgents.

The rebel leaders believed that they could follow nearly the same route which they had taken in 1862, and that if they failed in obtaining possession of Washington and Baltimore, they might in any event, obtain abundant supplies in the southern counties of Pennsylvania, and then push on to Philadelphia, before a Union army large enough to stay their progress, could be gathered. The movement was resolved upon, and every exertion was made to insure its success. Large numbers of new levies were incorporated with the old regiments; the plenty which reigned in Pennsylvania was pictured in glowing colors, and the enthusiasm of the soldiers excited by the promise that it should be bestowed upon them; the supplies of ammunition were drawn upon to the utmost, and every available piece of artillery brought into service. The rebel emissaries at the North were urged to greater exertions to procure supplies, to be smuggled into the southern lines, and to foment, by gross misrepresentations and falsehoods, the discontent which was already sown in the minds of the ignorant and vicious in the large cities, and who were mostly of foreign birth. Relying upon such agencies effectively at work, Gen. Lee, on the 3d of June, commenced moving his army northward, from the southern bank of the Rappahannock.

Gen. Hooker, though he had failed to discover any considerable change in the position of the enemy, was fully persuaded that they were contemplating a movement, and resolved to ascertain its character and progress. He therefore, on the 6th of June, determined to send a strong cavalry force, with infantry and artillery supports, to occupy the line of the upper Rappahannock, from
Kelly's to Beverly's Ford, and thus ascertain, definitely, the enemy's plans. The force, consisting of picked troops,—two brigades of cavalry, commanded by Gen. Buford, with two regiments of infantry and two batteries of artillery, as a reserve,—was placed under the command of Gen. Alfred Pleasonton, and moved forward on Monday, June 8th, bivouacking Monday night near Beverly Ford. They discovered that the south bank of the ford was guarded by rebel pickets, and that a semi-circular belt of woods, a little distance back of the river, had a range of rifle-pits near its edge.

At four a.m., on the morning of the 9th, the cavalry crossed the ford, drove back the rebel pickets, and charged upon the rifle-pits; the combat which followed was severe, and the rebels for over six hours held their position with great tenacity, but losing heavily, they were about noon compelled to fall back, and retreated for nearly five miles, when they were re-enforced by a large body of artillery, cavalry and infantry, and General Pleasonton, having captured their camp, and obtained full information of their plans, withdrew in good order at four o'clock p.m., taking with him about two hundred prisoners. The Union loss was three hundred and sixty in killed and wounded, and not far from two hundred prisoners. Among the killed was a brave and accomplished cavalry officer, Col. Benj. F. Davis, a Mississippian by birth, but earnestly loyal and already distinguished for his skill in bringing off his regiment from Harper's Ferry, in Sept., 1862. The rebel loss was, by their own acknowledgment, much greater, and included two colonels killed, General W. F. H. Lee, and two colonels seriously wounded. From orders and instructions captured at the rebel camp, it was ascertained that the rebel cavalry, of which the force encountered at Beverly Ford was the advance guard, were to have moved northward, an hour later than the time of the attack, on their way to lay waste the fertile fields of Northern Maryland and Southern Pennsylvania, and to disperse the troops which might be collected to oppose the invasion of the main rebel army, of which this was to have been the advance.

The sharp battle of the 9th of June, checked their progress for two or three days, and thus giving Gen. Hooker a knowledge of
their plans, enabled him to adopt measures for thwarting them. He had, indeed, previously sent Stahel's cavalry to hover around the mountain passes, known as Manassas, Ashby and Snicker's Gaps, through some of which, he believed, the enemy might attempt to pass into the valleys of the Catoctin and Bull Run Creeks, from whence they might threaten the national capital.

On June 12th and 13th, Gen. Hooker put his entire army in motion from Falmouth, and having the inner line, and this well guarded by cavalry, he was able to crowd Lee back into the valley of the Shenandoah, whenever he attempted to pass through the gaps, and seek the lower Potomac. According to Gen. Lee's own report, his design, in thus moving northward, had been to draw Gen. Hooker into a position where he could attack him with greater chance of success. He failed signally in this, mainly because of Hooker's watchfulness, and the admirable handling of his large and well-trained cavalry force, which throughout the march toward the Pennsylvania line, was constantly interposed between his own and Lee's army, ever ready to strike at the latter, whenever a single brigade was thrust forward, and driving back Lee's cavalry with such slaughter as to make them practically useless, during the whole campaign which preceded the battles of Gettysburg.

On the 18th of June, Stuart's cavalry attempted a movement from Ashby's and Snicker's Gaps toward Aldie, with a view of reaching the right and rear of Gen. Hooker. They were met by Col. Kilpatrick with a part of Gregg's brigade, and a desperate battle ensued. Col. Douty, of the 1st Maine cavalry, coming up to Kilpatrick's assistance, the rebels were driven back to Ashby's Gap, encountering in their retreat the 1st Rhode Island cavalry, Col. Duffie, which made sad havoc in their lines. The losses were severe on both sides, but Kilpatrick justly claimed the victory, having driven back the enemy and taken a number of prisoners. On the 21st of June, Gen. Pleasonton attacked the rebel cavalry under Stuart, near Middlebury, and drove it through Upperville, into Ashby's Gap, capturing upward of sixty prisoners, several of them field and line officers, two pieces of artillery, and three caissons, together with a large number of carbines, pistols, and swords.
Gen. Stuart made no further attempts to cross the Blue Ridge in Virginia.

But other important events had occurred during the nine or ten days which had elapsed since the army of the Potomac left Falmouth. On the 9th of June, the War Department had issued an order establishing two new departments, viz: 1st. The Department of Monongahela, comprising Western Pennsylvania, the "Pan-Handle" of West Virginia, and the counties of Columbia, Jefferson, and Belmont in Ohio. Major Gen. William T. H. Brooks was assigned to the command of this department, with his headquarters at Pittsburgh. 2d. The Department of the Susquehanna, embracing that portion of Pennsylvania east of Johnstown, and the Laurel Hill range of mountains. Major Gen. Darius N. Couch was placed in command of this Department, with his headquarters at Chambersburg, and subsequently at Harrisburg. On the 12th of June, Gov. Curtin of Pennsylvania, issued a proclamation, announcing the approach of the rebel forces, and calling upon the people to volunteer for the defence of the State. On the same day, Gen. Couch also issued a general order, urging a response to the Governor's call, and stating the liberal offers of the General Government, to those who should rally for the defence of the State. Gen. Brooks also issued a similar order in his Department.

It was uncertain whether Lee would push westward, and attempt the capture of Pittsburgh, thus holding in check, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and West Virginia, or strike at once for the capital of Pennsylvania, and at the same time, move his right wing upon Philadelphia. But amid the dangers which threatened them in either case, the people of Southern Pennsylvania, with but few exceptions, were panic-stricken; and averse to proper efforts for the expulsion of the invading host.

On the 15th of June, President Lincoln issued the following proclamation:

"Whereas, the armed insurrectionary combinations now existing in several of the States are threatening to make inroads into the States of Maryland, West Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Ohio, requiring immediately an additional military force for the service of the United States:

"Now therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy thereof, and of the militia of the several States when called into actual service, do hereby call into
the service of the United States, one hundred thousand militia from the States following, namely: From the State of Maryland, ten thousand. From the State of Pennsylvania, fifty thousand. From the State of Ohio, thirty thousand. From the State of West Virginia, ten thousand. To be mustered into the service of the United States forthwith, and to serve for the period of six months from the date of such muster into said service, unless sooner discharged; to be mustered in as infantry, artillery, and cavalry, in proportions which will be made known by the War Department, which department will also designate the several places of rendezvous.

"These militia are to be organized according to the rules and regulations of the volunteer service, and such orders as may hereafter be issued.

"The States aforesaid will be respectively credited under the enrolment act, for the militia service rendered under this proclamation.

"In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington, this 15th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1863, and of the independence of the United States the eighty-seventh:

"By the President:

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

"WILLIAM H. SEWARD, Secretary of State."

Messages were also sent to the Governors of New York and New Jersey, the same day, asking for twenty thousand militia from the former State, and for such troops as could be provided by the latter. Both requests received a speedy and favorable answer. New York sent forward thirteen thousand nine hundred and seventy-one men, previous to the decisive battle of Gettysburg; and New Jersey between two and three thousand, but the latter State re-called its troops on the 22d of June, under the erroneous impressions that the danger was past. In Pennsylvania, there were no regimental or brigade organizations under the imperfect militia law of the State, and the volunteers came in very slowly, many of them objecting to serve for six months, or to go out of the State. By the 20th of June, although a portion of Lee's forces had already entered the State, only twenty-five thousand men had been enrolled, notwithstanding the repeated and earnest appeals of the Governor. Delaware raised two regiments—nineteen hundred and nineteen men—who were sent into Maryland. Maryland raised several thousand troops, though not its full quota, and these were retained for the defence of Baltimore. West Virginia was already so thoroughly drained that the required quota could not be raised. Ohio, prompt as ever, furnished her quota.

Pennsylvania complained loudly and bitterly that the army of
the Potomac had not been sent at once to protect her from invasion, but the Government and the Commander of the Army of the Potomac, understood too well, the true position of affairs, to give heed to those complaints. The rebel general had hoped, by a flying expedition of a small cavalry force under Gen. Jenkins, which, as early as the 16th, had penetrated to Chambersburg, Pa., and laid that town under contribution, to induce Gen. Hooker to divide his army, and send a part to the defence of Southern Pennsylvania, and thus give him an opportunity of falling upon the remainder, with crushing force, and having defeated it, of sweeping down upon Washington and Baltimore. But Gen. Hooker could not suffer his army to be weakened, but insisted on the Pennsylvanians repelling these preliminary invasions by their own troops, and the militia sent from the north, while his main army, with unbroken ranks, by rapid marches, placed themselves between Lee's forces and Washington and Baltimore, and thus compelled him to fight the great battle which was evidently impending, north of the Potomac, and far away from his base, and without the possibility of receiving further supplies. The result showed the wisdom of his plans.

Meantime a disaster had befallen the garrison of one of the Union out-posts, similar to, though less severe than that of Harper's Ferry, in Sept., 1862. Gen. Milroy, an experienced officer, who had already acquired a distinguished reputation in the war, in Western Virginia, was in command of the port of Winchester, Va., the key in part to the region lying between the Shenandoah and Great Cacapon creek. He had a garrison of about seven thousand effective troops, including about sixteen hundred under the immediate command of Acting Gen. McReynolds, at Berryville, midway between Winchester and Snicker's Gap, through which the enemy, which had encountered Pleasonton's cavalry, approached. Beside these, there were nearly twelve hundred non-effectives, mostly sick in hospital, or engaged in civil service. On the 12th of June, Gen. Milroy sent out reconnoitering parties upon the Strasburg and the Front Royal roads, to ascertain whether the enemy was approaching. The expedition on the Strasburg road encountered a small cavalry force, some miles from Winches-
ter, and drawing them within the fire of their artillery and infantry, repulsed them, with severe loss, taking several prisoners. From these it was ascertained, that they formed a portion of Jones' or Imboden's force, which had been for some months in the valley, and were not connected with Lee's army. The reconnaissance on the Front Royal road discovered a considerable force at Cedarville, twelve miles distant, but did not approach sufficiently near to be able to report accurately its numbers, or from what quarter they had come. Gen. Milroy believing that if Lee's army had passed Hooker's, and proceeded thus far up the Shenandoah valley, he should have been apprised of it by Gen. Hooker, with whom he was in telegraphic communication, did not place much reliance upon the report of the reconnoitering officer, though he took what precautions he could against a surprise. He had, the same day, received instructions from his superior officer, Gen. Schenck, to be prepared to withdraw to Harper's Ferry, but to hold Winchester till he received further orders. The third brigade was called from Berryville to Winchester, on Saturday morning, as it was found that the enemy was approaching in force, two divisions of Ewell's corps being in the advance, and Longstreet's corps close behind. Finding the attacking force so formidable, Gen. Milroy made all possible provisions for a desperate resistance, intending, as a last resource, to break through the enemy's lines and escape northward.

There was some sharp fighting on the afternoon and evening of Saturday, in which, however, the rebels were repulsed. Under the cover of night, Gen. Milroy, who had ascertained that the enemy were in the vicinity, to the number of about fifty thousand, withdrew all his troops to the forts at Winchester, except his small cavalry force, which was reserved for skirmishing. Early on Sunday morning, June 14th, skirmishing commenced with the enemy's cavalry, and was continued, without important results, till about four p. m., when the enemy opened, with four full batteries, upon one of the out-works connected with the forts, and then assaulted it with a column of ten thousand men, and after a stubborn resistance, carried it. This out-work was commanded by the guns of the main and star forts, which opened upon it with
so hot a force that the Union garrison were able to make their escape under cover of it to the main fort, and the enemy was driven from the position. The battle raged with great fury between the rebel batteries and the two forts, till eight in the evening, but no farther attempt was made to carry them by assault. In the evening, Gen. Milroy called a council of his officers. There was but one day's rations, and the artillery ammunition was almost expended. No assistance was likely to reach them, and the General advised that they should spike their guns, destroy their ammunition, and leaving the forts, under cover of the darkness, endeavor to escape into Pennsylvania. This required considerable nerve, but was finally agreed upon by the council; and at ten o'clock A.M., of the 15th, the guns having been spiked, the ammunition, excepting what could be carried with them, thrown into the cisterns, and the wagons partially disabled, they marched out quietly, and proceeded four and a half miles before they were attacked by the enemy. Finding that they were pursued by a large force, Gen. Milroy, with his best troops, faced about and fought the enemy till the remainder had time to retreat, when he also fell back. This manoeuver was renewed several times, the rebels suffering more severely than Milroy's force. A part of three regiments, numbering in all about nine hundred men, was captured by the enemy, which, with about twelve hundred sick and disabled, left at Winchester, made a loss of twenty-one hundred persons. About six thousand escaped and reached Harper's Ferry and other points. There was a loss of twenty pieces of artillery, and some clothing and stores. Martinsburg, under the command of Gen. Tyler, was evacuated the same night, and the garrison, except about two hundred, escaped, after a bloody contest.

In the capture of these two places, the rebels boasted of having taken more than four thousand prisoners, though they actually captured about twenty-five hundred, twenty-nine pieces of artillery, two hundred and seventy wagons and ambulances, and four hundred horses. But this disaster, serious as it was, had stayed the progress of Lee's army for three days, and thus, not improbably, saved Philadelphia from falling into his hands. A court
of inquiry was subsequently held to investigate Gen. Milroy's conduct in this retreat, and he was exonerated from all blame.

Marauding bands of rebel cavalry were now sent forward into Maryland and Pennsylvania, under the command of Generals Jenkins and Imboden, and Col. Moseby, to secure horses, cattle, forage, shoes, &c., for the approaching army. Hancock, Hagers-town, and Frederick, in Maryland, and McConnellsburg, Green- castle and Chambersburg were thus laid under contribution. All the bridges on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, from Harper's Ferry to Cumberland, a distance of one hundred miles, were burned. On Sunday, June 21st, Ewell's corps, which formed the advance of Lee's army, crossed the Potomac in the vicinity of Williamsport, Md. On the 22d, they entered Greencastle, Pa., and on the 23d, occupied Chambersburg. On the 24th, a detachment of Ewell's force advanced within twelve miles of Carlisle, thirty-four miles north-east of Chambersburg, and on the 27th, at noon, reached Carlisle, and proceeded to Kingston, thirteen miles from Harrisburg. On the 28th, this detachment penetrated within four miles of Harrisburgh where they had a slight skirmish with some troops from that city. Lee and his staff crossed the Potomac at Shepherdstown, on the 24th, and Longstreet's and Hill's corps, passed the river the same day, at the various fords between Shepherdstown and Williamsport. These divisions moved forward to Chambersburg, where Lee fixed his head-quarters. Gen. Early's division of Ewell's corps was sent eastward, toward York, Pa., the chief burgess of which rode nearly six miles to meet the rebels, and surrender the town to them. A heavy contribution was demanded from the citizens, but before it was half collected, the enemy left to join the rebel army at Gettysburg. A detachment of Stuart's cavalry, meantime, having eluded the Union cavalry, passed down the north side of the Potomac to Edward's Ferry, Rockville, and Seneca, plundering and destroying whatever came in their way. They captured one hundred and twenty-eight wagons, and one thousand mules between Rockville and Tenallytown, and fifteen barges loaded with government stores at Edward's Ferry. It should be said, to the credit of the rebel
commanders, that they strictly prohibited private plundering, and took what they needed only on requisitions, offering payment, in many cases, in their confederate money. They also prohibited the use of intoxicating liquors to their men. Despite these restrictions, however, there was much plundering. On the 28th of June, Longstreet and Hill's corps were in the vicinity of Chambersburg; Rhodes and Johnson's divisions of Ewell's corps, between Carlisle and Harrisburg; Early's divisions of the same corps at York, and the rebel cavalry partly along the Susquehanna, and partly in the neighborhood of Carlisle. The number of effective troops was little short of one hundred thousand.

Where, during these four or five eventful days, was the Army of the Potomac? On the 22d, it occupied the line of the Potomac, on the south or Virginia side, from Washington to Leesburg; on the 25th, the main body of the army had crossed at Edward's Ferry, and on the 27th, it lay at Middletown, Frederick, and Union, Md. On the afternoon of the 27th, an order was issued from the War Department, relieving Gen. Hooker from the command of the Army of the Potomac, and appointing Major Gen. George G. Meade to succeed him. This order, issued when a battle was immediately impending, took the army by surprise, but the new appointment was eminently satisfactory, and the progress of the army was not checked, or its chances of victory lessened by the change. On the 28th, Gen. Hooker issued the following order:

**Headquarters Army of the Potomac,**
**Frederick, Md., June 28th, 1863.**

In conformity with the orders of the War Department, dated June 27th, 1863, I relinquish the command of the Army of the Potomac. It is transferred to Major General George G. Meade, a brave and accomplished officer, who has nobly earned the confidence and esteem of the Army, on many a well fought field. Impressed with the belief that my usefulness as the Commander of the Army of the Potomac is impaired, I part from it, yet not without the deepest emotion. The sorrow of parting with the comrades of so many battles is relieved by the conviction that the courage and devotion of this army will never cease or fail; that it will yield to my successor, as it has to me, a willing and hearty support. With the earnest prayer that the triumph of its arms may bring successes worthy of it and the nation, I bid it farewell.

JOSEPH HOOKER, Major General.

Gen. Meade, on assuming command, issued the following order:
MAP OF THE SECOND NORTHERN INVASION.
By direction of the President of the United States I hereby assume command of the Army of the Potomac. As a soldier, in obeying this order, an order totally unexpected and unsolicited, I have no promises or pledges to make. The country looks to this army to relieve it from the devastation and disgrace of a hostile invasion. Whatever fatigues and sacrifices we may be called upon to undergo, let us have in view constantly the magnitude of the interests involved, and let each man determine to do his duty, leaving to an all-controlling Providence the decision of the contest. It is with just diffidence, that I relieve, in the command of this Army, an eminent and accomplished soldier, whose name must ever continue conspicuous in the history of its achievements; but I rely upon the hearty support of my companions in arms to assist me in the discharge of the duties of the important trust which has been confided to me.

GEORGE G. MEADE, Major General Commanding.

On the same day, Gen. Meade issued an order for the movement of the army. A Pennsylvanian himself, and thoroughly familiar with the topography of the region occupied by the two armies, he saw at once that Gettysburg was the point where the two hostile forces must come in collision, and that whichever army first reached that point, and occupied its choice of positions, would thereby gain a material advantage. Hence, his orders for the movements of the several corps, had in view their concentration as speedily as possible at that place.

The First and Eleventh corps, then lying at Middletown, Md., between the Catactin and the Blue Ridge, were directed to move at once to Frederick, and thence directly up the west bank of the Monocacy, through Mechanicsburg and Emmitsburg, to Gettysburg; the Second and Fifth corps were to cross the Monocacy, three miles above Frederick, and pass up the Union road to Frizelburg, near the State line; the Third and Twelfth corps were to take the Middleburg road, to Taneytown; the Sixth corps crossing the Monocacy east of Frederick, were to move on Westminster. By Tuesday forenoon, June 30th, these movements had all been accomplished, and Gen. Meade's headquarters were at Taneytown.

Gen. Lee, who had hitherto been foiled in his efforts to draw the Army of the Potomac into battle, on ground of his own choosing, south of the Potomac, now watched with intense interest all the movements of that army, and when he saw that Gen. Meade de-
signed to fight at Gettysburg, he abandoned his previous designs of striking Harrisburg, or moving upon Philadelphia, and, concentrating his forces, resolved to try his old game, of hurling his whole force upon the several portions of the Union army, which, he believed, scattered as it now was, he could easily do. His orders were promptly given to move at once on Gettysburg. Meade's lines were indeed much longer than his, and his army had already suffered much from rapid and incessant marching; but he understood how to stimulate them to still greater exertion. Issuing his orders to all the corps, to march directly upon Gettysburg, and to press forward at the utmost possible speed for that point, he accompanied these orders with the following address to the officers:

**Headquarters Army of the Potomac, June 30th, 1863.**

The Commanding General requests, that previous to the engagement soon expected with the enemy, corps and all other commanding officers address their troops, explaining to them the immense issues involved in the struggle. The enemy is now on our soil. The whole country looks anxiously to this army to deliver it from the presence of the foe. Our failure to do so, will leave us no such welcome as the swelling of millions of hearts with pride and joy at our success would give to every soldier of the army. Homes, firesides and domestic altars are involved. The army has fought well heretofore. It is believed that it will fight more desperately and bravely than ever, if it is addressed in fitting terms. Corps and other commanders are authorized to order the instant death of any soldier who fails to do his duty at this hour.

By command of

Major Gen. MEADE.

S. WILLIAMS, Assistant Adjutant General.

While a whole nation is awaiting, in breathless suspense, the terrible struggle which, in its vast outpouring of blood, had hitherto had no equal upon this continent, we will consider another movement intimately connected with this, and which defeated one of the best laid plans of the rebel commander.

It had been a part of Gen. Lee's plan, the execution of which he had entrusted to the rebel President and War Department, to bring from Charleston and North Carolina a body of forty thousand picked troops, under the command of Gen. Beauregard, to be concentrated at Culpepper Court House, ready, so soon as by one or the other of Lee's movements, the Union army had crossed the Potomac, and was thus no longer available for the defence of
Washington, to rush upon that capital and capture it. The plan seemed feasible, and in the correspondence of the rebel President and Adjutant General with Gen. Lee, intercepted by Gen. Meade, we have evidence of the stress which that General had placed upon it. But Beauregard found, to his astonishment, that Gen. Gilmore had determined upon the capture of his forts, on Morris Island, with a view, evidently, to further operations which threatened Charleston, and he dared not leave that post, with so skillful an engineer assailing his works; D. H. Hill, in North Carolina, was tasked to the utmost to cope with the Union generals who still held Newbern, and the other towns on the Neuse and Tar rivers; and Gen. Dix, even while a great battle was impending in Pennsylvania, had the hardihood to send a formidable force to threaten Richmond. The rebel President and Adj. Gen. Cooper, both wrote to Gen. Lee, under date of June 28, to assure him that it was utterly impossible to spare a man to attack Washington, and to suggest to his consideration the propriety of sending back some of his troops for the defence of the rebel capital.

Had Gen. Keyes, the officer entrusted by Gen. Dix with the command of the expedition against Richmond, possessed more dash and energy, it is not at all impossible, that the city might have been captured with only slight resistance, for, according to Davis' letter, it was but indifferently defended.

Major General Keyes was entrusted with the management of an expedition, having for its objects, the cutting of the railroad lines of the Virginia Central and Fredericksburg railroads, at Hanover Junction, thus breaking the communication with Gen. Lee; and the throwing forward a force toward Richmond, to cooperate with that which had cut the railroads at Hanover Junction, to attack any rebel force which might be found in front of Richmond, and, if possible, force their way into the rebel capital. The first part of the programme was assigned to Gen. Getty, who, with a force of seven or eight thousand, accomplished it with complete success. On the 1st of July, Gen. Keyes moved from White House with five thousand men, and after skirmishing for two days with the enemy, whom he failed to draw into a pitched battle, returned to White House and thence to Yorktown.
The cause of this failure is uncertain, but was regarded by the War Department as an evidence of Gen. Keyes' incapacity, and a few months after, he was mustered out of the volunteer service, and reduced to his old rank, that of Colonel, in the regular army.
CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG—DEFEAT OF THE ENEMY—NEW-YORK AND OTHER RIOTS.


Gettysburg, the capital of Adams county, Pennsylvania, is the site of Pennsylvania College, and of a Theological Seminary, and some excellent schools. It is situated in a small valley, about ten miles east of the South Mountain. Within half a mile of the town, is a range of hills, running parallel with the South Mountain for several miles; but north of the town, extending eastward, is Rock Run, a small stream, flowing southward to join the Monocacy. This range is known as Oak, or Seminary Ridge.
South of Gettysburg, and very near to it, rises a bold rocky bluff, known as Cemetery Hill, forming the termination of a triangular plateau, extending several miles southward. On the west side, nearly parallel to Oak Ridge, this plateau maintains an elevation sufficient to command the ridge, and about a mile and three-fourths or two miles below Cemetery Hill, rises in two bold summits, Little Round Top or Granite Spur, and Round Top. The eastern leg of the angle has also two hills of less elevation, and nearer to Cemetery Hill, both heavily wooded, Culp's Hill and Wolf Hill. Numerous roads concentrate at Gettysburg from all points of the compass, and this facility of access and its natural advantages of position, attracted to it the attention of the combatants.

**Diagram 1.**

The First and Eleventh corps came in by the Emmitsburg road from the south-west; the Second, Third, Fifth and Twelfth corps, and Gen. Meade and his staff by the Taneytown road, from the south; while the Sixth corps came in on the Westminster road,
called also the Baltimore turnpike, from the south-east. Lee's army, on the contrary, came toward the town from the north, Longstreet and Hill's corps coming by the Chambersburg road from the north-west, and Ewell's corps by the Harrisburg and York roads from the north-east. On Tuesday morning, June 30th, a portion of A. P. Hill's corps, five or six thousand strong, ascended Oak, or Seminary Ridge, about half a mile north-west of Gettysburg; and examined the country with some thoroughness, but at about eleven A. M., on the approach of Gen. Buford's cavalry, slight skirmishing ensued, when they fell back toward Cashtown. Gen. Buford's division, consisting of about six thousand cavalry, encamped for the night on the north-western slope of Seminary Ridge, about three-fourths of a mile north-west of the village.

The First corps of General Meade's army, commanded by Gen. John F. Reynolds, and the Eleventh corps, Gen. O. O. Howard's, as we have already seen, were nearest to Gettysburg. Reynolds' corps and a part of Howard's bivouacked for the night on the right bank of Marsh creek, an affluent of the Monocacy, four or five miles south-west of the town.

Gen. Lee had ordered Hill's corps to encamp, the same night, on the left bank of this creek, some miles further north; and on the morning of July 1st, this corps, consisting of three divisions, under Generals Heth, Pender and Anderson, and numbering about thirty-five thousand men, moved toward Gen. Buford's position, on Seminary Ridge. The battle commenced about half-past nine o'clock A. M., with skirmishing by Buford's cavalry, which had moved forward to a small knoll, called McPherson's Ridge, about a quarter of a mile west of Seminary Ridge. The rebel force was stationed on an elevation still further west, and beyond Willoughby Run.

About ten o'clock they opened from their position with artillery, upon Buford's gallant little force, and their sharp-shooters crept down to the cover of some wood on the eastern bank of the river. At about half-past ten, Gen. Reynolds came up on a gallop, with his corps marching double quick-step, passed through the town, and formed in support of Buford. Reynolds' corps numbered
only about eight thousand men, and had seen hard service. Its division commanders were Generals Doubleday, Wadsworth and Robinson, all experienced officers, and its commander, Gen. Reynolds, had won for himself an eminent reputation for skill, coolness and bravery.

For two hours this handful of brave men effectually resisted the enemy, numbering fully four to their one, and succeeding in capturing the greater part of a rebel brigade, with its commander, Gen. Archer, while attempting a flank movement on the Union left. Gen. Reynolds had gone on in advance with his staff, to reconnoiter the position, when he fell, mortally wounded, by a shot from a sharp-shooter, just as he was giving the word of command to his men to advance. The right wing of the Union force was hardly pressed by Heth’s division, and maintained its position with difficulty, losing at one time a large number of prisoners, but soon after capturing nearly as many of the rebels. It was at last, after the death of Gen. Reynolds, on the point of giving way, overborne by numbers, when it was re-enforced by a division of the Eleventh corps, which General Reynolds had ordered up early in the action, but which had been delayed till about one o’clock, though its corps commander, Gen. Howard, had arrived on the field soon after Gen. Reynolds’ death, and taken command. In passing
through the town, Gen. Howard, fully alive to the importance of the positions, had sent one of his divisions, under Gen. Steinwehr, to occupy and fortify Cemetery Hill, while the other two, Schurz and Barlow's, passed on to the support of the First corps. That corps, thus re-enforced, recovered its ground and was beginning to drive the rebel force, when Early and Rhodes' divisions, of Ewell's corps, nineteen thousand strong, came up to the support of Hill. It was folly to contend against such a preponderance of numbers.

The Union force engaged, did not exceed fifteen or sixteen thousand, aside from the cavalry, who could not successfully participate in such a battle; while the rebel troops numbered not less than fifty thousand. Gen. Howard, therefore, resisting as best he could the advance of Early and Rhodes, who were endeavoring to turn his right, quietly sent his heavy artillery back to Cemetery Hill, with orders to Gen. Steinwehr to make his dispositions to cover the retreat, and fell back gradually, fighting as he went, into and through the town toward the hill. The retreat was at first conducted in good order, but in the attempt of the officers to march their men through different streets, the different commands became mixed and confused, which involved a loss of about two thousand five hundred prisoners. These were mostly from the Eleventh corps. The remainder of the two corps reached Cemetery Hill in safety, at half-past four p. m., where the First corps took position to the left of Gen. Steinwehr, and the Eleventh occupied the front of the hill. A brief and ineffectual attack was made upon their new position.

The results of this day's fighting had been quite unsatisfactory to the Union troops. They had lost many killed and wounded, and not far from three thousand five hundred prisoners; one of their ablest corps commanders was slain, several of the division and brigade commanders were dangerously wounded, and they had made a disorderly retreat of two or three miles. They had, indeed, reached a very strong position, and had themselves captured nearly two thousand prisoners. There was good reason to hope that the other corps would come up in the course of the night, and the losses of the day might be retrieved on the morrow.
Sadly, though not despondingly, they lay down that night to await the events of the following day.

The other corps came as expected, about seven p.m., the Twelfth corps—Gen. Slocum's,—and part of the Third—Sickles,—arrived from Taneytown, and took position, the first on the right, occupying Culp's Hill and extending to Wolf Hill, and the second to the left, joining the First, now commanded by Gen. Newton. Gen. Hancock, who had been sent forward by Gen. Meade, to take command till he should arrive, approved of the dispositions made by Gen. Howard, and as the successive corps came in, assigned them their positions. Gen. Meade hurried forward the other corps, ordering the trains to be sent to the rear at Westminster, and at one A.M., himself entered the camp on Cemetery Hill, where he was received with great rejoicing.

At seven A.M. of the 2d of July, the Second corps—Gen. Hancock's—and Fifth—Gen. Sykes—came in from Frizelburg, and the remainder of the Third accompanied them. The Second was placed between the First and Third, while the Fifth, at first located on the east side, next the Twelfth, was subsequently, on the arrival of the Sixth—Gen. Sedgwick's,—transferred to the extreme left, and the Sixth corps placed in reserve. This corps arrived at two p.m. of Thursday, after a continuous march of thirty miles since nine p.m. of the previous evening.

The rebels, on the evening of July 1, occupied the town of Gettysburg, and Oak or Seminary Ridge, two of their corps fronting the Union center and left, while Ewell's corps extended eastward to envelop the Union right. The Union lines were nearly in the shape of a broad A. The reserve and park of ammunition forming the cross-bar of the A, while the rebel lines formed a crescent or semi-circle around its apex.

Jubilant and boastful over their early success, the rebels exaggerated greatly the number of prisoners they had taken, and vaunted loudly their determination to take the remainder of the army prisoners the next day, and then to proceed at once to Philadelphia. Their principal officers were less confident, for they saw clearly the strength of the Union position, and knew that the greater part of the Union troops would be on the field the next
NEW DISPOSITION OF FORCES.

The day. Longstreet's corps and Johnson's division of Ewell's, had not yet come up, though these, except Pickett's division of Longstreet's corps, arrived early on the 2d. They had met with sufficient success to give them a prestige in the next day's conflict, and though they had brought on the battle earlier than they had intended, still they had fair grounds to hope for success.

Gen. Meade expected to be assailed at dawn on the 2d, and if the enemy had made the attack, with the Union troops exhausted by their long marches and want of sleep, the chances for a rebel triumph would have been increased. Both armies improved the delay, in arranging their forces, placing their artillery, and preparing for the conflict. The rebel forces on the field, on the morning of July 2d, were about seventy-five thousand, and twenty-nine thousand more came in during the day, though they did not all take part in the battle of that day.
The Union army, in the morning, numbered seventy-eight thousand, and Sedgwick's corps of sixteen thousand men, came in as we have said, at two p.m. The day was intensely hot, and the two armies lay comparatively quiet until twenty minutes past four in the afternoon, when Gen. Lee, having perfected his plans, and as Gen. Sickles was advancing his corps, half a mile or more in front of the line of the Second corps, nearly to Sherfey's peach orchard, opened a most terrific artillery fire upon the whole Union left, throwing forward, at the same time, a charging column of twenty-six thousand men, to crush this corps and force their way up the heights, to break the lines of the Union army. The Third corps heroically sustained the shock, and was promptly supported by divisions of the Second and Fifth corps.

Very early in the engagement, Gen. Sickles was severely wounded, losing one leg, and Gen. Birney took command of the corps, and though soon slightly wounded, retained it through the day. After a fierce and resolute resistance, the Third corps was finally pushed back by overwhelming numbers, and the rebel force, yelling with delight, pressed forward to gain the high ground, lying between Round Top and Little Round Top. A more desperate struggle has seldom been seen than here occurred; re-enforce-
ments were constantly brought up on both sides, and for four hours, victory inclined to neither.

The rebels fought with unexampled fury; they marched up directly to the mouth of the cannon, loaded with shrapnell, grape and canister, in the vain effort to bayonet the gunners. They gained possession of Little Round Top, and could have held it, as they assert, if Anderson's division of Longstreet's corps, had properly supported them. This was, probably, an exaggeration, for it would have required a large body of equally brave men, to have resisted the terrible onset of Crawford's division of the Fifth corps,—the famous Pennsylvania Reserves—who fell upon them with such fury as to drive them down the rocky slope of Little Round Top, across the valley below, over the next hill and into the woods beyond, sweeping up a large body of prisoners.

The loss on both sides was very heavy, but that of the rebels much the larger. They retired sullenly, and occupied for the night a part of the ground east of Sherfey's peach orchard, where they had first attacked Gen. Sickles, but gained no foot-hold upon the hill.

In this engagement, nearly the entire Union army, except the Eleventh corps, Wadsworth and Robinson's divisions of the First, and one small division of the Twelfth, were brought up before the struggle closed. The weakening of the right wing, by the withdrawal of two divisions of the Twelfth corps, exposed it to attack, and Johnson and Early ascertaining that fact, first assailed the Eleventh corps with two strong and fresh divisions, but were repulsed with fearful slaughter. They then massed their forces on the weakest point of the defenses of the right, a little north of Spangler's Spring, between Culp's and Wolf Hill. This point was defended by Green's brigade, of Geary's division, and though the assault was made in the dark, and with great fury, it was repelled with the utmost resolution, and the rebel dead lay in winrows in front of his breast-works. The battle raged till half-past nine P. M., and though repulsed in front of Gen. Green, the rebels succeeded in penetrating the Union lines, at Spangler's Spring, but fearing a snare, durst not go forward in the darkness. During the night, Slocum's corps returned to their position, and
their lines were so strengthened as to enable them to repel any assault.

The success of the rebel commander on this, the second day of the battle, had not been equal to his expectations. The fighting and the slaughter had indeed been terrible, but except the slight success at Spangler's Spring, and the holding of a part of the ground east of Sherfey's orchard, a position of no strategic value, he had gained literally nothing. He was, however, unwilling to relinquish the struggle without another desperate effort to win a success, which he regarded as indispensable to his future movements. If he triumphed, even at the cost of half his army, the way to future victory was easy, and he might reasonably hope to be able to dictate terms of peace from Philadelphia or New York.

To his Lieutenants, then, he assigned their duties for the next day. Ewell was to follow up his attack of the evening, upon the right wing, and at all hazards, break or turn it. Longstreet, with Pickett's division, which had been kept in reserve,—the veterans in the advance,—was to assail the left center, the weakest point in the Union lines, defended by the Second corps, and, in the effort to break it, was to be supported by his other divisions and Hill's corps.

A more cheerful and confident feeling now animated the Union army. They had resisted manfully, and in the main successfully, the furious onsets of Lee's best troops, and had hurled them back from the steep sides of Granite Spur, when victory seemed already within their grasp. They had learned the desperate resolution of the invaders, had successfully repelled their furious assaults, and looked forward to the issue of the third day's fight with assuring confidence.

The contest was renewed at early dawn on the morning of the 3d of July. Gen. Geary, of Slocum's corps, who, during the night, had returned to the right, was attacked by Ewell's corps, with great fury, and replied at once with his batteries. His duty was to maintain his position, while the remainder of Slocum's corps and a part of Sedgwick's were driving back that portion of the rebels who had already obtained a lodgment within the Union lines. Geary, re-enforced by Shaler's and Lockwood's Maryland brigades, made a charge on the enemy about sunrise, and drove
them back from the breast-works. They, in turn, were re-enforced and again approached his batteries, only to be again driven back, and for the next six hours, the battle raged with desperate fury. The batteries on Culp's Hill, obtaining the range, threw their huge and destructive shells over the heads of the Union troops, into Ewell's dense masses, making fearful havoc, and Kilpatrick's cavalry drove off Stuart's cavalry, that were attempting to gain the rear of the Union lines, and poured such a destructive fire upon Ewell's flank, that at half past ten A.M., he withdrew his shattered troops to the north-west of Gettysburg.

Terrible, indeed, had been the slaughter of this sanguinary fight. Fifteen hundred dead and wounded rebels lay piled upon the ground in front of Geary's breast-works alone, beside the hundreds who crawled away, or were carried off by their comrades. And these men were the veterans of "Stonewall" Jackson's corps.

The armies remained quiet until one o'clock, when the rebels opened a destructive fire of artillery on the left center of the Union lines. From the mouths of nearly one hundred and fifty cannon, many of them of large caliber, planted on Seminary Ridge, there burst forth a sea of flame, concentrated on a line of less than a mile in length. The Union troops replied with an equal number of guns, of still heavier metal, and for two hours, the solid earth heaved and rocked under the mighty concussion. Solid shot and bursting shell filled the air, and the screeching and screaming of the iron missiles, with ever-varying notes, ran through the entire diapason of horror. The forest trees were shattered and torn, great oaks, centuries old, were stripped of their boughs, and their trunks, riven and shattered, sent crashing to the earth. The cemetery grounds were ploughed and gorged, and its marble monuments overturned and broken. Amid the fiery storm, the men of the Eleventh, First and Second corps, against whom it was particularly directed, lay flat upon the earth; but even here were clutched in the sudden and stern grasp of death, and only torn fragments were seen where the instant before, living, hopeful men had lain. The shells of the enemy, however, did not so generally explode, as those fired by the Union troops, and hence the slaughter on Cemetery Hill was not so great as that on Seminary Ridge.
At a little after three o’clock, the Union batteries ceased firing, not because they were disabled, or out of ammunition, but to encourage the rebels to make their assault, to which this terrible cannonade had been the prelude. Supposing that they had silenced our batteries, and having nearly exhausted their own ammunition, they now prepared for the great final act of the drama. Pickett’s division, the flower of the rebel army, supported by the choicest troops from Hill’s and Longstreet’s corps, came steadily forward, three lines deep, and seemed irresistible, as it swept across the valley and up the slope, toward the comparatively weak breast-works, where Hancock’s men, ranged in three lines, one above the other, awaited them. Meantime the enemy again opening with their artillery, flung their shot and shell over the heads of their men, upon the Union lines. Hancock was wounded early in the action, and the command devolved upon General Gibbon, a cool, brave and accomplished soldier. As the tempest of fire approached its height, and the rebel host drew nearer and nearer, he walked along the line, and renewed his orders to the men to reserve their fire.

Steadily and sternly on pressed the rebel infantry, and at last were within point blank range. Then rang out the order, “Fire!” followed by the instant discharge of eighteen thousand muskets, directly in the faces of the foe. The first line literally melted away before it, but the second, rushing over the bodies of their fallen comrades, crowded on, and before the Union troops could re-load, were up to the rifle-pits, across them, over the barricades, the momentum of their charge pushing back the Union troops, who were vainly striving to maintain the fight. Another moment, and they were upon the artillery, bayoneting the gunners, seizing the guns, and waving their flags above them. Already were they beginning to rend the air with their yells of victory, when sudden destruction fell upon them. Their advance had brought them within short range of the guns of the First and Eleventh corps on the north-west extremity of Cemetery Hill, and pitilessly flew the shrapnells, grape and canister enfilading their lines, mowing them down in swaths. Their fate was sealed. The line, already disjointed, reeled back, and fell into fragments. The Union
troops, pushed back a moment ago, recovered themselves, and leaping forward, poured another volley into the disordered and broken mass, but there was little need of further fighting; a regiment commanded by Gen. Pettigrew, threw down their arms, gave up their colors, and surrendered.

All over the field, smaller detachments were crying for quarters. Gen. Webb's and Gen. Stannard's brigades, each brought in eight hundred prisoners in a few minutes. Gibbon's division captured fifteen stand of colors. Those who could, fled back to their lines on Seminary Ridge; but they were a fragment only of the host that, an hour or two before, had marched so proudly across that valley. Their loss of officers had been fearful. Brig. Gen. Garnett was killed, Brig. Gen. Armistead and Semmes, and Major Gen. Pender mortally wounded; Gen. Kemper severely wounded and a prisoner; and Major Gen. Trimble and Heth, Brig. Gen. Scales, Anderson, Hampton, Jones, Jenkins, and Pettigrew, were seriously wounded. The inferior officers were almost all wounded or slain.

While this terrible battle was in progress, Longstreet had sent Hood's and McLaw's divisions with several batteries to attempt a lodgement upon Round Top, and Little Round Top. Both these heights commanded Cemetery Hill, and could the rebels have obtained possession of them, they might still have won the battle. He had also despatched an infantry force with two or three batteries, to a point nearly two miles south-west of Round Top, intending to turn the flank of the Sixth corps, and secure the ammunition trains, which were parked behind Round Top. Suspecting that some such movement might be attempted, Gen. Meade had dispatched Gen. Kilpatrick to watch the enemy with his cavalry, and with two brigades he met and suddenly charged this rebel force, captured their batteries and three hundred prisoners, and drove them back in confusion to their lines.

The battle for the possession of the two "Round Tops," was severe; but the Pennsylvania Reserves, which had so gallantly driven back the enemy the evening before, were again equal to the emergency, and again drove back the foe with heavy loss, Gen. Hood being severely wounded, the battery was captured,
and many prisoners taken. This was about five o'clock P. M., and with this contest, ended the battles of Gettysburg.

Again had the rebel commander brought his legions, trained and disciplined as never before, across the border, and into one of the loyal States, only to be compelled to retreat; his forces sadly beaten and demoralized, one-third of them killed, wounded, or prisoners, and his plans of conquest completely foiled. Similar failure had attended every previous attempt at aggressive warfare by the rebel armies. On their own soil, in a country with which they were thoroughly familiar, and within carefully prepared works, they had often been successful, sometimes signally so; but every attempt at invasion of the north, whatever might have been its promise of success, had, in the end, proved a costly and terrible failure.

On the 4th of July, the main body of the rebel army having withdrawn from the town, took position on the heights of Seminary Ridge, which they fortified Friday night, but some of the wounded, and a part of the train, were started on the retreat, that day, and during Saturday night, the main army moved toward the Potomac, on the Fairfield and Cashtown roads, leaving only a strong rear guard, to obstruct and delay pursuit.

Gen. Meade ascertained, early on the morning of the 5th of
July, that Lee was retreating, and sent Gen. Sedgwick, with part of the Sixth corps, his only reserve, to pursue him, by the Fairfield road, while two brigades of cavalry followed on the Cashtown road. The 5th and 6th of July, were occupied in burying the dead, and on the evening of the latter, Gen. Sedgwick returned, reporting that he had pushed the enemy as far as the Fairfield pass on the South Mountain, which offered very great advantages for defence, and that, as they held that position in large force, he did not deem it wise, with his force, to assail it. Gen. Meade immediately ordered a movement to flank the enemy, and putting his main column in motion for Middletown, Maryland, ordered Gen. French at Frederick, to re-occupy Harper’s Ferry, and take possession of Turner’s pass, in the South Mountain, while Gen. Buford was sent with a cavalry force to Williamsport and Hagerstown. Gen. French had already, in part, anticipated his orders, pushing his cavalry force to Williamsport and Falling Waters, destroying Lee’s pontoon bridge, and capturing its guard. The cavalry performed its duties successfully, causing the rebel army constant annoyance, and making frequent and considerable captures of guns and prisoners.

Halting but a single day at Middletown, to bring up the trains, and procure supplies, the Union army continued its rapid march, crossing South Mountain, and on the 12th of July again confronted the enemy, who held a strong position on the heights of Marsh Run, before Williamsport. Here several skirmishes occurred with the cavalry, but no general action. The 13th of July was occupied with reconnaissances of the enemy’s position, and preparation for attack, but on the morning of the 14th, when the army advanced to attack the foe, it was found that the rebel army had crossed during the previous night, by a bridge at Falling Waters, and a ford at Williamsport. The cavalry, pursuing immediately, overtook the rear-guard at Falling Waters, and captured two guns and a large number of prisoners. In this skirmish, the rebel General Pettigrew was killed.

Gen. Lee, in a report as remarkable for the suppression of all facts which would bring reproach upon himself or his army, as for the artful insinuation of untruths, states that he remained at
Williamsport for two days, and awaited the attack of the Union army, but that this did not take place, though the two forces were in close proximity, and the Union army commenced fortifying; "the enemy," he adds, "offered no serious interruption to the crossing, and the movement was attended with no loss of material except a few disabled wagons, and two pieces of artillery, which the horses were unable to move through the deep mud." The prisoners taken, he avers, were only some stragglers and a few men who had lain down to rest, in the storm. Gen. Meade was severely censured by General Hallock, for thus allowing Lee to escape, and although the exhaustion of his force, wearied by long and constant marching, and the strong position of the enemy, who, fighting for their lives, would unquestionably have fought desperately, may be urged as partial apologies for the hesitation which he evinced; yet it cannot be denied that it was a great mistake to suffer Lee to retreat unscathed across the Potomac. The hazards of a desperate battle, would have been preferable to the permission of such a retreat. By a sufficiently vigorous assault, Lee's army could only have reached the south bank of the Potomac in disorganized fragments. His escape substantially terminated the campaign. There was some skirmishing, and a little strife for the occupancy of the passes through the mountains, and the enemy were pressed well to the westward, but no severe action occurred, and about the close of July, the rebel army took up its position on the Rapidan, and the Army of the Potomac occupied the line of the Rappahannock.

The losses on both sides in this campaign were very heavy. Those of the Union army are stated by Gen. Meade, as follows: two thousand eight hundred and thirty-four killed, thirteen thousand seven hundred and nine wounded, and six thousand six hundred and forty-three missing, in all twenty-three thousand one hundred and eighty-six. The rebel losses have never been stated officially, but they are known to have been much greater than these. Aside from their very considerable losses in killed and wounded at Beverly Ford, Aldie, Middlebury, Upperville and Falling Waters, the number of their dead, buried by Union hands at Gettysburg, exceeded four thousand five hundred, and taking
their own estimate of four wounded for every one killed, their wounded must have numbered eighteen thousand; of these, six thousand five hundred fell into our hands. The number of rebel prisoners captured during the campaign was thirteen thousand six hundred and twenty-one; making their aggregate loss in that battle, not less than thirty thousand, and in the campaign, little, if at all, below thirty-five thousand. The loss of officers on both sides was very heavy. We have already enumerated most of the rebel generals killed and wounded in the campaign; one major general, and five brigadier generals were killed, three major generals, and six brigadiers wounded, most of them severely, and two brigadiers taken prisoners. On the Union side, Major General Reynolds, and Brigadier Generals Weed, Zook, and Farnsworth, were killed, and Major Generals Siekles, Hancock, Butterfield, Doubleday, and Birney,—the last three only slightly,—and Brigadier Generals Barlow, Barnes, Warren, Gibbon, Hunt, Graham, Meredith, Willard, and Paul were wounded. Throughout the battles, the rebel sharp-shooters were stationed in trees, and other coverts, with orders to pick off the Union officers.

The general orders issued by the commanders of the two armies after the battles, are interesting, as showing the impression each sought to communicate to his army, rather than as entirely accurate statements of the actual results attained. That of General Meade was as follows:

**Headquarters, Army of the Potomac, Near Gettysburg, July 4, 1863.**

**General Orders No. 68.**—The Commanding General, in the name of the country, thanks the Army of the Potomac, for the glorious result of the recent operations.

Our enemy, superior in numbers, flushed with the pride of a successful invasion, attempted to overcome or destroy this army. Baffled and defeated, he has now withdrawn from the contest. The privations and fatigues the army has endured, and the heroic courage and gallantry it displayed, will be matters of history ever to be remembered.

Your task is not yet accomplished, and the Commanding General looks to the army for greater efforts to drive from our soil every vestige of the presence of the invader.

It is right and proper that we should on suitable occasions return grateful thanks to the Almighty Disposer of events, that in the goodness of his providence he has thought fit to give victory to the cause of the just.

(Signed,)

By Command of MAJOR GENERAL MEADE.

S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G.

General Lee did not issue a general order congratulatory to his
army until he had reached Williamsport, and saw the way clear to make his escape into Virginia, although there was some probability of a battle before the crossing could be effected. It was as follows:

**HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,**

**JULY 11, 1863.**

**GENERAL ORDERS No. 16.**—After the long and trying marches, endured with the fortitude that has now characterized the Army of Northern Virginia, you have penetrated to the country of our enemies, and recalled to the defences of their own soil, those who were engaged in the invasion of ours.

You have fought a fierce and sanguinary battle, which if not attended with the success which has hitherto crowned your efforts, was marked by the same heroic spirit that has commanded the respect of your enemies, the gratitude of your country, and the admiration of mankind.

Once more you are called upon to meet the enemy from whom you have won, on so many fields, names that will never die. Once more the eyes of your countrymen are turned upon you, and again do wives and sisters, fathers and mothers and helpless children, lean for defence on your strong arms and brave hearts. Let every soldier remember that on his courage and fidelity depends all that makes life worth having, the freedom of his country, the honor of his people, and the security of his home.

Let each heart grow strong in the remembrance of our glorious past, and in the thought of the inestimable blessings for which we contend; and invoking the assistance of that benign Power which has so signaliy blessed our former efforts, let us go forth in confidence to secure the peace and safety of our country. Soldiers, your old enemy is before you. Win from him honor worthy of your righteous cause, worthy of your comrades, dead on so many illustrious fields.

R. E. LEE, General Commanding.

The services of the Union cavalry, during the entire campaign, are deserving of record. Under the skillful training of Gen. Stoneman, and his able successor, Gen. Pleasonton, and with divisions and brigade commanders like Kilpatrick, Gregg, Buford, Custer, and Farnsworth, they had become very efficient, and were greatly superior to the rebel mounted troops. Their successful reconnaissances and battles at Beverly Ford, Aldie, Middlebury, and Upperville, and the brave struggle of Buford at Willoughby's Run, against more than six times his number, have been already mentioned; but through the entire series of battles at Gettysburg, and from that time until the rebel army again reached its old position on the Rapidan, they were constantly engaged in active and harassing service. From the 30th of June to the 15th of July, Kilpatrick, with his division alone, fought the enemy in fifteen distinct engagements, in Pennsylvania and Maryland, and was successful in nearly all. He captured about one thousand loaded
wagons, between three and four thousand horses and mules, over four thousand rebel prisoners, and destroyed about one-half of Stuart's cavalry, demoralizing thoroughly the remainder. Beside these exploits, he rendered essential service, in turning the scales, in two of the severest actions of the battles of Gettysburg, viz the attack of Ewell's corps on the right on Friday morning, and the attempt of a portion of Longstreet's corps, to flank the Union left and seize the Union ammunition trains, on the afternoon of the same day.

It was stated in the preceding chapter, that one of the measures upon which the rebel authorities relied to secure the success of their invasion of the north, was the co-operation of their sympathizers in that section, by fomenting discord, riot and insurrection, and by appeals to the prejudices and baser passions of the ignorant and vicious, especially those of foreign birth in the large cities. In this reliance, they were not wholly disappointed, and the moderate proportions of the riots, and speedy overthrow of the rioters, were due rather to the general loyalty of the masses, and the prompt action of the authorities, than to any lack of will and zeal on the part of northern sympathizers with the rebellion.

A draft had been ordered, to commence about the first of July, throughout the loyal States, for all deficiencies then existing on the pending call for troops. There had been in Pennsylvania, in Indiana, and New Hampshire, a few instances of forcible resistance to the draft, based in some cases on the alleged unfairness of the money commutation — a plea having no foundation in justice, as the low price fixed tended to reduce the cost of substitutes, and thus really favored the poorer classes — in others, openly on the ground of hostility to the war and the government. In New York city, it had for weeks been predicted, that the attempt to enforce the draft there would lead to riot. Such a riot was openly declared, by the rebels and their northern friends, to be inevitable, and the government was warned not to trespass too far upon the rights of an "abused and incensed people."

The draft, however, was a mere pretext, the real purpose being to so infuriate the ignorant and degraded, that they would openly
oppose the government, distract its operations, engage a portion of its force, and thus aid the invaders.

Letters published in Europe, written and forwarded previous to the 10th of July, referred to the riot as probably even then taking place in New York city, the details and extent of which, though much exaggerated, were subjects of constant conversation among the English and French secessionists. In Richmond, the fact that there was to be a great insurrection in New York, within a few days, was matter of public conversation in the streets, as early as the 6th of July, and it was freely predicted that the secessionists would gain the ascendancy, and thus make the commercial metropolis the efficient ally of the South.

On the 4th of July, 1863, when the decisive defeat of Lee at Gettysburg was not yet fully known in New York, public addresses were made in that city, by men who had been distinguished for their hostility to the war, and to the government, and treasonable sentiments were freely uttered. Riot and insurrection were openly advised and justified, on the ground of the severe exactions and gross tyranny of the government, which they declared it was not only the right but the duty of the people to resist.

The 4th of July would probably have been desecrated by the cruel scenes which occurred a few days later, but for the rumors that their "erring brothers" had been defeated at Gettysburg, and the loyal re-action was so strong that the chief conspirators advised delay.

That delay, however, could not well be long. The cities of New York and Brooklyn had been drained of their organized militia, to aid Pennsylvania while the invasion was threatened, and it was afterward brought forcibly to mind, with what extraordinary alacrity and zeal, men who had hitherto manifested their hostility to the war, encouraged and aided in sending off their regiments, declaiming loudly on the duty of aiding a sister State, in resisting invasion. The absence of these defenders of the city was requisite to the success of the insurrection, and it must be hastened, for, now that the invasion was over, they would soon return to New York.

On Friday night, the 10th of July, Gov. Seymour, who was
suspected of sympathy with those who were really the instigators of the riot, sent his Adjutant General to Washington, to urge upon the President, the suspension of the pending draft, on the ground that its enforcement would inevitably produce a riot. On Saturday, July 11th, the draft was commenced in the ninth Congressional district, one of the most turbulent in the city, and part of the names drawn. There was no disturbance, no unusual crowd, and the persons whose names were drawn were greeted with jokes, but no dissatisfaction was manifested, and the more sanguine believed that the danger was passed. On Monday morning, July 13th, however, the attempt to complete the draft in the district in which it had been commenced on Saturday, was met with a most determined and violent resistance. Meetings had been held secretly on Sunday, the 12th, and it had been decided that the insurrection must commence, and at an early hour on Monday morning, organized parties of men went from yard to yard, and from work-shop to work-shop, to compel the workmen to desist from their labor and join the processions which were moving toward the enrollment offices. The draft was renewed promptly in the ninth district, but the office was soon assailed with paving-stones, and a vast mob rushed in, and destroyed the furniture of the room, beat one of the deputy marshals, and left him for dead. They then set fire to the building, the upper portion of which was occupied as dwellings, and the whole block was burned, the incendiaries preventing the hydrants from being used. Mr. Kenne dy, the Superintendent of Police, was set upon by the mob, and nearly killed. Encouraged by their easy success, and joined now by a large body of thieves, rowdies, and many women and half-grown children of the lowest and most vicious classes, the mob, increased to some thousands, patrolled the streets, seizing and robbing citizens, maltreating them most cruelly, if from any cause they deemed them the friends of the government, and amusing themselves with hurrahing for Jeff. Davis, the Southern Confederacy, General Lee, Fernando Wood, and others hostile to the government.

The authorities were at first overcome with panic. The mayor possessed little power, and had no authority to order out a posse
comitatus of sufficient force to put down the mob; the Superintendent of Police was already severely beaten and disabled; the Major General of the militia, Gen. Sanford, was nervous, hesitating and alarmed, his militia all out of the State; the commander of the military department on the part of the United States government, Gen. Wool, was in feeble health, and mentally unfit for the fearful responsibility, and controlled but a mere handful of regular troops. The mob, therefore, for the time, held undisputed sway, and were rapidly inaugurating a reign of terror.

A detachment of fifty marines, were sent from the Brooklyn navy yard, to quell the riot. They approached the scene of disturbance in the city cars, and found that the track had been torn up and telegraph wires cut; they called upon the mob to disperse, and on their refusal, fired on them with blank cartridges, and before they could re-load, the mob, women as well as men, rushed upon them, seized their muskets, beat them with stones and pieces of iron, and compelled them to fly for their lives. A number were killed, and all were terribly beaten and bruised.

Elated with this easy triumph, the mob now commenced an onslaught upon public and private buildings, and went forth like infuriated beasts on their mission of destruction.

The negroes, from the first had been the objects of their especial vengeance. Told by the demagogues, who for weeks had been inciting them to this carnival of theft, rapine, and murder, that the negroes, when set free, would flock hither, and take from them their employment, the Irish day laborers and servants vented all the malignity of their ignorant and brutal natures upon that helpless, quiet, and unoffending race. The negro population of New York was no larger than four years before, and had for years formed the most quiet and peaceful class of its inhabitants; but the mob was determined upon their extermination, and while it was death for a negro to be seen in the streets, since beating, drowning or hanging was sure to be his fate, a considerable proportion of the riotors went in search of their dwellings, and destroyed their furniture, burned their houses, and in many cases beat, burned, maimed, or murdered outright, feeble women and helpless, innocent children.
It was a part of their plan to burn the Colored Orphan Asylum, on the Fifth Avenue, occupied by seven or eight hundred young colored children, and they proceeded, in the afternoon of Monday, to carry their design into effect. No pleading or threats could turn them from their purpose; the chief engineer of the fire department, Mr. Decker, exerted himself to the utmost to prevent such an outrage, but in vain; little time was allowed to the children and teachers to escape, and the vast building was consigned to the flames, while the women and children of the mob, plundered the burning edifice. The "Tribune" and "Times" newspapers were especially obnoxious to the mob, and the offices of both were assailed that evening, and but for the intervention of a small police force, the Tribune buildings would have been burned. An armory in Twenty-first street, was next assailed. It was defended by a squad of police, who killed five of the rioters, but it was finally plundered and burned. A hotel, a block of buildings on Broadway, in which an enrollment office was situated, the private residences of one of the provost marshals, the post-master, and several other gentlemen, were burned the same night, and thirty-five or forty persons murdered. The railroad and steamboat lines coming to the city, were blockaded, lest they should bring troops to put down the riot. On Tuesday, the reign of terror continued. Stores were very generally closed, the city railroad cars were not allowed to run, the merciless persecution and murder of the negroes continued, and citizens were robbed, and their houses plundered and burned, either with or without any plea of justification. One house was plundered and all its furniture destroyed, because, years before, the editor of the Tribune had boarded there; whole neighborhoods were burned out, because some of the houses were occupied by negroes.

The Governor of the State visited the city, and addressed the mob as "my friends," and sought to pacify them, but in vain. A few hours later, he issued a proclamation, declaring that the riot must be stopped, and promising if they would disperse, to have an appeal made to the courts in the case of conscription. This producing no effect, he issued a second proclamation, declaring the city in a state of insurrection, and warning the citizens against
resisting the officers of the law. This had as little effect as the one which had preceded it. Meantime, Gen. Wool had assigned departments of his small command to Gen. Brown, of the United States army, and to Gen. Sanford of the militia, and these conflicting in territory, the military officers under them, could not easily ascertain under whose authority they were acting. The police fought nobly and bravely, and in several instances, the military came in collision with the rioters, and killed and wounded considerable numbers.

The citizens generally armed themselves, and prepared to defend their property, but the mob still reigned supreme. On Wednesday morning, several of the militia regiments, among them the favorite Seventh, returned home, and immediately undertook the work of putting down the mob. The ring-leaders were arrested, and in the various collisions of this day, several hundred of them were killed or severely wounded. They however found opportunity to murder, under circumstances of peculiar atrocity, Col. O'Brien, an Irish officer who was raising a regiment in the city, and had volunteered to aid in putting down the riot. Within a stone's throw of his own residence, he was set upon, beaten, stoned, and trampled upon, until life was extinct, and the dead body treated with the grossest indignities for hours, till finally rescued by a brave and benevolent priest.

On Thursday, Archbishop Hughes caused a placard to be posted throughout the city, addressed "to the men of New York, who are now called in many of the papers, rioters," inviting them to his house, and he would address them. Very few of the rioters came, but a considerable crowd assembled, and the Archbishop addressed them in a speech of much shrewdness and tact, advising them against resistance to the authorities. The power of the mob was, however, already broken. The severe punishment they had received from the police and military, over one thousand having been killed or severely wounded, and many others arrested, had cooled their ardor, and they thought only of making their escape from the city. Many of them went to Philadelphia, Baltimore, and the eastern cities, and volunteered or offered themselves as substitutes for those who were drafted, and others shipped in the
navy or on merchant vessels. The police and military lost about twenty-five killed and perhaps one hundred wounded, and it was estimated that about thirty negroes were murdered, and sixty or seventy severely injured. Attempts were made, the same week, to excite a riot in Boston, Mass., Troy, N. Y., and Portsmouth, N. H., but all failed. In Boston, six or eight of the rioters were killed, and a number wounded. In the other places, a few were wounded, but none killed. There was also, in June, a considerable outbreak in Holmes county, Ohio, ostensibly on account of the draft, but it was finally quelled without bloodshed.
CHAPTER XXXIX.
CAPTURE OF THE ATLANTA—THE VICKSBURG CAMPAIGN—SURRENDER OF VICKSBURG—CAPITULATION OF PORT-HUDSON.


The signal victories of the summer of 1863, will be ever memorable in history. Of these, the capture of the rebel iron-clad steamer Atlanta is a conspicuous example.

The navy had achieved some remarkable victories, during the war on the Mississippi, in the Department of the Gulf, at Port Royal, and Roanoke Island; it had, at least, come off with honor, in the conflict with the Merrimac, and in that short but fearful contest with the forts in Charleston Harbor. But since the capture of Port Royal, the South Atlantic squadron had won no laurels, except in the capture of blockade runners, and its failure to reduce Fort McAllister, had somewhat impaired its reputation. The capture of the rebel armored steamship Atlanta, by the monitor Weehawken, was destined to restore its former prestige, and to show
the superiority of the monitors for harbor defence and conflict in smooth waters, over the best constructed rebel iron-clads.

This vessel, originally a swift and powerful British steamer, built expressly to run the blockade, and called the Fingal, had succeeded in entering the port of Savannah with a large cargo, but finding her exit prevented by the capture of Fort Pulaski, and the strict blockade of the river and bay, had been transformed by the rebels into an iron-clad ram. Her extreme length was two hundred and four feet, breadth, forty-one feet, draught of water, fifteen feet nine inches. The armor consisted of two layers of two inch rolled iron plates, seven inches in width, one running vertically and the other horizontally. These were backed by from three to four inches of live oak timber, and this, by fifteen inches of Georgia pine. The bow terminated in an iron beak or ram, constructed like a saw, and which, driven by her superior speed, would have disabled any wooden vessel. From the bow projected a spar connected with an iron lever, capable of being raised or submerged at pleasure, and bearing at its end a percussion torpedo, charged with fifty pounds of the best powder. Her armament consisted of two seven inch and two six and one half inch rifled guns of the Brooks pattern, decidedly the most formidable and effective guns made in the rebel foundries. Her speed was reckoned at fully ten knots per hour.

The blockading squadron had heard, for several months, from deserters and others, of the invincible iron-clad that was coming down from Savannah to destroy them, and though many of these statements were regarded as merely rebel bluster, they were satisfied that she was likely to be a troublesome antagonist, and two of the monitors, the Weehawken and Nahant, had been dispatched to Wassaw Sound, to await her coming. The rebel authorities had the most perfect confidence in her impregnability, and she was fitted out for a voyage of several months; it being the intention of her commander, Capt. Webb, formerly a Lieutenant Commander in the United States Navy, to capture or sink the monitors, and then proceeding to sea, destroy the blockading squadron off Charleston and Wilmington, and continuing northward, bombard Philadelphia and New York. So sanguine were the citizens of
Savannah of the success of the enterprise, that large numbers of them, including many ladies, accompanied the iron-clad to Wassaw Sound in two large steamers, to witness the discomfiture of the Yankee war vessels, and the departure of the Atlanta seaward.

The Atlanta left Savannah on the 7th of June, but her draught of water, when loaded, being too great for the Savannah river, she took only her crew on board, and sent her guns and stores by another vessel, to the head of Wilmington river, where she was occupied for several days with the reception of her armament and stores. All being at last satisfactorily adjusted, word was sent to Savannah on the 16th of June, and at a little before three A.M., on the 17th, she commenced descending the Wilmington river, accompanied by two wooden gun-boats filled with spectators. These gun-boats, after the defeat of the Yankee vessels, were to tow them back to Savannah, while the Atlanta at once put to sea.

The lookout of the Weehawken discovered the approach of the Atlanta, at ten minutes past four, and the ship was at once cleared for action. Twenty minutes later, Capt. Rodgers of the Weehawken, was standing up the sound, heading for the Atlanta, and the Nahant, another of the monitors, was following some distance behind. The Atlanta in coming down the river grounded, but soon got afloat again, and as the Weehawken approached her, she again ran aground, but commenced fighting without any apprehensions, her commander having no doubt of her impregnability against either eleven or fifteen-inch shot, and having boastfully assured his crew that "before breakfast they would have the monitors in tow." The Atlanta opened fire, aiming her shot, however, at the Nahant instead of the Weehawken, but her guns were badly aimed, and none of her shot reached their mark. The Weehawken fired solid shot from its fifteen and eleven-inch guns, and four out of five struck the rebel iron-clad, one shivering the shutter of the starboard port-hole and the wood work beneath it, another carrying away the pilot house and wounding two out of three pilots, a third destroying the smoke-stack, and a fourth penetrating the armor and its wooden backing, and filling the gun room with splinters, killing one man and wounding thirteen. The
terrible damage done by this last shot, convinced the rebel commander that his armor was not proof against the terrible missiles of the Weehawken's fifteen-inch gun, and he hastened to hoist the white flag; Capt. Rodgers sent Captain Harmony of the Weehawken, in a small boat, to receive the Captain's sword, and take possession of the vessel for the United States; the two wooden gun-boats, meantime, making all speed back to Savannah.

The whole action lasted but fifteen minutes, the Weehawken firing five shots, and the Atlanta four; not one of the latter took effect upon her antagonist. The Nahant had not fired, but was approaching when the white flag was hoisted, to run into the rebel vessel, to crush in her side. The amount of ammunition and naval stores on board the Atlanta was found to be very large, and she was evidently prepared for a long sea voyage. She was sent to Port Royal, and subsequently to Philadelphia, for some repairs and alterations, and her officers and crew, one hundred and sixty-five men, were forwarded to the north as prisoners of war.

The operations of Gen. Grant now claim attention. His campaign of May and June, terminating with the capture of Vicksburg and the dispersion of Johnston's army, won for him the reputation of being the ablest general of the age. We have already described (chapter xxxiv.) the difficulties and disappointments which he encountered, in his various attempts to besiege the rebel Gibraltar from the front, or from the north, and he had become fully satisfied that it could be successfully assaulted only by an approach from below and from the west.

With that view, the Lake Providence canal had been opened and some stores dispatched by that route, but the water in the Mississippi falling earlier than usual, this route was abandoned. Gen. Grant therefore decided to march his army by land, on the west side of the Mississippi, from Milliken's Bend to New Carthage, a distance of thirty-five miles, and crossing there, approach Vicksburg from the south. It was of course impossible to cross the Mississippi at that point with pontoon bridges; and to provide for the safe passage of his army and trains, and at the same time to secure a sufficient naval force to attack and destroy the water batteries below Vicksburg, Gen. Grant arranged with Rear Ad-
Admiral Porter to run a portion of his squadron, and some transports under their convoy, past the Vicksburg and Warrenton batteries.

Admiral Farragut had ascended the river, as we have already recorded, with his flag-ship the Hartford, the steamship Mississippi, and the tender Albatros, and the Mississippi had been destroyed in passing the batteries at Port Hudson. After communicating with Gen. Grant, he had passed down the river, taking with him the Switzerland, which had run the Vicksburg batteries successfully, and after a brief engagement with the Warrenton, and subsequently with the Grand Gulf batteries, had reached the mouth of Red river on the 2d of April, and maintaining a rigorous blockade there, cut off from Vicksburg a large amount of supplies.

On the evening of the 16th of April, Rear Admiral Porter sent eight gun-boats, viz., the Benton, Lafayette, General Price, Louisville, Mound City, Pittsburgh, Carondelet and Tuscumbia, with a tug, three transports and seven coal barges, past the batteries. Their passage was a perilous one. The rebels having obtained information of it, had set fire to buildings on each side of the river, in order to see more distinctly the fleet as it passed, and during their whole passage from the mouth of the Yazoo to the lower batteries of Warrenton, a distance of ten miles, they were under a heavy and terrible fire; none of the gun-boats, however, were disabled, though twelve men on the Benton, Carondelet and Mound City, were wounded; the Henry Clay was burned, and another, the Forest Queen, temporarily disabled. On the 22d of April, six more transports were sent down, five of which passed in safety.

In the meantime, the army, which had left Milliken's Bend on the 29th of March, was picking its way as best it could through the mud southward, dragging its wagons and its cannon sometimes by hand, and making very slow progress. In this movement the Thirteenth corps, General Mcclernand, took the lead, followed by the Seventeenth corps, Gen. McPherson, the Fifteenth corps, Gen. Sherman's, remaining at Milliken's Bend, for a purpose which will presently be explained. On arriving near New Carthage, owing to recent floods and the breaking of the levee of Bayou Vidal, that town was inaccessible, except by boats.
These could not be obtained in sufficient numbers to transport the troops, and hence it was necessary to continue the march to some accessible point below.

The roads grew worse with each day's march, and after thorough exploration, it was found that the best point for crossing was at the little hamlet called Hard Times, opposite Grand Gulf, thirty-five miles below New Carthage, and seventy from Milliken's Bend. Wearily did they plod on over the boggy, spongy roads, and a full month passed from the time the advance left Milliken's Bend, before the Thirteenth army corps arrived at Hard Times, where, on the 30th of April, they embarked on board the transports, followed by the Seventeenth corps.

But a new difficulty was now encountered. In the month which had intervened since Admiral Farragut had engaged the batteries of Grand Gulf, they had been greatly strengthened, and the gun-boats of Admiral Porter's squadron, though admirably handled, after a severe engagement of five hours, found themselves unable to reduce the works. Several of the gun-boats were severely injured, and nineteen men killed and fifty-four wounded. Gen. Grant, therefore, landed his troops at Hard Times, and marched them across the peninsula, to the Louisiana shore of the Mississippi, nearly opposite the Bayou Pierre, and at night the gun-boats and transports ran the batteries without serious loss or injury, and on the morning of the 30th of April, took the troops of the Thirteenth corps on board, and landed at Bruinsburg, just below the mouth of the Bayou Pierre.

They remained at Bruinsburg long enough to receive three days' rations, and at four p.m., the Seventeenth corps having commenced crossing, the Thirteenth took up the line of march for the Bluffs, three miles distant, and thence pushed on to Port Gibson, by forced marches, with the intention of surprising any rebel force which might be in the neighborhood, and preventing the destruction of the bridges over Bayou Pierre, on the road leading to Grand Gulf and Jackson. The topography of the country lying east of the Mississippi, near Vicksburg, is peculiar, the roads being built upon the summit of narrow ridges, which are intersected and separated by deep precipitous ravines, often
FIGHT AT THOMPSON'S HILLS.

the beds of creeks or bayous, which are crossed by long timber bridges.

The Thirteenth corps, at one o'clock reached Thompson's Hills, about four miles from Port Gibson, where they encountered a considerable rebel force, which opened a fire of musketry and artillery upon them. After a short, but sharp engagement, the artillery was silenced, and the Union forces, withdrawing out of range, awaited the dawn. Moving forward again at day-break, the advance encountered the enemy at about half past five A. M., and, after an hour's hard fighting, drove them from their position, but the enemy retired to one much stronger. Finding it impossible to carry this by a direct attack, the Ninth division, the only one yet engaged, flanked, and made a vigorous assault on the rebel right, carried it, and captured three of their guns. Again falling back, the rebel commander posted his guns and massed his forces on an elevation which commanded the road and the country adjacent, and which could be reached only by an advance through an apparently impenetrable cane-brake, which was itself swept by the rebel cannon. After several ineffectual efforts, in which the Union army lost heavily, the First brigade of the Third division of the Seventeenth corps came up, and forcing their way through the cane-brake, gained the elevation beyond, and carried the rebel position and battery. The loss of the rebels in this battle was one hundred and fifty killed, between three and four hundred wounded, more than five hundred prisoners, and twelve pieces of artillery. The Union loss was one hundred and thirty killed, seven hundred and eighteen wounded, and five missing.

The enemy fled in the evening to Port Gibson, which they abandoned during the night, burning the bridge across White Oak Creek, the south branch of Bayou Pierre. The Union troops followed them closely, entering Port Gibson at day-break, on the 2nd of May, and pressing on to the Creek, soon constructed a floating bridge, by which they crossed. The rebels skirmished for a few minutes, but continued their hurried retreat, leaving behind them a large amount of commissary stores, and crossed the iron bridge over Bayou Pierre, formerly known as Grindstone Ford, in so much haste, that they were unable to destroy it, and.
the Thirteenth corps crossed it the same evening, and skirmishing most of the way, reached Hawkinson's Ferry on the Big Black, about dark, where they encamped. McPherson's corps proceeded eastward, and crossed both the north and south forks of the Bayou Pierre. In a skirmish near the river, the Union troops captured some prisoners, from whom they learned that the rebel garrison had evacuated Grand Gulf and blown up the magazine.

Gen. Grant intended to make this point his temporary base of supplies, and therefore arranged to have them landed at Grand Gulf, and the trains of ammunition and supplies sent thence to his army. This occupied several days.

We have already stated that Gen. Sherman, with the Fifteenth Army corps, had been detained at Milliken's Bend, after the Thirteenth and Seventeenth marched southward. Gen. Grant retained them at this point for the purpose of making, in conjunction with what remained of the Mississippi squadron, a feint on Haines' Bluff, while he was attacking Grand Gulf, and effecting a landing below. This feint had its desired effect, in attracting the attention of the rebel forces at Vicksburg, away from the operations at Grand Gulf and Bruinsburg, and of preventing any re-enforcements from being sent thither, until Gen. Grant's entire force was ready to meet them. This accomplished, Sherman's corps were hastened forward by way of Hard Times and Grand Gulf, and landed at the latter point, before the 7th of May, when orders were issued by Gen. Grant for the advance of all his troops. By guarding strongly, Hawkinson's Ferry, and Hall's Ferry, a short distance above, on the Big Black river, and sending out reconnoitering parties by these routes in the direction of Vicksburg, Gen. Grant gave the rebels the idea that he intended to reach Vicksburg directly from these points, and accordingly they began to move their force down the east bank of the Mississippi, toward the mouth of the Big Black.

Sherman's corps having now come up, Gen. Grant directed the army to advance in the following order: McPherson's corps moved on the 7th of May, to Rocky Springs, and on the 9th, eastward, to the little hamlet of Utica, this corps being destined to form the right wing of his army, and to advance by a slightly circuitous
route upon Raymond and Jackson; McClernand's corps, destined to form the left wing, hugging closely the east bank of the Big Black, reached the banks of Five Mile Creek, and encamped there till bridges could be built, and the next day moved to Hall's Ferry on the Big Black. On the 11th, Sherman's corps, forming the centre, and having the headquarters of Gen. Grant with them, moved past McClernand's corps, and encamped that night at Auburn, while McPherson at the same time was north-east of that place, near Dean.

On this day, Gen. Grant gave up his communications with Grand Gulf, content to be without a base of supplies till he could open communications above Vicksburg. On the morning of the 12th, McClernand's corps, advancing from Hall's Ferry toward Baldwin's Ferry, encountered the rebel pickets, and some skirmishing ensued, but with little loss on either side. Sherman's corps, moving northward by the Edwards' Station road, came upon the enemy in force at the crossing of Fourteen Mile Creek, and a sharp skirmish ensued for an hour or two, the bridge over the creek being burned, and the rebel force, which consisted mainly of cavalry, withdrawing toward Raymond, followed two hours later by the Fifteenth corps.

Meanwhile, McPherson with the Seventeenth corps, was pushing on to Raymond, strongly opposed by the rebels, who, under Gens. Gregg and Walker, skirmished with them along the entire route, and at length, about ten o'clock A. M., on the 12th, made a stand at Fondren's Creek, near the village of Raymond. Having a strong position, a very severe action ensued, lasting nearly three hours, when the enemy, driven from their guns, retired sullenly, in two columns, toward Jackson and Clinton. The loss of the Seventeenth corps in this battle was sixty-nine killed, and three hundred and seventy-three wounded and missing. The rebel loss was admitted by themselves to be over seven hundred.

On the night of the 12th, Gen. Grant, having ascertained that the rebel Gen. Johnston was collecting a large force at Jackson, and that the enemy, under command of Gregg and Walker, whom McPherson had fought that day, had fallen back to Jackson, changed the route of the Thirteenth and Fifteenth Army corps,
directing them both to move toward Raymond. The next morning, May 13th, Gen. McPherson was directed to march on Clinton, and on arriving there, to destroy the railroad and telegraph line; Gen. Sherman to march toward Mississippi Springs, directly south from Clinton, and about equally distant from Jackson, while Gen. McClellan occupied Raymond with his corps. A further advance was made on the 14th, McPherson and Sherman moving forward upon Jackson, and McClellan occupying the posts they had vacated.

As the Fifteenth and Seventeenth corps approached Jackson from the west and south-west, Gen. Johnston threw forward the main body of his troops to attack McPherson, while a small force, concealed in a wood, opposed Sherman's progress. The dense forest prevented Sherman for some time from ascertaining how small was the force which confronted him, but after fighting nearly an hour, he charged upon the enemy and drove them into the town.

Meantime McPherson, with two divisions of his corps, had fought Johnston's entire army, and after a severe action of two and a half hours, routed them and drove them north, with heavy loss. The small force which had withstood Sherman, had also retreated northward. Gen. Grant entered Jackson on the evening of the 14th, and took measures to prevent marauding or plundering by the troops, and on the following morning gave directions to have the railroad tracks, and all the public property of the enemy destroyed. This was so effectually accomplished, that all railroad communication with the city for many miles in every direction, was cut off, and all manufactories of arms, equipments, and government clothing were demolished. The papers and telegraphic dispatches of Gen. Johnston were captured here, and it was ascertained that he had peremptorily ordered Gen. Pemberton to send a force from Vicksburg, to attack Grant's army in the rear. To thwart this movement, Gen. Grant at once ordered McClellan's corps, which had been holding the two positions of Clinton and Mississippi Springs, and Blair's division of Sherman's corps, which had been guarding the train at Auburn, to march toward Bolton, and having rendezvoused there, proceed
westward to Edwards' Station. The Seventeenth corps was ordered to fall back to Clinton, in readiness to support the Thirteenth if necessary, while the Fifteenth remained for the present at Jackson, to finish up its work of destruction of the railroads and other property.

At half-past nine A. M. of the 15th, Hovey's division of McLernand's corps reached and occupied Bolton, while the remainder of that corps were on the way to the same place from Mississippi Springs. McLernand himself went on to Clinton, where, on the evening of the 15th, Gen. Grant had made his headquarters. Gen. Grant instructed him to move his command, and that of Gen. Blair, early the next morning, toward Edwards' depot, marching so as to feel the enemy if he encountered him, but not to bring on a general engagement, unless he was confident of his ability to defeat him.

The narrative of the battle which ensued, known as the battle of Champion's Hills, one of the most sanguinary actions of the Vicksburg campaign, is best told in Gen. Grant's own words:

"About 5 o'clock on the morning of the 16th," says the General in his report, "two men, employees on the Jackson and Vicksburg railroad, who had passed through Pemberton's army the night before, were brought to my headquarters. They stated Pemberton's force to consist of about eighty regiments, with ten batteries of artillery, and that the whole force was estimated by the enemy at about twenty-five thousand men. From them I also learned the positions being taken up by the enemy, and his intention of attacking our rear. I had determined to leave one division of Sherman's corps one day longer in Jackson, but this information decided me to bring his entire command up at once, and I accordingly sent a dispatch to him at 5:30 A. M., directing him to move with all possible speed until he came up with the main force, near Bolton. My dispatch reached him at 7:10 A. M. and his advance division was in motion in one hour from that time. A dispatch was sent to Blair at the same time, to push forward his division, in the direction of Edwards' Station, with all possible dispatch. McLernand was directed to establish communication between Blair and Osterhaus, of his corps, and keep it up, moving the former to the support of the latter. McPherson was ordered forward at 5:45 A. M. to join McLernand, and Lieut. Col. Wilson, of my staff, was sent forward to communicate the information received and with verbal instructions to McLernand as to the disposition of his forces.

"At an early hour I left for the advance, and on arriving at the crossing of the Vicksburg and Jackson railroad with the road from Raymond to Bolton, I found McPherson's advance and his pioneer corps engaged in rebuilding a bridge on the former road that had been destroyed by the cavalry of Osterhaus' division that had gone into Bolton the night before. The train of Hovey's division was at a halt, and blocked up the road from further advance on the Vicksburg road. I ordered all quartermasters and
wagonmasters to draw their teams to one side, and make room for the passage of troops. McPherson was brought up on this road. Passing to the front, he found Hovey's division of the Thirteenth army corps at a halt, with our skirmishers and the enemy's pickets near each other. Hovey was bringing his troops into line, ready for battle, and could have brought on an engagement at any moment.

"The enemy had taken up a very strong position on a narrow ridge, his left wing resting on a height where the road makes a sharp turn to the left approaching Vicksburg. The top of the ridge and the precipitous hillside to the left of the road, are covered by a dense forest and undergrowth. To the right of the road, the timber extends a short distance down the hill, and then opens into cultivated fields on a gentle slope, and into a valley extending for a considerable distance. On the road and in the wooded ravine and hillside, Hovey's division was disposed for the attack. McPherson's two divisions—all of his corps with him on the march from Milliken's Bend, until Ransom's brigade arrived that day after the battle—were thrown to the right of the road, properly speaking, to the enemy's rear. But I would not permit an attack to be commenced by our troops until I could hear from McClelland, who was advancing with four divisions, two of them on a road intersecting the Jackson road about one mile from where the troops above described were placed, and about the center of the enemy's line; the other two divisions on a road still north and nearly the same distance off.

"I soon heard from McClelland, through members of his staff and my own, which I had sent to him early in the morning, and found that by the nearest practicable route of communication, he was two and a half miles distant. I sent several successive messages to him to push forward with all rapidity. There had been continuous firing between Hovey's skirmishers and the rebel skirmishers, and the rebel advance, which, by 11 o'clock, grew into a battle. For some time this division bore the brunt of the conflict; but finding the enemy too strong for them, at the instance of Hovey, I directed, first one and then a second brigade from Crocker's division to re-enforce him. All this time Logan's division was working upon the enemy's left and rear, and weakened his front attack most wonderfully. The troops here opposing us, evidently far outnumbered ours. Expecting McClelland momentarily with four divisions, including Blair's, I never felt a doubt of the result. He did not arrive, however, until the enemy had been driven from the field, after a terrible contest of hours, with a heavy loss of killed, wounded and prisoners, and a number of pieces of artillery. It was found, afterward, that the Vicksburg road, after following the ridge in a southerly direction for about one mile, and to where it intersected one of the Raymond roads, turns almost to the west, down the hill and across the valley in which Logan was operating on the rear of the enemy. One brigade of Logan's division had, unconscious of this important fact, penetrated nearly to this road, and compelled the enemy to retreat to prevent capture. As it was, much of his artillery and Loring's division of his army, was cut off, besides the prisoners captured.

"On the call of Hovey for more re-enforcements, just before the rout of the enemy commenced, I ordered McPherson to move what troops he could by a left flank around to the enemy's front. Logan rode up at this time and told me that if Hovey could make another dash at the enemy, he could come up from where he then was; and capture a greater part of their force. I immediately rode forward, and found the troops that had been so gallantly engaged for so many hours, withdrawn from their advanced position and filling their cartridge boxes. I directed them to use all dispatch, and
push forward as soon as possible, explaining to them the position of Logan's division. Proceeding still farther forward, expecting every moment to see the enemy, and reaching what had been his line, I found he was retreating. Arriving at the Raymond road, I saw to my left, and on the next ridge, a column of troops, which proved to be Carr's division and McClernand with it in person, and to the left of Carr, Osterhaus' division soon afterward appeared, with his skirmishers well in advance. I sent word to Osterhaus that the enemy was in full retreat, and ordered him to push up with all haste. The situation was soon explained, after which I ordered Carr to pursue, with all speed, to Black river, and cross it if he could, and Osterhaus to follow. Some of McPherson's troops had already got into the road in advance; but having marched and engaged the enemy all day, they were fatigued, and gave the road to Carr, who continued the pursuit until after dark, capturing a train of cars loaded with commissary and ordnance stores and other property."

Gen. McClernand's advance was delayed by the enemy presenting a front of artillery and infantry, where, from the density of the forest, his real numbers could not be ascertained. As it was, the battle of Champion's Hill or Baker's Creek, was fought mainly by Hovey's division of McClernand's corps, and Logan and Quimby's divisions, the latter commanded by Brig. Gen. M. M. Crocker, of McPherson's corps.

The battle raged with great severity for nine hours, and the Union forces engaged, probably numbered less than half that of the rebels; but they fought with such determination, that they not only defeated the enemy, but inflicted upon him a loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, of not less than six thousand. Grant's loss was heavy, amounting to four hundred and twenty-nine killed, one thousand eight hundred and forty-two wounded, and one hundred and eighty-nine missing, or a total of two thousand four hundred and sixty.

The pursuit was continued by Carr's and Osterhaus' divisions, of the Thirteenth corps, till night, and they advanced the next morning to the Big Black. On the west side of this river, at this point, the bluffs approach the water's edge, but on the east side, there is an extensive level tract, of which a considerable portion is inclosed by a bayou three or four feet in depth, and connecting above and below with the Big Black. Along the western bank of this bayou, the rebels had constructed rifle-pits and earth-works, and manned them with between three thousand and four thousand men. The position was very strong, but it was necessary to carry
it before crossing the river, and, after a brief skirmish, Gen. Carr gave the order to carry the works by assault. It was obeyed with a cheer, and wading the bayou, the brave fellows rushed upon the enemy so quickly as to capture the works with three thousand prisoners, seventeen pieces of artillery, several thousand stand of arms, and a large amount of commissary stores, losing two hundred and seventy-three men, killed and wounded. The rebels burned the bridge across the Big Black, when they found that the Union troops would probably carry the position, and thus their own men could not escape. The Fifteenth corps had gone farther north to Bridgeport, and crossed the Big Black on a pontoon bridge, while the Seventeenth and Thirteenth, during the night of the 17th May, constructed floating bridges, by which they crossed in safety on the morning of the 18th.

The rebel troops made their retreat, in great haste, to Vicksburg, by way of Warrenton, and the way was now open for Grant’s army to move forward and invest the stronghold. John-
ston's army, broken and demoralized by its defeat, had retreated northward, and could not, for some time, do any thing toward raising the siege. Gen. Grant, therefore, moved his troops on with great promptness; Sherman, marching westward from Bridgeport toward Haines' Bluff, Walnut Hills, and the mouth of the Yazoo, and thus opening communication with the squadron of Admiral Porter, above Vicksburg. McPherson followed nearly the line of the railroad, and took a position joining Sherman's left and extending to the railroad; while McClel-land posted his corps from the railroad southwest to the river, and the three corps placed the city at once in a close siege. Admiral Porter had sent a portion of his squadron to bombard and capture Haines' Bluff, which the rebels abandoned in haste, when they found Grant's army approaching it from the rear. He then ascended the Yazoo, to destroy the rebel rams and iron-clads known to be building there. This expedition proved partially successful.

On the 19th of May, having completed the investment of the city, Gen. Grant ordered an assault upon all parts of the enemy's line, relying for success upon the demoralization consequent upon the repeated defeats they had sustained. The want of acquaintance with the ground over which the advance was to be made, prevented the assault from achieving the advantages expected from it; but the whole line was moved much nearer to the rebel earth-works, and held positions which threatened them. The landward fortifications of the city were found to be very strong, and its forts, bastions, redoubts, redans, and rifle-pits commanded every hill, and enfiladed every ravine, by which approaches could be made.

The positions gained in this first attack, encouraged Gen. Grant to attempt a second assault on the 22d of May, and for the following reasons: The speedy possession of Vicksburg was very desirable, both for the purpose of avoiding a campaign during the hot and sickly season, and thwarting the desperate efforts Johnston would be likely to make to raise the siege. The army, moreover, were so fully persuaded of their ability to take it by storm, that they would not have been willing to sit down quietly to a long siege, until they had first tried an assault. He deemed
it advisable, therefore, to make a second attack as promptly as possible, and accordingly issued his orders on the 21st, directing an assault to be made at all points of the line, at 10 o'clock in the morning of the next day, and requiring the subordinate commanders to examine thoroughly the ground over which the advance was to be made, and to move promptly, at quick time, at the hour and minute designated. He had also requested Admiral Porter to bombard the batteries along the river, with his squadron, from half past nine till half past ten o'clock, in order to divert the attention of the enemy from his movements.

The assault was most determined and severe, but unsuccessful, except that both on the northern and southern fronts some ground was gained and held, and one or two forts of the enemy were rendered unserviceable. The rebels were found fully prepared at all points, and they replied to the attack with a fire so terribly destructive, in every part of the line, that the Union loss was very heavy. As an indication of the intensity of the firing, Admiral Porter states, in his report, that the squadron attacked the river batteries and kept up a fierce fire for two hours or more, and finally withdrew, having exhausted their ammunition, and being surprised that the army did not make the assault. The next day they ascertained that at that very time one of the most sanguinary battles of the war had been in progress; but the roar of the terrible cannonade from the river batteries had rendered it inaudible on board the squadron. The Union loss in the two assaults of the 19th and 22d, was about four thousand, almost one half of the entire loss of the campaign.

Checked, but not disheartened, by this repulse, the army began in earnest the siege of the city. In order to render the investment more complete, Gen. Herron's corps, from northwestern Arkansas, was added to Grant's force, and took up a position on the left, next to McClellan's corps.

A difficulty sprang up soon after the second assault, between the Thirteenth army corps and the Fifteenth and Seventeenth corps, growing out of a congratulatory address which Gen. McClellan had issued to his corps, the Thirteenth, in which he attributed to them the entire victories of the campaign, and
Explosion of a Mine.

Reflected severely on some of the other commanders, as well as upon the commanding general.

Gen. Grant finding the difficulty threatened serious consequences, removed Gen. McClernand from the command of the Thirteenth corps, and assigned it to Gen. E. O. C. Ord.

Ascertaining that Gen. Johnston was making great effort to collect a force to attack him in rear, and raise the siege, Gen. Osterhaus was sent to the Big Black river to guard the fords, and Gen. F. P. Blair, Jr., was ordered to make a reconnoissance in force to ascertain the exact position and strength of Johnston's force. The facts ascertained by this reconnoissance were, that the rebel General had collected, under the call of Gov. Pettus, about twenty thousand at Jackson and as many more at Canton, composed chiefly of old men and young boys, and that only fifteen thousand, in all, were supplied with arms.

The Union troops had a brief action with some of the rebel cavalry, but soon defeated them. They succeeded in capturing a large amount of commissary stores, collected to supply these raw troops, and returned to Vicksburg with the welcome intelligence that Johnston was not in a condition to attack the Union forces.

Meantime, Gen. Grant, while fortifying his position so as to prevent any surprises, was also actively engaged in making his approaches to the beleaguered city, not only by parallels and constantly advancing earth-works, but also by mines and traverses. About the middle of June he was re-enforced by the Ninth army corps, under Gen. Parke, and a large division of the Sixteenth army corps, under command of Gen. C. C. Washburne. On the 25th of June, the mines, which had been so long in preparation, were ready to be sprung. Between three and four p.m. the explosion took place, and one face of one of the principal forts was entirely destroyed. A forlorn hope from McPherson's corps, supported by Leggett's brigade, immediately rushed in to capture the fort, and a vigorous attack was made, simultaneously, all along the line, and upon the river front by the squadron; after two or three hours' sharp fighting, the fort was taken and held, and the Union forces succeeded in advancing their whole line.
On the 28th of June, the Union works were thirteen hundred yards nearer the city than when the assault was made. The garrison was reduced to extremities for food. The mules, which had been used before the siege for drawing supplies and ordnance, were turned loose, and captured by the Union army, and the garrison and citizens were compelled to subsist, mainly, on beans and mule meat, all other supplies having failed them. The forts and batteries were steadily bombarded, and the Union forces had now approached so near the citadel, that they could, with their rifles, pick off the gunners whenever they attempted to fire in reply to the bombardment. Mining was also steadily prosecuted, and nearly every fort used for the defence of the city, was undermined. Under such circumstances, the surrender of the place could not long be delayed. It had been whispered among the Union troops, and had doubtless reached the ears of the enemy, that on the 4th of July, more mines were to be exploded, and an assault made which could not fail of success. On the 3d of July a flag of truce, borne by the rebel General Brown and Col. Montgomery, left the rebel lines, conveying a letter from Gen. Pemberton, asking for an armistice, with a view to arranging terms for the capitulation of Vicksburg. To this General Grant made the following reply:

   Headquarters Department of Tennessee,
   In the Field, near Vicksburg, July 3, 1863.

Lieut. General J. C. Pemberton, Commanding Confederate forces, &c:

General. Your note of this date, just received, proposes an armistice of several hours, for the purpose of arranging terms of capitulation, through commissioners to be appointed, &c. The effusion of blood you propose stopping, by this course, can be ended at any time you may choose, by an unconditional surrender of the city and garrison. Men who have shown so much endurance and courage as those now in Vicksburg, will always challenge the respect of an adversary, and I can assure you will be treated with all the respect due them as prisoners of war. I do not favor the proposition of appointing commissioners to arrange terms of capitulation, because I have no other terms than those indicated above.

I am, General, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
U. S. Grant, Major General.

Gen. Bowen expressed a wish to converse with General Grant on the subject of capitulation, but the General declined. He then requested that General Grant would meet General Pemberton on neutral ground, to discuss terms of surrender. To this the Gen-
eral consented, and named three o'clock p. m. of that day, as the

time, and the place to be beneath an oak tree, which had not been
used by either party. The interview took place, and after a
lengthy conversation, the two generals separated, and in the
evening, after a consultation with his corps and division com-
dmers, General Grant sent the following letter to General Pemb-
ton, by the hands of General Logan and Lieut. Col. Wilson:

**HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TENNESSEE,**

**NEAR VICKSBURG, JULY 3, 1863.**

**Lieut. General J. C. Pemberton,**

**Commanding Confederate forces, Vicksburg, Miss.:**

**General. In conformity with the agreement of this afternoon, I will**

**submit the following proposition for the surrender of the city of Vicksburg,**

**public stores, &c. On your accepting the terms proposed, I will march in**

**one division, as a guard, and take possession, at eight o'clock to-morrow**

**morning. As soon as paroles can be made out and signed by the officers**

**and men, you will be allowed to march out of our lines, the officers taking**

**with them their regimental clothing, and staff, field and cavalry officers**

**one horse each. The rank and file will be allowed all their clothing, but**

**no other property.**

**If these conditions are accepted, any amount of rations you may deem**

**necessary, can be taken from the stores you now have, and also the nec-

**essary cooking utensils for preparing them; thirty wagons also, counting two**

**two-horse or mule teams as one. You will be allowed to transport such**

**articles as cannot be carried along. The same conditions will be allowed**

**to all sick and wounded officers and privates as fast as they become able to**

**travel. The paroles for these latter must be signed, however, whilst offi-

**cers are present authorized to sign the roll of prisoners.**

**I am, General, very respectfully,**

**Your obedient servant,**

**U. S. Grant, Major General.**

It will be seen by the above letter, that Gen. Grant decided to

parole his prisoners, instead of sending them north. By the terms

of the cartel promulgated in General Order 142, of the War De-

partment—1862—as well as by the instructions in relation to

that cartel, contained in General Orders 100 and 207—1863—

this granting of paroles was perfectly just and right, and the de-

claring of the paroles void, as was done by the rebel commissioner

Ould, a month or so later, was a clear and gross contravention of

international and military law. By this breach of faith, several

thousand of these soldiers paroled at Vicksburg, were placed in

the rebel army without exchange, and were found in arms against

the Union troops at Chickamauga, and the subsequent battles near

Chattanooga.
The proposition of Gen. Grant was accepted by Gen. Pemberton, with the exception that he urged that his troops be allowed to march out and stack their arms with the honors of war, and to this, though certainly under no obligation to do so, Gen. Grant consented.

The formal surrender took place about eleven o'clock A.M., July 4th, and the city was occupied by the Union troops. The fruits of this surrender were, one Lieutenant General, three Major Generals, sixteen Brigadier Generals, over four thousand field, line, and staff officers, about twenty-three thousand effective men, non-commissioned officers and privates, and over six thousand men in hospital, ninety siege guns, one hundred and twenty-eight field pieces, about thirty-five thousand muskets and rifles, mostly Enfield's, in good order, a large amount of powder, shell and other ammunition, and ordnance and quartermaster's stores.

During the campaign of sixty-five days, the whole number of prisoners taken from the rebels had been thirty-four thousand six hundred and twenty; the number of their troops killed, wounded, and deserters, about eleven thousand eight hundred. Making a total loss of men to them, of forty-six thousand four hundred and twenty. They had also lost in the same time two hundred and eleven pieces of field, and ninety of siege artillery, in all three hundred and one cannon, and forty-five thousand stand of small arms. The losses of the Union army had been nine hundred and forty-three killed, seven thousand and ninety-five wounded, of whom nearly one half had returned to duty before the capture of the city, and five hundred and thirty-seven missing, making a total of eight thousand five hundred and seventy-five. There have been very few victories recorded in history so decisive as this, and accomplished with so small loss.

But the capitulation of Vicksburg alone, did not satisfy Gen. Grant. On the morning of the 5th of July, the Ninth and Fifteenth Army corps, both under the command of Gen. Sherman, were on the march eastward, toward Jackson, where Gen. Johnston was still in command of a considerable force. By the 12th of July, they had invested that city, which the rebels had been diligently fortifying for nearly two months. On the 13th, the
rebels made a sortie, which was followed by a somewhat severe battle; but finding that unless he retreated, Gen. Sherman would capture his entire army, Johnston evacuated Jackson on the night of the 16th of July, and made his escape eastward, having first set fire to the town. On the 17th, Sherman again occupied Jackson. He captured a considerable quantity of ammunition, some cannon, and small arms, and about three thousand bales of cotton, most of which had been used for fortifications. An expedition up the Yazoo, to Yazoo city, on the 13th, completed the destruction of the armed vessels and transports which the rebels had hitherto kept in that river, and captured the town.

The capitulation of Vicksburg was speedily followed by that of Port Hudson, which was the only remaining strong-hold of the rebels on the Mississippi. This fortified post had been invested by Gen. Banks on the 25th of May, and he had attempted to carry it by assault on the 27th, and again on the 14th of June, but both assaults had been repulsed, with heavy loss. Contenting himself
with the slower mode of taking the post by regular approaches, Gen. Banks was fast reducing the rebel garrison to a condition like that of Vicksburg, when the news of the surrender of the latter place caused great rejoicing in the Union army before Port Hudson. The intelligence was soon communicated to the rebel pickets, and on the 7th of July, Gen. Gardner, the rebel commander of the post, addressed a letter to Gen. Banks, inquiring whether the report was true, and asking, in that case, for a cessation of hostilities, with a view to surrendering his position. Gen. Banks replied, assuring him of its truth, and commissioners were appointed, by whom articles of capitulation were drawn up, surrendering the post unconditionally, on the 8th of July. By this surrender there fell into the hands of Gen. Banks, over five thousand five hundred prisoners, including one Major General, and one Brigadier General; twenty pieces of heavy artillery; five complete batteries, numbering thirty-one pieces of field artillery; a good supply of projectiles for light and heavy guns, forty-four thousand eight hundred pounds of cannon powder; five thousand stand of arms, one hundred and fifty thousand rounds of small arm ammunition, some commissary stores, and two valuable steamers.

Large numbers of cattle from Texas, were sent across the Mississippi, at Natchez, for the supply of the rebel army in the east, and munitions of war in immense quantities, were sent westward, to supply the army of the rebel Gen. Kirby Smith. Gen. Grant therefore sent Gen. Ransom to break up this traffic, and Admiral Porter dispatched four of his smaller gun-boats to the Red river, to put an end to the transmission of supplies to the rebels by that route. Both expeditions were completely successful. Gen. Ransom captured five thousand head of cattle, two and a quarter millions of rounds of ammunition, and a considerable number of prisoners. The naval expedition, commanded by Lieut. Commander Selfridge, captured two steamers, one of them the largest and best in western waters, both laden with supplies, compelled the rebels to burn two more, and seized a large quantity of ordnance ammunition, gun carriages, and commissary stores.

With these captures, the campaign of Vicksburg closed. It had opened the navigation of the Mississippi, which had been closed
for more than two years; had conquered two of the strongest positions of the rebels; destroyed their navy; deprived them of the greater part of their supplies of ammunition; cut off their stores of food, and divided the so-called Confederacy into two disconnected provinces, with but scant and infrequent communication between them. In conjunction with the victory at Gettysburg, it had done more to cripple the resources, and destroy the prestige of the rebellion, at home and abroad, than all the previous events of the war. The government, with a pardonable elation at such results, ordered salvos of artillery and general rejoicings, and appointed a day of Thanksgiving.

But though crippled and weakened by these defeats and losses, the rebel chief was too determined, and had too much at stake, to give way to discouragement and despondency, or to succumb before the power that he saw was resolved to crush the rebellion. A relentless conscription, taking every man between fifteen and fifty-five, was ordered, and whole States were depopulated of their male inhabitants to fill up his armies. The crops were seized, on the plea of military necessity; and, with a fierceness that savored of despair, every measure was taken, every plan adopted, to bring into the field the largest possible army for a desperate and probably a final struggle. His emissaries, too, were sent all over the north to stir up discord, to promote riots, to stimulate the sympathizers with the rebellion at the north to oppose and thwart the government. By such measures as these, Mr. Davis hoped to protract the war for another year at least, in the expectation that by that time European powers would interfere, and his authority be thus assured.
CHAPTER XL.


To aid in the siege of Port Hudson, Gen. Banks had been compelled to withdraw the greater part of the force with which he had garrisoned the principal points of the "Attakapas country," and the rebels, ever on the alert to avail themselves of any opportunity of overpowering a weak garrison, rallied a force of about seven thousand, mostly Texans, and on the 19th of June, appeared at Terrebonne, tore up the track of the Opelousas railroad, and attacked the small Union force at Lafourche, but were promptly repulsed, with considerable loss. The attack was repeated the next day, with the same result. In these two actions, the rebel loss in killed and wounded was two hundred and three. A short distance further east was Brashear city, a depot of stores for the garrisons of the district, the site of a large hospital, a convalescent camp and camp of freedmen, mostly women, children and infirm old men, the able-bodied being in the government service, either
as soldiers or teamsters. The Union garrison consisted of about one thousand men, belonging mostly to the One hundred and seventy-sixth New York, and the Twenty-third Connecticut regiments, with a few squadrons of the Second Rhode Island cavalry. The attack was made on the 23d of June, and though the Union troops were not surprised, they were badly handled, and, being assailed both in front and rear, soon surrendered. Both regiments were nine months men. Only seven of the Union troops were killed or wounded, but the number of prisoners taken by the rebels, including the convalescents, and the sick and wounded in the hospital, was three thousand five hundred and thirteen. Most of the privates were paroled. The Texan troops next rushed upon the Freedmen's camp, and all who could not escape, or conceal themselves, were slaughtered. More than two thousand innocent and helpless women, children and infirm old men, perished in this horrible massacre. The government stores captured, included thirty pieces of artillery, and their value was estimated at one million five hundred thousand dollars.

The rebel force then proceeded to Donaldsonville, and on the 28th, attacked the Union Fort there. The storming party was suffered to enter the fort, when the gun-boats opened upon the remaining troops above and below the fort, and routed them, with a loss of one hundred killed, a large number wounded, and those who had entered the fort, one hundred and twenty in number, taken prisoners. A previous attack upon Plaquemine, had been repulsed, though the rebels had succeeded in burning two Union steamers before they were driven away.

The inhuman massacre of so many negroes at Brashear city, is unhappily, not an isolated case of barbarity. Maddened that those who had once been held in bondage, should dare to think and act for themselves, and above all, should take up arms on the side of the Union, the rebels were guilty of the most horrible butcheries. In May, a body of about five hundred negroes, mostly from the abandoned plantations of the Attakapas country, determined to make their way to the Union camps, and enlist as soldiers. Arming themselves with such weapons as they could find, including a few old shot-guns, pitchforks, &c., they made their way, peaceably, to-
ward the Union camp, molesting no one. Having reached the vicinity of St. Martinsville, then within our lines, though not occupied by any garrison, on the suggestion of their leader, an intelligent Creole, they resolved to demand the surrender of the place, thinking that they would thus most easily avoid a collision with the people of the village. Having made this demand, a number of the citizens of Martinsville, and among them some professed Unionists, went out to them with the Union flag, and declaring themselves their friends, advised them to lay down their weapons and march into the town. The negroes, deceived by the flag, did so, and as they came in, were seized by the inhabitants, and every one hung on the spot, while rebel officers gloried in the inhuman deed! It is certainly creditable to the humanity and kindly nature of the colored troops, that after such bloody experience of the inhumanity and cruelty of their enemies, they have so seldom refused quarter to the rebel troops, when they have had them in their power.

On the return of Gen. Banks with his forces to New Orleans, leaving Port Hudson and Natchez garrisoned only by colored troops, the rebels abandoned the Attakapas region, and confined themselves to that part of Louisiana bordering on Texas.

During the siege of Vicksburg, an attempt was made by the rebel General Johnston, to send relief to the beleagured garrison, from the west side of the Mississippi. Finding an approach impracticable from Jackson, he sent an urgent request to Kirby Smith, the rebel General in command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, to send re-enforcements to Vicksburg from his army. General Walker was accordingly dispatched, with three brigades, to force his way into Vicksburg by crossing the river. He might possibly have been successful, had he not first attempted to capture the Union force at Milliken's Bend. The garrison there consisted of between three and four hundred white troops, and four incomplete regiments of negroes, in all about fifteen hundred. The rebel force under Walker, consisted of about forty-five hundred men, mostly veterans. They attacked the Union camp on the afternoon of the 6th of June, and their advance was driven back to the main body by the colored troops, who sallied out of their
intrenchments to meet them, and having repulsed them, returned to their lines. The main body of the rebels, now coming up, assailed the intrenchments with great fury, but were met with such determined resistance, that they were compelled to fall back, and remained quiet through the night. At five a.m., of the 7th, they renewed the assault, and the battle raged fiercely till late in the afternoon. By the aid of his cavalry, Gen. Walker succeeded, after a desperate resistance, in turning the flank of the Union force, and by an enfilading fire, driving them toward the brink of the river, when the gun-boat Choctaw opportunely came up, and obtaining the range of the rebels, poured such a terrible fire upon them from its heavy guns, that they fled in great disorder, and abandoned all further attempts to re-enforce the Vicksburg garrison. They left upon the field sixty of their dead, but sent off a large number of the killed and all the wounded. The loss of the Union troops was one hundred and one killed, two hundred and eighty-five wounded, and two hundred and sixty-six missing, mostly prisoners. Of this number, nearly six hundred were from the colored troops, reducing their number one-half. The prisoners were nearly all negroes, and it is believed, were murdered in cold blood.

Though wholly undisciplined, and under fire for the first time, the bravery and good conduct of these troops in this sanguinary fight won high commendations from their commanders, and refuted the charge of cowardice, so often made against them, by the upholders of slavery. On the 10th of June, this same rebel force attacked the Union garrison at Lake Providence, but were promptly repulsed.

It was stated, when narrating the events of the siege of Vicksburg, that Gen. Herron’s corps was called from North-western Arkansas to re-enforce Gen. Grant. That corps had held the half-regular, half-guerrilla force, under the command of Marmaduke, in check, and Gen. Prentiss’ garrison at Helena, with its out-stations, had prevented their approach to the river. The necessity of concentrating as large a force as possible at Vicksburg had caused Gen. Grant to draw thither a part of Prentiss’ force, and his command was thus reduced to about three thousand three hundred
men, including several regiments of raw troops, and two or three colored regiments. The gun-boat Tyler was also stationed at Helena, and could render some aid in defending the post. The absence of Gen. Herron's corps and the reduction of Gen. Prentiss' force, were known to the rebels, and Gens. Holmes, Price and Marmaduke, resolved to capture the place, and then proceeding northward to South-eastern Missouri, lay siege to St. Louis, toward which for more than two years Price had looked with longing eyes.

They accordingly collected a force of about eighteen thousand troops, all veterans, though those who had been under Marmaduke's command had had more experience in retreating than in fighting. This force, under the command of General Sterling Price and Gen. Marmaduke, approached Helena, about day-light on the 4th of July, and though staggered by a severe fire from the Union batteries, and meeting with a heavy loss from the fire of the sharp-shooters in the rifle-pits, they succeeded, by mere weight of numbers, after two hours of desperate fighting, in carrying a small fort mounting four guns, which formed one of the out-works of the Union positions. Greatly elated at this success, they rushed forward to assault the more important forts nearer the town, when the gun-boat Tyler having obtained their range, commenced dropping the shells from her hundred pound Parrott-rifles directly in their ranks. The slaughter was terrible, and the men broke in confusion. Rallying them with considerable difficulty, Gen. Price took them out of the range of the gun-boat, and attempted to approach the town from the north, but they were met by Colonel Clayton with the Fifth Kansas, and First Indiana cavalry, who charged upon them so impetuously, that they fell back in great disorder, and were in no haste to test again the quality of the charges made by these Kansas rough-riders.

Price, enraged at his want of success, formed his lines anew, and attempted to approach from the South, so as to command on both sides the principal fort of the town, planting his batteries at the same time, but presently found his troops within short range of the gun-boat, which, while pouring its broadsides of shrapnel and shell, into his ranks, reached and disabled his upper battery
with her bow-guns, and his lower one, with her stern pivot gun. To endure this fire was impossible, and while trying to get out of range, Gen. Prentiss, with a regiment of picked troops, charged upon his flying force, and the gun-boat accelerated their speed, by sending an occasional shell into their lines. Discomfited at every point, Price was compelled to retreat, and though remaining in the vicinity till the next day, he attempted no further attack upon Helena, but busied himself with bringing off his wounded, and burying his dead, and early on the 5th, retreated to Little Rock. His losses had been fearful. Beside the large number buried by his own troops, the Union forces buried three hundred and eighty of his dead, and gathered up over eleven hundred of his wounded, aside from those taken away by him. They also captured eleven hundred prisoners, beside numerous deserters who were picked up by the gun-boats and transports going up the river. The Union loss in killed and wounded was one hundred and eighty.

After the surrender of Vicksburg, the government determined to drive the rebels out of Arkansas, and aid its return to the national allegiance, from which it had been severed by a fraudulent vote. Accordingly, Gen. Steele was sent to Helena, with a considerable force, and ordered to form a junction with Gen. Davidson, who was moving south from Missouri, by way of Crowley's Ridge, west of the St. Francis river. The two forces were united, and a depot and hospitals established at Duvall's Bluff, on the White river, and Gen. Steele advanced on the 1st of August, against the rebel army, which fell back from the line of the Bayou Metoe, to Little Rock, closely pursued by Steele's advance.

After several successful skirmishes, Gen. Steele reached the Arkansas river, and crossing it below Little Rock, with a part of his force, marched toward Arkadelphia, the base and depot of supplies of the rebel army. Gen. Holmes sent Marmaduke, with a cavalry force, to drive back this adventurous column; but, as usual, he could not bring his men to stand the assault of the Union troops, and fled, utterly routed. Fearing the effect of this flanking movement of Gen. Steele, the rebel Gen. Holmes destroyed what property he could, at Little Rock, and after a slight resistance, re-
treated, with his army thoroughly demoralized, toward Arkadelphia.

On the 10th of September, Gen. Steele entered the capital of Arkansas, with a part of his army, having captured over one thousand prisoners, and a considerable quantity of stores which the rebel General had not time to destroy. His own loss in killed, wounded and missing, did not exceed one hundred. His cavalry, as well as an infantry column, continued to press the retreating rebels southward, and harassed them sorely. A small guerilla force, which had separated from the main army of the rebels, and eluded pursuit, attacked the Union garrison at Pine Bluff, on the lower Arkansas, in the hope of re-capturing that post, and thus interfering with the Union line of communications. This hope proved vain, for they were repulsed with a heavy loss, and the Union cavalry entered Arkadelphia the same day, the remnants of the rebel force retreating toward the Red river. The whole of Arkansas, except two small districts, one in the north-west and the other in the south-west corner of the State, was now restored to the authority of the National Government.

The Indian Territory, west of Arkansas, and the north-western portion of that State, was still the haunt of an irregular rebel force, bushwhackers, guerrillas, and land-pirates, whose only vocation it was to maraud, plunder, and murder, wherever they found Union men or their families defenceless, but who avoided carefully any encounter with an armed force. The outrages of these villains and outlaws, would shame even the brutal savage. They were often acknowledged by the rebel government as their authorized troops, and some of them actually bore commissions, empowering them to engage in this predatory warfare. Union citizens, living remote from each other, were shot, their families outraged, and their homes burned. Occasionally, when collected in larger numbers, these lawless villains would attack a defenceless town, and murder and plunder the inhabitants.

The most daring and horrible outrage of this kind, was that perpetrated on the 25th of August, by one of the guerrilla leaders, bearing the assumed name of Quantrell or Quantrille, who, with about eight hundred of his gang, entered the city of Lawrence,
Kansas, in the early morning, murdered one hundred and twenty-five of its citizens in cold blood, and burned the greater part of the business portion of the city, destroying property to the value of over two millions of dollars. As soon as our troops could be raised, he was pursued and forty or fifty of his men killed, but, mounted on fresh horses stolen from the city, the remainder succeeded in making their escape.

Gen. Blunt, who was at this time in command of the Army of the Frontier, had, early in July, descended the Arkansas river from Fort Gibson, in the Indian territory, to Fort Smith, on the border of Arkansas, and captured that important post. On the 17th of July, he had attacked Cooper and Stand Watie, the rebel and Indian commanders at Elk Creek, in the Indian territory, fifty miles south of Fort Gibson, and though he had but twenty-four hundred men, and Cooper a much larger number, he completely routed Cooper's force, taking two guns and one hundred prisoners, and a large quantity of commissary stores. This attack was made after a forced march of fifty miles in twenty-four hours.

The repeated defeats of the rebels, and often under disgraceful circumstances, by Gen. Blunt's command, had embittered them against him personally, and on the 5th of October, Quantrell, the butcher of Lawrence, resolved to capture and murder him. Having ascertained that he was on his way from Fort Smith to Fort Scott, in Kansas, with an escort of only one hundred men, the guerrilla chief dressed three hundred of his ruffians in Union uniforms, and approached Gen. Blunt and his escort, when they were a few miles from Fort Scott. Having come nearly up to the escort, the guerrillas suddenly commenced firing, and the escort, surprised, broke, and seventy-eight of them, including Major Curtis, a son of Gen. Curtis, were captured, and murdered, after surrendering. Gen. Blunt collecting fifteen of his men, charged upon his assailants, and they, filled with their old terror, retreated, till he found an opportunity of moving southward where he joined a regiment under command of Lieut. Col. Pond. Quantrell himself supposed he had killed Gen. Blunt, and there was great rejoicing throughout the rebel States over his death.

The rebel Generals, Cabell, Marmaduke, Shelby, and Coffey,
were thus driven, by the victorious Union troops, to the very border of Arkansas. They were satisfied that any effort to reclaim the territory they had lost, would be unavailing, and resolved to collect their forces, and make a grand raid into Missouri, where the chivalrous exploits of plundering, and murdering unarmed citizens would be less hazardous than meeting the heroic men before whom they had so often retreated.

Accordingly, having collected about six or seven thousand guerrillas, Indians, bushwhackers, and the like, Cabell and Marmaduke started from the Choctaw settlements in the Indian territory, about the 1st of October, crossed the Arkansas river, east of Fort Smith, and leaving a part of their force with Marmaduke as a reserve, at Fayetteville, Ark., sent the remainder, under Gen. Shelby, to join Coffey at Crooked Prairie, Mo., and to make a raid thence to the interior of that State. This force numbered about twenty-five hundred men, and for a time their career of plunder and rapine was unchecked. They penetrated as far as Boonville, Mo., on the Missouri river, but being hotly pursued, they attempted to retrace their steps, but were brought to a stand at Merrill's Crossing of Salt Fork, about eight miles south-west of Arrow Rock. Gen. E. B. Brown, commanding the Missouri State militia, who had pursued them thus far, fought them for several hours, on the evening of the 12th of October, in the midst of a driving rain, and dispatched Lieut. Col. Lazear, with nine hundred men, to intercept them at Marshall, Mo., while he followed them with the remainder of his command. The plan was successful, and hemming them in between the two forces—numbering together but sixteen hundred—they were thoroughly beaten and routed, about one hundred and fifty killed and wounded, and several hundred taken prisoners, two guns and the greater part of their train, were captured; and when the broken and demoralized remnant reached Fayetteville, Ark., they were so thoroughly disorganized, that even Marmaduke could not rally them.

On the 20th of October, Gen. Blunt was relieved from the command of the Army of the Frontier, and Gen. McNeil, of Missouri, appointed his successor. On the 12th of November, a Convention was held at Little Rock, composed of loyal men, delegates from
a majority of the counties of Arkansas, to consult on measures for the restoration of the State to the Union. Other local Con-
ventions, for the same purpose, were held soon after. The rebels have, since that time, made occasional incursions into the State, but never succeeded in gaining permanent possession of any part of it.

In the summer of 1863, there was much disturbance with the Indians in the Department of the Northwest, though no exten-
sive massacres as in 1862. In the spring and early summer, small parties of Indians, Sioux of Minnesota and Dakota, penetrated the frontier lines at different points, although a guard of two thousand men were stationed along the frontiers, and murdered about thirty persons. Twelve or fifteen of these Indians were killed.

Early in June, Gen. Sibley ascertained that Little Crow, failing to obtain arms and provisions from the British settlements, had gathered a large force of Indians at Devil's Lake, in Dakota Ter-
ritory, five hundred miles northwest from St. Paul. He started with a force of about two thousand five hundred men, for that point, and sent General Sully, about the same time, with a large cavalry force, to ascend the Missouri, and co-operate with him in cutting off the retreat of the Indians. Gen. Sully failed to make the connection with Gen. Sibley, and the latter encountered the Indians on the 25th of July, near Missouri Conteau, and fought them for four days, pursuing them to Big Mound, Dead Buffalo Lake, Stony Lake, and the banks of the Missouri. In these engagements, the Indians lost sixty or seventy killed, and about one hundred wounded. Sibley's loss was five killed and four wounded. On the 3d of September, Gen. Sully met and defeated a large Indian force at Whitestone Hall, one hundred and thirty miles above the mouth of the Little Cheyenne. A part of these had participated in the previous engagements with Gen. Sibley. A large number were killed and wounded, and one hundred and fifty-six taken prisoners. Sully's loss was twenty killed and thirty-eight wounded. The Indians, after their defeat, fled across the Missouri, and a part of them took refuge in Idaho Territory, where, late in the year, they committed some outrages upon the emi-
grants.
Meantime, Little Crow, the daring and wily leader of the savage warriors, was killed by a settler near Hutchinson, Minnesota. About the first of July, he had entered Minnesota, accompanied only by his son, on a horse stealing expedition; and Mr. Lampson, of Hutchinson, and his son, who were out hunting, about six miles from the town, seeing two Indians prowling about, evidently bent on mischief, the former fired upon them, and the elder Indian fired in return, wounding Mr. Lampson. His son then returned the fire, and killed the elder Indian, and the boy made his escape. Neither of the Lampson's knew the Indian whom they had killed, and it was not till nearly a month later, that the boy, having been captured, acknowledged that it was his father, the warrior chief, who had thus been slain.

The most important rebel demonstration made in the West during the summer, was the extensive raid of the rebel General John Morgan, into Kentucky, Indiana, and Ohio. This movement was probably ordered from Richmond, simultaneously with Lee's expedition into Pennsylvania, as a part of a grand scheme to carry the war into the Northern States. The scheme failed signally, in all its parts, and while we may admire the boldness, we fail to appreciate the wisdom of the adventure.

After the battle of Stone river, Morgan had remained very quiet for some months, near McMinnville, and had done nothing to maintain his reputation as a skillful partisan chief. In the early part of June, however, Gen. Rosecrans had ascertained, through his scouts, and had notified Gen. Burnside, then in command of the Department of the Ohio, that Morgan was making preparations for another raid into Kentucky. The expedition was ready, and moved on the 24th of June. It consisted of three brigades and a battery of artillery, and numbered somewhat more than thirty-five hundred men. Besides the force Morgan had previously commanded, two brigades, the picked men of Bragg's cavalry, had been placed under his command. After a forced march, he reached the banks of the Cumberland near Jamestown, and, after resting his men and animals for several days, made a feint upon Tompkinsville, across the river in Kentucky, and thereby succeeded in drawing the Union forces to that point. This accom-
plished, he set his men to constructing flat boats, and moving with great celerity, crossed the river at Berksville, twenty-five or thirty miles higher up the Cumberland, on the night of the 1st of July, and by noon of July 2d, was on his way towards Columbia, Kentucky. The roads being heavy from rains, he did not reach that place till noon of the 3d. Near the town he was met by a reconnoitering party of Union troops, under the command of Capt. Carter, of the First Kentucky, who, not aware of the large force under Morgan's command, boldly attacked them, but was speedily repulsed, and Capt. Carter mortally wounded.

Some re-enforcements from Jamestown, shortly after joined this party, but having ascertained that Morgan's entire force was in Columbia, it was thought best to fall back, and notify Col. Wolford, who at once sent a courier with the intelligence to Gen. Carter at Somerset. By this delay, Morgan gained two full days on his pursuers. The pursuing force was composed of three small brigades of cavalry, under the command of Gen. Hobson, with Gen. Shackleford and Col. Wolford as his subordinates. Morgan moved, on the evening of July 3d, to Green river, along the turnpike, and on the morning of the 4th, attempted to cross in two columns; the one headed by Morgan himself, found a _tete du pont_ on the north end of the bridge, with other earth-works, defended by two hundred men of the Twenty-fifth Michigan volunteers, commanded by Col. Moore, which opposed his crossing. The rebel General sent a flag of truce, demanding the surrender of the post. Col. Moore replied at once, "If it was any other day, I might consider the summons, but the Fourth of July is a bad day to talk about surrender, and I must therefore decline." Morgan then sent two regiments to storm the work, but after repeatedly advancing upon it, they found the fire of its defenders too galling to be endured, and fell back with a loss of thirty killed and one hundred prisoners; among the killed were six prominent officers.

Foiled in this attempt, the rebels withdrew, and crossed at the upper ford, reaching New Market the same evening, and early next morning moved northward to Lebanon. Here was a garrison composed of the Twentieth Kentucky regiment, about four hundred men, under the command of Col. Hanson. Gen. Morgan sum-
moned them to surrender, but though without fortifications, Col. Hanson refused, and sheltering his men in the depot and adjacent buildings, defended the town for seven hours, when Morgan, in a rage, set it on fire, and the buildings in which the garrison were stationed having caught fire, the brave Col. Hanson at last surrendered. Morgan hearing of the approach of a Union force, drove his prisoners on foot before his cavalry to Springfield, passing over the ten miles in an hour and a half. Several of the men were so exhausted, that they fell on the road, and were immediately shot by the rebel officers. At Springfield they were paroled and dismissed. On the 5th of July, the rebels entered Bardstown, and surprised twenty of the Fourth U.S. cavalry, who however barricaded themselves in a stable, and held the enemy at bay for several hours. Finding that his pursuers were gaining on him, Morgan moved from Bardstown, as soon as possible, to Shephersdsville, on Salt river. Here he captured and plundered a Louisville train, but did no injury to the railroad, and moved forward to Lawrenceville, and thence to Brandenburgh, on the Ohio river, forty miles below Louisville. Here, lying in wait, he seized the steamer McCombe, as she made her landing at Brandenburg, and by hoisting signals of distress, attracted the Alice Dean to his side, and captured her also. With these boats, which he plundered, he was able to cross his troops to the Indiana side of the river. They were resisted at first, however, by a company of Home Guards from Leavenworth, Ky., but these were mostly killed.

On the 8th, while engaged in the transportation of his troops across on these boats, two of the Ohio river gun-boats appeared from above, and opened upon the boats; the rebels replied with a vigorous fire from their rifled pieces, and the gun-boats, having, it was alleged, no ammunition of the right character, soon withdrew. The entire force were not across the river until the morning of the 9th, and Morgan then burned the Alice Dean, but was prevailed upon to spare the McCombe.

Gen. Hobson, with his force, had pressed on with all speed, though the horses were much jaded, but reached Brandenburg only to see Morgan’s force trotting up the bluffs on the opposite
side of the river, and the Alice Dean in flames. Boats were soon at hand, however, and at three A.M., of the 10th, the Union forces were all landed on the Indiana side. Meantime a considerable part of Gen. Judah's division of cavalry, which had hitherto been guarding the region between the Barren and Cumberland rivers, were sent to aid in the pursuit of the rebels. Not being able to join Gen. Hobson, they were forwarded to Lanesville, and thence ascended the river in steamboats.

Morgan, having landed in Indiana, marched immediately due north to Corydon, where he met with some resistance, from a body of about two hundred Home Guards, but soon compelled them to
surrender, and killed a number of them for resisting his entrance to the town, burned some houses, plundered others, and compelled the owners of three mills to pay a ransom of one thousand dollars each, to save their property from the flames. Morgan's next stage, on the morning of the 10th, was to Salem, on the New Albany and Salem railroad, where his troops pillaged without restraint, killed several citizens, ransomed several mills at one thousand dollars each, and destroyed the railroad for some distance.

From Salem they proceeded to Vienna, on the Jeffersonville railroad, where they burned a railroad bridge, and bivouacked till morning. On the evening of the 11th, they reached Vernon, on the Ohio and Mississippi railroad, where Col. Lowe with twelve hundred militia was stationed. Morgan summoned Col. Lowe to surrender, but his reply was, "come and take me." Morgan then ordered him to remove the women and children, as he intended to bombard the town. They were removed, but, under cover of the night, the rebels left, having done as much injury as they could to the railroad. From Vernon, Morgan proceeded to Dupont's Station, and thence to Versailles, on the Ohio and Mississippi railroad, plundering and burning as he went. At Versailles he seized five thousand dollars from the County Treasurer, and much private property.

From this point he moved eastward, through Pierceville, Moore's Hill, Weirsburg Station, and Dover, to Harrison on the State line of Ohio, plundering the stores, houses, and stables of the towns, and also every farm-house on his route, taking clothing, jewelry, household goods, horses, carriages, &c. Recruiting his command with fresh horses all along his route, and obtaining abundant forage from the rich farms, the rebel general was able to move rapidly, and yet do a vast amount of mischief. His pursuers, while pressing forward with all possible speed, were delayed by the breaking down of their jaded horses, which they could not recruit with fresh horses from the farmers on their route, and the forage was so generally consumed that they were obliged to make foraging tours on the by-roads. The destruction of the bridges also caused some delay.

The militia of Indiana, had been called out, and about sixty
thousand responded, but so rapid was Morgan's transit through the State, in which he staid but four days, that these troops had no opportunity of active service. Gov. Todd of Ohio, had also called out the militia reserves of that State, and a large force of them had repaired to Cincinnati, which was threatened, the rebel force being within three miles of it. Gen. Burnside proclaimed martial law in the city, and ample provision having been made for its defence, he was able to announce, on the 13th of July, notwithstanding the proximity of the enemy, that the city was safe from any danger of attack.

On the afternoon of the 13th of July, the rebels left Harrison, burning the bridge over the Whitewater river behind them, and marched toward the Great Miami river, by several parallel roads, crossing it by the Miamitown, New Baltimore, and Coleraine bridges, each of which they burned, after crossing, and encamped at night about ten miles north-east of Cincinnati.

The next morning they passed through Glendale and Springdale, crossing the Cincinnati, Hamilton, and Dayton railroad, without doing much injury, but levying their contributions, as usual, on the houses and stables along their route, threatened camps Dennison and Shady, but were driven off by the convalescents who had been stationed in rifle-pits to defend the camps, burned fifty army wagons near Camp Shady, and reached the vicinity of Miami-ville, where they obstructed the track of the Little Miami railway, threw a train off the track, burned the cars, captured and paroled two hundred recruits, and passing through Batavia, reached Williamsburg at three p. m., of the 14th. Resting here for an hour or two, they pushed on, the same night, to Sardinia, where they encamped, after burning two more bridges. Their conduct had been the same as on previous days, and the number of horses stolen, had been nearly sufficient to re-mount the entire force.

Meantime, Gen. Hobson, though still continuing his pursuit with undaunted perseverance, and with the most hearty good wishes and co-operation of the people along the route, had been unable to overtake the enemy. The destruction of the bridges had necessitated wide detours, and on the morning of the 15th, he had been led nine miles out of his way, by the blunder of his guide.
MORGAN'S RAID.

1059

Reaching Sardinia on the evening of the 15th, he found himself about twelve hours behind the rebel force.

The military authorities at Cincinnati, on finding that Morgan was likely to give them the slip, had sent Gen. Judah's division up the river in steamboats, with orders to land at such a point as would enable them to head off Morgan from the south; bodies of militia were directed to move down upon him from the north, and the military committees in the counties on his route were ordered to obstruct the roads, and thus delay his progress, that his pursuers might the more readily come up with him. The gun-boats meantime, were to patrol the rivers, and foil all his efforts to cross.

Morgan had sent his brother, Col. Dick Morgan, with one regiment, from Williamsburg toward the Ohio river, in the neighborhood of West Union, Adams county, to ascertain the possibility of crossing into Kentucky, which, it was now evident, was his only safety; but Col. Morgan found bodies of militia in every direction, guarding the fords, and the gun-boats patrolling the river, and made his way back to the main body, which he joined near Jacksonville, Adams county. Morgan, on the 15th, left Sardinia, and passing through and plundering Winchester, Jackson, Wheatridge, and Jacksonville, pressed on toward Jasper, on the Scioto river. Six miles west of this town they found the roads obstructed, and the obstruction would have been sufficient to have entirely arrested their progress, had not Morgan caused a telegraph operator in his command to send, by means of a pocket instrument, a dispatch to Chillicothe, and the towns along the route from Piketon to Chillicothe, to the effect that he was approaching the Marietta and Cincinnati railroad. By this ruse, the axmen were called off to obstruct the roads above.

He was, however, detained several hours before reaching Jasper, which town the rebel troops entered on the 16th, and plundered, and burned some of its manufactories. After remaining here two or three hours, they pushed northward to Piketon, where the stores and dwellings were pillaged, a number of citizens murdered, and the women insulted. Finding that Gen. Hobson was close upon them, they left Piketon in the evening, having first burned the bridges over the Scioto, and encamped at Jackson,
Jackson county, about 11 p.m. At this place, they destroyed the office, types, and presses of the *Jackson Standard*, the Republican county paper, at the instance, it was said, of some traitorous citizens of the place. Gen. Hobson's force, who reached Jackson about twelve hours after the rebels left it, destroyed in turn the office and presses of the *Jackson Express*, the organ of the Peace Democrats. Leaving Jackson early in the morning of the 17th, Morgan made a move which proved fatal to him. Having learned that several thousand militia had congregated at Berlin, six miles north-east of Jackson, he advanced at once upon that place, tempted, perhaps, by his knowledge that there were twelve hundred government horses there. The Union forces were under the command of Col. Runkle, an experienced officer of volunteers, and numbered about twenty-five hundred men, tolerably well-armed, but all raw troops, and without any artillery. Col. Runkle, notwithstanding his inferiority in men and guns, resolved to hold his ground, and keep the rebels engaged, till Gen. Hobson could come up. He accordingly selected a good position, somewhat sheltered by woods, and having obstructed the roads leading to his front, awaited their approach. After plundering for a time, the rebels came out, deployed in line, and opened with their artillery upon his force, but finding that they made no impression, withdrew, after losing about a dozen killed and wounded.

The Union troops were now fast closing round the rebel raiders; Runkle's militia moving in pursuit from the north, as soon as it was evident he was unwilling to attack them; Hobson was but a few hours' ride to the west of them; to the east and south-east, one militia and two volunteer regiments from Gen. Scammon's Kanawha Valley division, had come down the river from Parkersburg, and were watching for them; all the fords between Portsmouth and Pomeroy were guarded by gun-boats; and from the south-east, Gen. Judah was moving up with his whole division against them, and on the evening of the 17th, had reached Centreville, Jackson county. Early on the morning of the 18th, Morgan marched from Berlin, toward Pomeroy, in two columns, one going by way of Wilkesville, the other through Vinton. After crossing Raccoon creek, and burning all the bridges over it, they found
their progress obstructed for two hours, by barricades, near the little town of Linesville. Passing these at length, they appeared before Pomeroy about noon, but finding the roads all blocked up, and defended by Home Guards, they departed, after slight skirmishing, toward Chester, where they did not arrive till evening, being frequently detained by barricades in the roads. Stopping only long enough to obtain some food and burn a bridge over Shady Creek, they pushed on southward to Buffington Ford, eight miles above Pomeroy, and opposite Buffington Island in the Ohio river. The advance reached the ford about three A. M., of the 19th, and immediately began to make preparations for crossing, while the main body, as they came up, went into bivouac in some corn-fields in the river bottom, east of the road on which they had come, and but a short distance from the river bank. They planted their artillery at the ford, so as to command the passage, and at four o'clock A. M., commenced crossing by means of a scow and swimming, and thus managed to convey about fifty over, though they were fired upon by Home Guards on the Kentucky side.

Gen. Judah and his escort, meanwhile, had come on from Pomeroy, and was riding with his staff and escort down the bluffs, into the river bottom, which was now enshrouded in a dense fog which prevented sight for any distance, though it was day-break. Suddenly they were fired upon by the rebels, who had discovered their approach, and the advance was thrown into wild confusion, and retreated toward the remainder of the command, causing the loss of one piece of artillery, and the artillerymen who manned it. In this melee, Major Daniel McCook, father of the two Generals by that name, who had joined the expedition as a volunteer, was mortally wounded.

The check which the Union troops had received, was of little benefit to the rebels. The fog rising in a few minutes, the Union cavalry recovered their self-possession, two sections of artillery were brought up, and opened upon the enemy, and under this fire the Eighth Indiana and Fourteenth Illinois cavalry formed and charged upon the rebels, driving them back, and recapturing the lost cannon and gunners. At this very moment, too, Gen. Hobson's advance, consisting of the Second and Fourteenth Ohio cavalry,
came upon the rear of the rebels, and attacked them with great fury, supported by the fire of two howitzers; simultaneously, a body of infantry which had been landed below, advanced up the river bottom upon the enemy, and the gun-boat Moore and transport Alleghany, had reached the island and were directing their guns upon the rebel force.

Thus hemmed in on three sides, the rebels had only the alternatives of surrender, or flight up the road along the river bank. Col's. Dick Morgan, Basil Duke and Smith surrendered successively, without conditions, to Gen. Shackleford, with their respective commands, about eight hundred in number. Morgan, with the remainder of his band, fled up the river, leaving all his plunder behind him, a most miscellaneous assortment of carriages, horses, mules, dry-goods in very large quantities, jewelry, hats, boots, shoes, and other articles of clothing, women's and children's dresses, kid gloves, laces, carbines, shot guns, rifles, pistols, sabres, &c., &c. Most of these articles were carried off by the militia and citizens, and very little found its way back to the original owners.

Morgan had fled northward, with two thousand of his men, to Belleville Ford, about fourteen miles above Buffington Island, which he reached at dark, and ordered Johnston's regiment to cross at once. The river proved, however, to be too deep for fording, and in the attempt to swim, over fifty of the horses and their riders were swept down and drowned. About three hundred succeeded in reaching the Virginia shore, and after long wandering and privation, reached the rebel lines in southwestern Virginia. While these were struggling in the water, the gun-boats came up, and by their fire drove back those who were attempting to follow, and Morgan, with the remainder, diminished by desertions and by the capture of many of those who from exhaustion fell to the rear, struck westward to Harrisonville, and thence southward, toward the river. Near Cheshire, some miles below Pomeroy, which place they reached about three p.m., of Monday, July 20th, Gen. Shackleford came up with them, and compelled them to stand. After a brief fight, in which the rebels lost about ten men, they sent a flag of truce, offering an unconditional surrender. Supposing, of course, when accepting it, that
it was a surrender of Morgan's entire force, Gen. Shackleford found, to his chagrin and indignation, that Morgan had slipped away during the parley, with six or eight hundred men, leaving Col. Coleman, with four hundred, to surrender. About two hundred more were picked up during the day in Meigs county, and a considerable number in Vinton county.

At day-break, on the 21st, Gen. Shackleford was again in the saddle, with six hundred picked men from Gen's. Hobson's and Judah's commands, in full chase after the wily fox, whom he was determined this time to capture, at all hazards. At the same time, a fleet of light draught boats were sent up the river with volunteers and militia, infantry, and cavalry, to guard all the fords between Pomeroy and Wheeling. Major Gen. Brooks, commanding the Western District of Pennsylvania, undertook to prevent their crossing between Wheeling and Pittsburg; while to head them off from the north, Gen. Burnside had sent two battalions of cavalry by rail to Columbus, and thence wherever the movements of Morgan might make their presence necessary. Gov. Todd also sent some troops from the State capital, eastward and southward, for the same purpose, and moved the militia of the south-eastern counties, so as to cover the routes likely to be taken by the rebels.

Morgan, meanwhile, was becoming desperate. His force was fast being reduced by fatigue and desertion, his ammunition was almost expended, and forces much larger than his own, were, as he well knew, concentrating upon him. He had no disposition to fight, but was only anxious to make his escape from the State, with the remnant of his command. Pushing north then from Cheshire with all speed, he reached the vicinity of Evening in Gallia county, twenty miles west of Gallipolis, on the morning of the 21st, and halted to feed his horses in some corn-fields. He perceived a force of about two hundred and fifty militia, under Major Sonntag, approaching. He immediately sent five men, with a flag of truce, demanding that they should surrender. The cowardly Major on being told that Morgan had several thousand men with him, at once complied, and the rebel chief thus obtained a supply of arms, and seventeen rounds of ammunition, for his men.
Moving forward toward Berlin, he came upon another body of militia, of about the same number, commanded by a Major Slain, of Pike county, who also surrendered upon demand. Having paroled these, and broken their guns, he crossed the Marietta and Cincinnati railroad at Vinton Station, and passing through Zaliska on the same road, encamped in the evening, four miles north of McArthurstown on the Logan road. From this point he took in general a north-north-east course, crossing the Rocking river near Nelsonville, and reaching Deavertown in the evening, where he captured a scouting party of twenty-five citizens from Zanesville.

The next morning, he was again early in the saddle, and at ten a.m., crossed the Muskingum at Eaglesport, where he was attacked by a militia regiment, under Col. Hill. After a slight skirmish, he succeeded in escaping from them, and at Cumberland met another body of militia about night-fall, but passing around them, kept on to Senecaville. About sixty of his men abandoned him at Cumberland, and went back toward the Muskingum, plundering on their way. They were captured the next day.

At five a.m., on the 24th, Morgan crossed the Ohio Central railroad, at Campbell's Station, eight miles east of Cambridge, burned the railroad bridge and station buildings, containing about twenty thousand dollars worth of produce, and several cars loaded with tobacco, and took ten thousand dollars from the office safe. He next proceeded to Washington, on the National road, where, having burned the bridges behind him, he determined to rest, but after remaining there three hours, Gen. Shackleford entered the town, and he had but just time to escape in the direction of Winchester; but his horses being comparatively fresh, while Shackleford's were thoroughly jaded, he got off in safety, and passing through Winchester, went on to Antrim, in the north-east corner of Guernsey county, and thence through Londonderry, Smyrna, and Moorefield, burning the bridges behind him. From Moorefield, he went toward New Athens, but finding a considerable force in that vicinity, turned and made for Cadiz, in Harrison county, which place he reached at eight a.m., on the 25th. From this point he again attempted to cross the Ohio near Warrenton, but
the river had risen the day before, and was not fordable. Turning northward again, he passed through Alexandria, crossed the Columbus and Steubenville railroad at Centreville, four miles west of Steubenville, where he encountered another considerable force, but avoided it, after a few shots, and proceeded north to Richmond, twelve miles distant, which he reached late in the evening; but finding his force pressed by Major Way's cavalry, Morgan pushed on toward New Lisbon, hoping, though against hope, to be able to reach a road which would lead him to Smith's Ferry, nearly opposite Wellsville. Major Way hung upon his rear, and skirmished with him nearly all night, and at last at eight o'clock, Sunday morning, 26th July, succeeded in forcing the rebels into a fight, between Mechanicsville and Salineville, and after a sharp action of an hour's duration, routed them completely, with a loss of two hundred in killed, wounded and prisoners. Securing his captives, Major Way continued the pursuit, the rebels straining every nerve to reach Smith's Ferry.

Meanwhile, Major Rae, in command of the other battalion of cavalry from Columbus, was pushing forward with all haste toward Smith's Ferry, rightly judging that the enemy would endeavor to escape there. After a very rapid march, he came upon the rebel lines at full gallop and a short distance in advance, but learning from his guide of a short cut to the river, he took it, and, by great exertion, reached the Ferry a few minutes in advance of the rebels, and drew up his force for action.

Morgan soon came up, and with an audacity almost sublime, sent a flag of truce, demanding that Major Rae should immediately surrender. The Major was, however, of different temper from the poor cowards whom Morgan had frightened into submission a few days before, and his reply was, that he would immediately charge upon them, unless they threw down their arms and surrendered unconditionally. Morgan sent back the flag, and attempted to secure better terms, but failing, accepted the Major's conditions. The place of surrender was about four miles south of New Lisbon. Morgan claimed for himself and his command the privileges of a parole, on the ground that he had, before meeting Major Rae, surrendered to a militia captain, at that time his pur-
suer, on condition of being paroled; but this claim was too preposterous to be allowed, and having been brought before Gen. Burnside, at Cincinnati, he, together with his officers, was, by that officer consigned to the Ohio State Penitentiary, until the rebel government should treat Col. Streight and his officers as prisoners of war.

Thus ended this extraordinary expedition, which, remarkable as it was for the rapidity of movement of both the rebel leader and his pursuers, and characterized by great daring and audacity, was utterly without justification by the laws of war, or the rules of military strategy, and bore more resemblance to the plundering raid of an Arab Sheik, or the foray of a Tartan chief, than to the justifiable expeditions of civilized belligerent powers.

An attempt was made by the rebels, about the middle of July, to invade Eastern Kentucky, with a view of creating a diversion which might favor Morgan's escape, but after penetrating as far as Lexington, they were routed by detachments from Gen. Burnside's army, and being vigorously pursued, many of them were captured, and all their artillery taken.
CHAPTER XLII.

SIEGE OF CHARLESTON—PARTIAL OCCUPATION OF MORRIS ISLAND—ASSAULT ON FORT WAGNER—BOMBARDMENT OF FORT SUMTER—BOMBARDMENT OF CHARLESTON—EVACUATION OF FORTS WAGNER AND GREGG.


The failure of the iron-clads to reduce Fort Sumter in April, 1863, so far from inducing the government to abandon that object, only led to renewed exertion to effect it. Charleston had been the birth-place of the rebellion, and its capture was therefore eagerly desired. The Secretary of the Navy believed that Admiral Dupont lacked faith in the iron-clads, and he was therefore relieved from the command of the South Atlantic Squadron, and Admiral Foote appointed his successor. That brave officer, however, was suddenly smitten with fatal disease, while preparing to take command of the squadron, which was then transferred to Admiral Dahlgren, an officer who had distinguished himself by his skill and science in the invention and casting of naval ordnance, but whose
service afloat as a commander had been comparatively brief. He had, however, full faith in the aggressive and defensive powers of the armored vessels which belonged to his squadron, and did not lack courage or energy in bringing them into action, whenever action could be of service in accomplishing the purposes of the government.

Admiral Dahlgren arrived at Port Royal Harbor on the 4th of July, and took command of the squadron on the 6th. About the middle of June, Gen. Hunter had been relieved from the command of the Department of the South, and Brigadier Gen. Quincy A. Gilmore, who had already distinguished himself by the reduction of Fort Pulaski, with cannon of long range, had been assigned to the command of the Department. Gen. Gilmore remained but a single day at Port Royal, and then proceeded directly to Charleston Harbor. The Union forces had, in April, taken possession of Folly Island, a long, narrow sand spit forming the outermost barrier to the south-east of the group of low marshy islands, lying south and south-west of the harbor. This island, extending from Stone's Inlet to Light House Inlet, and divided from James Island by a broad marsh and a crooked bayou, called Folly river, was of little value, except as a point of approach to the other islands on which were situated the harbor defences.

A lookout, one hundred and forty-five feet high, had been erected, from which, with a glass, all the defences of Charleston could be seen, and their strength estimated. Gen. Gilmore landed on this island, and from the lofty look-out, made himself thoroughly familiar with the task before him. It was indeed formidable. The defences which we have already—Chapter xxxvi—described as existing at the time of Admiral Dupont's attack in April, were still there, and had been rendered more formidable by the erection of sand works on Morris Island, and two lines of batteries on James Island. The upper end of Folly Island, which was heavily wooded, is separated by Light House Inlet, a fourth of a mile in width, from the southern face of Morris Island, where these new sand works had been erected.

Gen. Gilmore, aware of the previous failures of the efforts to attack Charleston, by way of Pocotaligo and James Island, as well
as by a naval assault alone, saw in this conformation of Folly and Morris Islands what he believed to be the true route, to effect the destruction of Fort Sumter, and the eventual capture of Charleston. In the movements he proposed making, secrecy was essential, and it was most sacredly maintained; horses, wagons, shovels, gabions, and fascines were sent up from Hilton Head; and Gen. Gilmore proceeded with the utmost expedition to erect two lines of siege batteries, covered from the view of the enemy by the woods, yet in such a position as perfectly to command the rebel batteries on the south end of Morris Island. In doing this, a road, entirely covered from view by the woods, was cut to the point where the batteries were to be erected, and brushwood laid upon it, to the depth of two feet, and earth thrown over this, to prevent the rumbling of cart-wheels and cannon trucks as they passed over it. The wheels of the wagons were well greased and provided with leather washers to prevent creaking. The horses of the loaded teams were led, and the teams themselves unloaded with the greatest care; five hundred men worked like beavers in the darkness, and one hundred more plied the spade by day.

The rebels tried in vain to ascertain what the Yankees were do.
ing, but did not suspect the erection of batteries, and on the day before their completion, Gen. Ripley, who was in command of the rebel forces on Morris Island, after a careful examination of Folly Island from his look-out, announced to his aids that the Yankees had no batteries on that island, and that the next day he should send a force of three hundred men to cross the inlet, and drive their pickets from the island.

Just seventeen days were required to complete the two lines of batteries, mounting forty-seven guns and mortars, the first line twelve hundred yards from the rebel batteries, the second twenty-two hundred, and both forming an angle of thirty degrees with the rebel line of fire.

The day following, July 10, was assigned for opening fire from these batteries. But Gen. Gilmore had previously been down to Hilton Head, and arranged with Admiral Dahlgren the details for a combined attack on Morris Island. The batteries were to open upon Morris Island, and fire as rapidly as possible; the iron-clad fleet at the same time to take position in the main ship channel off Morris Island, and enfilade the rebel batteries; and Gen. Strong's brigade to go up Folly river in launches, and secrete themselves behind the woods which skirt Light House Inlet on the left, await the opportunity to land on Morris Island, and carry the batteries by assault. But these arrangements might have failed of effect, or the rebel batteries have only been carried by a terrible loss of life, had not Gen. Gilmore provided to draw off the larger part of the rebel force, by a feigned attack on Charleston direct. For this purpose, General Terry was ordered, on the evening of the 9th, with his division, to proceed in transports up the Stone river, which separates James from John's Island, and landing on James Island, threaten a vigorous attack upon Charleston.

All of Gen. Gilmore's orders were fulfilled punctually, and the movements were perfectly successful. In the early dawn, forty launches, containing Gen. Strong's brigade, crept softly and with muffled row-locks up the Folly river to their destination, and at the word of command, two hundred axemen sprang out, and felling with rapid strokes the trees which had hitherto masked the Union batteries, laid bare to the astounded gaze of the rebels, embrasure
after embrasure, till forty-seven guns and mortars were revealed.

For the moment they were paralyzed at the sight; more than half of their force had been hurried off to Charleston to repel the threatened attack, and as at the firing of the signal gun the batteries opened upon them on one side, and the monitors on the other, they knew not what to do. Rousing from this stupor, they attempted to reply, but the accuracy of the Union firing, tore their batteries in pieces, and the explosion of the huge shells from the iron-clads shattered their guns and destroyed their gunners. They were already beginning to fly toward Fort Wagner at the northern extremity of the island, when Strong, landing with his brigade, from his boats, came charging down upon them, reached and captured the first battery, then the next, and the next, till three-fourths of the island, including all that part which was more than eight hundred yards from Fort Wagner, was in the possession of the Union troops. All this was accomplished before noon. Wagner could not be assaulted at once, and having, by the erection of some temporary defensive works, secured the ground already gained, Gen. Gilmore, who had already established his headquarters on Morris Island, permitted his wearied soldiers to rest. For himself, he consulted with the Admiral, and presently issued his orders for a combined assault on Fort Wagner, at day-break, the next morning. The plan of Gen. Gilmore was, 1st. To effect a lodgment on the southern portion of Morris Island. This he had just effected. 2d. To carry Wagner by assault, if possible; if not, to besiege and reduce it, and thus obtain possession of all the enemy’s works on Morris Island. 3d. From the positions thus gained, to reduce Fort Sumter. 4th. This accomplished, the vessels of war to remove the obstructions in the harbor, and running by the works on Sullivan’s Island, approach and bombard the city.

The assault was led by the brave and gallant Strong, with his brigade, while the Nahant endeavored to silence the fort. The storming party exhibited rare bravery and persistence, dashing through the terrible fire of the fort, at a double quick-step, and one regiment succeeded in reaching the fort, and, rushing up the parapet, battled with the enemy at the very threshold, but the sup-
ports could not come up, and they were compelled to fall back, and abandon the assault. The Union loss in this action, and in that of the previous day, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, was about one hundred and fifty.

Finding that Fort Wagner was a stronger work than he had anticipated, Gen. Gilmore determined to first silence it by a bombardment, and then assault it with an overwhelming force. He accordingly commenced the erection of siege batteries at distances from Fort Wagner, varying from eight to twelve hundred yards. Much of this work was performed at night, but Fort Johnson, on James Island, Fort Sumter, and Fort Gregg on Cumming's Point, opened upon the battery line with a slow fire, and Fort Wagner was only prevented from joining in, by the Union sharp-shooters, who picked off every gunner who dared to show himself at the guns which pointed inland. After seven days of severe toil, the batteries were completed, and the magazines filled, ready for the bombardment. The new Ironsides, which had hitherto been unable to cross the bar, was at last inside, and ready to join with the monitors in the action. Orders were issued to commence the bombardment on the morning of the 18th of July, and after a twelve hours' concentrated fire by gun-boats and iron-clads on the water front, and these powerful batteries on the land side, the assault was to be made at eventide. The scenes which followed are most graphically described by an eye-witness:*

"At half-past seven o'clock, Sumter opens with her morning salute, and throws a shell, which explodes near our batteries; and Wagner, seeing our gun-boats take their position in the channel, sends forth a welcome, to which the gun-boats immediately reply, delivering their fire in succession as they move around in a circle. This is the beginning of the bombardment; and the gun-boats, having from their previous practice acquired the accurate range, threw their shells at Wagner with effect, bursting many over the fort, on the parapet and sides, and in the moat. Soon our land-batteries open on Wagner, and disclose their whereabouts and calibre. Sumter, Wagner, and Gregg now reply vigorously, and

---

the cannonading becomes fearful. The report of Sumter's guns is very heavy, confirming the rumor that the rebels are using in that fort, fine English powder and double charges at that. At noon, the gun-boats withdraw, and the iron-clads move up the channel, and take position about a mile and a half from Wagner. With battle-flags flying, they redouble in thundering tones the sound of the cannonade. The new Ironsides is enveloped in the smoke of her terrific broadsides, the monitors belch forth fire and smoke from their turrets like small volcanoes, and the land batteries keep up an incessant fire.

"Our fleet and batteries fire with wonderful precision and effect; and such a continuous and heavy fire is poured into Wagner, that it seems impossible for any garrison to withstand it. Shells and solid shot fall thick and fast, in front-fire from the batteries and cross-fire from the fleet, the whole day long. Large holes are made in the parapet, and there is hardly a spot, either within or around the fort, that has not been hit. The bursting shells send cart loads of sand high into the air, the parapet is ragged and torn by the iron hail, and the smoke of the bombardment rests on it like a pall. Yet Wagner withstands it all, and her gunners fire with singular regularity at the fleet. Their flag is three times shot away, and as often some daring rebel leaps upon the parapet and again unfurls it to the breeze.

"All day long is Wagner thus bombarded, and in the evening our troops are found upon the beach, for the grand assault. They are arranged in two columns, the supports and reserves commanded respectively by Colonel Putnam and General Stevenson. The storming column, under General Strong, has already formed behind our battery line, and awaits the coming of its companions,—the supports and reserves. With colors flying and brave hearts beating, the regiments await in column by company the order to "forward." Now the cannonade redoubles its fury; our iron-clads and batteries roar with lurid flames, and the enemy, as if penetrating our designs, more stubbornly replies. As the twilight deepens, the flash of the guns becomes more vivid, and the shells of the rebel forts describe with their fuses, fiery circles, traversing the heavens in all directions; our batteries are one line of fire, the
monitors floating volcanoes, and the Ironsides gleams with continual broadsides; Wagner is enveloped in a sheet of fire and smoke; yet steadily she fires her guns which point sea-ward, and when we think her silenced, the fiery volume rushes from her embrasure, and a solid shot ricocheting by the fleet, tells us of men whom our fire can neither terrify nor silence. Sumter, Johnson, and Gregg gleam from their distant parapets; their shells burst over our batteries, but from them God protects the brave men who faithfully work our guns.

"It is now seven o'clock. The troops move slowly up the beach, and are soon lost to view in the gathering darkness. They are now beyond the battery line, and have joined the assaulting column under Strong. Seymour is with them, having a general command over all, while Gilmore and his staff choose a position for observation, which, while it gives a good view of operations, is by no means the safest locality on the island. The rebels have seen the preparations for the assault, and know that our troops are approaching the fort. Their forts are silent, our batteries and fleet have ceased firing, and a strange stillness succeeds the fearful roar of the day's action. What a moment of suspense is this, as we await the gleam of musketry, the whistling grape and canister which will soon greet our daring columns!

"Hark! the storming column is already charging along a narrow strip of land which leads up to the ditch of the fort. Sumter, Gregg, and Johnson, break their ominous silence, and pour a hurricane of shells among the dense columns. Now, Wagner, re-enforced, flashes with musketry, and from her embrasures and parapet, hiss the death-dealing grape and canister. But our men are undaunted. In the dark, and before a fort of which they know nothing, they press on, and shout a fierce defiance. In the midst of this whirlwind of death, they cross the ditch, rush up the parapet, and strive like heroes to gain the interior of the fort. Who fight more valiantly than the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts,—colored—as they struggle in the midst of this darkness and death to vindicate their race? They lead the advance, and follow, without faltering, the brave Shaw, as he ascends the wall of the fort. The parapet is reached, and their lines melt away before the terrible fire of the
enemy; but they fight on, though the voice of their Colonel is heard no more, and their officers have fallen in the death-struggle. Their color sergeant is severely wounded in the thigh, but falling upon his knees, he plants the flag upon the parapet, and lying down, holds the staff firmly in his hands. Noble Carney! A half an hour the conflict has been raging, yet the storming column has been unable to capture the fort. The supporting column comes up, and the battle rages more fiercely. What a work of death is here! The eastern angle of the fort is gained, and held by three hundred brave souls, against the onsets of a superior enemy, for over two hours. Who shall tell the history of these hours, with their deeds of valor, more heroic than the thought of man can compass? It will never be written; for the brave and good perished unseen, and the gathering darkness of death and night covered the wounds of heroes. Only three hundred men gain the interior of the fort! Where is the remainder of the Union troops, whom but a few moments ago we saw marching up the beach so proudly? Many of them are lying dead and dying on the parapet and in the ditch. See in the light of the hostile cannon, the mass of the wounded and slain strewed a hundred yards around; and in yon darkness, sneak to the rear the cowards who have deserted their flag and comrades.

"But the fight goes on; and against fate, men struggle for victory. Alas that such valor should come to naught! Officers and men alike are swept down in the merciless fire of the enemy's cannon; or, pierced by the unseen bullet, they call in wild agony upon God, and are no more. Strong and Seymour are wounded; the gallant Shaw is dead; Putnam has fallen, sword in hand, among the slain; and other officers, without number, fall in and around the fort, while striving to animate their comrades to follow them. But the rebels have made too fierce a resistance. As our columns were moving up to assault, Wagner was re-enforced from Cumming's Point; the garrison, which we thought had been killed by the day's bombardment, came forth uninjured from their massive bomb-proof, and poured a destructive fire of musketry and cannon upon our men, so sure of victory. Again, our troops had to charge a distance of fifteen hundred yards, before they reached the fort,
and that too, under the concentrated fire of the enemy’s fortifications. Death and terror have decimated our ranks, and fate has decreed that the valiant men who have fallen, are sacrificed in vain. The reserves are not ordered up; it would be folly to longer continue the struggle. The assault is repulsed. The small band of heroes who have fought so long, and so earnestly, to drive the rebels from the fort, retire from Wagner, and pass out of range over the heaps of their dead comrades. Three long hours have they fought, and fought in vain; Wagner cannot be taken by assault.

“As our forces retire, Sergeant Carney, who had kept the colors of his regiment flying upon the parapet of Wagner, during the entire conflict, is seen creeping along on one knee, still holding up the flag, and only yielding his sacred trust upon finding an officer of his regiment. As he enters the field hospital, where his wounded comrades are being brought in, they cheer him and the colors. Though nearly exhausted with the loss of blood, he says, 'Boys, the old flag never touched the ground.'

The Union loss in this sanguinary assault in killed, wounded, and missing, was fifteen hundred and thirty.

Although foiled in his expectation of carrying this formidable earth-work by assault, Gen. Gilmore’s reserves were equal to the emergency. Orders were immediately given for advancing the line of the batteries, and the construction of new ones, mounting in all thirty-seven guns, one, two and three hundred-pound Parrots, and two Whitworth guns of large size. A chevaux-de-frise, an abatis, and a breast-work of strong wire, crossed in all directions, extended across the narrow beach, which varies in width from twenty-five to two hundred and twenty-five yards, to prevent the enemy from charging upon their batteries. To the left of these batteries, in the deep swamp, he planted another battery, driving piles to a depth of twenty-five feet, constructing a firm corduroy road, two miles and a half in length, and sinking within the piles, ten thousand bags of sand, employing a thousand men for seven nights, and planting upon the battery thus reared a three hundred-pound Parrott, and a sufficient magazine.

Twenty-nine days and nights of incessant toil have passed, and
the batteries, more formidable than any yet reared in that harbor, are completed. In reply to the almost constant bombardment of Wagner, during this month, Gen. Gilmore fired an occasional shot, though in general he remained so quiet that the rebels suspected Sumter instead of Wagner to be the object of his preparations, and accordingly, they devoted all their energies to strengthen the rear or gorge wall of that fortress, hitherto the weakest. This wall was about six feet thick, of solid hard-burned brick. Upon its exterior face they piled a wall of sand bags, fifteen feet thick and forty-five feet in height, and upon its interior face a similar wall, making the entire thickness of brick and sand, thirty-six feet. They also shelled the working parties who were constructing the batteries, constantly, day and night, from all their forts and earthworks which could reach them.

The distance of the batteries from Fort Sumter was two and two and a half miles, and the rebel officers were confident that its walls could not at that distance be breached.

On the evening of the 16th of August, seven shots were fired, as an experiment, from these batteries. The first three fell short, but the remaining four struck either the wall or the parapet, and made a most decided impression. On the morning of the next day, the fortress flung extra flags to the breeze in defiance, and her parapets were hung with cotton bales, to protect the artillerists in charge of the barbette guns. The new Ironsides and four monitors commenced a vigorous bombardment of Fort Wagner, driving its garrisons into their bomb-proof for safety, while two of the monitors aided in the attack on Sumter. The batteries firing steadily and with the utmost accuracy, gave their undivided attention to the rear wall of Sumter. That fortress replied to them, and Forts Moultrie and Gregg poured their fire upon the iron-clads. The shot and shell from the batteries and from Fort Sumter passed, necessarily, directly over Fort Wagner, and added much to the other terrors of the garrison.

The bombardment continued through the day, without serious casualties to the force which manned the Union batteries, but Capt. George W. Rogers, of the monitor Catskill, and at the time Fleet Captain of the squadron, was killed on his vessel, by a plung-
ing shot, which crushed through the roof of the pilot house. Pay-
master Woodbury was killed by the same shot.

The effect of the day’s bombardment on Fort Sumter, was very
marked. The sand bags were thrown aside for a large space, and
the brick wall exposed. During the night, a slow fire was kept up,
and in the morning it was renewed, and before evening of the sec-
ond day, the wall was breached. The bombardment was steadily
maintained for seven days; the rebels, warned by the second day’s
experience, removed their powder, of which they had one hundred
and thirty thousand pounds in a magazine, directly in rear of the
gorge wall. At the end of the seven days, the fort was in ruins,
the lower casemates entirely blocked up with débris, the barbette
guns toppled down, and either sunk in the water, or buried in the
ruins; only two or three guns left in the casemates of the farther
side, and its whole outline completely broken up.

This accomplished, Gen. Gilmoré gave orders for the cessation
of fire upon the fort, except at long intervals, to prevent the
rebels from mounting guns in the ruins. The Chief of Gen. Gil-
more’s artillery, Col. Turner, prepared an accurate sketch of its
appearance on the 23d of August, which we copy.

On the 21st of August, Gen. Gilmore addressed the following
note to Gen. Beauregard, then commanding in Charleston:

**Headquarters Department of the South,**
**Morris Island, S. C., August 21st, 1863.**

To General G. T. Beauregard, Commanding Confederate forces,
Charleston, S. C.

General: I have the honor to demand of you the immediate evacua-
tion of Morris Island and Fort Sumter, by the Confederate forces. The present condition of Fort Sumter, and the rapid and progressive destruction which it is undergoing from my batteries, seem to render its complete demolition, within a few hours, a matter of certainty. All my heaviest guns have not yet opened. Should you refuse compliance with this demand, or should I receive no reply thereto within four hours after it is delivered into the hands of your subordinate, at Fort Wagner, for transmission, I shall open fire on the city of Charleston from batteries already established within easy and effective range of the heart of the city.

I am, General, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,


This note, by an oversight, was at first transmitted unsigned, and before a reply was received, twelve shells from the "Swamp Angel" Battery had been thrown into the city, a distance of four and a half miles, greatly to the astonishment of the rebel general and the citizens; the next day, Gen. Beauregard replied as follows:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA AND FLORIDA, Charleston, S. C., August 22d, 1863.

Sir: Last night, at fifteen minutes before eleven o'clock, during my absence on a reconnoissance of my fortifications, a communication was received at these headquarters, dated "Headquarters Department of the South, Morris Island, S. C., August 21st, 1863," demanding "the immediate evacuation of Morris Island and Fort Sumter, by the Confederate forces," on the alleged grounds "that the present condition of Fort Sumter, and the rapid and progressive destruction which it is undergoing from my batteries, seem to render its demolition, within a few hours, a matter of certainty," and that if this demand were "not complied with, or no reply thereto received within four hours after it is delivered into the hands of your (my subordinate,) commander at Fort Wagner, for transmission," a fire would be opened "on the city of Charleston from batteries already established within easy and effective range of the heart of the city." This communication to my address, was without signature, and was, of course, returned.

About half past one o'clock, one of your batteries did actually open fire, and threw a number of heavy shells into the city, the inhabitants of which were, of course, asleep and unwarned.

About nine o'clock this morning, the communication alluded to above, was returned to these headquarters, bearing your recognized official signature, and it can now be noticed as your deliberate, official act.

Among nations, not barbarous, the usages of war prescribe, that when a city is about to be attacked, timely notice shall be given by the attacking commander, in order that non-combatants may have an opportunity for withdrawing beyond its limits. Generally the time allowed, is from one to three days; this is time for the withdrawal, in good faith, of at least the women and children. You, sir, give only four hours, knowing that your notice, under existing circumstances, could not reach me in less than two hours, and that not less than the same time would be required for an answer to be conveyed from this city to Battery Wagner. With this knowledge, you threaten to open fire on the city, not to oblige its surren-
der, but to force me to evacuate these works, which you, assisted by a great naval force, have been attacking in vain for more than forty days. Batteries Wagner and Gregg and Fort Sumter are nearly due north from your batteries on Morris Island, and in distance therefrom, varying from half a mile to two and a quarter miles. The city, on the other hand, is to the northwest, and quite five miles distant from the battery opened against it this morning.

It would appear, sir, that despairing of reducing these works, you now resort to the novel measure of turning your guns against the old men, the women and children, and the hospitals of a sleeping city, an act of inexcusable barbarity from your own confessed point of sight, inasmuch as you allege that the complete demolition of Fort Sumter, within a few hours, by your guns, seems to you "a matter of certainty."

Your omission to attach your signature to such a grave paper, must show the recklessness of the course upon which you have adventured; while the facts that you knowingly fixed a limit for receiving an answer to your demand, which made it almost beyond the possibility of receiving any reply within that time, and that you actually did open fire, and threw a number of the most destructive missiles ever used in war, into the midst of a city, to them unawares, and filled with sleeping women and children, will give you a "bad eminence" in history, even in the history of this war.

I am only surprised, sir, at the limits you have set to your demands. If, in order to attain the abandonment of Morris Island and Fort Sumter, you feel authorized to fire on this city, why did you not also include the works on Sullivan's and James' Island, nay, even the city of Charleston, in the same demand?

Since you have felt warranted in inaugurating this method of reducing batteries in your immediate front, which were found otherwise impregnable, and a mode of warfare which I confidently declare to be atrocious, and unworthy of any soldier, I now solemnly warn you, that if you fire again on the city from your Morris Island batteries, without giving a somewhat more reasonable time to remove non-combatants, I shall feel impelled to employ such stringent means of retaliation as may be available during the continuance of this attack.

Finally, I reply, that neither the works on Morris Island nor Fort Sumter, will be evacuated on the demand you have been pleased to make. Already, however, I am taking measures to remove all non-combatants, who are now fully aware of, and alive to, what they may expect at your hands.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BÉAUREGARD, General Commanding.

To this Gen. Gilmore made the following rejoinder:


G. T. BEAUREGARD, COMMANDING CONFEDERATE STATE FORCES, CHARLESTON, S. C.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, of this date, complaining that one of my batteries had opened upon the city of Charleston, and thrown a number of heavy rifled shells into the city, the inhabitants of which, of course, were asleep and unarmed.

My letter to you, demanding the surrender of Fort Sumter and Morris Island, and threatening, in default thereof, to open fire upon Charleston, was delivered, near Fort Wagner, at 11:15 o'Clock a. m., of the 21st inst.,
and should have arrived at your headquarters in time to have permitted your answer to reach me within the limit assigned, namely, four hours. The fact that you were absent from your headquarters at the time of its arrival, may be regarded as an unfortunate circumstance for the city of Charleston, but it is one for which I clearly am not responsible. This letter bore date at my headquarters, and was officially delivered by an officer of my staff. The inadvertent omission of my signature, doubtless affords grounds for special pleading; but it is not the argument of a commander solicitous only for the safety of sleeping women and children and unarmed men. Your threats of retaliation for acts of mine, which you do not allege to be in violation of the usages of civilized warfare, except as regards the length of time allowed as notice of my intention, are passed by without comment. I will, however, call your attention to the well-established principle, that the commander of a place attacked, but not invested, having its avenues of escape open and practicable, has no right to a notice of an intention of bombardment, other than that which is given by the threatening attitude of his adversary. Even had not this letter been written, the city of Charleston has had, according to your own computation, forty days' notice of her danger. During that time, my attack upon her defences has steadily progressed.

The ultimate object of that attack has at no time been doubtful. If, under the circumstances, the life of a single non-combatant is exposed to peril by the bombardment of the city, the responsibility rests with those who have first failed to remove the non-combatants, or to secure the safety of the city, after having held control of all its approaches for a period of nearly two years and a half, in the presence of a threatening force, and who afterward refused to accept the terms upon which the bombardment might have been postponed. From various sources, official and otherwise, I am led to believe that most of the women and children of Charleston were long since removed from that city. But upon your assurance that the city is still full of them, I shall suspend the bombardment until 11 o'clock p. m., to-morrow, thus giving you two days from the time you acknowledge to have received my communication of the 21st inst.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,


Additional time was granted, not so much in consequence of the remonstrances of Gen. Beauregard,—whose insolence precluded him from respectful consideration—as at the instance of the Spanish and British consuls, who had respectfully addressed requests to Gen. Gilmore for a delay of twenty-four hours, to give the subjects of those governments time to leave the city.

But, though Gen. Beauregard refused to evacuate Batteries Wagner and Gregg, and Fort Sumter, Gen. Gilmore determined that he should do so. The bombardment of Fort Sumter was continued until the 23d of August, when its offensive power was completely destroyed, and though a small garrison still held it, and occasionally fired a gun from the front towards Sullivan's Island, yet so feeble was its fire, that it would have proved no obstacle to
the progress of the iron-clads up the harbor, if obstructions, torpedoes, piles, redans and forts further up the harbor had not still barred their progress.

While preparing to bombard Sumter, Gen. Gilmore had not neglected other measures, which, he was convinced, would speedily give him the desired forts, after Sumter was silenced, which alone of all the harbor fortifications had occasioned him much annoyance. His first parallel, and the batteries in it, thirteen hundred and fifty yards distant from Fort Wagner, were opened on the 18th of July; his second parallel, which was subsequently made the principal defensive line, and which contained the batteries which subsequently reduced Sumter, was opened by the flying sap, on the 23d of July, at a distance of seven hundred and fifty yards from Fort Wagner; the third parallel, also made by the flying sap, and four hundred and fifty yards from the fort, on the 9th of August. From this point the trenches were sometimes pushed forward by the flying sap, and sometimes by the full sap, as opportunity required. The fourth parallel, three hundred yards from the fort, was made on the 22d and 23d of August, at the very time Beauregard penned his letter which we have just given.

On the 26th, after a sharp contest, the fifth parallel was made on a ridge wrested from the enemy, at a distance of two hundred yards. From this point the approaches were simply zigzags, making very acute angles with each other, as there was not front enough for a parallel. The beach along which these parallels and approaches had been constructed, was only a narrow line of sand, varying, it will be remembered, from twenty-five to two hundred and twenty-five yards in width, having the ocean on one side, and a deep marsh on the other. The following sketch from a drawing of the Engineer-in-Chief, shows better than words can describe, the character and difficulties of the movement.

From the completion of the fifth parallel, on the 26th of August, there was much to discourage the besiegers. The daily losses were heavy, the men being compelled to work under the eyes of the sharp-shooters of the fort; the artillery was, to a great extent unavailable, and the progress made seemed slow and inconsiderable, in view of the losses constantly incurred. The men became
VIEW OF GEN. GILMORE'S APPROACHES TO FORT WAGNER.
dejected and discouraged. But amid it all, the Commanding General never gave way for an instant to discouragement, but renewed his efforts to hasten the consummation which he, more than others, saw to be rapidly approaching. He moved to the front all his light mortars, and kept them playing upon the fort, enlarged the positions of his sharp-shooters, obtained the co-operation of the Ironsides by day, used powerful calcium lights to blind the enemy by night, opened fire with as many of the heavy guns in his rear as he could, without danger to his men in the trenches, and thus kept the garrison, for the most part, confined to their bomb-proofs, while he sought to breach theirs, through a breach in the walls of the fort. On the morning of the 5th of September, he commenced a severe bombardment of the fort, which he maintained for forty-two hours, for the purpose of enabling his men to complete their work. During this time, the garrison of the fort did not venture out of their bomb-proofs, and the fire of the batteries was unanswered, except by the works on James Island.

On the night of September 6th, the long and difficult labor was accomplished; the counterscarp of Fort Wagner, on its sea-point, was mined by the Union sappers, formidable obstructions in the ditch removed; and orders issued for an assault at nine o’clock the next morning, which would have inevitably carried the fort; when the rebel commander, seeing the hopelessness of his position, evacuated the fort and Battery Gregg, on the night of the 6th, and seventy-five of his garrison were captured.

Gen. Gilmore announced this success, to the General in-Chief, in the following dispatch:

Department of the South, Headquarters in the Field,  
September 7th, 1863.


General: I have the honor to report that Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg are ours. Last night our sappers mined the counterscarp of Fort Wagner, on the sea-point, unmasking all its guns, and an order was issued to carry the place by assault, at nine o’clock this morning, that being the hour of low tide.

About ten o’clock last night, the enemy commenced evacuating the island, and all but seventy-five of them made their escape from Cumming’s Point, in small boats.

Captured dispatches show that Fort Wagner was commanded by Col.
ATTEMPT TO BLOW UP THE IRONSIDES.

Keitt, of South Carolina, and garrisoned by 1,400 effective men, and Battery Gregg, by between 100 and 200 men. Fort Wagner is a work of the most formidable kind. Its bomb-proof shelter, capable of containing 1,800 men, remains intact, after the most terrific bombardment to which any work was ever subjected. We have captured nineteen pieces of artillery and a large supply of excellent ammunition. The city and harbor of Charleston are now completely covered by my guns.

I have the honor to be, General, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
Q. A. GILMORE, Brigadier General Commanding.

The rebel batteries on Morris Island having thus come into his possession, Gen. Gilmore speedily mounted cannon there, which would reach the heart of Charleston, and tell upon the ruins of Sumter, and upon Forts Johnson and Moultrie.

On the 7th of September an expedition was fitted out from the fleet, consisting of about four hundred men, sailors and marines in about equal numbers, to make a night assault on Fort Sumter, with the intention of capturing its small garrison. The rebels by some means became aware of the intended assault, and had prepared for it. When the launches reached the ruins of the gorge wall, they were at once assailed by a terrible musketry fire, from the garrison, and all the rebel batteries in the vicinity opened at the given signal, a rapid fire upon the point where they intended landing, sinking three of the boats, and killing and wounding a considerable number of the men. One hundred and thirty of the
four hundred men were taken prisoners, including seven or eight officers.

Charleston was bombarded for considerable periods, day and night, and the lower portions of the city abandoned by its inhabitants. Though it was no longer, to any serviceable extent, a port of entry for the rebels, it was not and could not be captured by bombardment from our batteries at a distance, while on its landward side it had free access to supplies and re-enforcements, and these could only be cut off by an attack in its rear. On the night of the 5th of October, an attempt was made to blow up the ironclad frigate, New Ironsides, by means of a torpedo attached to a small cigar-shaped steamer, built for the purpose. This steamer was named the David, and was so low in the water and so small, that in a dark night she would not attract attention. The torpedo exploded, but failed to make any impression upon the Ironsides, while it sunk the torpedo steamer, and the crew, of three persons, were compelled to swim for their lives; two of them, the commander, Lieut. Commander W. N. Glassell, who was also the inventor of the torpedo boat, and the pilot, were picked up by the Ironsides' boats.

On the 6th of December, the Monitor Weehawken, the captor of the Atlanta, and one of the most efficient of the iron-clads, which had been engaged in the siege of Charleston, suddenly sunk, while at anchor in Charleston harbor, in a storm of some severity, and thirty of her officers and crew went down in her. A court of inquiry, which was held to investigate the cause of this disaster, reported that it resulted in part from the overloading of the bow of the vessel with too great a quantity of ammunition, from the leaving open of the hatches, into which large quantities of water were thrown by the waves, and from the previous straining of the vessel when aground, and when beached for repairs, which had caused the joints to leak badly. It is probable, also, that the severe actions in which the vessel had been engaged, and the terrible blows she had received from heavy shot, might have weakened her joints, and made her less seaworthy.

The siege of Charleston and the part taken by the navy, and especially the armed vessels, in it, led to an acrimonious contro-
versy as to the best plan for armored ships, the comparative value of turreted and broadside vessels, and the advantages and dis-
advantages of iron-clads as ships of war. The Navy Department
regarded the monitors as the best form of armored vessels, for
attack and defence in harbors, and multiplied their number, with
slight variations of size, draft, and plan, suggested by experience.
The broadside iron-clads, of which the New Ironsides was the
best, and for a long time the only efficient specimen, was regarded
by the Department with less favor, on account of its greater draft
and vulnerability, and because it could not carry the heavy fifteen-
inch Rodman guns, or the largest Parrott rifle guns; these guns
being necessary to breach the walls of strong fortifications, for
which the lighter guns of the Ironsides were inadequate, though
the broadside of that vessel was very formidable in an engage-
ment.

On the other side, the enemies of the monitors—among them
some eminent naval officers, though the greater part coincided in
the views of the Department—urged the un-seaworthiness of the
monitors, as evidenced by the loss of the original monitor off Cape
Hatteras; the sinking of the Weehawken, and the great peril in
which the Passaic was placed in her voyage southward; the im-
possibility of a complete and sufficient ventilation, which caused
a cruise in them to be dreaded by seamen, their liability to be
sunk by plunging shot, and the necessary slowness of their fire, as
so many objections to them which did not apply to ships con-
structed like the Ironsides.

Still another class of naval officers, and among them several of
the bravest and most gallant of the veterans of the old school,
objected to armored vessels entirely, and argued that wooden
vessels, of great speed, and carrying a powerful armament, were
preferable to iron-clads; that they could by means of a strongly
protected bow, if driven at full speed, crush and sink any armored
ship, while at the same time their superior speed enabled them to
escape the fire of the armored ships, and to bring their own guns
to bear upon the most vulnerable points of their antagonists. The
controversy is not yet definitely ended. Truth, probably, lies
between the extremes. For its appropriate purposes, each class
of ships is better adapted than either of the others. For harbor defence, and attacks upon formidable forts, the monitors are probably superior to any other vessel yet devised, while they are but illy adapted to ocean warfare; unless the monster monitors, the Dictator and the Puritan, shall prove exceptions; for sea-service, the Ironsides class, with perhaps some modifications, seem specially appropriate, while for blockading, for the chase of other war vessels, and even for naval engagements, a very fleet, staunch, wooden steam-frigate, armed with a powerful ram, and manned by a brave and fearless crew, with a commander equally brave, daring and skillful, possesses some advantages over either of the others.

Aside from two or three forays into the rebel territory, at Bluffton and Ashepoo, S. C., and Darien, Ga., the last two under the lead of Col. Montgomery and his colored troops, all of which resulted in the destruction of the railroad lines, commissary stores, and dwellings of prominent rebels, and the bringing in of large numbers of negroes, nothing more of importance was attempted in the Department of the South, during the summer and autumn of 1863.

The Department of North Carolina was, late in the Autumn, consolidated with that of South-eastern Virginia. The only important movement in this department, after the raising of the siege of Washington, N. C., was the expedition of Gen. Potter to Rocky Mount and Tarboro, N. C., which left Newbern on the 18th of July. It consisted of eighteen companies of cavalry and two of artillery, with four mountain howitzers. The expedition took possession of the villages of Greenville and Sparta, taking a number of prisoners and capturing the mails, and other Confederate government property; and thence one detachment proceeded to Rocky Mount, on the Wilmington and Weldon railroad, where it burned the costly trestle railroad bridge, over four hundred feet long, destroyed a large cotton mill, used for the manufacture of rebel army cloth, a rebel quartermasters' train, with a large amount of stores, a railroad train of thirty cars, loaded with ammunition, captured a paymaster, with fifty thousand dollars of State funds, and brought off a large number of negroes, with mules,
etc. The remainder of the expedition proceeded to Tarboro, where they destroyed two large steamboats, an iron-clad in course of construction, a number of iron rams, four cannon, two large buildings filled with commissary stores, the railroad depot, six hundred bales of cotton, and the extensive bridge over the Tar river. The property destroyed was estimated at five millions of dollars, and the railroad transportation on the Wilmington and Weldon railroad was broken up for several weeks. On their return, the expedition were harassed by the rebel troops, which had by this time collected, but arrived after a fatiguing march, at Street's ferry, on the Neuse, where they found transports ready to take them back to Newbern. Their loss in killed, wounded and missing was about fifty.
CHAPTER XLI.


After the severely contested battle of Stone River, the two hostile armies remained for sometime without any general movement. By that battle, both had been much exhausted, and though either army could probably repel any attack upon its well fortified positions, neither was inclined to take the offensive. The Union army therefore, remained in its quarters at Murfreesboro, and the rebel force at Shelbyville and Tullahoma, observing each other. Occasionally, raids and expeditions were sent out from either side, among the most important of which, was the expedition of Col. Streight, into Georgia, of which we have already given an account. The capture of Col. Streight's force, diminished considerably Gen. Rosecrans' cavalry, which was previously smaller...
AN ADVANCE URGED — IS MADE.

than was desirable; and his energies were tasked in recruiting it to the number, and training it to the efficiency, required in the mountainous and broken country through which his advance must be made.

Meantime, the government, anxious to prosecute the war with vigor, was urging him to advance upon the enemy. But, feeling that the next movement would involve great responsibility, and unwilling to undertake it until fully prepared, Gen. Rosecrans asked for more time. This was very reluctantly granted. In June, Gen. Halleck obtained information which led him to believe that Gen. Bragg was sending a large part of his army to re-enforce Johnston, then at Jackson, Mississippi, and he therefore urged Gen. Rosecrans to take advantage of the opportunity to drive Gen. Bragg into Georgia, and thus secure the release of East Tennessee from the possession of the enemy. Gen. Rosecrans replied, assuring the General-in-chief of his determination to move forward and strike a heavy blow, as soon as preparations for it could be completed; but expressing doubts of the material decrease of Bragg's force, and counselling the authorities to caution and patience. Some further correspondence, exhibiting a little irritation on both sides, took place. Gen. Halleck was urgent for an immediate advance, but Gen. Rosecrans insisted upon the necessity of full preparation before moving, for, by his corps of scouts, and his now well disciplined cavalry, he was fully informed of the strength and movements of his adversary, and of the extreme difficulties of the route to be traversed, difficulties which were not appreciated at Washington.

At length, on the 24th of June, Gen. Rosecrans ordered a general advance, so arranged as to compel Gen. Bragg, either to come out of his defences at Tullahoma and give battle, or evacuate them and retreat upon Chattanooga. The possession of this latter point was his ultimate object, and to the difficult task he bent all the resources of his vigorous and well trained intellect.

Middle Tennessee, south of Murfreesboro, is a broken, hilly country, the land rising into high barrens, having a spongy soil, becoming almost like quicksand, during heavy rains. These barrens are approached by narrow, difficult, rocky passes, few in
number, and affording strong natural fortifications to the army which holds them. Duck river and Elk river, both affluents of the Tennessee, cross these rocky barrens, from east to west, in nearly parallel lines, about twenty-five miles apart, and both have deep channels, flowing in ravines, with high and precipitous banks. The Union army was concentrated at Murfreesboro, and its immediate vicinity; the rebel army occupied a strong position north of Duck river, the infantry extending from Shelbyville to Wartrace, while the cavalry was posted on the right from Wartrace to McMinnsville, and on the left, from Shelbyville to Columbia and Spring Hill. Their immediate base was Tullahoma, the headquarters of Gen. Bragg, situated about midway between Duck and Elk rivers, and thoroughly fortified. They held, by strong detachments, Liberty and Hoover's Gaps, through the mountains, on the two macadamized roads running south from Murfreesboro, and commanding also the railroads from Murfreesboro and McMinnsville. The only other roads leading south, were four or five dirt roads, most of them very rough and difficult of passage, especially for artillery or wagon trains.

Gen. Rosecrans resolved to compel them to evacuate their position, by flanking it, and, deceiving them as to his actual intention, making a strong feint with McCook's corps against Shelbyville, where they expected and desired an attack, while Thomas' and Crittenden's corps were moved on several roads, at the left of the railroad, toward Manchester, Decherd and Cowan. The plan was successful. Granger's corps, and Sheridan's division of McCook's corps, were moved to Salem and Middleton, thus directly threatening Shelbyville, while Johnson's and Davis' divisions of the same corps, passed down the Wartrace road to Liberty Gap, which, after some fighting, they captured and held. Thomas' corps, moving quietly down the Manchester road, attacked the rebel force which were guarding the formidable Hoover's Gap, and the defile, two miles in length, known as Mott's Hollow, and after a gallant struggle, succeeded in driving them out of both, on the 26th of June, and the next day the advance pushed on to Manchester.

On the 28th and 29th, the remainder of McCook's, and most
ROUTES AROUND TULLAHOMA.
TULLAHOMA EVACUATED.

of Crittenden's corps, reached that place, and meantime, General Rosecrans had sent on Wilder's cavalry brigade and Gen. Beatty's infantry brigade, to destroy the railroad bridge over the Elk river, at Estill Spring, and tear up the railroad from Decherd to Cowan, to check and embarrass their retreat. The bridge was found to be strongly protected, and was not attacked, but the railroad near Dechard, was destroyed. Stanley's cavalry, supported by Gen. Gordon Granger's infantry, had moved on at the extreme right, towards Shelbyville; and finding no serious opposition, had moved upon Gray's Gap, near Fosterville, on the Shelbyville road, and encountering there a considerable force, drove them, after a brief action, to, and through Shelbyville, which place they captured, together with several guns, a large quantity of arms and commissary stores; the enemy suffering a heavy loss in killed and wounded.

On the 30th of June, Gen. Rosecrans having completed his preparations for attacking Tullahoma, in front and rear, issued orders for the attack of that stronghold next morning, but before the attack, he received intelligence from Gen. Thomas, that the enemy had evacuated it during the night. Gen. Sheridan's division of McCook's corps, and Brannan and Negley's divisions of Thomas' corps, entered Tullahoma in the morning of that day, and the infantry arrived about noon. Negley's and Rousseau's divisions pushed on, and overtook the rebels at Bethpage bridge, two miles above the railroad crossing, and at once engaged them. After a sharp skirmish, the enemy withdrew behind their intrenchments, on the south side of Elk river. During the next two days, the Union troops under Sheridan, Negley, Turchin, Mitchell and Davis, were constantly in motion, harassing the enemy in every movement, and giving him no opportunity to destroy the railroad, or do anything more than destroy the bridges. The pursuit was continued beyond Cowan, where it was found that the rebels had moved eastward toward University and Sweden's Cove, where the country was so broken that cavalry pursuit was not practicable, and it was reluctantly abandoned.

During this whole campaign of nine days, the rain had been constant and drenching, and the roads so bad as to preclude rapid
moved. The rain commenced on the 24th of June, and continued for seventeen days. The army moved on amid the storm, but the supply and ammunition trains were for several days completely stalled in the mud. Bragg made the best of his way, by railroad, with his defeated and demoralized troops to Chattanooga, burning the bridges behind him, and commenced fortifying his position, and also threw up defensive works along the Tennessee river, at every important ferry or ford, to Blythe's Ferry, about sixty miles above Chattanooga.

The Union loss in this movement, was eighty-five killed and thirteen missing. The number of killed and wounded on the side of the rebels is unknown, but Gen. Rosecrans captured one thousand six hundred and thirty-four prisoners, eight cannon, many hundred small arms, and a large amount of quartermaster's stores.

General Rosecrans' first object was to repair the railroad from Nashville and Murfreesboro to Stevenson, Alabama, the junction of the Nashville, Memphis and Charleston railways, thirty-seven miles west-south-west of Chattanooga, and three miles north of the Tennessee river. The completion of these repairs, and the bringing forward of the necessary supplies, occupied about six weeks. Meanwhile, the railroad was also repaired to Bridgeport, and the Tracy City branch, which was needed to bring supplies as near as possible to Crittenden's corps, was put in order.

The topography of the region which the Union armies were now about entering, is peculiar, and an understanding of it is necessary to the comprehension of the subsequent movements.

The Cumberland mountains are of considerable height, form a part of the Appalachian system, and separate the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers. They consist, in this part of their course, of two ridges. The Cumberland mountains proper, which descend in a broad, but broken plateau, and with many bold bluffs, towards the Cumberland, on the northwest, descending rapidly on the southeast, to the narrow valley of the Sequatchie. This river, for more than sixty miles, has forced a passage through the longitudinal axis of the mountain. Between the latter river and the Tennessee, is Walden Ridge, the easternmost range of the Cumberlands, with precipitous banks on each river. That range is
GEN. ROSECRANS' FIELD OF OPERATIONS.
passable for wagons at only two points, the Walden valley, from Dunlap to Poe's tavern, and from Thurman's across to a point opposite Chattanooga. Below the mouth of the Sequatchie, the hills and bluffs on the north-western side of the Tennessee, recede two or three miles from the river, as at Stevenson and Bridgeport; but on the south eastern shore, the Georgia mountains, for nearly the entire distance, abut directly on the river.

From the mouth of Lookout creek, nearly a hundred miles southwest, the Sand mountain range, whose northern-most spur bears the name of Raccoon mountain, hugs closely the left shore of the Tennessee, presenting, except at rare intervals, high and precipitous bluffs. Above this, and east of Lookout creek, Lookout mountain, a lofty palisade of rocks, rears itself, two thousand four hundred feet above the sea level, and, as its name implies, forms a lookout for a long stretch of the Tennessee valley. Its northern termination, a bold, abrupt bluff, is two miles below Chattanooga. East of this, is Mission ridge, a lower range of hills, which terminates on the Tennessee, three miles east of Chattanooga. East of this, is the Chickamauga valley, so called, from the west or principal branch of Chickamauga creek, which flows through it. East of this valley, the Pigeon range, higher, and with more precipitous sides than Mission ridge, and extending southward some thirty-five miles, joins Lookout mountain. The valley of the West Chickamauga, thus enclosed at its southern end by mountains, is designated as McLamore's Cove. East of Pigeon mountain, and separated from it by the valley of the East Chickamauga creek, is Taylor's ridge, a rough, rocky range, beginning at Ooltawah, and passing by Ringgold, to the west of Dalton. This range is traversed by only two or three wagon roads, passing through gaps several miles apart. The Chattanooga and Atlanta railroad crosses it, before uniting at Dalton with the East Tennessee and Georgia railroad.

It will thus be seen that the enterprise which Gen. Rosecrans had now undertaken, of capturing Chattanooga, held as it was by a strong force, and with all the fords and ferries of the Tennessee in its vicinity guarded, was one of great difficulty. Yet its capture was indispensable to the permanent occupancy of Knoxville,
or East Tennessee, by Union troops, and would facilitate the possession of Northern Alabama and Georgia, give command of the navigation of the Tennessee river, and aid in bringing back the hill country of those States to its allegiance.

Having made himself thoroughly master of the topography of the country, its practicable roads, fords, ferries, and bridges, the passes and gaps in the mountains, the valleys to be traversed, and their respective advantages, Gen. Rosecrans moved his troops as follows: General Crittenden's corps in three columns; Wood's division to Sherman, Palmer's to Dunlap, and Van Cleve's to Pikeville, and all descending the Sequatchie valley to Jasper, thence to cross the river at Battle Creek and Shellmount, having previously sent their brigades of cavalry, Minty's, Wilder's, and Wagner's, and one of infantry, up the east side of the Sequatchie valley to pass over the Walden ridge on the road already designated, and reconnoiter the north-west bank of the Tennessee river, from Igo's Ferry to Chattanooga; Gen. Thomas' corps, in two columns, Reynolds and Brannan's divisions from University, by way of Battle Creek, to occupy a concealed position near its mouth; Negley and Baird, moving from Tantallon near the tunnel, to take possession between Anderson and Stevenson; Gen. Mc Cook's corps, Johnson's division, to move by Salem and Larkin's Fork to Bellefont; Davis' division by Mount Top to Crow Creek, and halt near Stevenson.

These movements were completed by the evening of the 20th of August, and on the 21st, Wagner's and Wilder's brigades made a reconnaissance along the Tennessee river opposite Chattanooga, and shelled the town from the west side of the river, producing great consternation among the inhabitants and Gen. Bragg's troops. Gen. Rosecrans having brought his troops to the vicinity of the river, now made preparations for crossing; a work of great difficulty, as the practicable crossings were few, and these mostly guarded by the rebel cavalry, while from the top of Lookout mountain and other bluffs in the vicinity of Chattanooga, it was easy to keep a close watch on the river for many miles above and below that city.

These preparations were kept concealed as long as possible, and
the attention of the enemy having been called to the river above Chattanooga, by the appearance of the cavalry there, they were therefore less watchful of what was taking place below. The crossing was made by a pontoon bridge at Caperton's or Carperton's Ferry near Stevenson, by a pontoon and trestle-work at Bridgeport, by boats and rafts at Shellmount, and at Alley's Ferry at the mouth of Battle Creek. Davis' division laid the pontoon bridge, and were the first to cross upon it, on the 29th of August; the trestle-work and pontoon were constructed by Gen. Sheridan's division, but were not ready for use, till the 2d of September. The provision for crossing at Shellmount, was made by General Reynolds' division, and that at Battle Creek by General Brannan. General Thomas' corps crossed at all four points, and all were over by the 3d of September. Gen. Crittenden followed, his three divisions crossing at Battle Creek and Shellmount, except two brigades, sent up the river on a reconnaissance.

Having crossed, Crittenden's corps were sent to Wauhatchee, their advance to pass over the point of Lookout mountain, and threaten Chattanooga, while the main body kept up their communication with Gen. Thomas's corps, and the latter concentrated near Trenton, sending an advance to secure Frick's, Cooper's and Stevens' gaps, through Lookout mountain, the only practicable routes into the valley called McLamore's Cove. Gen. Thomas soon after occupied the head of that valley with his entire corps; McCook's corps had moved down to Valley Head, and Sheridan's had crossed at Bridgeport, and ascending Raccoon mountain, had reached Trenton, on Lookout creek. The two latter corps were ordered to concentrate at Valley Head, or Alpine, and throw a reconnoitering force across to Broomtown and Summerville, in the Broomtown valley, between Pigeon mountain and Taylor's ridge, thus not only threatening Rome, but ascertaining also where the rebel force was concentrated, and what re-enforcements were approaching it. Crittenden, meanwhile, was in the vicinity of Lookout mountain with his corps, out of view of the enemy, who were watching anxiously the movement of Thomas' and McCook's corps, which they feared threatened their communications from below, and might, at any moment, cut them off. Gen.
Rosecrans was thus attempting to flank Chattanooga. He had ascertained that it was too strong to be carried by direct assault, except with a fearful loss of life; but by threatening Bragg's communications below, he could compel him to leave his stronghold, and fight in the open field and without the protection of fortifications.

The attempt in this instance was attended with very considerable risk. Bragg's force was nearly equal to his own, and the latter had been informed by Gen. Halleck, after the movement commenced, that the rebel army was to be largely re-enforced, receiving Buckner's troops from East Tennessee, Johnston's from Mississippi, and Longstreet's corps from Lee's army in Virginia. Thus re-enforced, Bragg might evacuate Chattanooga for a time, only to attract the Union army into a position where, with his greatly superior force, he could crush them by mere numbers. Knowing the approach of these re-enforcements, and that his own, though ordered rapidly forward, could not reach him as soon as those of the rebels, it was very hazardous for Gen. Rosecrans to so separate his three army corps as that neither should be within supporting distance of the other. Gen. Rosecrans, however, felt compelled to take this risk, believing, as the event proved, that by a rapid movement, he could bring his forces together in season to thwart the enemy's movements, though a delay of twenty-four hours of either corps would have proved the utter ruin of his army.

Bragg evacuated Chattanooga, on the 8th of September; the rebels, on that day and night, having left the city and moved southward. Contrary to their usual practice, they had not destroyed the railroad, or the machine shops, although they had ample time for doing so; — a clear indication that they expected soon to resume possession of the town.

The advance of Gen. Crittenden's corps entered and took peaceable possession of the place at 8 o'clock P.M., on the 9th of September, and the remainder of the corps, with its trains, passed around the point of Lookout mountain on the 10th, and camped for the night at Rossville, five miles south of Chattanooga.

Meanwhile, Gen. Thomas had pushed his force across Lookout
mountain, and taken position in McLamore's Cove, and from his reconnaissances, concluded that Gen. Bragg was moving toward Rome. On the presumption that he had retreated by way of Ringgold and Dalton, Crittenden was ordered to leave but one brigade in Chattanooga, and follow vigorously. On the afternoon and evening of the 10th of September, it was ascertained that the rebels had not retreated by the railroad, as was supposed, but by the Lafayette road. General Rosecrans at once ordered Gen. Crittenden's corps to proceed to Ringgold, and send a reconnoissance toward Gordon's Mills, and open communication with Gen. Thomas, two of whose divisions—Negley's and Baird's—had passed through Frick's gap toward Dry gap in Pigeon mountain, toward Lafayette, but had met a heavy force of the enemy, and after a short but sharp skirmish, had fallen back through Frick's gap to a strong position in front of Stevens' gap, skillfully covering and protecting their trains.

On the 12th of September, Reynolds and Brannan's divisions of Thomas' corps closed up to Negley and Baird in their new positions, and Crittenden's corps stretched from Ringgold to Gordon's Mills, its advance being in communication with Gen. Thomas. The cavalry of this corps had had some severe skirmishing, the day before, with the rebel cavalry near Tunnel Hill.

Where was McCook's corps during these movements? a distance of fifty-seven miles south of the other two divisions, by the nearest practicable roads, and in imminent danger, as it afterward appeared, of being cut off by Bragg's forces. Gen. McCook had proceeded from Valley Head to the vicinity of Alpine, and sending a reconnoitering force to Broomtown and Summerville, had made the discovery that Bragg had not retreated upon Rome, but was concentrating his forces upon Pigeon mountain, above Lafayette, and that Johnston's force had already joined him, and Longstreet, which had reached Atlanta about the first of September, was pressing forward with all haste to re-enforce him still farther. Bragg's entire force was thus between McCook's corps and the corps of Thomas and Crittenden, though separated from them by Pigeon mountain. Gen. Rosecrans sent orders to Gen. McCook to hasten, with all prudent dispatch, to join the remainder of
his army. This he at once proceeded to do. His train was sent under sufficient escort to Lookout valley. There was a good mountain road from Alpine through Doherty gap into McLamore's Cove, but Gen. McCook, not aware of this, marched back to Valley Head on the night of the 13th of September, and thence up Lookout valley to Stevens' gap, where he crossed into McLamore's Cove, and on the 17th, occupied the right of General Thomas' position, his corps extending from Stevens' to Catlett's gap in Pigeon mountain.

The entire Union force was now on the west side of West Chickamauga creek, each corps within supporting distance of the other,
and on the 18th, they were moved farther northward, and McCook’s corps placed partly in reserve, Thomas being in the front, and his right wing overlapping McCook’s left.

While McCook’s corps were coming up, reconnoissances, by Minty’s and Wilder’s brigades, detected the presence of the enemy in large force on the east side of the West Chickamauga, especially higher up, and on the route toward Lafayette. Gen. Rosecrans, perceiving that a battle was imminent, made his final dispositions for it, on the night of the 18th and the morning of the 19th of September. For reasons not apparent, the order of corps was partially broken up, and the divisions were placed in the following order. Gen. Gordon Granger’s corps in reserve at the extreme left, near Rossville, to guard the two roads leading to Chattanooga, which it was the evident aim of the rebels to seize. About three miles further south, commenced the actual line of battle, Gen. Brannan’s division of Gen. Thomas’s corps occupying the extreme left, and next in order, Gen. Baird’s division of the same corps; then Johnson’s division of McCook’s corps, which Gen. Rosecrans had sent to support Thomas; next to Johnson was Palmer’s division of Crittenden’s corps, and adjoining him,
Van Cleve's division of the same corps; next came Reynolds' of Thomas' corps, and Wood's division of Crittenden's corps covering Gordon's Mills Ford, and Wilder's cavalry brigade just beyond, guarding the right wing of the force actually engaged. Four miles below, at Crawfish Springs, was Negley's division of Thomas' corps, observing Owen's Ford over the Chickamauga; and opposite him, on the east bank of the river, was a rebel division, which was endeavoring to cross. In reserve, west of Gordon's Mills, lay Davis's and Sheridan's division of McCook's corps, and immediately behind them at the Widow Glenn's house, were Gen. Rosecrans' headquarters.

Bragg had moved his army, by divisions, and had crossed his troops at several fords farther north, placing the Virginia troops in the advance. The battle, on the 19th, commenced by the attack of two brigades of Brannan's division, upon the rebel force, which seemed to be aiming at the Lafayette road, between the line of battle and Chattanooga. Brannan's attack was made about ten A. M., and was so vigorous as to drive the enemy back about half a mile, when a very strong column advanced to their support. This column, heavily massed, now attacked the left flank of Rosecrans with great fury, and drove back the remainder of Brannan's division, and threw Baird's division into disorder, when Johnson's division struck the attacking column of the enemy in flank, and drove it back more than half a mile, until his own right was overlapped, and in danger of being turned, when Palmer, coming in on Johnson's right, threw his division against the enemy with such force as to drive back his advancing columns.

Meantime the rebel divisions came swarming up, in numbers greatly superior to those of the Union troops as yet engaged, and overlapped Palmer's right, when Van Cleve's division came to his support, but was forced back, as was Reynolds', which came to its assistance; Davis' division now came up, most opportunely, and drove the enemy back, but the fresh rebel troops constantly advancing, began to press him so heavily that he was losing ground, when Wood's division came to his support, and for the time turned the tide of battle the other way. Gen. Rosecrans now ordered Gen. McCook to send Sheridan's division to the support of Wood
and Davis, and at three o'clock, that splendid division, coming up on the double-quick, drove back the rebels with such slaughter that they did not again attempt an advance upon the right. The overpowering of Van Cleve's and Reynolds' divisions had, however, given them an opportunity of driving Rosecrans' centre, and they were approaching rapidly toward the General's headquarters. Foreseeing this, Gen. Rosecrans had ordered Gen. Negley up from Crawfish Springs, and at half past four p.m. he reported at headquarters, and was directed at once to attack the rebel force, which was pressing back Van Cleve. He did so, with great vigor and steadiness. The twenty pieces of artillery, posted by Gen. Hazen, poured a storm of grape and canister upon the advancing column, and drove the rebels back toward the Chickamauga, till night closed the combat. Gen. Thomas had also sent Gen. Brannan's division to support Reynolds, but the fighting for the night was over when he arrived. Wilder's brigade of cavalry was posted on the Lafayette road, one mile north of Gordon's Mills, and maintained this position during the whole day. Minty's brigade of cavalry was sent from the same position at noon on the 19th, at Gen. Granger's request, to hold in check the rebel cavalry to the east of Rossville.

The battle of the 19th, though indecisive, terminated, on the whole, favorable to the Union army. There had been gallant fighting on both sides, and both had suffered severely, but though the preponderance of numbers was with the rebels, their loss had been the heaviest. They had failed, though developing their entire strength, both in men and guns, to carry either of the roads leading toward Chattanooga, which, indeed, were more firmly held than in the morning.

During the night, Gen. Rosecrans made some changes in his positions, shortening his line more than a mile. His troops, instead of being posted, as on the previous day, along the Lafayette road, were stationed on a road leading from the Lafayette to the Rossville road in a southwest direction, the left overlapping the Lafayette road, the army covering the gap in Mission ridge, and resting its right on that ridge in a strong position. Near the gap, in an elevated position, on the Rossville road, were Gen. Rose-
crans' headquarters. The position at Gordon's Mills was abandoned, but the pass through Mission ridge and the road from LaFayette to Chattanooga were important, and must be held at all hazards. During the night, a slight breast-work, of earth and logs, was erected in front of Palmer's and Reynolds' divisions, which proved of great advantage the next day. The order in which the divisions were placed, beginning with the Union right, resting on Missionary ridge, was: One brigade of Negley's division, Johnson's division, Baird's, Palmer's, Reynolds', Brannan's in reserve, two brigades of Negley's, Van Cleve in reserve, Wood and Sheridan, Minty's and Wilder's brigades of cavalry held the extreme right. Davis' division was in reserve.

The battle of the 20th, commenced on the extreme left, at half past eight a.m., the effort of the enemy being, as on the previous day, to turn the left flank of the Union army, and gain possession of the road to Chattanooga. Satisfied that Thomas, who was in command at the left, would be hard pressed, Gen. Rosecrans or-
ordered Negley to take his brigade at the right, and move with it to join his other brigades, in Gen. Thomas' command, and Gen. Crittenden to send a brigade to the right, in its place. There was a long delay and hesitation in obeying this order, which was productive of serious trouble, and Negley did not get his division into position till after ten o'clock. Van Cleve and Davis were next ordered to support the left, and took position near Wood's division. As it was represented to Gen. Rosecrans, by an aid-de-camp of Gen. Thomas, that Brannan was out of line, Gen. Wood was ordered, by Gen. Rosecrans, to close up on Reynolds, and Gen. Davis on Wood, while the remainder of McCook's corps were placed in readiness to go to the support of the left. In executing this order, occurred the first serious disaster of the day, and one which changed its fortunes. Brannan was not really out of line, as the aid-de-camp supposed, but his division was formed en échelon, to enable it the better to resist the onset of the rebels. Gen. Wood, on receiving Gen. Rosecrans' order to close up on Gen. Reynolds, understood it to mean that he should march past Gen. Brannan to do so, and in attempting to do this, he left a gap in the line of battle, of which the rebels took instant advantage, striking Davis in flank and rear, as well as in front, and throwing his whole division into confusion. The same attack shattered the right brigade of Wood, before it had cleared the space. The right of Brannan's division was thrown back, and two of his batteries, then in movement to a new position, were taken in flank and driven through two brigades of Van Cleve's division, then on the march to the left, throwing it into confusion, from which it never recovered till it reached Rossville. Sheridan's right brigade was routed, and the other two brigades, though making a gallant charge against the enemy's advancing column, and repulsing it more than once, were finally compelled to fall back, and reached Rossville by a circuitous route, but returned to support the Union left, late in the night.

By this disaster, two brigades of Davis' division, one of Van Cleve's, and Sheridan's entire division, together with fragments of regiments from Brannan's division and from Van Cleve's other brigade, were cut off from the remainder of the army, and driven
from the field; only Sheridan’s division returning, and that as a reserve force. Gen. Rosecrans, whose headquarters were in the rear of these troops, was at this moment hastening to Sheridan’s division, to bring it up to Thomas’ assistance, when he was overtaken by the retreating wave, and, greatly to his chagrin, was borne along with it, unable to force his way through to Gen. Thomas; the rebels, pressing upon the retreating troops with great ardor for some distance. They relinquished the pursuit, after a mile or so, and returned to assail, with new vehemence, Thomas’ sorely tried force. Gen. Rosecrans being thus forced, against his will, towards Rossville, and fearing the worst, sent his Chief-of-Staff, Gen. Garfield, to Rossville, while he himself went on to Chattanooga, to give orders for the security of the pontoon bridges at Battle Creek and Bridgeport, and to make preliminary dispositions, either to forward ammunition and supplies, should the Union troops hold their ground, or to withdraw the troops into a good position.

The main army was thus materially weakened, and the rebel forces came crowding upon them in greatly superior numbers, and many of their troops were fresh, and hitherto unengaged. But, availing themselves of the rough breast-works of which we have spoken, Palmer’s and Reynolds’ divisions swept them down in masses, with their grape and canister at short range, and when they pressed heavily upon the flank of Baird’s division, now forming the extreme left, Vandeveer’s brigade of Brannan’s division, which, though forced back, had recovered from its disorder, rushed forward, and charging upon the enemy, drove them back, while Baird and Johnson, with one brigade of Palmer’s division, restored the line.

At two o’clock, the brave heroes of the army, wearied with the constant pressure, and becoming short of ammunition, were looking eagerly, and not in vain, for assistance. The reserve corps, under Gen. Granger, hearing the firing, which, toward noon, began to come nearer and nearer, and fearing disaster, were eager to go to the assistance of their suffering comrades. Orders were given, and two brigades of Steedman’s division, accompanied by Gen. Granger and Steedman, rushed toward the scene of conflict.
The enemy's skirmishers tried to check them, but brushing them away from their path, they hurried on, and arrived in time to be hurled, in a headlong charge upon the enemy, as they were advancing, in great force, to crush the little army which had so obstinately defied them. They sent it reeling back. It was again rallied, and returned to the attack, but was repulsed over and over again, though inflicting heavy losses upon the Union lines. Toward evening, the enemy rallied for a desperate and final attack, summoning all his available men for the onset. He was met with great resolution, Gen. Hazen's brigade, of Palmer's division, sustaining the brunt of the charge, and under their steady fire, the enemy gave way, and sullenly abandoned the contest.

Just before dark, Gen. Thomas ordered the troops composing Reynolds', Palmer's, Johnson's, and Baird's divisions, to move toward Rossville. The enemy pressed on and captured several hundred prisoners from Baird's division, but did not follow them far, nor open fire upon them. Gen. Bragg himself fell back the same night toward Ringgold, and the battle field was left unoccupied, save by the wounded, the dying, and the dead.

At daylight on Monday morning, September 21st, the Union troops had formed anew in line of battle, at Rossville, but though they awaited an attack all that day, the rebels had suffered too severely, to renew the contest. On the night of the 21st, the Union forces were withdrawn to Chattanooga, and Bragg's army moved down the valley nearly to the junction of the Chickamauga with the Tennessee.

The losses of Gen. Rosecrans in these battles were: killed, one thousand six hundred and forty-four; wounded, nine thousand two hundred and sixty-two; missing, four thousand nine hundred and forty-five. Besides these, the cavalry lost about one thousand, making, in all, sixteen thousand eight hundred and fifty-one. He captured two thousand and three prisoners from the enemy. His losses in material were, thirty-six guns, twenty caissons, eight thousand four hundred and fifty small arms, and five thousand eight hundred and thirty-four infantry accoutrements. The rebel loss was stated, by their own commanders, at about eighteen thousand, and included several prominent generals.
The repulse, or defeat as it was first pronounced, was by no means decisive. The Union losses were heavy, yet they retained the substantial fruits of victory. Chattanooga, the key of East Tennessee and of Northern Georgia and Alabama, was still in their possession, and ever after held. The desperate efforts made for its recovery, have only resulted in further and more fearful losses. But for the unfortunate disaster which befell them on the 20th, the Union troops might have beaten back the rebels with far less loss of life and material.

A great clamor was raised against Gen. Rosecrans, both for the movements which preceded the battle, and for going to Chattanooga on the 20th, when cut off from the main body of the army. We have, we believe, demonstrated that it was only by the movements of Crittenden and McCook before the battle, that he could ascertain the position of the enemy, and make sure his own possession of Chattanooga. The feint of pursuing Bragg, and destroying his connections, was necessary to his own security.

In relation to the second charge, it may be sufficient to say that no other course was left to him. To attempt to force his way through to Gen. Thomas, would have led inevitably to his capture, a greater misfortune, certainly, than to have been swept back to Rossville. Had he attempted to regain the army by way of Rossville, he could hardly have reached it before night, and Gen. Sheridan, with all his efforts, could not get back till midnight. There were serious apprehensions that the day was lost,—though if brave and skillful fighting might yet save it, he knew that the able commander, then on the field, would accomplish it; and meantime it was indispensable to provide for either event, a retreat or a maintenance of his position. The allegations of cowardice or of intemperance, were too absurd and too inconsistent with the whole past career of the General, to be worthy of notice.

The comparative strength of the two armies has been variously stated, and grossly misrepresented. The rebel force, although it had received accessions from Johnston, Buckner, and Longstreet, did not much exceed eighty thousand men, and Rosecrans, aside from his cavalry, had not over fifty thousand, of whom not over forty thousand were engaged in the battles.
Bragg was severely censured by the rebels, for not attacking either Thomas or McCook, when they were so distant from each other as to be incapable of affording support; but there were, probably, adequate reasons for his delay, as the rebel authorities kept him in command for some months, and then calling him to Richmond, made him General-in-Chief.

Simultaneously with the movement of General Rosecrans, for the capture of Chattanooga, General Burnside, commanding the Army of the Ohio, had started upon an expedition to East Tennessee. General Buckner was then in command of the rebel forces there, numbering about twenty thousand men, indifferently armed, and strong detachments were stationed at the three passes or gaps, in the mountains, Cumberland, Big Creek, and Wheeler's, through one of which, it was supposed, the Union army would attempt to enter East Tennessee.

Gen. Burnside had, however, determined upon another route. Concentrating his forces at Crab Orchard, Kentucky, he prepared for the expedition. Knowing that the passage of loaded wagon trains over the mountains in his route, was slow and difficult, and in some places impossible, he substituted for them, pack mules loaded with commissary stores, procured picked horses for his cavalry and artillery, had his infantry mounted for rapid movement and the transportation of their necessary rations, and commenced his march from Crab Orchard on the 21st of August. Halting the first night, at Mt. Vernon, Ky., he proceeded over the most difficult and mountainous parts of Kentucky, to London and Williamsburg, Ky., which latter place he reached on the 25th.

Although delayed by heavy rains, he entered Tennessee on the 26th, and at midnight of the 29th, reached the banks of New River, and the next day, Montgomery, Morgan county. On the 1st of September, Gen. Burnside, with an escort, went to Kingston, while the army proceeded to London, where the East Tennessee and Georgia railroad crosses the Holston river, on a bridge of more than two thousand feet in length. This bridge the rebels burned in their retreat. On the 3d of September, the army reached Knoxville, and the inhabitants turned out en masse to welcome Gen. Burnside.
The people of East Tennessee, with very few exceptions, were firmly loyal, and had long begged and prayed for deliverance from the cruel oppression which they had suffered from the rebel authorities. In Gen. Burnside they hailed a deliverer, and heard, with the utmost joy, that the reign of terror was over, and that the United States Government was determined to hold the country permanently and securely. The rebel General Buckner had made his escape into Georgia, and joined Gen. Bragg, leaving, however, as he supposed, a sufficient garrison to hold Cumberland Gap. To this point Gen. Burnside next turned his attention, having, however, captured previously, a large rebel train and the cars and machine shops of the Virginia and Tennessee railroad.

At daylight, on the 7th of September, Cumberland Gap was invested by Gen. Shackelford, and its surrender demanded. This was refused, and Gen. Shackelford, having destroyed a mill which ground the grain for the rebel army, awaited the coming of Gen. Burnside. The rebel commander, on his arrival on the 9th, surrendered unconditionally, with two thousand prisoners, ten pieces of artillery, forty wagons, two hundred mules, four thousand pounds of bacon, two thousand bushels of wheat, and a large quantity of other stores.

At the same time, a column of cavalry advanced to Bristol, and drove the enemy across the Virginia line, and destroyed the bridges over the Holston and Watango rivers, to prevent their return into East Tennessee. By direction of Gen. Halleck, Gen. Burnside then concentrated his forces on the Tennessee river, from London west, so as to connect with Gen. Rosecrans’ army at Chattanooga. Troops were at this time hurried rapidly forward to re-enforce Gen. Rosecrans, whose position, the government justly regarded as critical. Gen. Hooker, from the Army of the Potomac, with two corps, was sent to his aid; Gen. Hurlburt, from Memphis, and Gen. Schofield, from St. Louis, were ordered to send forward all the troops they could spare, and Gen. Sherman, at Vicksburg, was called upon to move thither with his corps. Gen. Halleck also telegraphed to Gen. Burnside, to send down as many of his infantry as possible.

The government had determined to put Gen. Grant at the head
of this large and powerful force, but he was at this time in New Orleans, where he had been detained for some time, by injuries received in being thrown from his horse. Gen. Rosecrans might then, with comparative safety, sit down in Chattanooga, and repel the assaults of the rebel army, if he could keep open his communications, for the vast re-enforcements, on their way, would enable him, ere long, to resume the offensive. Unfortunately, he found himself compelled to withdraw his troops from the passes of Lookout mountain, which covered his line of supplies from Bridgeport. It subsequently cost a bloody battle, to recover this line, which the enemy occupied immediately upon his evacuation of it.
CHAPTER XLII.

GENERAL GRANT IN COMMAND OF THE MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI—Bragg Driven to Dalton—Longstreet Raised the Siege of Knoxville—Averill's Raid.


The Army of the Cumberland occupied a strong position in and about Chattanooga, their lines extending across the bend of the Tennessee. The attempts of the rebel commanders to dislodge them by a direct attack would undoubtedly have proved futile; but want of supplies was likely to compel the evacuation of Chattanooga,—the prize for which they had fought so stoutly, and sacrificed so much. Gen. Rosecrans withdrew his troops from the river front of Lookout mountain and the line of the Tennessee at its base, as his force was insufficient to maintain a line so extended. The enemy immediately occupied both, and thus cut off his railroad communications from any point nearer than Bridgeport on the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, while their strong force on Mission Ridge and its vicinity effectually prevented any supplies from coming.
from East Tennessee. At some seasons of the year, this, though inconvenient, would not have been a serious matter, as the road from Bridgeport or Stevenson via Jasper, that from Anderson, and that over Walden’s Ridge, and through the Sequatchie valley, were, in ordinary weather, in good condition, and though the supplies were by either route transported by wagon trains sixty or seventy miles, yet by proper effort the army might be supplied. But heavy and continued rains made these roads almost impassable; and the half-starved mules could not, by their utmost exertions, draw five hundred pounds a distance of six miles per day. The difficulty was increased by the destruction of several hundred wagons laden with supplies, and of a portion of the railroad between Nashville and Stevenson, by a rebel raid. Under these circumstances, the men were compelled to subsist upon half rations, and third, and even quarter rations were suggested; the draught animals were perishing in vast numbers for want of food, and a retreat was seriously considered.

At this critical period, Gen. Rosecrans was relieved from the command, General Thomas succeeding him. Generals Crittenden and McCook had been relieved shortly after the battle of the Chickamauga, and their two corps consolidated under Gen. Granger. Gen. Grant had assumed command at Louisville, of the Military division of the Mississippi, on the 16th of October, but did not reach Chattanooga until the 23d of that month. Gen. Hooker, who had come from the Army of the Potomac, with two corps—the Eleventh, and the Twelfth—and had been guarding the railroad from Nashville to Stevenson, was ordered forward to Bridgeport and Shellmount, and General Sherman, at the head of the Army of the Tennessee, was well on his way, though he did not reach Chattanooga till about the middle of November.

To avoid the disgrace and ruin of a retreat, some bold measures must be adopted. Gen. Grant was not long in devising a plan which was crowned with complete success. The Tennessee is a very crooked river, and just below Chattanooga it makes two great bends, the one nearest the city being eight miles in circuit, while the peninsula it forms is only one and a half miles across; the other making a sweep of thirty miles, while across it is but four
or five miles. By obtaining possession of these two peninsulas, the amount of wagon transportation would be reduced to ten miles, and with the measures he had already adopted, transportation by railroad and river could be secured to Shellmount and to Kelley's Ferry. To accomplish this, orders were issued on the 26th of October, for Hooker's command to move forward from Bridgeport through Shellmount to Lookout valley, and thence to Brown's Ferry, and while they were engaged in obeying this order, a force of fourteen hundred men was detailed from Gen. Thomas' army, under command of Gen. Hazen, who descended the river from Chattanooga, in fifty-six pontoon boats, carrying with them the material for building a bridge over the Tennessee at Brown's Ferry, six miles below Chattanooga, and opposite the narrowest portion of both peninsulas. Three miles of the distance on the river was guarded by rebel pickets, but the night being dark, and the boats keeping well to the right bank of the Tennessee, they succeeded in passing them without alarm, till just as they reached their destination, and being re-enforced by other troops, who had come across from Chattanooga, they constructed a strong and sufficient bridge, by noon of the next day, and had protected it by a strong fortification. By those means, wagon trains coming from Kelly's Ford could reach Chattanooga in a half day.

Gen. Hooker's army reached Shellmount, on the evening of the 26th of October, and the next morning advanced to Lookout valley, and during the day encountered some opposition from the enemy, who shelled their lines from Lookout mountain, but with very slight effect. They encamped in this valley on the night of the 27th. At two o'clock, on the morning of the 28th, Gen. Geary's division of Slocum's corps, which had bivouacked in an exposed position at Wauhatchie, about one and a half miles from the rest of the corps, were attacked by Longstreet, who hoped to surprise them and capture their train. Gen. Geary, however, stood his ground firmly, and other divisions coming to his assistance, the rebels were beaten back with severe loss, while the Eleventh corps captured and held the position occupied by the rebels on a spur of Raccoon mountain, extending eastward across the broader portion of the larger peninsula, and known as Moceaa-
Point. This spur or ridge, commanded the passage from Lookout valley around the nose or northern slope of Lookout mountain, the only route by which the rebels stationed there could communicate with the remainder of Bragg's army, except by the long and difficult route by way of Valley Head and McLamore's cove, a distance of nearly sixty miles. Lookout mountain was twenty-four hundred feet high, and utterly impassable for wagons or artillery. This movement, therefore, divided by this lofty barrier, Bragg's left wing from his main army, while it insured free communication for the Union troops, with their secondary bases, Stevenson and Bridgeport, and steamers immediately commenced plying between these points and Kelley's Ferry, occasionally extending their trips to Chattanooga.

This success was of incalculable value to the Union army. It insured their stay to Chattanooga, relieved them of all apprehensions of a failure of supplies, and rendered their front and right flank perfectly safe, while other movements, soon after made, secured their left flank from danger, and enabled them to make Chattanooga eventually a secondary base, from whence they could move forward again into the heart of the enemy's country. The first object, however, with Gen. Grant, was to push forward the needed supplies, as rapidly as possible, by railroad and river, from Nashville and Louisville, and thus provide against any temporary disturbance of his long line of communications. Wheeler, the rebel cavalry general, who, early in October, had cut the railroad line between Nashville and Stevenson, was terribly punished by Gen. Crook, about the 7th of the month, losing nearly two thousand of his men; and a small guerrilla force under Cooper, on the 3d of November, had been defeated, with heavy loss, by Major Fitzgibbon, at Lawrenceburg.

Sherman's army, on its way from Memphis, was delayed by the attacks of the rebels upon the Memphis and Charleston railroad, along which it was moving; but finding that on that route he would be subjected to constant delays, Gen. Sherman crossed the Tennessee, and continued his march to Stevenson, along the north side of that river, and about the middle of November, the head of his column reached Chattanooga.
Meantime, Gen. Bragg, with more audacity than skill, had detached Gen. Longstreet's corps, twenty thousand strong, forming nearly one-third of his effective force, to penetrate East Tennessee, and re-capture it. Gen. Grant was fully informed of this, and saw in it an opening for the defeat of both Bragg and Longstreet. Accordingly, he instructed Gen. Burnside to draw Longstreet on, resisting moderately at his out-posts, but falling back when pressed toward Knoxville, and to be prepared to hold him there in a protracted siege, while the army at Chattanooga should break his communications with Bragg, and defeat that general, and then send a force to compel Longstreet to abandon his siege. Gen. Burnside obeyed to the letter, while the newspaper correspondents, ignorant of his purpose, declaimed loudly against his retreating before Longstreet's force.

On the 14th of November, Gen. Longstreet, having moved, on the route of the East Tennessee and Georgia railroad, to the banks of the Little Tennessee river, was, on crossing that stream, attacked by Burnside's troops, and his advance driven back about a mile. The Union troops then retreated, and the rebels advanced to Maysville. The Union troops next made a stand at Lenoir station, as if intending to hold the railroad at that place; and though the rebels, on the 15th of November, assaulted it three times with great violence, they were each time repulsed. But the next morning, Gen. Burnside withdrew to Campbell's Station, where he again made a stand, and fought the rebels from before noon till evening. While thus detaining the enemy, he was pushing his trains into Knoxville, and placing them safely within its defences, which the garrison were working hard to improve. He continued to fall back, and after one more fight, retreated in good order into Knoxville. On the 18th of December, Longstreet commenced the investment of the city. Gen. Burnside duly advised Gen. Grant of the position of affairs, and that skillful commander merely replying: "We have them now where we want them," proceeded with the execution of the other part of his plan, which can be best be shown by a description of the topography of the immediate vicinity of Chattanooga, and the position of Bragg's army.

The rebel lines extended from Lookout mountain, on the top
and eastern slope of which Bragg had batteries, across Chattanooga Creek to Bald Knobs, nearly due south of Chattanooga, where batteries were also stationed, connected by lines of rifle-pits with Lookout mountain, and thence east by another line of rifle-pits of great strength, to Mission Ridge. That ridge, from this point to the East Chickamauga creek, consists of several summits, separated by valleys, of greater or less depth. The height of the ridge is about four hundred feet. At a point about due east from the base of Lookout mountain and in line with Bald Knob battery, Gen. Bragg had erected a strong lunette fort bearing his name. From this point, along the western slope and top of Mission Ridge, he had constructed a series of strong rifle-pits, and a mile farther north-east, a second fort. Two miles beyond this, nearly due east from Chattanooga, was another, also connected by rifle-pits with the preceding, and on the north point of the ridge, at the end of his line, a strong bastioned fort had been erected, joined to the rest of his defences by rifle-pits. The Tennessee river making a bend westward, four or five miles above Chattanooga, recedes between two and three miles from the northern termination of Mission Ridge; and along this valley, and in the valley of the East Chickamauga creek, the Chattanooga and Atlanta railroad passes
around the head of Mission Ridge, while the East Tennessee and Georgia railroad, extending toward Cleveland, passes through the gap or valley between the terminal peak of the ridge and Tunnel Hill, two miles below. The objects which Gen. Grant had in view were to gain possession of Mission Ridge, and at the same time to drive the enemy from Lookout mountain, and indeed from the front of Chattanooga, and to secure the command of the railroad to Knoxville. To accomplish these, he adopted a plan suggested by General William F. Smith, his chief-of-staff. One division of Sherman's command was sent down Lookout valley to threaten the communications on the rebel left, the remainder were on the north side of the Tennessee, opposite Chattanooga.

The North Chickamauga creek flows into the Tennessee, from the north side of that river; into this stream one hundred and sixteen pontoon boats were launched, having been brought thither by a concealed road from Chattanooga. Three miles down, and just below the mouth of the East Chickamanga, which enters the river from the south, a site had been selected for a bridge, and an isolated hill then offered a position for a formidable tete-du-pont, which by the bending of the river, and the proximity of the hills to the shore on the right or north bank, admitted of the posting of artillery that could sweep its front, and thus force a crossing, if the intended surprise were not completed. About three thousand men from Sherman's force were stationed near the North Chickamanga creek, to embark on the boats, and the remainder of two divisions, with their artillery, were stationed near the proposed site of the bridge. All was ready on Monday, November, 23d, but Gen. Grant finding that the rebel troops were in motion, decided to first make a reconnaissance in force, with Gen. Thomas' command from the centre.

Accordingly, in the afternoon of that day, Gen. Wood's division marched out, the heavy siege guns of Fort Wood opening at the same time upon the enemy's line, to which their batteries on the ridge replied, but could not reach the fort. The division soon encountered the enemy, and after a short but sharp action, charged upon their rifle-pits, and carried them suddenly, taking over two thousand prisoners, and capturing the batteries on the two hills
known as Bald Knobs. Gen. Wood was ordered to hold and fortify this position, and Gen. Sheridan’s division and Gen. Howard’s corps were sent to his support, and the captured ground was extended to Citico creek, the Eleventh corps driving out the rebels from their rifle-pits along that creek. The advance thus gained was of great importance, as it enabled the Union troops subsequently to pour an enfilading fire into the rebel rifle-pits and forts on their right.

At one A. M., November 24, Sherman’s troops were ordered to move, and entering their pontoon boats, the three thousand men moved swiftly down, hugging the right bank of the Tennessee, for three miles, in face of the rebel pickets opposite; then crossed, landing a small force above the East Chickamauga, and the remainder just below it. The boats, when emptied, were pulled to the other shore, whither the main body of Sherman’s troops had now marched, and near where the bridge material had been concealed. Before many hours, two divisions, with artillery, had been ferried over by the boats and the steamer Dunbar, which had been sent up from Chattanooga for that purpose. At noon, a pontoon bridge across the Tennessee, nearly fourteen hundred feet long, was completed, and another over the East Chickamauga, two hundred feet long. Têtes-du-pont were speedily erected, covering both bridges, and Sherman’s force crossed promptly, and leaving a sufficient guard at the river, proceeded to attack the enemy’s position on the north end of Mission Ridge. This they occupied without much opposition, as the rebels had evacuated it, and retired to Tunnel Hill, the next fort below. The same afternoon, a strong cavalry force, under an able officer, crossed both bridges and started on a raid to Cleveland, which it reached the next day, destroying the railroad, a gun-cap factory, and other places of importance to the rebels.

While Gen. Sherman was thus commencing his demonstrations upon the rebel right, Gen. Hooker was moving forward for an attack upon their left, on Lookout mountain. The rebels had abandoned their works on the west slope of the mountain, after the action of the 28th of October, but on the summit they had two sixty-four pounders, and on the east slope, near the point of
the mountain, a strong line of rifle-pits, and two pieces of artillery.

Gen. Hooker marched his men, at first, down Lookout valley, in full sight of the enemy, who supposed him moving to a gap some miles south of the point of Lookout mountain, but having this well guarded, they apprehended no danger from his attack. Having advanced three miles up the valley, he turned and began to ascend the mountain, a difficult task, but encountering no opposition, he was able in a short time to reach the palisades, which form a perpendicular wall, several hundred feet in height, and bar further ascent. He faced his troops to the northward, and proceeded in line of battle toward the point, or nose of the mountain, throwing out heavy lines of skirmishers in advance. Approaching this point, his skirmishers met with the rebel troops stationed along the front and western slope, and attacking them in the rear, surprised and drove them. As they retreated toward the point of the mountain where their rifle-pits were situated, Gen. Hooker pressed them closely, and attacking the rifle-pits in the rear, soon cleared them of their garrison, and turning their own guns upon them, he drove them head-long down the slopes. In a short time he had captured thirteen hundred and sixty prisoners, the most of whom proved to be unexchanged men of the Vicksburg prisoners, whom the rebel authorities had forced again into the ranks, assuring them that they were exchanged.

Turning the point of the mountain and coming upon the eastern slope, Gen. Hooker found a strong force of Breckinridge's men posted in rifle-pits, about half-way up the mountain, and these having had time for preparations, were ready to make a more vigorous and systematic defence. Meantime, the heavy guns on the top of the mountain, though they could not be depressed sufficiently to fire upon Hooker's troops, had commenced firing upon the Union batteries on Moccasin Point, the spur of Raccoon mountain. The heavy smoke descended and obscured from the view of the troops in Chattanooga, what was taking place high up the mountain, except when sometimes the lurid flash of the cannon, or the quick blaze of a volley of musketry penetrated the cloud. Thus this engagement was really fought "above the clouds."
The contest for the possession of those rifle-pits was stubborn and protracted. For more than an hour, victory inclined to neither side; Hooker's heavy line of skirmishers had been forced back, but the main body coming to their support, held the ground, but could not advance, while the rebels were equally unable to come out of their rifle-pits and drive them. The enemy, however, were deficient in men, the prisoners already taken by Hooker having seriously diminished their force, and as Hooker pressed gradually nearer, they were obliged to shorten their line, in order to prevent its being broken through, and in so doing, left their right flank exposed. This fatal blunder was instantly seen by Gen. Hooker, who at once ordered a charge by Geary's division and Whittaker's brigade, and putting himself at the head of his troops, led it, with all that reckless daring which has ever characterized him in battle. In five minutes, the rebels were escaping from their rifle pits in the utmost confusion, abandoning artillery, small arms and ammunition. A strong detachment, however, still held the Summertown road, the only practicable route leading to the summit of the mountain.

The flying rebels reaching this, rallied, re-formed, and attempted to regain their position from which they had been so hastily ejected. They charged upon the works with vigor, but were suddenly checked by the terrible fire which met and forced them back. Again and again they pressed forward, but were as often driven back by the steady resistance with which they were met. Two field pieces which they had abandoned were also turned upon them with fatal effect. Hooker's men were, by this time, nearly out of ammunition, and were beginning to drop out of line, as their cartridge boxes were exhausted. Gen. Hooker had anticipated this, and had twice sent back for ammunition, after obtaining possession of the road leading down the mountain to his camp, but it had failed to come. Just at this critical juncture, however, Carlin's brigade of the Fourteenth Army corps, two thousand strong, came in sight, and rushing upon the enemy at the double-quick, dispersed and shattered them completely, driving them back to the intrenchments they had thrown up for the protection of the Summertown road.
Having accomplished this by night-fall, Gen. Hooker sent word to Gen. Thomas, that he had taken the enemy's works on the slope of Lookout mountain, and could hold his position. But not content with what he had already gained, he determined to push on, and if possible, gain the summit of the mountain that night. Re-forming his men, he moved forward in the darkness, and after an hour's fighting, succeeded in intrenching himself within three hundred yards of the enemy's works, on the Summertown road. While throwing up hasty breast-works at this point, the Second Ohio regiment, Col. Anson McCook, who were in the advance, were furiously attacked by the rebel sharp-shooters. Leaping out of their intrenchments, the regiment sprang upon the enemy and repulsed them, though themselves suffering heavy loss. Hooker maintained this position during the night, and in the morning it was found that the rebels had evacuated the position on the Summertown road, and that on the summit of the mountain.

Immediately after taking possession of the mountain, Gen. Hooker moved his column southward by the road on the summit, descending by the Nickajack trace,—the route taken by General Jackson in his campaign against the Cherokees,—to the valley east of the ridge, and made the ascent of Mission Ridge, near the battle-field of Chickamauga. He then moved northward on the top of the ridge, taking in Rossville, and gradually driving in the rebel left. He thus acquired a position in rear of Bragg's line.

These movements were not completed till near evening, but he was in season to glean many prisoners, and some guns from the flying and routed rebel army which had, throughout that day, fought desperately on the heights of Mission Ridge.

The forts remaining to the rebels, after the capture of the bastion on the northern extremity of Mission Ridge, were Fort Buckner, on the plateau, on the summit of Tunnel Hill; Fort Bragg, a mile below and nearly opposite Orchard Knoll, or Bald Knob, the redoubt held by the Union centre, and Fort Breckinridge, further down the slope, in the rear of which, Gen. Hooker took his position that evening. All these were connected by strong, and in some cases, double lines of rifle-pits. Between the hill, captured and occupied on the 24th, by Gen. Sherman, and Tunnel Hill, on
which Fort Buckner stood, was a valley, sloping rapidly to the railroad, and exposed for the whole distance, on both its sides, to the deadly fire of the sharp-shooters in the rifle-pits, and on its farther slope, swept by the enemy's batteries. On the slope fronting Fort Buckner, Gen. Sherman had established lines of rifle-pits, and on the right and left had planted artillery, which partially enfiladed that fort, and which was nine hundred yards distant. The hill occupied by Sherman was in the form of a horse shoe, its wings partly enveloping Tunnel hill, and compelling him to send his storming parties on the east and west side of it, and out of sight of each other; but when they ascended the hill, both were in plain view from Sherman's works.

At an early hour in the morning, Gen. Sherman made a feint of an attack on his right, upon a body of rebels posted behind the railroad bank at Glass Station, in the valley, for the purpose of developing the rebel strength in his front, and of exposing it to his artillery, which, as they swarmed out from their works on the summit of the hill, commenced a most destructive fire of shells upon them. This object accomplished, he withdrew his troops, and awaited further developments on the left. Soon an attack was made by Corse's and Lightburn's brigades, of the Fifteenth Army corps, upon the left front of Tunnel hill, and the advance succeeded in effecting a lodgment upon the hill, and reached the crest of it without serious opposition, but as soon as they reached the plateau upon which the fort was built, they met a most destructive fire, both from the forts and the rifle pits, under the effect of which the men rapidly fled, leaving their dead and wounded in the rebel rifle-pits. The enemy attempted pursuit in heavy force, but the Union batteries, which had the exact range, rained such a tempest of shell upon that crest, that they were compelled to give up the pursuit. Upon the right, another brigade now moved forward, and, aided by the batteries, routed the rebels in the out-work, at the railroad station, and drove them up the hill to the fort, showering them with shell at every step.

Gen. Corse having withdrawn his men over the crest of Tunnel hill and re-formed them on the slope, was now joined by Gen. Smith's brigade, and the Eleventh corps, under General Howard,
was marched rapidly across the valley to the slope of the hill on the left, to support the storming party. Gens. Corse, Smith and Lightburn, now advanced with their troops, steadily and slowly, occupying three quarters of an hour in their progress to within less than a hundred yards of the fort, only to meet with the same fate, and retreat in the same way as the former assaulting party had done, and while the number of the killed and wounded was greater than before, two of the three generals, Corse and Smith, were among the number. Gen. Lightburn re-formed the men below the crest of the hill, and ordered them to lie down and await the attack of the enemy, should he venture to make one. During all this time, the batteries of the center, Gen. Thomas' army, were firing constantly, and with great accuracy, upon Forts Bragg and Buckner.

On the right of Sherman's force, another brigade had moved forward, and after skirmishing with the enemy for some time, succeeded in gaining a position, not fifty yards from Fort Buckner, which was protected by an abrupt ledge of rocks, which jutted out from the hillside. Re-enforced by a second brigade, they sought to hold this position, from whence they hoped to render the fort untenable, when the enemy, who had kept up a continuous fire of musketry upon them, began to roll heavy stones down upon them, inflicting serious damage. So much annoyed were the men by these novel weapons, that they sprang up, and rushed upon the fort, only, however, to be repulsed by its terrible fire, and compelled to fall back to their former position, where they lay down awaiting re-enforcements, and the order for assault. Gen. Sherman now ordered two regiments forward to their support, and as they came up, the brigades which had been lying behind the ledge of rocks, sprang up, and once more advanced upon the fort, while their supports toiled on after them. For half an hour they continued their slow and toilsome ascent, the guns of the fort raining canister, grape, shell and shrapnel most pitilessly upon them. Once the Union troops charged furiously upon the guns of the fort, but came back maddened with their failure. They had approached so near to the fort, that the flash of their muskets met that of the enemy, and though one brigade, unable to
endure the fearful blast of fire, broke and rushed down the slope, they stopped, as an officer sprang out of the limes, and uttered the command "halt," and the next moment they wheeled, formed in line, and were marching up the hill with the steadiness of veterans. Nearer, and still nearer, these brave troops drew to the fort, and in a very few moments more would have captured it, when Buckner, who was in command of the rebels, fearing the loss of the fort, brought re-enforcements from Fort Bragg, the rebel centre, and attacking the Union storming party in flank, poured in a cross-fire which they could not withstand, and they were again repulsed and forced to fall back. The rebels attempted to pursue, but coming round the hill they met Lightburn's brigade, which had lain there quietly since the first assault, and which now poured in a sudden fire upon them, which drove them back to the fort with heavy loss.

The plans of Gen. Grant, as usual, proved successful. While he had given orders to Gen. Sherman to assault the enemy at Fort Buckner, with such vigor and pertinacity as to retain his force at that point, and compel him to aid it with troops drawn from his centre; the Fourth Army corps, at Thomas' camp, on Orchard Knoll, were, all day, awaiting the signal to assail the enemy's centre, Fort Bragg and its rifle-pits. The ridge on which Fort Bragg was situated, was higher, steeper, and naturally more defensible than any other part of the rebel lines. It was defended, half way up, by very strong lines of rifle-pits. But the pertinacity of Sherman's assaults on Fort Buckner, had drawn from it about one half its garrison.

And for this, Gen. Grant had been waiting to give the signal for the advance of his charging columns. That signal was the firing of six guns, at intervals of two seconds, and as the last wakened the echoes, thirteen thousand men sprang to their feet, and moved forward on a rapid march toward Fort Bragg. The distance to the base of the ridge, was a mile and a half, and a strong line of rifle-pits encircled the entire base; beyond this was an ascent of four hundred feet, and another line of rifle-pits, which with the guns of the fort swept the entire advance. Above this, with a rocky ascent, very steep, studded with boulders, and made more difficult with fallen trees over its whole surface, and
then a strong earth-work, extending over a narrow plateau, on which were planted sixty-two cannon. From the place of starting at Orchard Knoll, to the summit of the hill, every foot of the ground was swept by the enemy’s cannon and the rifles of the sharp-shooters.

It was a most daring enterprise, to attempt to carry by assault, a position so strong by nature, and so strongly fortified. In all the past history of war, an assault had never proved successful, when the position was, as in this case, garrisoned by an adequate force. Gen. Grant had hardly hoped for the success which followed; but expected to carry only, the first, or possibly the second line of rifle-pits, and to subsequently assault the fort at the summit; but the men whom he had ordered to this assault, were the heroes of Chickamauga, and they were desirous of wiping out the remembrance of the repulse sustained on that bloody field.

At three and a half o’clock, p. m., the signal guns were fired, and after forming in two columns, one under the immediate command of Gen. Palmer, to assail Fort Buckner in rear, the other under Wood and Baird and Sheridan, to attack Fort Bragg, they commenced the march. Thirty minutes were occupied in passing over the distance to the base of the ridge, the enemy’s fire, meanwhile, though constant, not being very destructive. The rebel force encountered at the rifle-pits at the base of the mountain, was considerable, but after a comparatively weak resistance, they abandoned the rifle-pits, and attempted to reach the next line of defences. But few of them succeeded. Being closely pursued, many lay down in the trenches and surrendered, and some hundreds were shot down, as they fled up the steep ascent. There was no halting of the Union troops, as they passed through the first line of defences, and, till they reached the second line, they were partially protected from the enemy’s fire, by the fugitives who fled before them. The second line of rifle-pits was reached, and immediately carried; the rebels who occupied it, going, this time, down the mountain as prisoners, and flying with all speed, for safety, from the shot and shell of their own batteries, which rained a terrible storm of iron hail upon them, and also upon the Union troops. The summit was now to be gained, and the hill, from this
point upward, a distance of four or five hundred feet, was nearly as steep as a gothic roof, and so obstructed by rocks, and defended by fallen trees, that its ascent, under any circumstances, was exceedingly difficult; but now every inch of its surface was swept by grape and canister, from sixty-two cannon, and the garrison rolled down lighted shells, and huge rocks, upon the advancing Union troops.

Although orders had been given, not to advance beyond the first line of rifle-pits, the men were so eager, under the inspiration of success, that they rushed onward without orders, every nerve excited, every muscle at its utmost tension, and grasping firmly their muskets, they commenced the ascent, and in spite of every obstacle, reached the summit in twenty minutes, though many a brave man sank and died on that rocky slope. The rebels believed to the last, that none of them could attain the top unharmed, and when, at last, with a shout and cheer which waked the echoes of the neighboring hills, the last obstacle was surmounted, and the lofty summit gained, the enemy fled headlong, and in terrified haste, down the opposite slope, abandoning guns, arms, stores, every thing, if only they might escape with life. Gen. Bragg narrowly escaped being made a prisoner, and his adjutant was captured. It was but the work of few moments, to turn their guns and hurl upon them such a shower of grape and shell as fearfully to accelerate their speed.

Gen. Palmer, meantime, had been equally successful at Fort Buckner, and Gen. Hooker captured Fort Breckinridge, with many prisoners, the same evening. The rebels fled into the valley of the Chickamauga, and that night burned a wagon train of stores and ammunition, a mile in length, to prevent its falling into the hands of the Union troops. They were completely routed and demoralized, and their defeat was the more galling, from the fact, that on Saturday previous, 21st of November, Gen. Bragg had sent a message into Chattanooga, by a flag of truce, requesting the removal of non-combatants, as he intended shelling the city. Four days later, he was flying in hot haste, with the shattered remnant of his army, through the Chickamauga valley, more than twenty miles from the city he had threatened.
Gen. Grant did not repose upon his laurels. A pursuit was ordered early the next morning, not with a small cavalry force, as has too often been the rule with Union generals, but with three army corps, headed by Sherman, Hooker, Howard and Palmer. They reached Chickamauga Station, and found the rebels retreating, after having burned the greater part of their stores. They passed Pigeon Ridge, where a brief stand was made by the enemy, but a brigade of Davis' division charging up the heights, they fled again, and attempting to bivouac at Grayville, were driven thence by Palmer's troops. On Friday morning, the Union forces reached Ringgold, and drove the rebels through the place into Ringgold gap, a narrow defile through the White Oak Ridge, of such great natural strength that a few hundred men posted on the adjacent heights, with two or three pieces of artillery to sweep the gap, could hold a large army in check. Here they posted themselves advantageously, in large force, with four pieces of artillery. It would have been wise on the part of Gen. Hooker, who led the advance, to have halted at this point, and sending a flanking force through a gap below, to have attacked them in front and rear at the same time; but elated with success, he pushed forward, Osterhaus' division being in the advance, and was repulsed with heavy loss. One of Geary's brigades next came up and attempted to reach the crest of the hill, but were met by a terrible fire, and almost annihilated, and the enemy perceiving his advantage, charged with great fury upon the Union lines. Gen. Hooker now ordered the advance of his entire command — Osterhaus' and Geary's divisions — and directing a heavy fire upon their artillery, silenced it, and gradually out-flanked the rebels on the right and left, and carried the gap, taking three hundred prisoners, and driving the enemy forward in confusion. But this result was dearly purchased, for the losses in killed and wounded on the Union side, exceeded Hooker's loss in carrying Lookout mountain.

The Eleventh corps, under General Howard, had meantime been sent to Parker's gap, the second below Ringgold gap, in White Oak Ridge, and meeting with no opposition, pressed forward to the Cleveland and Dalton railroad, at Red Clay Station, and destroyed that railroad for several miles, thus effectually preventing
the junction of Longstreet and Bragg. They also captured about a thousand prisoners. During the battle of Ringgold gap, they were in the rear of the enemy, and could easily have attacked them. Relinquishing further pursuit of the rebels, who had fallen back to Dalton, Gen. Grant now ordered Gen. Sherman, with the Fourth, Fifteenth and Eleventh corps, to proceed as rapidly as possible toward Knoxville, and compel Longstreet to raise the siege of that city. The order was issued, and the march began on the 28th of November.

Meantime, Gen. Burnside’s army at Knoxville, had been suffering the discomforts of a close siege, for which they were unprepared. They had lost, in two unfortunate engagements at out-posts, previous to the commencement of the siege, a considerable portion of their cavalry, and supply trains of great value. The first of these engagements had taken place at Rogersville, Tennessee, on the 6th of November, where two regiments, the 2d Tennessee mounted infantry, and the 7th Ohio cavalry, had been surprised by a rebel force about four thousand strong, and defeated, with a loss of five hundred and thirty killed, wounded, and prisoners, the supply and ammunition trains of both regiments, and a battery of four pieces. On the 12th, a cavalry force in the vicinity of Maysville, was also surprised, and about one hundred and fifty captured, and the place plundered. The commissary stores in Knoxville were not sufficient for a long siege, and on the 18th of November, shortly after Longstreet invested the city, the troops were put upon half rations. The defences of Knoxville, when Burnside’s army occupied it, were very weak, but by great exertion on the part of the chief engineer of his staff, Col. Poe, they were speedily made nearly impregnable. On the 18th of November, Longstreet advanced to Armstrong’s farm, the outer line of defences held by troops under the command of Gen. Sanders, a young but brave officer, and after a long and severe battle, in which Gen. Sanders was mortally wounded, the Union troops fell back behind their second line of defences, with a loss of about one hundred and fifty.

Gen. Longstreet was poorly supplied with heavy artillery and ammunition, and the siege, though the investment was complete, was languidly conducted, for several days, and several sorties were
made by the besieged, some of which were successful. On the 26th of November, Gen. Bragg sent orders to Gen. Longstreet to raise the siege of Knoxville and join him; but that general, believing that he could yet capture the place, declined to obey. On the 29th, having probably received intelligence that Gen. Sherman was on his way to relieve the city, Gen. Longstreet ordered an assault. It was made with great vigor, but was entirely unsuccessful, and after a loss of about seven hundred in killed, wounded, and prisoners, the assailants fell back to their former position. On the evening of the 3d of December, Gen. Sherman’s cavalry reached the vicinity of Knoxville, and the main army came up on the 4th, when Longstreet abandoned the siege, and retreated hastily toward Virginia. Pursuit was immediately commenced, and continued beyond Rutledge, near the Virginia line. Here, having taken a strong position, he awaited attack.

A desperate fight ensued at Bean’s Station, which continued during the day, without very decisive result. Gen. Shackelford fell back at night about half a mile. His losses were nearly two hundred; those of the rebels, by their own statement, about eight hundred, but they had captured a part of Shackelford’s train. Longstreet retreated the next day to Rogersville, still nearer the Virginia line, and remained in that vicinity for some weeks, his men being very generally without stores, and unable to move over the rough roads of that region in winter.

This delay was also protracted, by the raid of Gen. Averill in Western Virginia, which had just been completed. That active and energetic partisan officer had, on the 16th of December, with a force of three regiments of mounted infantry, one and a half of cavalry, and Ewing’s battery, penetrated to Salem, an important station of the Virginia and Tennessee railroad, in South-western Virginia. He tore up and utterly destroyed the railroad for several miles, burned five bridges and broke down several culverts, cut and coiled the telegraph wires for half a mile, and burned three depots of rebel stores, containing one hundred thousand bushels of corn, fifty thousand bushels of oats, ten thousand bushels of wheat, two thousand barrels of flour, two thousand barrels of meal, several cords of leather, one thousand sacks of salt, thirty-
MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM W. AVERILL.

one boxes of clothing, twenty bales of cotton, a large quantity of harness, shoes, and saddles, equipments, and other stores, and one hundred wagons. These stores had been sent forward for Longstreet's troops. On returning, Gen. Averill found six rebel generals, Early, Jones, Fitzhugh Lee, Imboden, Jackson, and Echols, with their commands, arranged in a line from Staunton to Newport, on all available roads, to intercept him. Having captured one of their despatches, by which he learned the position of each General, he marched from the front of Jones to that of Jackson by night, crossed the river, and pressing in his out-posts, passed him.

Enraged at his escape, the rebel forces concentrated upon him at a place called Callaghan's, where they held every road but one, which they deemed impracticable. Over that one he escaped, crossing the top of the Alleghanies, and arrived at Beverly on the 21st of December, his command having, as he stated in his report, marched, climbed, slid, and swam three hundred and fifty-five miles in thirteen days. His losses were six drowned, four wounded, and ninety missing, and he had captured and brought in two hundred prisoners, and one hundred and fifty horses.

The results of the Chattanooga campaign were the capture of
over six thousand five hundred prisoners unwounded, nearly four thousand wounded, more than sixty pieces of artillery, over six thousand small arms, and a large train. The number of Union men killed, wounded, and missing, including the siege of Knoxville, was not far from five thousand. The number of rebels killed and wounded is unknown, but materially exceeded this.

At the close of this campaign, Gen. Grant issued the following congratulatory order to the troops under his command:

**Headquarters Military Division of the Mississippi, in the Field,**

**Chattanooga, Tennessee, Dec. 10, 1863.**

**General Orders No. 9.**

The General commanding takes this opportunity of returning his sincere thanks and congratulations to the brave armies of the Cumberland, the Ohio, the Tennessee, and their comrades from the Potomac, for the recent splendid and decisive successes achieved over the enemy. In a short time you have recovered from him the control of the Tennessee river from Bridgeport to Knoxville. You dislodged him from his great stronghold upon Lookout mountain, drove him from Chattanooga valley, wrested from his determined grasp the possession of Mission Ridge, repelled with heavy loss to him, his repeated assaults upon Knoxville, forcing him to raise the siege there, driving him at all points, utterly routed and discomfited, beyond the limits of the State. By your noble heroism and determined courage, you have most effectually defeated the plans of the enemy for regaining possession of the States of Kentucky and Tennessee. You have secured positions from which no rebellious power can drive or dislodge you. For all this, the General commanding thanks you collectively and individually. The loyal people of the United States thank and bless you. Their hopes and prayers for your success against this unholy rebellion are with you daily. Their faith in you will not be in vain. Their hopes will not be blasted. Their prayers to Almighty God will be answered. You will yet go to other fields of strife; and with the invincible bravery and unflinching loyalty to justice and right which have characterized you in the past, you will prove that no enemy can withstand you, and that no defences, however formidable, can check your onward march.

By order of Major General

**U. S. Grant.**

**T. S. Bowers, A. A. G.**

Of the battles around Chattanooga, Gen. Halleck said in his report, "Considering the strength of the rebel position, and the difficulty of storming his intrenchments, the battle of Chattanooga must be considered the most remarkable in history. Not only did the officers and men exhibit great skill and daring in their operations on the field, but the highest praise is due to the Commanding General for his admirable dispositions for dislodging the enemy from a position apparently impregnable. Moreover, by turning his right flank, and throwing him back upon Ringgold and
Dalton, Sherman’s forces were interposed between Bragg and Longstreet, so as to prevent any possibility of their forming a junction." During the month of December, there were occasional raids of the rebel cavalry on some portions of the Union lines, but these were repulsed with heavy losses to the raiders, and there were no important military movements in the vicinity of Chattanooga for some months.
CHAPTER XLIV.

DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF—MOVEMENTS IN WESTERN LOUISIANA—REULSE AT SABINE PASS—THE TEXAS EXPEDITION—EXPEDITION IN WESTERN LOUISIANA—TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DIVISION.


The navigation of the Mississippi having been opened, and the presumptuous advances of the rebels in the region of the Teche effectually repulsed, Gen. Banks turned his attention to other measures for restoring to the Union, portions of the territory of which the rebels had hitherto held undisputed possession. Except the temporary occupation of Galveston island and harbor, in the autumn of 1862, they had so far held the whole of Texas. Its loyal people had suffered terribly from rebel oppression, many had
become exiles, and thousands had been cruelly murdered. The government was anxious to relieve the devoted unionists of that State, and at the same time debar the rebels from the aid in men and supplies which, hitherto, they had obtained from it. The Texan troops had been among the boldest and most reckless of their soldiers. From the large and fertile plains of that State had come the cattle for their commissariat; and much of the cotton shipped to England, came from the Rio Grande, and nominally from the Mexican port of Matamoras, and thither were brought in exchange, small arms, ammunition, clothing, equipments, and whatever else was necessary to keep the rebellion alive. The possession of Texas, or at least of its few sea-ports, by Union forces, was therefore equally a dictate of humanity and of wise military policy. Hitherto, however, there had been no opportunity for the favorable prosecution of such an expedition. It must be fitted out from New Orleans, where with the Mississippi partially in the possession of the rebels, was a loyal force strong enough to hold only the territory already captured, with four-fifths of Arkansas, and two thirds of Louisiana in the hands of the rebels, under leaders as skillful as Dick Taylor, Price and Hindman, and a considerable rebel force farther west, under Magruder. Such circumstances had hitherto prevented a movement for the relief of Texas.

Now, however, all this was changed; the Mississippi, throughout its entire course, was free; no rebel keel vexed its waters, and though occasionally a prowling guerrilla band stole along its shores, and fired into peaceful vessels, this was but a temporary annoyance. Arkansas, except in the extreme south-west and north-west, was freed from rebel armies, which so long had occupied it. Central Louisiana was, in part, relieved from the band of desperadoes that heretofore had moved at will among its many and intricate water-courses; and what was still more important, the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and the new levies of the summer and early autumn, had left a sufficient force at liberty for the contemplated enterprise.

Careful investigation and deliberation were, however, necessary, for the expedition involved many difficulties. To penetrate overland through Western Louisiana and Eastern Texas, to the Rio
ATTACK ON SABINE PASS.

Grande, was both difficult and dangerous; it would require a very large force and an immense train; numerous wide and deep rivers were to be crossed, requiring pontoons; the roads for the most part were miry and heavy; and to wait the progress of the trains, would be to give time for the rebels to concentrate in front, and obstruct the passage of an army.

In Texas there were narrow defiles, and difficult and dense forests to traverse, and, between Indianola and the Rio Grande, was a dry and desolate plain, covered, except on a single highway, only with the dense chapperel or cactus thicket, where passage must necessarily be exceedingly slow, and perilous.

If the attack should be made by sea, the Texas coast of the gulf presented but few even tolerable ports; sand-bars obstructed the entrance of almost every harbor, and forbade the passage of vessels drawing above ten feet; while the destructive Norther, a cold wind sweeping down from the Rocky Mountains, and lasting often for a week, endangered the vessels riding at anchor along the coast, and periled the lives of the horses and cattle needed for land service.

A thorough knowledge of the coast, and especially of the region adjacent to its ports, was also wanting. But notwithstanding the difficulties to be encountered, Gen. Banks was fully determined upon the invasion of Texas, and the administration were ready to second the enterprise. Maj. Gen. Franklin was sent from the Army of the Potomac to take command of one of the corps, that were to take part in the expedition, and Gen. Ord the other, while Gen. Banks was to have the chief command of the army.

While accumulating the supplies, men, and vessels of light draft, for the more important enterprises of the expedition, it was decided to attack, with a moderate force, Sabine city, lying at the outlet of Sabine lake, the estuary of Sabine river, and at the boundary line between Louisiana and Texas. The place was supposed to be indifferently fortified; the defense consisting, it was believed, of two thirty-four pounders, en barbette, a battery of small field pieces, and two bay steamers, which had been converted into rams. The force sent on this expedition was about four thousand men of the Nineteenth Army corps, under command of
Major Gen. Franklin, and Brig. Gen. Weitzel, who embarked on transports convoyed by the gun-boats Clifton, Sachem, Arizona and Granite City.

It was arranged with Commodore Bell commanding the West Gulf Squadron, that this attack should be made by the gun-boats, on the morning of the 7th of September, the land troops having first been landed under their protection, and that the small fort should first be reduced, and which the Union troops were at once to occupy.

The scheme failed in all its parts. The blockading vessel, for which they steered, was off, pursuing a blockade-runner, and in following her, they were so delayed, that they did not enter the Pass, till the afternoon of the 8th. The troops, on attempting to land, found themselves at the edge of an impassable swamp, the Granite City protecting them in their attempts to find solid ground. The Clifton and Sachem, followed by the Arizona, a gun-boat of greater draft, steamed in front of the fortifications, and for some time threw their huge shell directly into the rebel works, without eliciting a reply. At length, the rebels opened upon the gun-boats, and greatly to the surprise of the assailants, with eight guns, three of them rifled, and all of large caliber. For some time the fight was desperate; the rebel batteries replying, shot for shot, to every gun of the three boats; the Sachem, the smallest and lightest draught of the three, meanwhile working around the batteries, to attack in the rear, where there was less protection, and the Clifton and Arizona firing rapidly, and with great accuracy, in front.

The Sachem had nearly accomplished her purpose, when she was struck on the side by a rifled shot, which penetrated her armor, entered her steam chest, and made her a complete wreck, and her crew ran up the white flag. The Clifton now ran down directly toward the battery, to deliver her broadside with more effect, and also to enable her sharpshooters to pick off the enemy's gunners, when she ran aground with her broadside exposed to the shore. While thus exposed, another rebel battery, which had hitherto been silent, opened upon her at short range, to which her commander, Lieut. Frederick Crocker, replied with great vigor; but presently, a shot from the battery entered her boiler and exploded
it, disabling his vessel, upon which Lieut. Crocker ordered his
deck to be cleared, and loading the after pivot gun with a nine
inch solid shot, fired it through the centre of the ship, from stem
to stern, tearing her machinery to pieces, and rendering it utterly
worthless to the enemy. The Arizona also grounded, but succeed-
ed in getting afloat again, without serious damage, and as she
and the Granite City could not cope with the rebel batteries, they
reluctantly withdrew, and the expedition returned to Brashear
city. The killed, wounded, and prisoners in this engagement were
about two hundred and fifty, and the armament of the two gun-
boats, consisting of twelve guns, was also lost.

The troops under Gen. Franklin’s command, after some delay
at Brashear city, moved forward to Franklin and Vermillionville.
Here, on the 9th of October, they met with some resistance; but
drove the enemy before them in a precipitate retreat. The same
day, the remainder of the Nineteenth and the Thirteenth corps,
under Gen. Ord, reached Vermillionville.

The commanding general now resolved to make New Iberia, on
the Bayou Teche, his secondary base, and to move forward from
that point toward Texas, following the course of the Red river
Before moving in this direction, he sent an expedition, with a mod
erate force, by sea, to capture and take possession of the principal sea-ports of Texas.

This expedition sailed from New Orleans, on the 27th of October, and comprised about twenty vessels, accompanied by the gunboats Owaseo, Virginia and Monongahela. Gen. Banks was on board to direct the movements of the force, which was under the special command of Gen. C. C. Washburne. During the voyage of four days, they encountered a Norther; and three vessels, but no lives, were lost. On the 31st of October, the expedition anchored off the mouth of the Rio Grande, and on the 1st a force was landed without resistance on Brazos Island. Thence they marched for Brownsville, on the Rio Grande, twenty-seven miles distant, which Gen. Banks entered on the 4th, the rebels having fled in dismay on his approach, after attempting ineffectually to destroy the government property. Point Isabel, Mustang Island and the rebel fortifications on Corpus Christi Bay, Aransas, Matagorda Island and Bay with Fort Esperanza and ten heavy siege guns, Indianola, Lavacca and Saluria were all captured, without any serious conflict. Leaving sufficient garrisons at the most important of these places, Gen. Banks, early in December, returned to New Orleans.

The condition of the Texas rebels was at this time critical. Gen. Magruder, their commander, avowed his determination to hold Western Texas, and recommended that all planters within fifty miles of the coast, should send their able-bodied slaves into the interior. An order was issued to impress, for the use of the Confederate government, half the cotton in the State, for which the planters were to be paid in bonds, and on their refusal to comply, the whole was to be seized. In his message, the rebel Governor said, "that Texas had furnished ninety thousand men to the Confederate Army, while her highest vote never reached sixty-four thousand!" He estimated that not more than five or six thousand white males, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, remained in the State.

It was at first proposed to send a sufficient Union force to Indianola, or Matagorda, to hold the region of Western Texas, and march north, prepared to arm the loyal Texans, who would have
rallied around such a movement, and thus the trade with Matamorcas, and the oppression of Union men in Western Texas, might have been effectually prevented, and the Trans-Mississippi portion of the rebel army, pressed between this force and that in Eastern Louisiana and Arkansas, would very soon have yielded.

Unfortunately, other counsels prevailed. The desire of capitalists and speculators to get possession of the large amount of cotton known to be collected in Western Louisiana, led them to represent to the government, in such glowing terms, the advantages of an expedition into Texas by way of the Red river, that the order for it was issued, and Rear Admiral Porter directed to cooperate with it. It required, however, much time, to collect from different departments, the necessary forces. Meanwhile the occupation of the coast of Texas was kept up, the army intended for the expedition being for the most part, kept in camp at New Iberia and above, along the Teche.

In the interim, the Mississippi Squadron was occupied with other work, and the government transports were engaged in bringing Sherman's corps from Memphis to Vicksburg, preparatory to the expedition into Alabama. It was at one time expected that the force under Gen. Banks would co-operate in this, at least so far as to make a diversion by a land attack on Mobile, but this project was finally abandoned.

Meanwhile it was ascertained that the rebels were gathering a large force in the interior of Texas, to drive out the Union garrisons on the coast; and the departure of the expedition was, therefore, hastened. Accordingly, about the 1st of March, Gen. Banks left New Orleans to take command in person. The troops had moved forward to the Atchafalaya in January, abandoning the Teche country, with the exception of a few out-posts, in order to be nearer the important garrisons of Natchez and Port Hudson on the Mississippi, which were threatened by the enemy. Admiral Porter had previously sent the Conestoga, the Forest Rose, and the Rattler up Old river—a former bend of the Mississippi, but from which the main channel has been diverted by a cut off—and relieved a garrison of colored troops, who were hard pressed by the rebels, and captured some cotton. He had also made an ex-
pedition in February, with six of his gun-boats up the Wachita, engaged the rebel batteries at Trinity and Harrisonburg, and drove the rebels from both towns. He had also destroyed the property of the rebel government there, and captured several guns.

On the 10th of March, a small army corps from Vicksburg, under the command of Gen. A. J. Smith, which had been ordered to co-operate in this expedition, left that city, and descended the Mississippi, to the mouth of the Red river, which it ascended as far as the Old river, at which point it turned into the Atchafalaya. On the 13th, this corps landed at Semmesport, and marched thence to Bayou Glace, a strongly fortified position on the Atchafalaya, whither the gun-boats of Admiral Porter's squadron followed promptly. On their arrival, they found it deserted, the rebels being alarmed at the appearance of the formidable fleet, and having abandoned their previous intention of making the Atchafalaya their principal line of defence. From this point, Gen. Smith's corps, followed by that of Gen. Banks, passed on to Fort DeRussey, the strongest of the rebel positions, situated about seventy miles from the mouth of the Red river.

This fort, which had been captured in the spring of 1863, but subsequently abandoned for want of troops to hold it, was now garrisoned by a strong rebel force under command of Gen. Dick Taylor, and was a formidable quadrangular work, with bastions and bombproofs, covered with railroad iron, and was regarded by the rebels as impregnable, especially on its water front. Gen. Smith moved upon it overland, leaving the squadron of Admiral Porter, to come up by the river. Gen. Taylor, learning of his advance, started, with the greater part of his garrison, to attempt to get in his rear, and with his cavalry hung upon his flank; but Gen. Smith, keeping him at bay with his own mounted troops, pressed on rapidly, and reached the vicinity of the fort about three p.m., of the 14th of March, in which, at the time, were but three hundred and fifty men.

Reconnoitering the ground very carefully, Gen. Smith moved up his troops to the edge of the heavy woods which surround the fort. The enemy immediately opened upon them, with shell and shrapnel, from four guns, to which the Union troops replied with
two batteries, and after a brisk cannonade of two hours, assaulted the fort, and carried it in twenty-five minutes. The Union flag had just been hoisted upon the ramparts, when the squadron made its appearance, only to learn that the fort had been taken without its assistance. The results of this assault were three hundred and twenty-five prisoners captured, ten cannon,—of which four had been taken from the Harriet Lane, Morning Light, and Indianola,—a large number of small arms, two thousand barrels of fine powder, a stock of assorted ammunition, and a quantity of commissary stores. Gen. Smith's loss was seven killed, and forty-one wounded. He ordered the fortifications to be immediately demolished.

The squadron ascended the Red river one hundred and fifty miles above the fort, to Alexandria, which surrendered without resistance, on the 16th, and was immediately occupied by the advance of Gen. Banks' cavalry, under Gen. Lee. The rebels retreated, part of them on steamers, towards Shreveport, where Taylor was now concentrating his forces. Five thousand bales of cotton were captured at Alexandria. Meantime the rebels were making demonstrations on the Atchafalaya, and the upper portion of the Bayou Teche, but their force was not large, and was dispersed, with considerable loss, by a gun-boat expedition from Brashear city.

On the 21st of March, the advance of the Union army, under General John A. Mower, ascended the river, above Alexandria, as far as Teachoes, near Natchitoches, where they met the rebels in considerable force, and repulsed them, capturing two hundred and eighty-two prisoners, four pieces of artillery, one hundred and fifty horses, and other spoils. Gen. Mower continued to advance, and captured, within the next few days, thirteen more cannon. On the 27th of March, Gen. A. J. Smith left Alexandria, in pursuit of the enemy. On the 28th, at Cane river, thirty miles above Alexandria, Smith's corps, with a part of Banks' troops, numbering, in all, about six thousand men, met Gen. Dick Taylor's rebel army, estimated at twelve thousand, posted in an advantageous position. After a battle of about three hours, the rebels gave way, having lost two hundred in killed and wounded, and over five hundred prisoners. The Union loss was eighteen killed and sixty wounded.
But the successful career of the Union troops was soon to be checked. They were too much scattered. The advance, under Gen. Mower, had ascended the river, and were far on their way toward Shreveport. Gen. Banks' army did not reach Grand Ecore, sixty miles beyond Alexandria, till the 6th of April, and had diverged from the river to the west, a considerable distance, in their search for cotton, while Gen. Smith was marching nearer the river, but hardly within supporting distance.

Meantime, Gen. Steele, of Arkansas, at the head of a force of thirty thousand men, was marching, by way of Arkadelphia, to form a junction with Gen. Banks in northern Texas, and Col. Clayton, of the Army of the Frontier, was coming southward by way of Washington, Arkansas, with an auxiliary force. In Texas, Indianola had been evacuated by the Union troops, as being of no military importance; but an expedition, of four thousand cavalry, had ascended the Rio Grande, to Eagle Pass, four hundred miles above Brownsville, which had been a noted outlet for rebel cotton, of which a large amount was captured. Corpus Christi had also been re-occupied by Union troops, and eight hundred prisoners, and great quantities of cotton captured. But the advancing Union forces, encumbered with cotton, yet cager for more, were growing careless. For two days after leaving Grand Ecore, the cavalry, which was in the advance, continued to drive the enemy; but on the 8th of April, they were suddenly confronted by an overwhelming force at Pleasant Hill, near Mansfield, in De Soto Parish. A considerable body of infantry pushed forward to their support, but the cavalry became panic-stricken and fled from the field, sweeping the infantry back with them. The cavalry train, and the Chicago Mercantile battery, one of the finest in the Union service, were captured. The Union loss was over two thousand. Late in the afternoon, the Nineteenth army corps, with seven thousand men, came up, and succeeded in checking the enemy, and saved the other trains. The rebel loss, in this battle, which was fought on their side under the able General E. Kirby Smith, was about one thousand five hundred. On the 9th, General A. J. Smith, with the Nineteenth corps, again engaged the rebels, who advanced with great confidence to complete their
work of the day before, and defeated them with very heavy loss, capturing two thousand prisoners and twenty cannon. The confederate Generals Morton and Parsons were killed.

This victory was gained with severe loss, and General Banks' army being short of rations, he deemed it necessary to fall back to Grand Ecore, and sent a dispatch to Admiral Porter, requesting him to return with the fleet, which had reached Springfield Landing, within eighty miles of Shreveport, by the river, and sixty miles in advance of the position of the army, at Pleasant Hill. This was very galling to the gallant Admiral, who had hitherto moved forward triumphantly, and had captured twenty-two guns from the enemy, and large quantities of stores. He prepared, however, at once, to comply with the request, and found that, all along the river, obstructions were placed, and batteries and rifle-pits, manned with sharp-shooters, stationed to delay or capture portions of the squadron and transports.

Wherever the banks were high, so that the guns of the boats could not reach them, the rebels would gather and pour into them a fire of musketry, and as, owing to the obstructions and snags, the boats could make only thirty miles a day, they could cross from one bend to another and keep up that annoyance. On the 12th, a large detachment of E. Kirby Smith's rebel force, flushed with their victory of the 8th, and maddened with rum, attacked the gun-boats from the right bank of the river, opening with a fire of two thousand muskets, upon the Osage, commanded by Lieut. Commander Selfridge, and the Lexington, both iron-clads, and the Black Hawk, transport. The gun-boats replied with grape and canister at close range, and for nearly two hours, mowed down the deluded and infuriated rebels by hundreds. They were finally driven off, though not till more than five hundred, including General Green, their commander, were either killed or wounded. The fleet met with no other serious obstructions, before reaching Grand Ecore, where they arrived on the 14th. The army had already arrived at the same place. The fleet at this time was in a critical position. There is, at Grand Ecore, a series of sand bars in the Red river, impassable for large vessels at low water. The river was high, and still rising, when the gun-boats
ascended, but it had commenced falling rapidly while they were descending, and was now too low for them to pass these sand bars without great difficulty. To remain, was sure destruction, for though they might defend themselves for a time, in the end they must be overpowered, or, failing of supplies, which they could not obtain in that region, be compelled to surrender. The army could protect them for a short time only, for they must presently move southward, or be cut off in detail, in the attempt to forage.

The army soon commenced its march toward Alexandria, and Admiral Porter undertook to work his vessels over the bars before the water had so fallen as to render their passage utterly impossible. He succeeded with all, except the Eastport, which grounded and sunk, but was raised and brought some distance, when she again grounded, and was blown up. During the passage down to the vicinity of Alexandria, the light draft fleet, which alone had ascended the river as far as Grand Ecore, consisting, after the loss of the Eastport, of the Cricket, Fort Hindman, Lexington, Osage, Juliet and Champion, were constantly harassed by the rebels, and were terribly riddled. The Champion was burned, the Cricket struck thirty-eight times, and twenty-three men of her crew were killed or wounded, and the other gun-boats, though suffering less severely, had each lost a considerable number of their crews. At several points, the gun-boats could only be floated by taking out the guns, and “jumping” them over the sand bars and logs. Arrived at last, after almost superhuman exertions at Alexandria, on the 26th of April, the Admiral found his troubles not yet ended. At Alexandria, there are rapids in the river, affording no serious obstacle to the passage of vessels at high water, but impassable when it is low.

This difficulty was, happily, overcome by the ready genius and engineering skill of Lieut. Col. Bailey, Acting Chief Engineer of the Nineteenth army corps, who proposed the building of a series of dams across the falls, and, by thus raising the water, allow the vessels to pass over. The work must be done within ten days, as the supplies of the army were falling short, and they would be compelled to march to their base of supplies, or starve. General
Banks placed at the command of Lieut. Col. Bailey, three thousand lumbermen, mostly from Maine and Wisconsin regiments, and nearly three hundred wagons. They worked with a will, although success seemed hopeless. The rapids were a mile in length and filled with rugged rocks, over which it seemed impossible, in the then condition of the river, to make a navigable channel. Over these rapids the current was running at the rate of nine miles the hour. Col. Bailey's plan was to build a strong tree dam for three hundred feet from the left bank of the river, then to sink four large coal barges, filled with brick, beyond this, and to build out cribs, filled with stone, from the right bank, to meet them.

This was so far accomplished by the 8th of May, that the water rose sufficiently to allow three of the smallest gun-boats to pass the upper falls, and be ready to pass the dam. On the morning of the 9th of May, the great pressure of the current swept two of the scows out from the centre of the dam, and the work seemed likely to be ruined. Four of the gun-boats, the Lexington, Neosho, Hindman, and Osage, however, succeeded in passing, both the upper falls and the dam. Not yet at the end of his resources, Lieut. Col. Bailey now constructed wing dams above, by the aid of which the other six gun-boats, and several tugs and transports, passed in safety. Two light draft gun-boats, the Signal and Covington, and three transports, the Emma, City Bell, and John Warner, were captured and destroyed on the 3d, 4th, and 5th of May, by the rebels, about thirty miles below Alexandria.

The rebels had succeeded in passing Gen. Banks' advance, at night, with a force of about six thousand men and twenty-five pieces of artillery. The loss of men, killed, wounded and captured on the two gun-boats and transports, was between six and seven hundred. Without further mishaps, the squadron reached the mouth of the Red river. Lieut. Col. Bailey, for his skill and gallantry, was promoted to a Brigadier Generalship.

The army left Alexandria on the 13th of May, which, by a lamentable accident, was that day burned. Great exertions were made by Gen. Banks and his army, to arrest the progress of the flames, but with little success. On the afternoon of the 15th, the
army reached Marksville, the county seat of Avoyelles Parish, where they found the rebels in strong force, ready to oppose their progress. After considerable skirmishing, the enemy avoiding a close engagement, Gen. Banks ordered a charge by the cavalry, followed by a part of Grover's division of infantry, and the rebels broke, and fled several miles. The next morning the action was again renewed, but the enemy adroitly made a feint of attacking on the left, and meanwhile moved their main body off to the right. The Union troops opened a heavy fire of artillery upon them, and caused them considerable loss, but after a sharp fight, they retreated beyond range, and the Union troops were no farther annoyed until they reached Semmesport, on the Atchafalaya, where they delayed for one or two days, for the remainder of the army to come up. The Atchafalaya was crossed by a bridge laid on the transports, which were moored side by side, but before Gen. A. J. Smith's corps had crossed, the rebels came up and made a most determined onset upon his rear guard, with a view of capturing his trains. They were finally repulsed, after a sharp action, but Gen. Smith lost between two hundred and three hundred in killed and wounded. He then fell back to Morganza, in Point Coupee Parish, on the Mississippi, where they encamped.

Gen. Smith's corps was immediately sent up the Mississippi, to attack Marmaduke, who, at the head of a strong force, had been pursuing Gen. Steele. The latter had been compelled, by the failure of Gen. Banks' expedition, to make a rapid retreat upon Little Rock, and by burning the bridges behind him, and destroying his trains, had succeeded in keeping the enemy at bay, though once or twice compelled to fight, in order to gain time for retreat. A train returning to Pine Bluff, under command of Col. Drake, with an escort of three regiments, was attacked by a large force of the enemy, and captured. The Union loss was nearly two thousand prisoners, four guns, and two hundred and forty wagons. On the 14th of May, Gen. Canby arrived at the mouth of the Red river, having been appointed to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Military Division, consisting of the Departments of the Gulf, Arkansas and the Frontier.

In this disastrous expedition, the Union loss in killed, wounded,
and prisoners, was between seven and eight thousand, about forty guns, and trains amounting to five or six hundred wagons laden with stores. Four gun-boats and five or six transports, were also destroyed or captured, and much of the cotton, for which such risks had been run, was destroyed. With the best intentions, but blinded by the fair and plausible representations of the speculators, who demonstrated very skillfully the great advantage which would accrue from the possession of Shreveport, as a strategic point, Gen. Banks had been lured into an expedition which had brought only disaster upon his gallant army and the naval squadron, which, in all its previous history, had never been placed in such peril. The lesson was a costly one, but the army commanders at the west, had been effectually taught that speculation in cotton, or other commodities, was neither a safe nor legitimate object of military expeditions. In the Department of the South, in February, 1864, the Union forces met with a serious repulse in an expedition undertaken, it is believed, at the promptings of those who had political objects to gain by the re-organization of Florida as a State of the Federal Union. The history of this and the Texas expedition, are instructive, as demonstrating the failure of all schemes of merely personal or pecuniary ambition, and of political aspirants.

After the President's proclamation of December 8th, 1863, relative to the re-organization of the States then in rebellion, prominent Union politicians in several of the States which had been overrun by the Union troops, resolved to bring their respective States under its provisions, with a view to secure to themselves seats in Congress. Though the United States Government held the greater part of the coast of Florida, and the lakes and swamps in the southern portion of the peninsula were uninhabited, the northern portion of the State was still under rebel control, which, after the opening of the Mississippi and the occupation of East Tennessee, had furnished to the rebel armies large quantities of cattle.

In order to bring Florida again into the Union, and re-organize the State Government under the Proclamation, it was necessary that this portion of the State should be brought into subjection,
as of its small population the greater part resided in that region. Union men in that portion of the State already under Union control, aspired to political power, which they could only hope to attain in the way we have indicated, and seeking the ear of the Commanding General of the Department, they influenced him to attempt the military occupation of the State, urging the importance of cutting off the supply of beef to the rebel army, and the very considerable number of recruits, black and white, which could, by such an expedition, be brought into the army, and the advantages which would result from the restoration of the State to the Union. The subject was laid before the President, and, unaware of the motives which prompted the measure, he sanctioned it and ordered its prosecution.

Gen. Gilmore confided the command of the expedition to Gen. Truman Seymour, an officer of great experience, courage, and military skill, who had already been identified with some of the hardest fought actions in that department. It is said that Gen. Seymour, better informed than the authorities at Washington, of the secret motives of the promoters of the expedition, deemed it ill-advised, and avowed that belief to his superior. Be this as it may, he was too good a soldier to disobey orders, or to neglect any measure which might ensure success. Five brigades were designated for the expedition, but just before leaving Hilton Head, Howell's brigade, on which Gen. Seymour had placed most reliance, was detached from the expedition.

The object of the expedition was to occupy Lake City, and cut the railroad at Suwanee river. On the 5th of February, the force, consisting of Barton's, Hawley's, and Montgomery's colored brigades, and Henry's Light brigade, with General's Gilmore and Seymour, left Hilton Head, and on the 7th, landed without opposition at Jacksonville, the rebel out-posts withdrawing. The Union forces pushed directly into the country, and at first met with admirable success. Baldwin, twenty miles from Jacksonville, was reached on the 9th, and the Light brigade arrived in the vicinity of Lake City on the 11th. A secondary base was established and fortified at Barber's, on the south forks of the St. Mary's river, thirty miles from Jacksonville, and this delayed the advance. But, as sufficient
transportation could not be supplied, there was no other alternative.

This delay enabled the enemy to bring forward their troops from Charleston, Savannah, and other points, and to overwhelm Seymour's force, before he could be ready for action. A movement had been made by a body of about forty-five hundred troops from Hilton Head, under General Schimmelpfennig to Holover cut—the point of crossing between Seabrook and St. John's Island—and beyond, to the vicinity of the Charleston and Savannah railroad, to intercept any troops which the rebels might send to Florida, and create a diversion in favor of Gen. Seymour. These troops occupied their position until the 11th, skirmishing with the rebel troops, when, under their instructions they withdrew, and the rebel brigades which had been delayed to fight them, immediately took the cars and reached the Suwanee in time to aid in the battle at Olustee. Gen. Gilmore returned to Hilton Head on the 15th. On the 20th, Gen. Seymour having obtained his transportation, and received some re-enforcements and a battery, moved forward, his force consisting of forty-five hundred infantry, four hundred cavalry, and twenty cannon, arranged in four batteries. Leaving Barber's at seven A. M., on the morning of the 20th, the army reached Sanderson, sixteen miles distant, about noon, and though wearied with the march of sixteen miles, they pushed on toward Olustee, ten miles further, where, from information received from his scouts, Gen. Seymour supposed the enemy to be.

The battle commenced about three o'clock P. M. The rebel position was admirably chosen. On the right, their line rested upon a low and rather slight earth-work, protected by rifle-pits, their centre was defended by an impassable swamp, while on the left, their cavalry was drawn up on a small elevation, behind the shelter of a grove of pines. Their camp was intersected by the railroad, on which was placed a battery capable of operating against the Union left or centre, while a rifled-gun, mounted on a truck, commanded the road. Their force, it was afterward ascertained, numbered over thirteen thousand. The Union troops, in order to attack this position, were compelled to take a stand between two swamps, one in front, the other in the rear. The artillery was
posted within one hundred yards of the enemy's line of battle, and was thus exposed to the deadly fire of the rebel sharp-shooters. Col. Hawley's brigade led the attack, the Seventh New Hampshire regiment being in the advance. This regiment had been recently filled up by a large number of substitutes, who had not hitherto been under fire, and the left flank were supplied with inferior muskets without bayonets. Under the terrible fire of the rebel sharp-shooters, that flank soon gave way, though the right, which was armed with Spencer's repeating rifle, maintained its position while its ammunition lasted. The regiment lost its Colonel and three hundred and fifty men in killed and wounded. The enemy pouring their fire persistently into the Union centre and right, Barton's brigade, with the artillery and the Eighth U.S. volunteers — colored — were brought up to repel the rebel charge, which was made in great force upon the Union line. They met the rebels with great firmness, and drove them back some distance, but the death of Col. Fribley, the gallant commander of the Eighth, and the inexperience of that regiment in the use of arms, rendered their resistance of little avail, and they were finally withdrawn, to prevent their being slaughtered without effective resistance. Barton's brigade still stood their ground, and repelled the assaults of the enemy, but they were finally compelled, in consequence of their ammunition being exhausted, to fall back, which they did slowly and in good order, the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts and the First North Carolina, from Montgomery's brigade, covering their retreat. The battle continued for four hours, and during the whole time, Gen. Seymour was in the front, encouraging his troops by his coolness and his animating and inspiring words. The retreat was made in the most perfect order. They were obliged to abandon their wounded on the field, and five guns, the horses having been killed.

The rebels did not attempt a pursuit. The retreat was continued to Barber's Station, and the next day to Baldwin, where such stores as could not be transported to Jacksonville, were destroyed. On Monday afternoon, the 22d of February, the army reached their camping-ground, near Jacksonville, and soon commenced fortifying their position there, which by subsequent re-
enforcements, was rendered so strong that the rebels did not venture to attack it, and it has since that time been permanently occupied. The Union loss in these battles was eighteen hundred and sixty one in all, of whom two hundred and three were killed, about eleven hundred wounded, and over five hundred and fifty prisoners. Five pieces of artillery, a considerable quantity of small arms, and stores were also lost.

Howell's brigade, which had been detached from Seymour's command, left Hilton Head on the 21st, the day after Seymour's repulse, and proceeded up the Savannah river, on a reconnaissance within five miles of Savannah. They had a brisk fight with a small Confederate force, and drove them back, bringing off twenty prisoners. The failure of this expedition was much regretted, as papers and private circulars, captured on the expedition, demonstrated conclusively, that the small beehives of Florida were their chief dependence for the supply of the meat rations to their armies; but that it should have failed, can hardly excite surprise, since it was so poorly supplied with transportation, so badly planned, and left without the co-operation of the other expeditions intended to divert from it the attention of the rebels. With this expedition, ended the policy of isolated attacks, upon widely separated and distant portions of territory, and henceforward, under the administration of Lieut. General Grant, the controlling idea of the government was centralization of its forces upon two or three important points, the carrying of which by the Union army would effectually overthrow the power of the rebellion.
CHAPTER XLIV.


For more than two months after the battles of Gettysburg, the rival armies in Virginia occupied positions facing each other on the opposite banks of the Rapidan; the Union forces extending from the vicinity of Culpepper, along the Orange and Alexander railroad, to the neighborhood of Raccoon Ford. They also held Thoroughfare mountain, on the south side of the Rapidan, as a signal station. The rebel army held the south bank of the Rapi-
dan, from Germanna Ford to United States Ford, with their head-
quartes in the vicinity of Chancellorsville. The position of the
rebels was the more desirable of the two, as the high hills and
steep banks along the southern shore of the Rapidan, afforded
them greater concealment in their movements, and also enabled
them to notice the evolutions of the Union army. About the 1st
of September, Lee sent Longstreet's corps, consisting of not less
than twenty thousand troops, to the relief of Gen. Bragg, whom
Gen. Rosecrans was then driving southward, through northern
Georgia. On ascertaining this, Gen. Hooker was dispatched, by
way of Cincinnati, with the Eleventh and Twelfth corps, number-
ing, in all, about eighteen thousand, to re-enforce Rosecrans.

Gen. Meade, knowing that Lee's force had been materially
weakened, by the loss of the troops thus detached, had been for
some time planning and arranging the details of a movement to
compel Lee to relinquish the strong position he held, when that
General anticipated him, by an attack which compelled him to fall
back to the vicinity of the old battle field of Bull Run. The
exact object of Gen. Lee, in this movement, is not apparent. If
it was to cripple seriously, or destroy Meade's army, or cut off
his communications, it was a failure; if it only aimed at the tem-
porary destruction of the Orange and Alexandria railroad, it was
successful; but the success was hardly commensurate with the
cost of the expedition. Still the thorough destruction of Meade's
line of supplies would, in the opinion of Gen. Lee, prevent the
Union army from re-occupying, during the autumn, a position
menacing Richmond, and enable him to spare other troops for the
further re-enforcement of Gen. Bragg, who, as he foresaw, was
likely to be in serious need of them.

The preparations of the rebel advance were made with great
secrecy and caution. It was Lee's intention to move behind the
high ridges on the south bank of the Rapidan, so silently and
covertly as not to awaken suspicion, and, while keeping up a
strong picket line and a great number of camp fires in front of the
Union army, to pass westward beyond Orange Court House, to
Barnett's Ford, and beyond, and, marching by the road from Mad-
ison Court House to Little Washington, to strike the Union forces
on the right flank, and thus repeat the manoeuvres of Chancellorsville. On the 8th of October, the divisions of Anderson and Heth, of A. P. Hill's corps, were moved by this route, beyond Orange Court House; the remainder of Hill's corps followed the next morning. Ewell's corps had previously been dispatched in the same direction, and on the 9th, both marched directly on Madison Court House. But in spite of all Lee's efforts to mask his movements, the Union signal officers on Thoroughfare mountain telegraphed on Friday, the 9th, that two columns were moving on the Orange and Gordonsville roads, towards Madison Court House, threatening the right wing of the Union army. Having ascertained that fact, Gen. Meade devoted Saturday, October 10th, to cavalry reconnaissances, to ascertain whether it was anything more than a cavalry raid, and to compel the rebels, by a vigorous demonstration on their lines, to recall their troops which had already crossed the Rapidan. Accordingly, Kilpatrick, with his division of cavalry, skirmished with and threatened the enemy at James City, near Robertson's river, falling back very slowly when pressed by the enemy, toward Culpepper, and seriously delaying their progress. The First and Sixth corps, strengthened by two divisions, moved toward the Rapidan, and threatened to cross at the various fords between Raccoon and Germanna Fords; and Gen. Buford, with his division of cavalry, hovered around their right wing, in the vicinity of Germanna Ford. The rebels were thus compelled to recall Ewell's corps to the south of the Rapidan.

Meantime, the Union trains, escorted and protected by Pleasonton's cavalry, were sent across the Rappahannock, their movement being covered from the view of the enemy by the Second and Third corps, who supported Kilpatrick and were between the enemy and Culpepper. During Saturday, Gregg's division of cavalry came up by forced marches, so that at night of the 10th, the Union army had a powerful cavalry force to contend with the enemy, in a region where such troops could be the most efficient.

On Sunday morning, at two A. M., the entire infantry force of five corps, commenced falling back to the Rappahannock; Newton's and Sedgwick's corps moving from the Rapidan, French's
and Warren's leaving their position west and southwest of Culpeper, and the Fifth bringing up the rear. Their retreat, which continued till night, was covered by Kilpatrick and Gregg, Buford having remained at Germanna Ford, to delay the passage of the rebels. Gregg met with no enemy on his line of march, but Stuart pressed Kilpatrick closely, and annoyed him continually with his well directed fire, till he had crossed Mountain Run, which was about noon. Hearing heavy firing in the direction of Germanna Ford, he sent out scouts to open up communication with Buford, and learned that he was doing well, and that a junction of the army corps, cavalry and infantry, was to be made before night, at Brandy Station, on the Orange and Alexandria railroad. Thither he started, and pursued his way leisurely, not anticipating further molestation. On reaching the hill south of the Station, he discovered that a division or more of the rebels had slipped in between him and the rear of the infantry, and were strongly posted, awaiting his approach. They were drawn up in companies across the road, twelve platoons deep, with supporting regiments on either side. Forming his men instantly, he placed himself at their head, and charged upon the enemy with the utmost fury, shooting, sabering, and trampling them down. Before such a charge, the rebels parted in terror, and Kilpatrick's men dashed through with but small loss, though inflicting a heavy one upon the enemy.

On Monday, Gen. Meade, still in doubt as to the extent of the rebel movement, sent the Second, Third, and Sixth corps, who had crossed the Rappahannock, back on a reconnoissance to Brandy Station, and two or three regiments for similar purposes, to Jeffersonton and Little Washington. These regiments met the enemy in large force, and were surrounded, but cut their way through, and escaped, losing heavily.

Having thus become satisfied that Lee's entire force was engaged in this attempt to flank him, and interpose between him and Washington, Gen. Meade now strained every nerve to prevent it. The race was close and exciting. On Monday night, October 12th, the position of the Union army was as follows: the Third corps at Freeman's Ford; the Second, Fifth, and Sixth near
Brandy Station; the First at Kelly's Ford; Buford's cavalry at Brandy Station; Gregg's at Fayetteville; Kilpatrick's near Hartwood; and Pleasonton's with the trains toward Bristoe.

At this time, the rebels were passing on from Madison Court House in two columns, the one to the right, by way of Culpepper Court House, the other to the left, by Sperryville. Thence their movement was directed toward Warrenton, through which place Ewell's corps passed, on the 13th. Thus far, they had the advantage; their line was shorter than that to be traversed by the Union troops, and they had gained a day, by Gen. Meade's reconnoissances. Still, Lee found, from the bodies of troops which met him at all points in his progress, that his antagonist was thoroughly awake to his movements, and that he was destined to fail in his first object of striking Meade's right flank, and cutting him off from his railroad communications. He was marching through a country with which, from long and bitter experience, Meade's forces were as familiar as his own, and his past knowledge of them, had satisfied him that they were as brave and as fertile in resources as the rebel army. He found, then, ample need of caution and strategic skill in his movements. Changing, as was necessary, his original plan, he now sent Hill's corps, in light marching order, by forced marches, to gain the heights of Centreville, while Ewell's corps should harass Meade's flank and rear.

For the next two days, marching in parallel lines and unseen by each other, the two armies kept up a spirited race, both striving to win the same goal,—the heights of Centreville. In this race Meade's army won. On Wednesday morning the whole Union army passed Cedar Run at Auburn; the Second corps, Gen. Warren's, bringing up the rear, and protecting the trains. At this point, Ewell's advance commenced annoying Warren's rear, and thenceforward to Bristoe Station, his rear guard was engaged all the way, in skirmishing with, and by tactical manoeuvres, delaying the progress of Ewell's force. At noon, Warren's last man had reached Catlett's Station, and at two forty-five p.m., they entered Bristoe Station. Here they found Hill's corps drawn up in line of battle, and which had been struggling to strike the head of Meade's army, but encountered only its rear.
By some strange oversight, Hill had formed his troops in a line perpendicular to the railroad, and neglected to take possession of the cut and embankment. Warren coming up on the quickstep, under a heavy cannonade from the enemy, saw the blunder at a glance, and "jumping" his men into these ready-made breastworks, poured almost instantly a murderous fire into the advancing rebel force, which sent them reeling back in disorder. Again and again they advanced, trying their old plan of massing their forces for a charge, but Warren's artillery, at short range, was too much for them, and after five hours of hard fighting, they retreated, leaving six guns on the field, and having lost over five hundred in killed and wounded, and four hundred prisoners. The battery which they lost, was one of the finest in the rebel army. Hill's corps retreated, and fell back till it joined Ewell's, which had remained at Catlett's Station. The two corps formed early next morning in line of battle, but Gen. Warren, knowing that his single corps would not be a match for the two large corps of the rebels, had quietly withdrawn in the night, and joined the rest of the army on the heights of Centreville.

Here they formed in line of battle on Thursday morning, October 15, awaiting an attack from the enemy, for which they were fully prepared; but Lee had been foiled in his main design, and as he states in his report, "a farther advance was deemed unnecessary;" and though remaining in the vicinity of Bristoe, while his men were engaged in destroying the railroad from Cub Run to the Rappahannock, and making reconnaissances around the Union position, he gave the order, on Sunday, the 18th, for the head of his column to take up its line of march for the Rappahannock. Stuart's cavalry, which formed the rear guard, did not move till the 19th, and Custer's brigade of Union cavalry, attacked them on the morning of that day, and drove them from Gainesville to Buckland, where, after a sharp fight, he succeeded in turning Stuart's flank, and driving him across Broad Run to Greenwich, when the rebel infantry coming to his support, after a desperate battle, in which the enemy suffered heavily, Custer withdrew to the north side of Broad Run, but the rebels did not pursue. A part of one regiment was surrounded and cut off, the rebels taking nearly two
hundred prisoners, and two or three wagons. On Wednesday, the 21st, Lee had his army safely in its old quarters, south of the Rapidan.

In this expedition, the rebels had taken nearly two thousand prisoners, but had themselves lost in killed, wounded, and in prisoners, not less than fifteen hundred, and a battery of six guns. Their only material gain was the destruction of the railroad.

Gen. Lee had instructed Gen. Imboden, who was in command in the Shenadoah Valley, to make a movement simultaneously with his own, with the double purpose of guarding the gaps of the mountains, and of inflicting serious damage upon the Union troops. He obeyed, and moved on the 18th, upon Charleston, Va., and surprised and captured the garrison there, taking four hundred and thirty-four prisoners. The Union forces from Harper's Ferry now advanced upon them, but by skillful skirmishing, he managed to bring off his prisoners and his own force, with but slight loss, to Front Royal.

Soon after Lee's return to his old quarters on the Rapidan, he broke up his camp there, and advanced to the Rappahannock, occupying the line of that river from Rappahannock Station to Kelly's Ford, and at the former point established his camp on both sides of the river, and protected it by a strong fort, two redoubts, and lines of rifle-pits. At his camps, thus fortified, he evidently intended to remain for the winter. But to this, Gen. Meade was opposed. The twenty-three miles of the Orange and Alexandria railroad, which the rebels had destroyed, were rebuilt with wonderful rapidity. By the 7th of November, seventeen miles had been relaid, and Gen. Meade, whose troops had encamped in the vicinity of Cedar Run, on that day commenced an advance for the repossessing of the line of the Rappahannock. The Sixth corps, which formed Meade's right, marched from Warrenton toward Rappahannock Station; the Second, Third and Fifth, which constituted his centre, moved from Warrenton junction to Bealton, whence the Fifth directed its course toward Rappahannock Station, to form a junction with the Sixth; and the Second and Third deployed for Kelly's Ford, to which also the First corps, forming the left wing, marched. The Third corps at this point were in ad-
advance, and throwing out strong lines of skirmishers and sharp-shooters, as they approached the river, they drove the rebel pickets before them, and occupied the line of hills on the north bank of the river, where their batteries commanded the broad plateau on the south bank. Under cover of their fire, the pontoons were successfully laid, and an attacking party, crossing rapidly, charged the rifle-pits, and captured over four hundred prisoners.

The strong rebel position on the north bank of the river at Rappahannock Station, was carried with more difficulty. The fort, redoubts, and rifle pits at this point, were held by about two thousand men of Early's division, Ewell's corps. By rapid and determined movements, the Sixth corps obtained possession of commanding positions to the rear of the fort, on which they planted heavy batteries, and having bombarded it through the day, Gen. Sedgwick formed, just before dark, a storming party of two brigades, who carried the fort by assault, capturing over fifteen hundred prisoners, four guns, and eight battle-flags. The loss of the Sixth corps in this action was about three hundred in killed and wounded. The casualties, at Kelly's Ford, amounted to only seventy. The Fifth and Sixth corps, having crossed, scoured the country to, and above Stevensburg, upon the south bank of the river, the rebels retreating everywhere before them. The First, Second and Third corps moved on to Brandy Station, and two miles east of that point, found, on the morning of the 8th, a strong force of cavalry and light artillery, and after an all-day contest, succeeded in driving them two miles beyond the station.

The rebels left in such haste that the railroad south of the Rappahannock, and the new station house, platform, &c., which they had erected at Brandy Station, came unharmed into the possession of the Union troops. Reconnaissances were at once made, and it was found that the rebels were occupying a strong position on the south bank of the Rapidan, a little west of their previous camp, and were diligently fortifying it. Gen. Meade could not proceed farther, until the railroad was finished, as he was dependent upon it for his supplies; but he pushed his reconnaissances in the direction of Fredericksburg, which was occupied only by a small garrison.

It was found, by a careful examination of the enemy's position,
that Ewell's corps occupied a line running from the Rapidan nearly south toward Orange Court House. His front on the Rapidan was impregnable, consisting of a succession of ridges commanding every foot of the north bank of the river opposite, which, at this point, was low and flat. To its great natural strength had been added the most skillful and elaborate fortifications. Hill's corps were at and below Orange Court House, and separated from Ewell's by an interval of several miles. The lower fords of the Rapidan were left unguarded, or were held only by a small picket force.

Having ascertained these facts, Gen. Meade determined upon a bold movement, a *coup-de-main*, to divide and conquer Lee's army in detail. His plan was to cross the Rapidan at the lower fords, and march upon Old Verdiersville, a point beyond and to the west of Orange Court House, and, thus effecting the separation of Lee's two army corps, attack, first one and then the other, from the impregnable positions on Mine Run, which he could thus seize. To do this, it was necessary that each corps should reach the place assigned to it precisely at a given hour. The distance to be marched by each corps, was from twenty to twenty-five miles. Gen. Meade thought it could be accomplished in thirty hours; that beginning his march on the morning of the 26th, each corps could reach the designated point by the evening of the 27th.

This, however, was not accomplished. On the morning of the 27th, the army had only just crossed the Rapidan,—less than half the distance. Orders were given for a rapid march, and early in the afternoon, Gen. Warren, with his corps, encountered a part of Ewell's corps. He commenced skirmishing, but was ordered not to make a serious attack till French's corps came up. But that corps, delayed by various difficulties, did not arrive until a late hour in the afternoon, and ended its chapter of accidents, by taking the wrong road, which not only brought it into contact with Johnson's division of Ewell's corps, thereby still farther delaying it, but revealed to Ewell, Meade's design, and enabled him to plant his force across the turnpike, and thus stop Warren's advance, and to send word to Hill to bring up his corps to join his line. Gen. Meade, immediately upon ascertaining French's failure,
sent Newton's corps to Warren's support, and ordered Sedgwick's also to join him; but it was dark before either arrived, and nothing more could be done till morning.

The position which the rebels now occupied, and which the Union troops would have gained, but for Gen. French's mishaps, was one of the strongest for defence in the State. In front of the Union army lay the deep and impassable marsh of Mine Run; and around it, in a semi-circle, were a series of ridges in successive terraces, offering positions for batteries which would enfilade the lines of hostile troops, from whichever point they might attempt an approach.

Saturday, the 28th, was spent in a careful reconnaissance of the rebel position. The next day, General Warren, who had carefully examined the enemy's right, reported confidently his ability to carry it. To ensure his success, Gen. Meade sent him two divisions of the Third and one of the Sixth corps, and the next morning, November 30th, the assault was to be made. After another examination, however, General Warren decided that the position could not be carried without an immense sacrifice of life, and the attempt was abandoned. As its supplies were nearly exhausted, the army withdrew to its former position north of the Rapidan. There was no further movement of importance in the Army of the Potomac during the winter. Both armies were employed in recruiting and re-organizing for the great campaign of the Spring and Summer.

The Army of West Virginia, had been too small to undertake, by itself, any important enterprises, most of its offensive movements being auxiliary to those of the Army of the Potomac. On the 24th of July, Col. Toland, with a small force, attacked the rebel garrison at Wytheville, on the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad, and captured two pieces of artillery, seven hundred muskets, and one hundred and twenty-five prisoners. Seventy-five of the enemy were killed or wounded. His loss was seventeen killed, and eighteen wounded. In August, Gen. Averill attacked a rebel force under Gen. Sam. Jones, at Rocky Gap, Greenbrier county, and captured one gun and one hundred and fifty prisoners, beside killing and wounding about two hundred. His loss was one hun-
dred and thirty killed, wounded, and missing. On the 11th of September, the rebel Gen. Imboden attacked a small body of Union troops at Moorfield, Va., wounded fifteen, and captured one hundred and fifty. On the 5th of November, Gen. Averill attacked and defeated a rebel force near Lewisburg, capturing three pieces of artillery, one hundred prisoners, and a large number of arms, wagons, and camp equipments, and inflicting a loss upon the enemy, in killed and wounded, of about three hundred. His expedition in December, for the destruction of the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad, and the depots of supplies for Longstreet's army, has already been described in chapter xliii.

In January, 1864, Gen. Grant determined upon an expedition against Mobile, to start from New Orleans, under the direction of Rear Admiral Farragut. Its object was to seal effectually that port against the blockade-runners, by the capture of the forts at the entrance of the bay, and if it should be deemed advisable, also the rebel city itself. In order to prevent that part of Johnston's army under Gen. Polk, which still occupied positions in Northern Alabama and Mississippi, from going to re-enforce the defences of Mobile, and at the same time, to destroy the stores, the foundries for cannon and the plating of the rebel iron-clads, and to awaken the fears of the rebel government of a flank movement by way of Selma and Montgomery, Alabama, upon Atlanta, a formidable expedition was also projected to move eastward from Vicksburg, toward Meridian and Selma, and Gen. Sherman was charged with its organization and command.

The expedition of Farragut was unsuccessful, Forts Powell, Gaines and Morgan, proving at that time too strong to be reduced by his squadron, and after a continuous bombardment of six days, from the 23d to the 29th day of February, he withdrew, without any serious losses.

The expedition of Gen. Sherman, though partially successful, did not accomplish all that was expected from it, but it seriously and permanently embarrassed the movements of the rebel armies, and indirectly led to the subsequent fall of the points then threatened; and in its extensive destruction of their railroads and rolling stock, their depots of supplies, their grain and cotton, it struck a severe
blow at the life of the rebel Confederacy. The preparations for the expedition were made on a large scale. The force detailed for the service, was four divisions, of twelve regiments each, from the Sixteenth Army corps, under the command of Gen. S. A. Hurlburt, and the Seventeenth Army corps, under command of Gen. J. B. McPherson. The whole number of troops were twenty-one thousand infantry, twelve hundred cavalry, forty pieces of artillery, with the necessary artillery force, and eight hundred wagons. Beside these, a force of about nine thousand cavalry, under command of Gen. W. S. Smith, Gen. Grant's chief-of-cavalry, was ordered to move by way of Corinth and the Mobile and Ohio railroad, by the first of February, and join Sherman at Meridian.

The infantry, &c., under Sherman's immediate command, embarked at Memphis, about the 28th of January, for Vicksburg. The fleet was fired upon by rebel bands several times during its passage down the river, but arrived at Vicksburg on the 1st and 2d of February, without serious casualty. Here they were ordered to take twenty days' rations, but no tents, either for officers or men, and all, from the generals to the privates, bivouacked in the open air, around camp-fires, during the whole expedition. On the 3d of February, the army left its camps at Vicksburg, and the same day crossed the Big Black river, the Sixteenth corps forming the left wing, at Messenger's Ferry, and the Seventeenth, which constituted the right wing, at the railroad bridge, eight miles below.

On the 4th, the advance cavalry guard was met at Champion Hills, by a superior force of rebel cavalry, and driven back, with a loss of seven prisoners. The rebel cavalry were soon afterward compelled to retreat in turn, before an advance of Union cavalry, under Captain Foster. The rebel force was estimated at seven thousand men, and was under the command of General S. D. Lee. They fell back to a commanding position on the west side of Baker's Creek, and from which they were driven about sundown. The next morning, a brigade of the Seventeenth Army corps, engaged in a skirmish with the rebel cavalry, nearly a mile beyond Baker's Creek, and, after a sharp action, defeated them, and compelled them to retreat to Jackson a distance of twenty-three
miles, with a loss of one hundred and fifty killed and wounded. The Union loss was thirty.

On the evening of the 5th, the Union troops entered Jackson, in pursuit of the retreating foe, who escaped over Pearl river, with such precipitancy that they were unable to destroy their pontoon bridge. On the 6th, the public stores and arms, accumulated at Jackson, were destroyed, the Mississippi Central railroad track torn up and rendered useless, and the pontoon bridge put in complete order for crossing the Pearl river. By the dispatches of rebel couriers, captured during the day, it was ascertained that the rebel loss thus far had been two hundred and fifty killed and wounded. On the 7th, the army resumed its march, and though annoyed by the rebel cavalry, there was no serious loss. On reaching Brandon, a large quantity of commissary stores were destroyed. The rebels continued to skirmish with the Union troops on the 8th, but with no other result than the capture of a considerable number as prisoners. At Morton, thirty-six miles from Jackson, the enemy were found drawn up in line of battle, but retreated, on the approach of the Union advance. About one hundred and fifty prisoners were taken here, and it was ascertained that the rebels had orders to fall back upon Mobile. The abandoned stores, of which there were immense quantities, and the great number of dead horses and mules found along the road, for the next two days, gave evidence of a precipitate and disordersly retreat. On the 11th, at Lake Station, on the Southern Mississippi railroad, leading from Vicksburg to Meridian, three steam mills, two locomotives, thirty-five cars, the depot and machine shop, were destroyed. On the 12th, the army reached Decatur, where they destroyed a large tannery. Here a body of rebel cavalry, under Gen. Adams, attacked the Union train, and killed twenty-six mules, but were driven off with slight loss.

On the morning of the 15th, the expedition reached Meridian, from which, about a half an hour before, the rebel Gen. Polk had retreated. Meridian has only four or five hundred inhabitants. It is one hundred and fifty miles from Vicksburg, and one hundred and thirty from Mobile, and was important only as the point of junction of the Mobile and Ohio with the Southern Mississippi,
and Alabama and Mississippi railroads, and as the principal depot of quartermasters' and commissary stores for the rebel armies of Mississippi and Alabama. These stores were seized, used, or destroyed, and the store-houses, depots, officers' quarters, and hospitals, burned. The grist mills of the vicinity were set in running order, and the corn, which was seized, ground and used. Gen. Sherman remained five days at Meridian, and sent out detachments in all directions, to destroy the railroads and railroad bridges.

He had expected to be joined here by Gen. W. S. Smith's cavalry, but that General, instead of leaving Colliersville, near Memphis, on the 3d of February, as expected, was detained until the 11th, in order to enable Gen. Waring to bring up his brigade of cavalry. By this delay, the rebel Generals Forrest, Rhoddy, and Chambers, were able to concentrate their forces against him, while Sherman, having a week the start, and a much shorter line, would be compelled to wait an inconvenient period for him. But after Gen. Smith started, he was delayed by a variety of causes, and made an average advance of only fifteen miles a day, only reaching Oakland, one hundred and thirty-five miles from Memphis, on the 18th; and on the 21st of February, was at West Point, twenty-nine miles farther. At this place he encountered so large a force, and was so vigorously opposed, as to compel him to fall back on Memphis, which he reached on the 26th, having made the return march in four days. West Point, which was the most southern town to which he advanced, is ninety-eight miles north of Meridian.

Gen. Sherman having remained at Meridian until the 20th, and being unable to obtain any intelligence from Gen. Smith, did not deem it wise to delay longer; nor could he, without a large cavalry force, move toward Selma and Montgomery, which he had hoped to reach. Accordingly, on the morning of the 20th, orders were given to return to Vicksburg. They returned to Hillsboro, over the same route by which they had come eastward, whence they took a more northerly course, and on the 26th arrived at Canton, on the Mississippi Central railroad, twenty-three miles north of Jackson. Here they remained several days, hoping to
hear from Gen. Smith. While here, they had some skirmishes with the rebel Gen. Adams' cavalry, in one of which the Union troops lost sixteen forage wagons. Twenty-one locomotives, a large number of cars, and other rebel property, were destroyed, but the town itself, and the private property of the citizens, were not injured. The citizens were very friendly to the Union troops.

Most of the small towns along their route having harbored rebels, who fired upon the Union army from the houses, were partially or entirely destroyed.

Gen. Sherman, with an escort, left the army for Vicksburg, on the 27th, Gen. Hurlburt being placed in command. The army remained in the vicinity of Canton until the 2d of March, when they resumed their march for Vicksburg, which place they reached on the 4th, having been harassed by the rebel cavalry for a part of the distance.

Gen. Sherman descended the river to New Orleans, immediately on his arrival at Vicksburg, and Gen. Hurlburt returned with his own corps to Memphis. The total loss of the Union troops in this expedition was, one hundred and seventy killed, wounded, and missing.

The results of the expedition were officially stated as follows: One hundred and fifty miles of railway rendered useless, thirty mills, and ten thousand bales of cotton burned, two million bushels of corn, twenty-three locomotives, eighty-eight cars, sixty-seven bridges, and seven thousand feet of trestle-work, were destroyed. The Union forces also killed and wounded about three hundred rebel soldiers, took two hundred prisoners, liberated nearly eight thousand negroes, and brought back several thousand horses and mules, and three hundred more wagons than they had when they left Vicksburg. They had subsisted almost wholly upon the country. Gen. Sherman probably did not exaggerate, when he declared that the damage to the Confederacy from this expedition, exceeded fifty millions of dollars.

At the close of this expedition, and on March 2d, Major General Grant, who, since October, had been the General-in-chief of the Military Division of the Mississippi, was promoted to the Lieutenant Generalship of the army, that rank having been revived
GRANT AND SHERMAN'S PLANS. 1171

by Congress, on the 29th of February, and his commission was formally presented to him by the President on the 9th of March. Gen. Grant, on being invested with that rank, became, ex-officio, General-in-Chief of all the armies of the United States, subject only to the President, a position for which his superior military ability and generalship, as exhibited at Vicksburg and Chattanooga, eminently qualified him.

By the nomination of the President, Major General Sherman was at the same time appointed Commanding General of the Military Division of the Mississippi. Soon after, Gen. Schofield, previously in command of the Department of the Missouri, but who had become obnoxious to many of the Union citizens of that State, was removed, and placed in command of the Army of the Ohio, having his headquarters at Knoxville, Tenn.; and General Rosecrans was appointed to succeed him in Missouri. Gen. Mchenry was put in command of the Army of the Tennessee. Gen. Sigel was also appointed to the command of the Army of Western Virginia, and Gen. Halleck accepted the position of Chief-of-staff to the Armies of the United States.

Gen. Grant, soon after receiving his commission as Lieutenant General, returned to the west, where, in a protracted consultation with Gen. Sherman, he settled upon the outlines of the campaign of the ensuing spring and summer in the west, and then, revisiting Washington, made his preparations for the concentration of the forces in the Atlantic Division, for the capture of Richmond, and of the army of Gen. Lee. Of these armies he took command in person, and to the marshaling and disciplining of the forces composing them, he devoted his earnest attention for the next two months. The larger portion of the troops hitherto stationed in North Carolina, were drawn to Fortress Monroe, and placed under the command of Major General Butler, and to the same point were called the major part of the white troops in the Department of the South, under the immediate command of Gen. Gilmore, and the whole constituted, though not formally so named till some months later, the Army of the James. The re-enforcements procured by volunteering and the draft, of two hundred thousand men, ordered by the President in the winter of 1863-4, were mus.
tered into the old regiments, or if in entirely new regiments, were brigaded with veteran regiments; and as many of the new levies were composed largely of veterans who had re-enlisted for the second term, they soon became nearly equal to them in discipline and efficiency. More than twelve thousand colored soldiers were incorporated into the Army of the Potomac, forming one division of Burnside's, and in the Army of the James, a division of Gilmore's corps.

Vicious, intemperate, and "conditionally loyal" officers were weeded out of the army with an unsparing hand, the discipline rendered more strict, and the military vices, of straggling, malingering, and intemperance in the rank and file, punished with severity. Equally strict and rigid was the discipline of the armies of the west, and the effect was soon visible. The men looked forward with eagerness to the opening of the great campaigns, which, they felt satisfied, would terminate the struggle, already so long protracted, and every where, citizens as well as soldiers, listened anxiously for the trumpet blast which should herald the advance.

Nor were the rebel Government and Generals less active and energetic to prepare for the coming onset. All able bodied male citizens, between the ages of sixteen and fifty, were to be drafted, and where necessary, details were made for special duty; provisions for the army were impressed; arms and ammunition purchased in England, and run into Wilmington and Mobile, past the blockade; desertion and evasion of the conscription punished with terrible severity; and every measure adopted to prepare for a sanguinary, desperate and protracted resistance. Thus, on the 1st of May, 1864, stood the two hostile forces, eager for the coming conflict.

During this period of preparation, a rebel force at Fort Pillow, on the Mississippi, were guilty of outrages unparalleled in the history of modern warfare, and which, to the shame of even the rebel Government, were sanctioned and approved by those highest in authority.

Gen. Sherman was, at this time, receiving large re-enforcements from Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and it was, probably, for the purpose of preventing these accessions, and making Sherman apprehensive for the safety of his communications, that Forrest, the
Forrest's murderous raid. 1173

rebel cavalry General, was sent, with a force of not far from seven thousand cavalry, his own and Chalmer's commands, to attack Union City, Paducah, Columbus, and Fort Pillow, and to threaten Memphis. Gen. Sherman, however, was not turned aside from his purpose by this raid; and, unparalleled as it was in atrocity, it proved of no lasting benefit to its perpetrators, who lost from their own ranks, in the course of it, more men than they slew.

Forrest first attacked Union City, on the 24th of March, which was garrisoned by five hundred men, under Col. Hawkins, of the Seventh Tennessee Union cavalry. This force repulsed him several times, but finally yielded to his demand for surrender, although they might, very probably, have held the town. He next proceeded to Paducah, which was held by a garrison of six hundred and fifty-five men, under Colonel S. G. Hicks, and was partially protected by some gun-boats. The Union forces retired into Fort Anderson, and successfully repelled the attacks of the rebels. Finding that he was making no impression upon the garrison, Forrest next demanded an unconditional surrender, closing his communication to Col. Hicks with these words: "If you surrender, you shall be treated as prisoners of war, but if I have to storm your works, you may expect no quarter." Col. Hicks promptly refused to surrender, stating that he had been placed there to defend that post, and that he intended to do so. Forrest then assaulted the fort three times, but was each time repulsed with heavy loss, the rebel Gen. Thompson being killed in the last assault. On the 26th, he withdrew, having lost over three hundred killed, and nearly one thousand two hundred wounded.

In this attack, Forrest was guilty of the same bad faith and treachery which had characterized his career throughout the war. He took advantage of the flag of truce, to creep up and secure a better position from which to make an assault, as well as to plunder private stores and government property in the town, and when the officers of the fort and of the gun-boats advised the women and children to go down to the river, that they might be taken across out of danger, the rebels, by his order, seized these
women and children and compelled them to go toward the fort, in front of them, as shields, for they knew that the Union officers would not fire, when to do so would endanger the lives of these innocent persons. He also placed women who were nurses at the hospitals, in front of his lines, while he was manoeuvring to obtain a better position. How chivalric! equaling in manliness the last military exploit of his petticoat chief. From Paducah, Forrest moved in succession to the fortified Union posts, but being without artillery, and finding them watchful and ready, he abandoned the attempt to capture them.

On the morning of the 12th of April, the pickets of the garrison of Fort Pillow were driven in, just before sunrise, which was the first intimation they had of the intention of the rebels to attack that fort. The garrison consisted, at this time, of nineteen officers and five hundred and thirty-eight men, of whom two hundred and sixty-two were colored troops, belonging to the Sixth United States heavy artillery and the Second United States light artillery. The white troops were a battalion of the Thirteenth Tennessee cavalry, mostly natives of Tennessee. Major L. F. Booth commanded the colored troops, and was the ranking officer. Major W. F. Bradford commanded the Tennesseans. The fort mounted six guns, two of them ten-pound Parrotts, the remainder howitzers. The fort was situated on a high bluff, which descended rapidly to the river's edge. The side of the bluff toward the river was covered with trees, bushes, and fallen timber. Extending back from the river, on either side of the fort, were ravines or hollows, the one below the fort containing several private stores and some dwellings, constituting what was called the town. At the mouth of that ravine, and on the river's bank, were some government buildings, containing commissary and quartermasters' stores. The ravine above the fort was known as Cold Creek ravine, and its sides were covered with trees and bushes. To the right, or below and a little to the front of the fort, was a level piece of ground, on which had been erected some log huts or shanties, which were occupied by the white troops, and also used for hospital and other purposes. Within the fort, tents had been erected, with board floors, for the use of the colored troops.
After the pickets had been driven in, the rebels advanced at once to the attack, and fighting soon became general. About nine o'clock A. M., Major Booth was killed; Major Bradford succeeded to the command, and withdrew all the forces into the fort, some of which had at first been at intrenchments some distance from it. The rebels continued their attack, but up to two or three o'clock in the afternoon, had gained no decisive success. The Union troops, both white and black, fought bravely, and were in good spirits. The New Era gun-boat took part in the fight, but without any considerable effect, as the rebels would retire from one ravine to the other, as the gun-boat moved up or down the river, and thus avoided its fire.

About two o'clock, the gun-boat having fired two hundred and eighty-two rounds of shell, shrapnel, and canister, moved out into the river to cool and clean its guns. Forrest now resorted to his usual trick of flags of truce, and sent a demand to the fort for its unconditional surrender. Major Bradford unwisely asked for an hour to consult with his officers and the officers of the gun-boat, and after a little delay, Forrest sent a second flag of truce, saying that he would allow Major Bradford twenty minutes in which to move his troops out of the fort, and if it were not done within that time, he would order an assault. Major Bradford replied that he should not surrender. During the whole time that these flags of truce were passing, Forrest had been moving his troops down the ravine, and taking positions from which he could more readily charge upon the fort. They also plundered, at this time, the government buildings, of commissary and quartermasters' stores.

Immediately after the second flag of truce retired, the rebels made a rush from the positions they had so treacherously gained, and in a few minutes obtained possession of the fort, raising the cry of "no quarter." There was no opportunity for resistance. The troops, black and white, threw down their arms, and sought to escape by running down the steep bluff near the fort, and secreting themselves behind trees and logs, in the bushes and under the brush,—some even jumping into the river, leaving only their heads above the water, as they crouched under the bank. Then followed a scene of the most savage cruelty and murder.
The rebels commenced an indiscriminate slaughter, sparing neither age nor sex, white or black, soldier or civilian. The officers and men, with few exceptions, vied with each other in the fiendish work; men, women, and even children, wherever found, were deliberately shot down, beaten and hacked with sabres; some of the children, not more than ten years old, were forced to stand up and face their murderers while being shot; the sick and the wounded were butchered without mercy, the rebels even entering the hospital building, and dragging out its feeble inmates to be shot, or killing them as they lay in bed, unable to offer the least resistance. All over the hill-side, the work of murder went on; numbers of the soldiers were collected together in lines or groups, and deliberately shot; some were shot while in the river, and others on the bank, and then, while still living, kicked into the river!

Some of the rebel soldiers stood on the top of the hill or on its slope, and called to the Union soldiers to come to them, and as they approached, shot them down in cold blood. All who asked for mercy, were answered only with cruel taunts and sneers. Some were spared for a time, only to be murdered under circumstances of greater cruelty. One white soldier, who was wounded in one leg, and unable to walk, was made to stand up while his tormenters shot him; others who were wounded and unable to stand, were held up and again shot. One negro who had been ordered by a rebel officer to hold his horse, was killed by him when he re-mounted; another, a mere child, whom an officer had taken up behind him on his horse, was seen by General Chalmers, who at once ordered the officer to put him down and shoot him, which was done. The huts and tents, in which many of the wounded had sought shelter, were set on fire, that night and the next morning, while the wounded were still in them—those only escaping who were themselves able to get out, or who could prevail on others, less injured than themselves, to help them out, and even some of those thus seeking to escape the flames, were met by these ruffians, and brutally shot down, or had their brains beaten out. One man was deliberately fastened down to the floor of a tent, face upwards, by means of nails driven through his clothing and
into the boards under him, so that he could not possibly escape, and then the tent set on fire; another was nailed to the side of a building outside of the fort, the nails being driven through his hands, and then the building was set on fire and burned!

The charred remains of five or six bodies were subsequently found, all but one so much disfigured and consumed by the flames, that they could not be identified; the body which was identified, was believed to be that of Lieut. Akerstrom, a native Tennessean, and quartermaster of the Thirteenth Tennessee cavalry. The villains seemed in no haste to leave their atrocious work; they remained until the next day, and amused themselves by killing all they could find, who had escaped death on the previous day, and in burying in the trenches and ditches about the fort, all, whether living or dead, whom they had butchered or wounded the day before. Several of those who were thus buried alive, managed, eventually, to disinter themselves, or were dug out by others, and finally recovered from their wounds. In all, about four hundred were killed at Fort Pillow, and a very considerable number died of their wounds, subsequently, at Mound City Hospital and elsewhere. Of these, between three hundred and fifty and four hundred were murdered in cold blood, after surrendering. Major Bradford, according to evidence subsequently obtained, was murdered the day after the capture of the fort, between Brownsville and Jackson, Tennessee, and there is reason to fear that of the two hundred or thereabout, who escaped death on that day, the greater part were subsequently murdered.

There is abundant evidence that both Forrest and Chalmers ordered and sanctioned this massacre. Both subsequently justified it, and declared that they were under orders to kill every colored soldier, or "home-made Yankee," i. e. Tennessee Unionist, whom they might capture. The rebel press gloried in these butcheries, and the rebel government, far from disapproving of them, took the occasion to promote Forrest and Chalmers to a higher rank in the army.

Emboldened by the impunity with which he had committed these atrocious massacres, Forrest sent the rebel General Buford the next day, April 13th, to Columbus, Kentucky, and demanded
its unconditional surrender, coupling the demand with a threat, if it was not immediately surrendered, and he should be compelled to attack it, no quarter whatever should be shown to the negro troops. Colonel Lawrence, who was in command, replied, that "surrender was out of the question, as he had been placed there by his government, to hold and defend the place, and he should do so." Buford hereupon retired, having taken advantage of the flag of truce to steal a number of horses, and Forrest, finding a force of Union cavalry in his rear, made his way southward with all speed.
CHAPTER XLVI.

SHERMAN'S GREAT CAMPAIGN IN GEORGIA.


We left the army of Gen. Grant at Chattanooga and its immediate vicinity, after the battles of November, which resulted in the thorough defeat and discomfiture of Bragg's army. The latter General was soon after relieved, and Gen. Joseph E. Johnston appointed his successor; but the rebel army had been too severely punished to be easily fitted for another campaign, and Gen. Johnston, for months, was engaged in recruiting their numbers, and improving their morale, for the great conflict which, he knew, must come in the spring. The Union army, though in better condition, as the result of their magnificent victories, was not, at this
time, ready for the field. The communications with Nashville and its base of supplies, were not yet perfected, the railroad between Bridgeport and Chattanooga was not completely repaired until about the 20th of January, and that between Nashville and Bridgeport required to be entirely rebuilt, to do the immense business required upon it. It was not until the 23d of January, 1864, that full rations could be dealt to the men. At this time the railroad to Knoxville was also thoroughly repaired, and the communications between the Army of the Ohio, and the Army of the Cumberland, were regular and constant.

Gen. Sherman having left in January, to arrange for his Meridian expedition, and Gen. Grant being absent, the command devolved upon Gen. Thomas. On the 28th of January, a reconnoissance in force, was made to Tunnel Hill, six miles below Ringgold, on the Western and Atlanta railroad. Palmer's corps, accompanied by Jeff. C. Davis' division, were detailed for this duty. They found the rebels near Tunnel Hill, and had a skirmish with them, when they retreated toward Dalton, and the Union troops returned to their camps, near Chattanooga.

On the 25th of February, Gen. Thomas ordered another reconnaissance, and accompanied the troops himself. In this expedition he moved with four brigades from Tunnel Hill, on the Dalton road, as far as Rocky Faced Ridge and Buzzard's Roost Gap, a strong and well fortified defile in that ridge. The skirmishers advanced, and the rebels retreated to a strong position in the gap, where they halted and repulsed the Union advance. The main body was now brought up, and a severe action took place, ending in the retreat of the rebels, and the possession of the defile, by the Union troops. The loss of Thomas' force was about two hundred, and that of the enemy, including prisoners, about five hundred. For some unexplained reason, this position was subsequently abandoned. On the 6th of March, a body of rebel cavalry attacked the Union troops, stationed at Nickajack Gap, in Taylor's Ridge, about six miles south of Ringgold, and drove them out of the gap, but the next day were themselves driven out in turn, and with heavy loss.

During April, and until May 10th, the position of Johnston's
army was nearly in the form of a crescent, with its hollow toward the Union army. Their left wing occupied the base of Rocky Faced Ridge, with pickets to Tunnel Hill, and held Buzzard’s Roost Gap; their centre extended along the slopes of the valley, through which the Cleveland and Dalton railroad passes, and their right extended along the same valley, toward Red Hill station.

About the 1st of May, a reconnoissance was made, to ascertain the exact position and strength of the enemy, which resulted in the conclusion that their defences were too strong, and too well protected by troops, to justify an attack in front.

On the 14th of March, Gen. Sherman, then at Memphis, Tenn., received notice from Gen. Grant, then at Nashville, that he had been appointed to succeed him in the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi,—Grant having been promoted to the Lieutenant Generalship,—and by the same communication, Gen. Sherman was summoned to Nashville, for a conference with the Lieut. General, as to the campaigns of the coming season. He started immediately for Nashville, and arrived there on the 17th of March. The outlines of the subsequent movements of both the eastern and western armies were then arranged, and Gen. Sherman at once proceeded on a tour of inspection of the armies and garrisons under his command, arranging with his Generals the time and details of movements, fixing the 1st of May as about the time when the advance was to be made.

This done, he returned to Nashville and arranged for forwarding rapidly to Chattanooga, the necessary supplies. During the month of April, Gen. Sherman received from Lieut. Gen. Grant, a map and letter of instructions in regard to the campaign, and subsequently a notice, that the eastern armies were to move from their camps on the 5th of May, and that he desired that the movement of Gen. Sherman’s troops should commence on the same day. He could not quite accomplish this, as his troops were yet so widely scattered; but on the 7th of May, the advance took up its line of march. At this time the effective strength of the several armies which were to take part in the campaign, was as follows:

Army of the Cumberland, Major Gen. Thomas commanding;
SHERMAN'S ATLANTA CAMPAIGN.
infantry, fifty-four thousand five hundred and sixty-eight; artillery, two thousand three hundred and seventy-seven; cavalry, three thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight; total, sixty thousand seven hundred and seventy-three, with one hundred and thirty guns. Army of the Tennessee, Maj. Gen. McPherson commanding; infantry, twenty-two thousand four hundred and thirty-seven; artillery, one thousand four hundred and four; cavalry, six hundred and twenty-four; total, twenty-four thousand four hundred and sixty-five, with ninety-six guns. Army of Ohio,—Twenty-third corps—Major Gen. Schofield commanding; infantry, eleven thousand one hundred and eighty-three; artillery, six hundred and seventy-nine; cavalry, one thousand six hundred and ninety-seven; total, thirteen thousand five hundred and fifty-nine, with twenty-eight guns. Grand aggregate number of troops, ninety-eight thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, and of guns, two hundred and fifty-four.

The number remained about the same during the campaign, though varying somewhat in the proportions of the different arms of the service, the cavalry being materially increased. Though a large number were put hors-du-combat by wounds received in battle, or by sickness, their number was made good by recruits, men returning from furlough, or those sent back from the hospitals.

On the morning of May 6th, the Union armies were encamped as follows: the Army of the Cumberland at and near Ringgold; that of the Tennessee, at Gordon's Mill, on the Chickamauga; and that of the Ohio, near Red Clay, on the Georgia line, north of Dalton.

The rebel army, at this time, numbered about sixty thousand men, and was superior to Sherman's in cavalry, Wheeler's cavalry corps numbering about ten thousand. There were three corps of infantry and artillery, viz.: Hardee's, Hood's, and Polk's, and the whole commanded by Lieut. Gen. J. E. Johnston.

The reconnoissance of May 1st, had, as we have seen, demonstrated the impracticability of an attack upon the enemy in front, from the great strength of his position on Rocky Faced Ridge and Buzzard's Roost Pass. It was therefore necessary to turn this position by a flank movement. On their north front, the ene-
my had a strong line of works behind Mill Creek, and any attempt to flank their right was thus liable to fail. On their left, however, there was apparently a better opportunity. Snake, or Snake Creek Gap, a crooked, but not difficult, defile through the Chattoogata mountain, also known as Rocky Faced Ridge, has a road passing through it from Villanow, on the turnpike passing through Ship's Gap in Taylor's Ridge, to Resaca, the first considerable town below Dalton, and eighteen miles distant from it, on the Western and Atlantic railroad. Gen. Sherman ordered Gen. McPherson to move rapidly from his position at Gordon's Mill, by way of Ship's Gap, Villanow and Snake Creek Gap, directly on Resaca, or the railroad at any point below Dalton, and to make a bold attack. After thoroughly breaking the railroad, he was ordered to fall back to a good defensive position near Snake Creek, and stand ready to fall on the enemy's flank, when he retreated.

During this movement, Gen. Thomas was to make a strong feint of attack in front, while Gen. Schofield pressed down from the north.

Gen. Thomas moved from Ringgold on the 7th, occupying Tunnel Hill, facing the Buzzard's Roost Gap, meeting with little opposition, and pushing the enemy's cavalry well through the gap; Gen. McPherson reached Snake Creek Gap, on the 8th, completely surprising a brigade of rebel cavalry which was coming to watch and hold it, and on the 9th, Gen. Schofield pushed down close on Dalton from the north, while Gen. Thomas renewed his demonstration against Buzzard's Roost and Rocky Faced Ridge, pushing it almost to a battle. This action, which has received the name of the Battle of Rocky Faced Ridge, though intended as a feint, and serving an admirable purpose in concealing Gen. McPherson's movements, was fought with great bravery, and considerable loss, mainly by Newton's division of the Fourth corps, which carried the ridge, and turning south toward Dalton, found the crest too narrow, and too well protected by rock epaulements, to be able to reach the pass; and by Geary's division of the Twentieth corps, which also made a bold push for the summit, to the south of the pass, but found the narrow road, as it approached the summit, too strongly held by the rebels to be carried.
Gen. McPherson also found Resaca, within a mile of which he had penetrated without opposition, too strong to be carried by assault, Johnston having sent a part of his force there to hold it, and having previously fortified this and other favorable points, on the line of the Western and Atlantic railroad, in order to fall back upon them, should he be hard pressed. McPherson next sought for some road by which he might reach and destroy the railroad between Dalton and Resaca, but finding none passable for his artillery, he fell back and took a strong position near the west end of Snake Creek Gap. The advantage gained by this movement, though considerable, did not fully satisfy Gen. Sherman, who by a decided blow upon his communications, was desirous of preventing the further progress of the enemy. He therefore ordered Gen. Thomas to send Hooker's and Palmer's corps, through Snake Creek Gap, to support McPherson, leaving only Howard's corps to maintain the attack, and threaten Dalton in front. Schofield's corps was ordered to follow Hooker and Palmer the same day.

The rebels had been fortifying Resaca for six months, and the place, strong by nature, had thus become impregnable. Johnston's policy had been to leave Snake Gap open, to lead the Union army into a trap for their destruction. But the wily rebel commander found Sherman his superior in strategy. Johnston, after holding his position about Dalton until the Union army, with the exception of Howard's corps, were all in Houston Valley and Snake Creek Gap, moved toward Resaca on excellent roads, which he had constructed previously, and Howard, following closely in his rear, entered Dalton, as the former left it. The main body of the army, as they drew near Resaca, on the 14th of May, saw that Johnston was already in position to resist any attempt to capture it.

Sherman now ordered a pontoon bridge to be laid over the Oostanaula, at Lay's Ferry, opposite Calhoun, some distance below, on the railroad, and sent a division of the Sixteenth corps across to threaten that town. At the same time he directed Gen. Garrard, with his division of cavalry, to move from Villanow, upon the Rome road, and thence, crossing the Oostanaula, to break the railroad below Calhoun, and, if possible, above Kingston. Mean-
while the great body of the army was drawn up around Resaca, extending from the Oostanaula below the town, westward to Sugar Valley, and thence east in the form of a circle to the railroad. Much of the country occupied was a dense forest, almost impassable from the undergrowth, and two or three creeks, with deep and muddy bottoms, intersected the battle-ground. There was fighting mainly by Schofield's corps, along the lines, on the 13th, on the 14th, when the Fourth corps, pursued the enemy toward Resaca; and on the 15th, a severe battle, in which Hooker's corps bore the largest part, though other corps participated. The Twentieth corps moved to the left, toward the railroad, about four miles, approaching close to the town, and effectually cut off all hope on the part of the enemy of breaking through, though they tested every portion of the line with great fury and resolution.

The most exciting and thrilling incident of the fight occurred in the afternoon, at the extreme left, where Stanley's brigade, composed of one Ohio and two Indiana regiments, had been stationed, and ascertained that two divisions of the enemy were moving down upon them, with the intention of breaching the line. Col. Kirby, of the One Hundred and First Ohio, who had been sent forward to reconnoiter, apprised his commander of the approach of this force, and the brigade fell back, as the rebels rushed forward from the woods, across a flat and comparatively open space, to a ravine. The woods on the left of this flat concealed the greater part of Hooker's corps, who had just arrived, and Simonson's Indiana battery, belonging to the Fourth Army corps. The battery was near the edge of the wood, and as the enemy came out upon the level plat, poured in upon them a most rapid and destructive fire of grape and canister at short range. Infuriated at this, they cried, "Take the battery! take the battery!" but before they could recover from the demoralizing effect of Capt. Simonson's sweeping fire, Hooker's men were at the edge of the wood, and their volleys of musketry were so murderous and destructive that the head of the rebel column staggered and fell back, and in another moment they were seeking their cover with the utmost precipitation. Gen. Hooker rode up to the battery, and inquired whose it was, and having learned, dismounted and shook each man
by the hand saying, "You are heroes, every one of you." During the afternoon, one of Gen. Johnston's orderlies was captured, and from dispatches found on him, it was ascertained that Johnston had been informed of the flanking movements going on below him, and had ordered the evacuation of Resaca, at one a. m., on the 16th. The Union loss, in these three days of fighting, had been quite heavy, thirty-five hundred being killed, wounded, or missing. A large proportion of the wounded, however, were but slightly injured, and would soon be able to return to duty. The rebel loss was somewhat less, they having fought, except on the 15th, behind fortifications. Gen. Hooker, on the 15th, captured four hundred prisoners and four guns.

On the 16th, they found Resaca evacuated, Gen. McPherson, who was stationed below, on the Oostanaula, having shelled their retreating lines with great vigor. They abandoned, in Resaca, a four gun battery, and a quantity of commissary stores. Johnston burned four spans of the railroad bridge, and attempted, but unsuccessfully, to burn the turnpike bridge over the Oostanaula. The whole army immediately started in pursuit, Gen. Thomas being directly in the rear of the enemy, Gen. McPherson at Lay's Ferry, and Gen. Schofield moving by obscure roads to the left, or east of the railroad. McPherson succeeded in crossing on the 16th, as did Gen. Thomas, though he found it necessary to lay a pontoon bridge; but Gen. Schofield had more difficulty, and was obliged to make a wide circuit by Fue's and Fields' ferries, across the Connasanga and Coosawattee rivers, which unite to form the Oostanaula. General Thomas had sent Jeff. C. Davis' division along the west bank of the Oostanaula, to take possession of Rome.

Near Adairsville, eight miles below Calhoun, the rear of the enemy was overtaken, and brought to bay. They took possession of a cement octagon house, and outbuildings, known as "Oak Grove," and from these opened a severe fire upon the advancing Union forces. Two batteries were brought up, and after a sharp action, they were driven from their temporary fortress, and, under cover of night, moved on southward. The pursuit was renewed the next morning, and the rebel army overtaken, about four miles
beyond Kingston, though there had been skirmishing most of the way from Adairsville to that point.

The position here was favorable for battle, a large open space affording advantages for the evolutions of troops, but, after making a brief stand, they again retreated at night across the Etowah, an affluent of the Coosa river. The Twentieth and Twenty-third Army corps—Hooker's and Schofield's—forming the left wing of the army, had, meantime, moved southward from Fields' Ferry on the Coosawattee, to Cassville, six miles east of Kingston, where, on the 19th, they found the enemy in force, and occupying a strong position; but pressing upon the works, the rebels fled from this position also, across the Etowah, burning the railroad and road bridges near Cartersville, but abandoning entirely the country north of the Etowah. Here Gen. Sherman gave the army a few days' rest, while bringing forward supplies, and repairing the railroad, so as to make his communications with his base less difficult.

Meanwhile, Gen. Davis' expedition to Rome had been attended with complete success, having captured its forts, with eight or ten guns of heavy caliber, valuable mills and foundries, and held the railroad communications. Two bridges over the Etowah, near Kingston, were also seized and held, and on the 23d of May, leaving garrisons at Rome and Kingston, and having supplied his wagons for a twenty days' absence from the railroad, Gen. Sherman put his army again in motion for Dallas, a town nearly south of Kingston, and about fifteen miles west of Marietta. His design in this movement was to again flank Johnston, who had retreated to Allatoona Pass, a gap in the mountains through which the railroad to Atlanta passes, a position which could only have been carried by a front attack, with terrible loss, but which he was satisfied he could compel the enemy to evacuate by the same strategy which he had hitherto pursued.

Gen. McPherson crossed the Etowah at the mouth of Connasene Creek near Kingston, and moved for his position to the south of Dallas, by way of Van Wert. Gen. Davis' division moved directly from Rome for Dallas, by the same place, Gen. Thomas, crossing the river by Gillen's and Milam's bridges, moved by way of Euharlee and Burnt Hickory, while Gen. Schofield, crossing farther to the east
moved along to the east of Pumpkin Vine Creek. The country was mountainous and densely wooded, and the roads few and obscure. Near Burnt Hickory, Gen. Thomas' advance skirmished with a body of rebel cavalry, and captured a courier, with a letter of Gen. Johnston, showing that he had discovered Gen. Sherman's plan, and was preparing to attack him at Dallas.

On the 25th of May, Gen. Thomas was moving from Burnt Hickory toward Dallas, his troops being on three roads, Gen. Hooker's corps having the advance. When approaching Pumpkin Vine Creek, on the main road leading to Dallas, he found quite a force of the enemy's cavalry at a bridge to his left. He pushed them rapidly, and without much difficulty, across the creek, saving the bridge which they had set on fire, and pursued them eastward, about two miles, where he first encountered infantry, whose pickets he drove some distance, until he came upon the enemy's line of battle, and a severe action ensued, the fighting falling mostly upon Gen. Geary's division, which was in the advance. Gen. Hooker's two other divisions were on other roads, but he ordered them promptly up to Geary's assistance, though the direction he must necessarily take to do so, led him about four miles north of Dallas.

At about four o'clock p.m., Gen. Hooker had his forces well in hand, and then, by Gen. Sherman's order, he deployed two divisions, and made a bold push, to secure the possession of the "New Hope" Church, at the junction of the Acworth, Marietta and Dallas roads. Here a hard battle was fought, and the enemy was driven back to New Hope Church; but having hastily thrown up some parapets, and the night being stormy and dark, Gen. Hooker was unable to drive them at that time from these roads. By the next morning, the enemy was found to be well intrenched, mainly along, and in front of the road leading from Dallas to Marietta. The region was covered with a heavy forest, and the enemy's advance, apparently retreating, drew Hooker's corps, which followed rapidly, and somewhat incautiously, into a narrow pass, on the sides of which were planted concealed batteries, which poured upon his troops, as they pressed forward, a most destructive enfilading fire. Geary's division lost heavily, and the other divisions of the corps a considerable number, not less than four hundred and
fifty in all, being killed or wounded. The corps was immediately withdrawn, and the remainder of the army brought up, McPherson coming up on the right, to Dallas, and Schofield was directed to the left, to turn the rebel flank, while Thomas' entire corps were deployed in front of New Hope Church. Garrard's cavalry took position on the right, Stoneman's on the left, and McCook's guarded the rear.

These dispositions occupied three or four days, and during the whole time there was constant skirmishing, and several brief but sharp actions. The enemy fell back about three-fourths of a mile, from their first position, but they were so strongly intrenched, and in a region so difficult, as to make an attack on their front and fortifications judicious. On the 28th, General Sherman directed Gen. McPherson to close up from Dallas, on Gen. Thomas' line, with a view of working to the left, and striking the railroad south-east of Allatoona pass, when the rebels suddenly made a bold and daring assault on McPherson's position at Dallas, accompanying it with a feint on Schofield's troops, at the extreme left. The attack on McPherson was delivered with great fury, but his men had erected good breast-works, from which the enemy were repeatedly repulsed, with terrible losses on their part, estimated at more than twenty-five hundred men, of whom a large number of the killed and wounded fell into our hands. The Union loss was but two hundred and eighty-six in killed, wounded, and missing.

After a few days' delay, during which Gen. Sherman had ordered the immediate rebuilding of the railroad bridge at Etowah, which Johnston had burned, he resumed his previous plan of moving his army slowly to the left, and occupying all the roads leading to Allatoona and Acworth; McPherson taking Thomas' place at New Hope Church, while Schofield and Thomas moved eastward about five miles. This move was completed by the 1st of June, and Stoneman's cavalry was immediately pushed into the east end of the Allatoona Pass, and Garrard's cavalry sent to its west end, and the few rebels who garrisoned it were driven out. Meantime, Sherman was moving farther and farther to the left, and on the 4th of June, had determined to leave Johnston in his intrenched position, about New Hope Church, and occupy Acworth, when
Johnston abandoned his lines, and retreated toward Kenesaw, Pine, and Lost Mountains.

Sherman immediately moved to and below Acworth, and occupied positions along the railroad. Having examined Allatoona Pass, in person, and deeming it a good secondary base, he determined to use it for that purpose, and on the 8th of June, the railroad being finished, the supplies were brought into camp by rail. Gen. Blair arrived at Acworth on the 8th, with two divisions of the Seventeenth corps, which had been on furlough, and a brigade of cavalry, that had been waiting at Columbus for horses. These re-enforcements made good Sherman's losses, and the detachments left in garrison at Resaca, Rome, Kingston, and Allatoona.

On the 9th of June, the communications being secure, and the supplies ample for an advance, the army moved forward to Big Shanty.

The scenery of this region was wonderfully grand and beautiful; the lofty hills of the easternmost ridge of the Appalachian chain, approach the Chattahoochee river, in a broad rolling plateau, from which, at short and almost regular intervals, rise peaks of considerable height, which overlook the entire plateau. To the east of the railroad were two of these, Sweat mountain and Black Jack mountain, and west of the railroad, and nearly in front, Kenesaw, with its twin peaks; a little to the right and nearer, was Pine mountain, not so lofty as Kenesaw, and still farther to the right and more distant, was Lost mountain, a summit of great beauty, and presenting, like the others, a sharp conical peak. From this, stretched westward the plateau toward the Dug Down mountains, the principal gold region of the State. Kenesaw, Pine, and Lost mountains formed a triangle, Pine mountain being the apex, and Kenesaw and Lone mountains the base. This triangle covered, completely, the town of Marietta, and the railroad as far the Chattahoochee. On each of these peaks, the enemy had signal stations, and the summits were covered with batteries, while on the spurs connecting them, large bodies of men were engaged felling trees, digging rifle-pits, and preparing for the impending struggle. The landscape appeared too beautiful to be marred by the rude hand of war; but the profession of arms is not for the cultivation
of taste, or a love for the beautiful in nature, and Gen. Sherman, therefore, saw now only the Chattahoochee beyond, the goal of his hopes, on which he determined to marshal his forces.

The enemy's front line was more than two miles in length, which, with his other duties, he could not successfully defend. Seeking an opportunity to break this line at its weakest point, Gen. Sherman moved Gen. McPherson toward Marietta, having his right on the railroad; Gen. Thomas was ordered, at the same time, to close up his lines to McPherson's, pressing on Kenesaw and Pine mountain, while Schofield's corps stretched southwestward, toward Lone mountain; Garrard's cavalry was stationed to the left, Stoneman's to the right, and McCook's in the rear and protecting the communications of the Union army. Their depot of supplies was at Big Shanty. On the 11th of June, having brought his lines as close as possible to the enemy's position, Sherman made preparations to break the line between Kenesaw and Pine mountains, that appearing to be the weakest point. This pressure elicited sharp and sometimes very severe and protracted skirmishing.

On the 14th, Hooker's and Howard's corps maintained a brisk cannonade upon the rebel position on Pine mountain, in the course of which the rebel Lieutenant General Polk was killed. On the morning of the 15th, it was found that the rebels had abandoned Pine mountain, and fallen back to their strong line, connecting Kenesaw and Lost mountains. Sherman ordered an immediate advance, with constant pressure upon their lines, and having gained a good position on the centre and left, he, on the 17th, directed an assault on their lines, notwithstanding their great strength; but to avoid being flanked, the enemy had abandoned Lost mountain, and fallen back on Kenesaw, on the morning of that day. The line abandoned by the rebels was, by far, the strongest they had occupied since leaving the vicinity of Dalton, and its abandonment, without a serious struggle, excited surprise. Their new position was, however, still stronger, and the lines of defence being shorter, could be held with a smaller force.

Kenesaw mountain was now the rebel salient, their right wing was thrown back to cover Marietta, while their left was behind
Nose's creek, protecting the railroad to the Chattahoochee. From the summits of Kenesaw, they could look down upon the Union camps, and observe every movement, and they maintained an almost constant cannonade upon them, but with little effect, as the elevation was so great that the shot and shell fell beyond the positions of the army. For nearly three weeks, heavy rains daily occurred, converting the roads into sloughs, and the whole country into a treacherous morass; but notwithstanding these difficulties, every day witnessed some advance. When the weather permitted, Gen. McPherson worked his way forward toward Marietta, till he was within two miles of the town; Gen. Thomas, meantime, wheeling to the left from the point where he connected with McPherson, to the west and southwest of Kenesaw, and Gen. Schofield constantly pressing the foe south and south-east, on the old Sandtown road.

The pressure on Johnston's lines was becoming intolerable, and on the 22d, Hood's corps, with detachments from the other rebel corps, suddenly sallied from their line of intrenchments, and attacked Hooker and Schofield. The blow fell mostly on Gen. Williams' division of Gen. Hooker's corps, and on Whittaker's brigade of Gen. Haskell's division of Gen. Schofield's army. This engagement, known as the affair of the Kulp or Kolb House, occurred thus: Hooker's corps, and part of Schofield's and Howard's, lying on either side of it, had, on the morning of the 22d, made a considerable advance, and among other points, gained a wooded crest, running in a south-easterly direction, and diagonally across the front of the right of the Fourth corps, and Butterfield's division of the Twentieth. This had not been gained without sharp fighting, and a determined charge by Butterfield's division, and, having been captured, it was held by Williams' division of the same corps, who came upon it about noon, but had not had time to fortify it, when the rebels suddenly emerged from the woods beyond, in three lines of battle, and moving at the charge step, evidently intended to sweep Williams' division from this coveted eminence. Gen. Hooker immediately ordered the formation of the division in the best position for resistance, and batteries were so placed as to pour an effective fire into the advancing line of the rebels. The
fire of Williams' men was reserved till the enemy were within short range, when they delivered volley after volley with a precision and effect, which the rebels could not withstand. At this moment, Gen. Geary, of the same corps, placed some batteries so as to throw an enfilading fire into their ranks, and they fled in haste and confusion. They rallied again, however, and again and again renewed their assault, attempting the next time to drive Whittaker's brigade of Hascall's division, Army of the Ohio, from a position which it had occupied in the morning. In every instance they were repulsed with very heavy loss, leaving their dead, wounded, and many prisoners, in the hands of the Union troops.

Fair weather had returned, and Gen. Sherman determined to drive the enemy from the very strong position which he held. Two courses were open to him; the one to assault the rebel lines at their weakest point, and breaking through them, at once take possession of Marietta, divide the enemy's forces, and defeat and destroy him in detail. The other, to make a long détour to the right, and swoop down upon the railroad, near the crossing of the Chattahoochee. Either course had its difficulties. To assault works so strong by nature, and so greatly increased in strength by engineering skill, might prove unsuccessful, and at all events must cost a heavy sacrifice of life; to renew the flanking movement, as the enemy and his own officers expected him to do, was to commit the army to but a single method of offence, which would require much time, and be attended with more hazard than his previous operations.

After careful deliberation, Gen. Sherman decided to assault, and to select the point which, if successful, would yield him the largest fruits of victory. He selected the left centre, for the reason that a strong column being thrust through at that point, by pushing boldly and rapidly two and a half miles, would reach the railroad below Marietta, cut off the enemy's right and centre, from its line of retreat, and then turning on either part, he could overwhelm and destroy it. On the 24th of June, he accordingly ordered that on the 27th, an assault should be made, at two points south of Kenesaw, thus giving three days' notice for preparation and reconnoissance. One of these assaults was to be delivered near Lit-
tle Kenesaw, by Gen. McPherson's troops, and the other about a mile further south, by Gen. Thomas' forces. The hour was fixed, and all the details given in the Field orders of June 24th. Both assaults were made at the time and in the manner prescribed, and both failed, costing nearly three thousand in killed and wounded, including among the killed, Brigadier Generals Harker and McCook. The loss of the rebels was comparatively small, as they were behind strong and well constructed breast-works. In cool, determined bravery and perseverance, and dauntless courage and heroism, struggling to overcome impossibilities, the assaults of that day have never been surpassed. The troops chosen to make the assaults, were four brigades of Logan's corps,—two of them, Giles Smith's and Lightburn's, being the same who were engaged in the desperate assault under Sherman's command on the rebel forts at Tunnel Hill, in November, 1863—on Little Kenesaw, and Kimball's, Wagner's, and Harker's brigades of Newton's division of the Fourth, and Gen. Jeff. C. Davis' division of the Fourteenth corps, on the point south of Little Kenesaw.

The rebels, at the point assaulted, held a thickly wooded ridge, running obliquely across the valley, nearly from west to east, its north side facing the army of Gen. Thomas, which occupied an irregular line of hills sweeping in a semi-circle, from near the base of the Kenesaw mountain, around, toward, and crossing the Marietta and Sandtown roads. A small tributary of Nose's Creek ran along the north base of the ridge, and the south side fell away at a steep angle into an open field of several hundred acres. Nose's Creek runs through the valley on the south side of the ridge. The crest of this ridge rose considerably above, and overlooked the hills occupied by the Union troops, and the enemy were thus enabled to observe every movement made by Sherman. It was undoubtedly the key of the rebel position, as Cemetery Hill was of Meade's position at Gettysburg, and gave them the same facilities for moving and massing their forces upon interior and shorter lines, which Gen. Meade possessed in that battle. The assaulting column on the right advanced rapidly, four lines deep, at the appointed time, capturing or killing the enemy's line of skirmishers, but soon found themselves checked by the swampy character of the
ground in front, and the dense and tangled growth of grape-vines and greenbriers which obstructed their progress, and, while hampered by these, the rebels opened a most destructive direct and enfilading fire upon them. Struggling through at last, and hastily re-forming at the base of the ridge, under fire, they attempted to ascend the hill, but were swept almost off their feet, by the terrible tornado of fire that burst upon them. Gen. Giles Smith's brigade forced their way to the summit, though not without severe loss, but only to find a second line of works from which issued a murderous fire, and unable to hold their position, they fell back, slowly and in good order. Lightburn's and Wolcott's brigades could not reach the crest, and after a final effort, as heroic as it was hopeless, fell back to the position occupied by the rebel skirmishers in the morning. The Union loss in this assault was somewhat more than four hundred men. The assault was over in an hour, and the position finally held by the troops, some hundred yards in advance of that which they occupied in the morning.

The assault on the left was made by a larger body of troops, Newton's and Jeff. C. Davis' divisions being detailed for it. Newton's division was drawn up in three columns, each under their brigade commanders, Harker, Wagner, and Kimball, and marched by columns of division. They advanced across a ravine, and up a steep hill, in face of the enemy's works. Harker and Wagner leading, had reached the abatis, the front divisions passing over it and coming up to the enemy's works. Here they were held in check by an overwhelming force, behind strongly built works, from which the enemy poured a deadly fire of grape, canister, and musketry. Kimball's brigade, which had been thus far in reserve, was now ordered up to the left of Wagner, and moving promptly forward, passed the abatis up to the rebel works, held the outside of them, in face of their batteries, and at the word of command, deployed from column of division to battalion column. The men rushed to the very mouth of the rebel embrasures, and scaled the works, when they fell by scores upon the parapets, and along the foot of the epaulments. It was all in vain! The force of the enemy massed to repel the assault, and their position in double lines so as to sweep every angle of approach, rendered any further
advance impossible, without annihilation. Three of the enemy's largest divisions, Cleburne's, Cheatham's, and Walker's, were in line of battle, to repel this assault. The Union troops held the enemy's first line of works, rifle-pits &c., until ordered to retire to the line of rifle-pits occupied by the rebel skirmishers in the morning. Gen. Harker fell, mortally wounded, in the height of the struggle, upon the enemy's parapets.

Davis' division was on the right of Newton's, and advanced, like the other, by column of divisions. He was directed to attack the apex of the enemy's works, where the hill ran to a narrow point, and the rebel forts formed an obtuse angle, with one side along the north face of the hill, and the other upon the south, terminating in an open field. His troops were formed in the field within four hundred yards of the enemy, and he was obliged to advance in full view of the rebel lines across this field, down a slope to the bed of the creek, all the time under a heavy fire; and then up the steep hill side, over abatis and other obstructions, in the face of a murderous discharge of canister and shell. The excessive heat — for it was one of the hottest days of that torrid summer,—the rapid march, the crossing of the creek, and the toiling ascent, had put nearly the whole command out of breath, by the time they had reached the enemy's works, which frowned upon them from the heights, and they lacked the strength, though not the will, to successfully assault them. Failing in the assault, Gen. Davis withdrew his division in order, to the first line of the enemy's rifle-pits, which, on being reversed, were only seventy feet from the enemy, and his sharp-shooters soon rendered it certain death for any of the rebel gunners to expose themselves even for a moment.

Gen. Sherman was determined that this failure should be promptly balanced by success, and accordingly he ordered Gen. Schofield to work farther toward the enemy's left, and on the first of July, relieving Gen. McPherson's army in front of Kenesaw, by Garrard's cavalry, he directed McPherson to throw his whole army by the right, down to Nickajack creek, which he threatened, and Turner's Ferry, across the Chattahoochee, and also pushed Stone- man's cavalry to the river, below Turner's Ferry. Gen. McPherson commenced this movement on the night of July 2, and the
next morning Kenesaw was abandoned, and the skirmishers of the Union army took possession of the mountain tops at dawn the next day. Gen. Thomas' whole line was then moved forward to the railroad, and sent south in pursuit, toward the Chattahoochee. Gen. Sherman entered Marietta in person, at half-past eight A. M., just as the rebel cavalry rode out of it. Logan's corps, forming the rear-guard of McPherson's army, was ordered back into Marietta by the main road, and the remainder of that army and Schofield's corps, were instructed to cross Nickajack creek, and attack the enemy in flank and rear, with the hope of catching him in the confusion and disorder of crossing the Chattahoochee; but the rebel commander had foreseen the probability of such an attempt, and had provided against it, by throwing up an intrenched line at Smyrna camp-meeting ground, five miles from Marietta, and intrenching a strong tête-du-pont at the Chattahoochee.

Gen. Thomas, in his pursuit, encountered the enemy at the Smyrna camp-meeting ground, his front covered by a good parapet, and his flanks behind the Nickajack and Rottonwood creeks. Having ordered a garrison for Marietta, and sent Gen. Logan's corps forward to join the army of the Tennessee, at the mouth of Nickajack creek, Gen. Sherman pushed forward, and overtook Gen. Thomas, at Smyrna. On the 4th of July, he moved a strong line of skirmishers down the main road from Marietta to the Chattahoochee, capturing the entire line of the enemy's rifle-pits, and at the same time, made strong demonstrations along Nickajack creek, and in the vicinity of Turner's Ferry. This produced the desired effect; the next morning the rebel army had crossed the Chattahoochee, and the Union army moved forward to that river, where they took up positions as follows: Gen. Thomas' left flank rested on the river, near Paice's Ferry, and extended southwest across the railroad; McPherson's right was at the mouth of Nickajack creek, and Gen. Schofield in reserve. The rebel position was a very strong one on the left bank of the river, covering the railroad and pontoon bridges, and occupying the high slopes of the left bank. Gen. Sherman tested the strength of the enemy's position by heavy skirmishing, and was satisfied that it could be turned by crossing the main Chattahoochee river, a formidable
task, as the river was both deep and rapid, and except at one or two difficult fords, was passable only by bridges.

It was important to cross before the rebels had had time to fortify the river fords and ferries, and render the crossing more perilous, and it was also desirable to take advantage of the demoralization which had been manifest in their rapid and somewhat disorderly retreat. To effect this object, Gen. Sherman ordered Gen. Schofield to move from his position on the Sandtown road, across to Smyrna camp-ground, and thence to the Chattahoochee, near the mouth of Soap creek, and attempt to make a lodgment on the east bank of the river. This movement was made by Gen. Schofield, on the 7th of July, with consummate skill, and perfect success, the rebel guard being completely surprised, one gun captured, a good pontoon and a trestle bridge laid, and a strong lodgment effected on high and commanding ground, with good roads leading to the east.

Simultaneously with this movement, Gen. Garrard moved rapidly on Roswell, and destroyed the factories, which had, during the war, supplied the greater part of the rebel army with cloth for uniforms. The nominal owner of one of these factories ran up the French flag, hoping by that ruse to save his factory. But Gen. Sherman destroyed it with the others, merely saying, that if the owner was really a French subject, aliens were no better than our own citizens, and that the latter could not be permitted to make cloth for hostile uses.

There was a shallow ford over the Chattahoochee near Roswell, and this Gen. Garrard was directed to secure and hold, until he could be relieved by infantry. He obeyed, and Gen. Thomas sent Newton's corps to hold it temporarily, till Gen. Sherman could transfer McPherson's army from the extreme right to the extreme left, which was soon after done. Meantime, Gen. Howard's corps had succeeded in building a bridge across the river at Powers' Ferry, two miles below Schofield's, and had crossed over and taken a position on Schofield's right. This was accomplished on the 9th of July, and the rebel commander, finding that Sherman had now three good and safe bridges for crossing the Chattahoochee, all of them above him, and each opening upon good roads leading to
Atlanta, abandoned his tele-du-pont at the turnpike crossing, burned his bridges, and early in the morning of July 10th, retreated with all haste, toward Atlanta, leaving the Union army undisputed masters of all that portion of Georgia lying north and west of the Chattahoochee river.

Atlanta now lay before Gen. Sherman, at a distance of about eight miles, but he foresaw that severe and protracted fighting must occur before that city, with its magazines, stores, arsenals, work-shops, and foundries, and its railroads diverging to the four cardinal points, would fall into his hands. His army, too, was greatly wearied with its long march and the intense heat, and needed rest. Meanwhile, he could repair the railway and bring forward his supplies.

The time had also come for striking a severe blow at the enemy's line of communications with Montgomery, Mobile, and all Southern and Central Alabama and Mississippi. From that region a large portion of the rebel supplies, and most of the rebel reinforcements came, and he determined, while allowing his army needful rest, and bringing up his own supplies, to cut off those of the enemy. With that view, Gen. Sherman had, with a foresight
highly creditable to him, collected at Decatur, Alabama, a force of two thousand cavalry, under command of Gen. Lovell H. Rousseau, with orders, on receiving notice by telegraph, to push rapidly south, cross the Coosa, at the railroad bridge on the Ten Islands, and thence by the most direct route to Opelika, on the Montgomery, West Point, and Atlanta railroad, where the Columbus and South-western railroad joins it, and from this point to destroy the railroad in both directions. As this was the only line of finished railroad connecting the channels of trade and travel between Georgia and Alabama and Mississippi, its destruction would cut off Johnston's army from all supplies and re-enforcements in that direction.

Gen. Rousseau was notified to move, on the 9th of July, and started promptly on the 10th. The expedition was entirely successful, and fulfilled Gen. Sherman's orders and instructions to the letter. Leaving Decatur on the evening of the 10th of July, they proceeded ten miles the first night, and encamped; the next day they crossed the Sand mountain, marched thirty-four miles and encamped at the little village of Summit, having had a skirmish with a small rebel force, and captured a considerable number, with their arms, and burned a quantity of "Confederate" cotton. On the 12th, they advanced forty miles, and encamped at Rich Valley, having captured a paymaster, with one hundred and sixty thousand dollars in rebel currency. On the 13th, they passed through Ashville, destroying large quantities of commissary stores, and at evening reached the banks of the Coosa river, near the Ten Islands, having had much skirmishing, toward evening, with bushwhackers.

During the night, the First brigade, commanded by Col. Patrick, crossed the river, and the next morning the force moved down the banks of the river, one brigade on either side. Four miles below, the Second brigade commenced crossing at a ford, the First brigade being some little distance in the rear, and out of sight, when a brisk fire was opened upon them from behind trees, rocks, &c., on the opposite side. The Union troops soon reached an island, and sheltering themselves, commenced firing in turn upon the rebels who now came into view, and wounded several of
them. They numbered several hundred, chiefly dismounted cavalry, under command of a General Clanton. While they were engaged in skirmishing, Col. Patrick, with the First brigade, charged down upon the rebels, and completely routed them, with a loss of thirty-five killed and wounded, and twelve prisoners. Among the killed were Clanton's Adjutant General, and three other officers, and of the prisoners, seven were officers.

Gen. Rousseau then proceeded toward Talladega, which place he reached late in the evening, driving in the rebel pickets, and keeping up a skirmish with them all night. On his way to Talladega, he destroyed large quantities of cotton belonging to the rebel government, and about seven miles from the town, an important iron mill. At Talladega, one hundred and forty convalescent rebel soldiers were captured and paroled, and large quantities of commissary stores destroyed. On the 16th, the expedition headed toward Montgomery, Ala., and followed the road leading thither till five o'clock p. m., when, being thirty-five miles from that city, they turned eastward, toward Youngville, where they burned four store-houses, filled with corn, meal, and bacon. They crossed the Tallapoosa the same night, and camped on its banks. On the morning of the 17th, they proceeded to Dadsville, and then turned again toward Montgomery; but learning that Clanton, with large re-enforcements, was coming out from Montgomery, to meet them, they turned off at Fishtrap Creek, and proceeded to Lockepoga, on the Montgomery and West Point railroad, where they burned the depot, railroad bridge, and several store-houses.

On the morning of the 18th, they commenced in earnest the destruction of the railroad, detachments being sent in the direction of Montgomery and West Point, who were ordered to burn all the bridges, and tear up the road, thoroughly burning the ties, and bending the rails. Major Baird's detachment, which had been sent toward Montgomery, had been at work for several hours, as had also the main body who were making toward them, when a messenger arrived from Major Baird, saying that he had been attacked by about fifteen hundred rebel troops, convalescents, and militia. On receiving this intelligence, Gen. Rousseau hastened to his assistance, and soon routed the rebels, with a loss of sixty-five
killed and wounded, and a number of prisoners. An extensive trestle-work, and several bridges, were exposed by this retreat, and burned. Col. Hamilton, who had gone to Notasulga, found there a conscript camp, and took four hundred prisoners, burned a warehouse, containing one hundred and fifty thousand pounds of tobacco, and a large quantity of cotton, destroyed twelve miles of railroad track, and numerous bridges.

The army encamped that night at Auburn, and the next morning proceeded to Opelika, destroying the railroad as they went. At Opelika, they burned three government store-houses, two depots, one express office, a tool-shop, seven cars filled with spades and nails, and large quantities of cotton and tobacco. At five p.m., of the 19th, the railroad was abandoned, and the expedition moved toward Lafayette, Ala., and finding that they were likely to encounter there a rebel force, turned aside and avoided them, moving toward Carrollton, marching the greater part of the night.

On the 21st, hearing that Johnston had sent a force to intercept them at Carrollton, they moved toward Villa Rica, and on the 22d, reached Marietta. The loss in killed, wounded, and missing, was less than thirty. The expedition had marched four hundred and fifty miles in fifteen days, captured and paroled two thousand prisoners, killed and wounded two hundred of the enemy, and brought off eight hundred able-bodied negroes, and as many horses and mules, tore up thirty-one miles of railroad, burned thirteen depots, a large number of cars, and two locomotives, and vast quantities of cotton, tobacco, and quartermasters' and commissary stores.
CHAPTER XLVII.

SHERMAN'S ATLANTA CAMPAIGN.


While Gen. Rousseau's raid was in progress, the main armies for six days rested in their camps; supplies were brought forward; the railroad guards and garrisons strengthened, and the bridges and roads, leading across the river, improved. Stoneman's and McCook's cavalry had been sent on scouting expeditions down the river, in order to draw the attention of the rebels in that direction, and everything was ready for an advance.

Of the Army of the Cumberland, Howard's corps only had not yet crossed the Chattahoochee, but on the morning of the 17th of July, a general advance was made, the Army of the Cumberland crossing at Powers' and Paice's Ferry bridges, and marching by Buckhead; Schofield's corps moving by Cross Keys, and the Army of the Tennessee marching from Roswell toward the Augusta
railroad, at some point east of Decatur, near Stone mountain, Garrard's cavalry acted with the Army of the Tennessee, while Stoneman and McCook patroled the river and roads below the railroad. On the evening of the 17th, the whole army was in line along the old Peach Tree road. Continuing his advance, and wheeling to the right, Gen. McPherson, on the 18th, reached the Augusta railroad, seven miles east of Decatur, and with the aid of Gen. Garrard's cavalry, and Gen. Morgan L. Smith's division of the Fifteenth Army corps, broke up a section of about four miles, while Gen. Schofield entered and took possession of the town. On the morning of the 19th, Gen. McPherson moved along the railroad, into Decatur, and Gen. Schofield marched westward toward Atlanta, by the distillery road, while the Army of the Cumberland crossed Peach Tree Creek, a deep, sluggish stream, by numerous pontoon bridges, in the face of the enemy; and heavy skirmishing at once commenced.

Meantime, Hood had succeeded Johnston. The rebel President, and General Bragg, now General-in-chief of the Confederate forces, had visited the camp at Atlanta, and on the 17th of July, removed Johnston, of whose course in his masterly retreats, they disapproved, and placed Gen. John B. Hood in command. Gen. Hood had the reputation of a dashing, reckless leader, and a desperate fighter; he had been a cavalry general, and had been severely wounded at Gettysburg, and in front of Chattanooga. As events subsequently proved, he was more daring than Johnston, but not so skillful, or capable. The effect of the change was soon apparent. The skirmishing along the banks of Peach Tree Creek on Tuesday, July 19th, strongly indicated a battle, but after an unusually feeble resistance, the rebels retreated toward Atlanta, retaining but a single position on the creek.

Hood had planned a surprise for the Union army, by means of which he hoped to hurl it back to the Chattahoochee, thoroughly shattered and crippled. His plan was based on his knowledge of the positions occupied by Sherman's forces. Gen. McPherson was now on the extreme left, his left wing lying across the Augusta railroad; Gen. Schofield joined his right, but between Schofield's and Hooker's corps of the Army of the Cumberland, there was an
interval of three miles, covered only by pickets from Newton's division of Hooker's corps. To the right of these lay the remainder of the Army of the Cumberland, facing to the south, while McPherson and Schofield faced nearly to the west. That three-mile-gap, was the point at which the rebels the day before had held the line of Peach Tree Creek, and though they had apparently relinquished it, they had, in reality, a large force lying in concealment, along the line.

Hood intended to make a feint on the left wing of the Union army, and thus drawing Schofield and McPherson nearer together, throw his main force into the gap in ambush, and as the army of the Cumberland advanced, to endeavor to force its way into Atlanta, it was to be allowed to move forward, for a mile or more, and capture some prisoners, who should be instructed to inform their captors that there were but a few rebel troops within a mile and a half, and when the two wings of the Union army were thus separated, the rebel force interposing between them should be hurled with terrible force upon the left wing, and taking it in flank, cut it off from its bridges, rout, and drive it back toward the Chattahoochee.

The design was bold, and well-conceived, and all but the final object was accomplished. The feint on the left led to the closing up of Schofield's column upon McPherson's; Thomas' army moved forward toward Atlanta, captured the prisoners, and were informed that there were but few rebel troops within a mile and a half, and at four o'clock, P. M., the rebels flung themselves on Newton's division, which was occupying the long line extending across the gap of three miles, expecting to roll it up and rout it at once; but to their surprise, it firmly maintained its position. The men had thrown up a temporary fortification of rails and earth, behind which they met the first onset. Capt. Goodspeed, Newton's chief-of-artillery, had, twenty minutes before the assault, brought over ten pieces of artillery from the north side of Peach Tree Creek, which, with two previously on the ground, were opened at once with double charges of grape and canister upon the densely massed forces, as they came within short range, and tore great gaps in their lines. They halted and fired upon the batteries, but their
fire was wild and of little effect. They formed anew, and again
endeavored to advance, but now a Michigan battery of four guns
was added to the artillery, and as the stream of fire from the six-
teen guns burst upon them, they fled in utter confusion to the
woods, from which they had, twenty minutes before, rushed out
crate with hope. They re-formed and came up again and again;
but Newton's line was strengthened, and each attack proved more
hopeless than the preceding. About the same time, other por-
tions of the rebel force had attacked the other divisions of Hooker's
corps; but they were in every instance met by the most deter-
mined resistance, and beaten back with heavy loss.

Gen. Ward, commanding temporarily Butterfield's division,
learning that the rebels were rushing on to assault his forces,
ordered a counter charge, met them at the crest of the hill, and
drove them back, with terrible slaughter. Geary's division
had a desperate fight, but maintained their ground, and Williams' 
division which, like Geary's, was unprotected by breast-works,
fought for nearly four hours without yielding a foot.

The rebel loss in this action was very heavy, eleven hundred
and thirteen of their dead having been buried by the Union troops,
indicating a loss, in killed and wounded, of more than six thousand,
aside from a large number of prisoners. The Union loss in killed,
wounded, and prisoners, was one thousand seven hundred and fifty,
of whom about two hundred and fifty subsequently returned to
their regiments, having straggled or been cut off for the time from
the Union lines.

During the next day, July 21st, there was but little fighting on
either side, though the Union army had gained a little ground
along its lines; the Seventeenth corps, after a sharp fight, having
taken possession of a high hill, south-east of the railroad, and com-
manding the city, and the other corps having reconnoitered the
enemy's intrenchments. On the morning of the 22d, Gen. Sher-
man was surprised to find that the rebel army had fallen back
nearly a mile and a half nearer to Atlanta, abandoning their strong-
ly intrenched lines and ostentatiously occupying their first lines
outside the city, a series of finished redoubts, which covered all
the roads leading into Atlanta. These redoubts, the rebels were
connecting by rifle-pits, abatis, and chevaux-de-frise. The Union army was at once advanced to occupy the intrenchments which the rebels had abandoned, and as these faced outwardly, some labor was requisite to change them, and make them available as defences against the enemy. The Union line was materially shortened by this advance, and the Sixteenth army corps,—Gen. Dodge's,—of the Army of the Tennessee, was thrown somewhat in reserve, and was ordered by Gen. Sherman to move to the left, and form a strong left flank, the Seventeenth corps,—Gen. Blair's—which was then on the left, being exposed by the change of position. Gen. Dodge moved at once, and was on his way to his new position, which would have taken him across and nearly two miles below the Augusta railroad, when the left flank was assailed with great fury by Hardee's corps.

This was another of Hood's well-planned strategic movements, but it was foiled by the desperate and determined fighting of the Union troops. His purpose in falling back a mile and a half, was to turn on the Union troops, and thus to give him an opportunity to strike them a fatal blow on the flank, while they were unprotected by intrenchments, and when in disorder, fall upon their trains. From orders found on members of his staff, who were captured, it appeared that he had intended to move at day-break; had he done so, the result might have been disastrous to the Union army; but he did not make the attack till nearly eleven o'clock A. M., and this delay was fatal to his purpose.

The position of the Union army was now as follows: the Army of the Tennessee, Gen. McPherson commanding, formed the left wing, and was advancing along the main road from Decatur to Atlanta, and within about two miles of the city, the Sixteenth corps being north of the railroad and the common road, the Fifteenth on both sides of the railroad, and the Seventeenth south of it, and its extreme left extending nearly two miles below the railroad. The Eighteenth corps, as before stated, was mostly in reserve, and was moving southward, to take position at Blair's left. At the right of Logan, though with a gap between, was the Twenty-third army corps, and beyond, crossing the Western and Atlantic railroad, and curving southward to the Atlantic and
Sandtown road, lay the Army of the Cumberland, Gen. Thomas commanding.

Hood's purpose, following the example of Gen.'s Lee and Bragg, was to mass his forces first against McPherson's left flank, and turn it, and this done, and as he argued, the greater part of Sherman's army drawn to support the left wing, then to hurl his remaining force on the weakened right, and break that also. At ten A.M., Gen. Sherman informed McPherson, that it was not his intention to gain much distance on the left, in his attack upon Atlanta, but that he intended to operate upon it from the right. Gen. McPherson was desirous of holding the hill which his Seventeenth corps had gained the night before, as from it he could easily shell the city, to which Gen. Sherman assented, and directed the Eighteenth corps to form at the left of Blair's corps.

About eleven o'clock A.M., Hardee's corps debouched from the woods into an open field, where the Seventeenth army corps were occupying a hastily constructed line of temporary defences, mostly composed of rails and a little earth, which they had thrown up that morning immediately after their advance, and rushed upon the Union flank with the utmost fierceness, uttering their peculiar yell. The rebel column was as usual massed in many lines, and being hurled in such overpowering numbers upon the Union troops, though they stood their ground well at first, and delivered their fire with great steadiness and rapidity, they were soon so forced back, as to put in peril the train of the corps, which was exposed by the movement, and toward which the rebels were now rushing. As yet the Union troops had not been able to stay their progress, and there were fears that the entire Seventeenth corps would be routed and broken, though as yet it was free from panic.

At this critical moment, the Fourth division and one brigade of the Second, of the Sixteenth army corps, arrived on the battle-field, and offered the first effective resistance to the rebel forces, and succeeded in checking them, while the Seventeenth corps threw up a slight line of defence, in rear of their position, which they held firmly, the remainder of the day. Very early in the action, Gen. McPherson was slain by a concealed sharpshooter. Having left General Sherman about twelve o'clock A.M., he found
that the enemy were assaulting his army with great violence, and dispatching his staff and orderlies on various errands to the commanders under him, had himself, with an orderly, turned into a narrow path leading to the left and rear of Gen. Giles A. Smith's division, when he was shot by some rebels in ambush, and fell from his horse, though not immediately killed. His murderers plundered his person, and fled. G. A. Smith's division of the Seventeenth corps, formed the right of that corps, and while the left — Leggett's division — had, until re-enforced, sustained the unequal fight with Hardee's entire corps, Stuart's corps had rushed forward upon Smith, intending to turn the right flank of that corps also. There was a distance of nearly half a mile between this division and the head of the Sixteenth corps, which was advancing under Gen. Dodge, but Gen. McPherson's last order had been to hurry Wangelin's brigade from the Fifteenth corps, to fill the gap. It came across from the railroad on the double quick-step, and soon effectually checked the enemy; but before this could be accomplished, Gen. G. A. Smith's division was forced to fight, first from one side of the old rifle parapet, and then from the other, gradually withdrawing, regiment by regiment, and forming a new line, whose right connected with Leggett's division, while his left was refused,
facing south-east. Here, supported soon after, by the Sixteenth corps, the men of these two divisions fought desperately for about four hours, repulsing six successive attacks of the enemy, and making terrible havoc in their ranks. By four p. m., the rebel general, disheartened at his ill success, substantially relinquished his attacks on the left.

On Thursday, July 21st, Gen. Sherman had sent Garrard's cavalry division eastward, to cut the railroad, and seize the town of Covington, thirty-four miles east of Atlanta, and, taking advantage of this absence of cavalry on the left wing, Wheeler's cavalry entered Decatur about noon of Friday, and attempted to capture the Union wagon trains there, but was foiled by the tact and skill of Col. — since General — Sprague, who protected and sent them to the rear of Generals Schofield, and Thomas, with the loss of only three wagons. Up to four o'clock, the enemy had captured eight guns. Shortly after four, the rebels advanced upon the Fifteenth Army corps, and breaking through the lines, which at that point were quite thin, captured twelve guns more, and drove back Lightburn's brigade to some distance; but Gen. Sherman, who was in person superintending the movement of his troops, at once ordered up batteries from Gen. Schofield's corps, to a commanding position, and maintained an incessant fire of shells upon the enemy, which prevented their being re-enforced, while Logan, who, after Gen. McPherson's death, had taken command of the Army of the Tennessee, brought up the Fifteenth corps, and ordered it at any cost to regain its old ground. Wood's division of this corps, and Gen. Schofield's corps swept the parapet with grape and canister from the point where they held it, till they regained the lost ground, and re-captured the batteries, except two guns. The fighting was desperate, and the hostile forces often crossed bayonets, the rebels giving way only when pressed back by that weapon.

The battle closed with the night, the enemy retreating, and leaving his dead and wounded on the field. Their dead numbered three thousand two hundred and forty, and of the wounded and the uninjured, there were over three thousand two hundred prisoners, beside a large number, less severely wounded, who were taken off by the rebels, or made their escape from the field. Their
entire loss was estimated by Gen. Sherman, as considerably exceeding eight thousand men, and by Gen. Thomas, as over ten thousand. The Union loss in killed, wounded and prisoners, was three thousand seven hundred and twenty-two. The Union army lost, in all, ten guns, but captured eighteen rebel flags. The loss of Gen. McPherson, who died within an hour or two after he was wounded, was the greatest disaster of that day, on the side of the Union army. The rebels lost, in the same battle, Major Gen. W. H. T. Walker, and Brig. Gen. George M. Stevens. There have been few battles of equal severity in a single day, during the war.

On the 23d of July, Gen. Garrard returned from Covington, having succeeded perfectly in his mission. He had destroyed the railroad bridges over the Ulcofauhatchee and Yellow rivers, one five hundred and the other one hundred feet in length, burned a train of cars, two thousand bales of cotton, and the depots of commissary stores at Covington and Anger's Station, brought in two hundred prisoners, and a large number of good horses, and had lost but two men, one of whom was killed by accident. The Augusta, the West Point and Montgomery roads were thus effectually crippled.
Gen. Sherman next sought to reach the Macon railroad, on which alone the rebel army in Atlanta now depended for supplies. The Army of the Cumberland, and the Army of Ohio — Generals Thomas and Schofield — were, with the contracted lines to which they had advanced, after the battle of the 22d, amply sufficient to hold the enemy behind his intrenchments to the north of Atlanta, from the Decatur to the Sandtown road. He therefore shifted the Army of the Tennessee again to the right wing: Rousseau's cavalry, which had just returned from Opelika, was ordered to relieve Stoneman at Sandtown, and Stoneman's division sent over to the left, and Gen. Garrard's being put with it, under Stoneman's command, made up a cavalry force of five thousand men, and to McCook's cavalry, was annexed that recently commanded by Gen. Rousseau, bringing the cavalry force on the right, up to four thousand. Both were well mounted and in excellent condition. To these two efficient bodies of cavalry, was assigned the task of cutting the Macon railroad, and defeating Wheeler's cavalry, should it attack them. Stoneman was to move by the left, around Atlanta, to McDonough, and McCook by the right on Fayetteville, and on the night of the 28th July, they were to meet on the Macon railroad, near Lovejoy's Station, and effectually destroy it. Before starting, Gen. Stoneman addressed a note to Gen. Sherman, asking permission, after fulfilling his orders and breaking the railroad, to be allowed to proceed with his command to Macon and Anderson, and release the Union prisoners at those points. Gen. Sherman consented to this, but directed him first to defeat Wheeler's cavalry, destroy the railroad, and send back to the army Gen. Garrard's division.

The expedition, though productive of some of the desired results, proved on the whole a disastrous failure, owing to the departure of Gen. Stoneman from Gen. Sherman's orders. Those orders were to move from the left of Atlanta on McDonough, and there seems to have been no necessity for his going to Covington, or east of the Ocmulgee, though this route may have been included in the programme. Be this as it may, he sent Gen. Garrard to Flat Rock, to cover his approach on McDonough, but went himself with his own command, to Covington, and thence almost directly
south to Monticello and Clinton, and after destroying the railroad extensively east of Macon, appeared before and threatened that city, from which the Union prisoners had been previously removed. He then attempted to cross the Ocmulgee, there and above, but was unsuccessful. He did not attempt to go to Anderson, but became very much depressed, and finding himself surrounded by a large rebel force, under the command of a General Iverson, called a council of his officers, and proposed a surrender, on the ground that thereby the lives of his men would be saved, while in the attempt to escape, they would be scattered and killed in detail by the guerrillas. His officers opposed this, and he gave consent to two-thirds of his force to escape, while he held the enemy in check with the remainder, about seven hundred men, and a section of light guns. One brigade of those who escaped, came in almost intact; another was surprised and scattered on their retreat, many of them being captured or killed, and the remainder coming in mostly unarmed and on foot; while the General, after a sharp battle, surrendered the remainder of his command, and was retained as a prisoner by the rebels, till November, 1864.

Gen. McCook, in the execution of his part of the expedition, passed down the west bank of the Chattahoochee, to near River- town, where he laid a pontoon bridge, with which he was provided, crossed his command, and moved rapidly on Palmetto Station, of the West Point road, where he tore up a section of the railroad track, and left a regiment to create a diversion toward Campbellton, and thence re-crossing the Chattahoochee by their pontoon bridge, escorted the pontoon train back to the camp. With the main body of his troops, he next moved upon Fayetteville, where he found the wagon trains, and especially the headquarter trains of the rebel army, at Atlanta. Of these he burned five hundred wagons, and killed eight hundred mules, taking the remainder along with him, together with two hundred and fifty prisoners. He then pushed forward to the Macon railroad, reaching it at Lovejoy's Station, at the time appointed. Here he burned the depot, tore up a section of the road, and continued to work till he was compelled to defend himself against the increasing rebel force which had gathered to resist him.
He could hear nothing of Gen. Stoneman, and finding his progress eastward too strongly opposed to give him any hope of success in an advance in that direction, he turned south-westwardly, and reached Newnan, on the West Point and Montgomery road, where he encountered an infantry force coming from Mississippi to Atlanta, which had been stopped by the break he had made at Palmetto. This force, together with the pursuing cavalry, hemmed him in, and forced him to fight. He was compelled to abandon his prisoners and captures, and cut his way out, which he did, after a desperate fight, in which he lost five hundred officers and men in killed, wounded, and prisoners. He then pushed on to the Chattahoochee, which he crossed, and reached Marietta without further loss.

The damage done to the railroads by these two expeditions was easily repaired, and although the loss of so large a portion of their train must have been severely felt by the rebel army, the expeditions, nevertheless, were costly failures, and entailed a heavy loss of men and horses.

The Army of the Tennessee, of which, on the 27th of July, Major Gen. Howard became commander, had, as already stated, been transferred by Gen. Sherman to the right wing, to prolong it to the south of Atlanta. On the same day it moved to Proctor's Creek, a small stream flowing along the southwestern suburb of Atlanta. Early the next morning, the three corps composing the Army of the Tennessee, moved, en echelon, still farther south, the Sixteenth being on the left, nearest the enemy, the Seventeenth, coming up next on its right, extended to an old Meeting-house, called Ezra Church, near some large open fields by the Poor House, on a road known as the Bell's Ferry or Lickskillet road. The Fifteenth corps joined on at this point, and refused along a well wooded ridge, which partially commanded a view over the same fields.

By 10 a.m. of the 28th, the Army of the Tennessee was all in its new position, and had commenced throwing up piles of logs for a parapet and fortification. Long practice had enabled them to do this with wonderful rapidity. Toward eleven o'clock, the rebels commenced a heavy artillery fire on the troops in the vicinity of
Ezra Church. Gen. Sherman had expected that a battle would be fought that day, and, intending to defeat the enemy if he attempted to repeat his strategy of the 22d, had, the night before, ordered Davis' division of Palmer's corps, which was in reserve, to move down to Turner's Ferry, and thence toward White Hall or East Point, and thus to come in on Gen. Howard's flank, on his new line, and at an opportune moment to catch the attacking force in flank or rear. But, Gen. Davis being ill, the command devolved on Brigadier Gen. Morgan, who, in attempting to execute the prescribed maneuver, mistaking his way, was delayed, and did not reach his destination till evening.

About noon the rebels, after their previous artillery practice, came out of Atlanta on the Bell's Ferry road, and, forming their masses in the open fields, behind a swell of ground, advanced in parallel lines directly against Logan's corps, evidently expecting to catch that flank in air. This advance was magnificent, and made in perfect order, but it was a sad blunder. The fire of the Union troops was cool, deliberate and effective, and swept down the enemy, rank after rank, till, in spite of the urgent entreaties of their officers, they broke and fled. Six times in succession they were rallied and advanced, but each time only to meet the same fate. The few rebel officers and men who reached the rail piles behind which the Union troops were fighting, did so only to be killed or hauled over into the Union lines as prisoners.

These attacks occupied about four hours, and could Brigadier Gen. Morgan have arrived with his division, at any time before four o'clock P. M., he would have turned the complete repulse which the enemy had received, into a most disastrous rout. As it was, the rebel loss in killed and wounded exceeded five thousand, beside many prisoners, while the Union loss was less than six hundred. The rebels, in retreating, left their dead and wounded in the hands of the Union forces.

The enemy made no more attempts to check Sherman's extensions by the flank, which subsequently proceeded without serious difficulty, but met them by well constructed forts and rifle-pits, extending, between the Union army and the railroad, to and below East Point. These were strongly manned, the accession of a large
body of Georgia militia enabling Gen. Hood to keep up full lines at every point, but he remained entirely on the defensive. Desi-
rous of prolonging his lines still farther to the south, Gen. Sher-
man now resolved to bring the Army of the Ohio, Gen. Schofield,
and the Fourteenth—Palmer’s—corps, of the Army of the Cumber-
land, also to the right. This change was made on the 1st of August, Gen. Palmer taking position below Utoy Creek, and Scho-
field joining him on the right and prolonging the line to near East
Point. The enemy made no serious opposition, but extended his
own lines and fortifications accordingly.

Several important changes took place about this time in the
command of the different corps of the Army of the Cumberland.
Gen. Hooker resigned the command of the Twentieth Army corps,
and Gen. Slocum was appointed his successor; but, as he was at
Vicksburg, the temporary command of the corps devolved on
Gen. H. S. Williams. Gen. Palmer resigned the command of the
Stanley succeeded Gen. Howard in the command of the Fourth
corps.

From the 2d to the 5th of August, General Sherman still ex-
tended his lines to the right, meanwhile demonstrating strongly
on his left and along his whole line. On the 5th, Reilley's brigade
of Cox's division, of the Army of the Ohio, attempted to break through the enemy's line, about a mile below Utoy Creek; but failed to carry the position, and about four hundred of his men becoming entangled in the abatis and undergrowth, were either killed, wounded or captured. The next day, Gen. Hascall, of the same army, turned the position, and Gen. Schofield advanced his whole line close up to the enemy, below Utoy Creek.

Gen. Sherman's main purpose was now to gain a foothold on the West Point and Montgomery and the Macon railroad. Controlling those roads, Hood, though he had thanked God that Atlanta could not be flanked, would be compelled to evacuate it, and acknowledge that Sherman had found a way to flank even that stronghold, and effectually cut off his supplies. But to destroy those roads, was a work of great difficulty, and unless thoroughly done, they would soon be repaired, and the desired result not be attained. Gen. Rousseau had torn up the track of the West Point and Montgomery road for a long distance, and had done his work well, but it was now repaired. Generals Stoneman and McCook had done much injury to the Macon road, at different points, but this, too, if not already, would soon be repaired. The large number of Georgia militia that Hood had received, though not good soldiers, being mingled with his veterans, enabled him to hold his long line, now extending from Decatur to East Point, a distance of fifteen miles, in such strength that no point seemed weak enough to justify its assault.

Gen. Sherman at last concluded to move his whole army, in order to effectually cut the railroads; and this step, which involved the necessity of relinquishing the siege of Atlanta, he was reluctant to take. He determined, before doing so, to try the effect of a bombardment of the city, and ordered rifled guns from Chattanooga for the purpose. On the 10th, these arrived, and were immediately put in position, and worked night and day. They produced considerable effect on the city, but the rebels held their position with great tenacity, and on the 16th, Gen. Sherman issued his orders for a movement southward by the whole army, except the Twentieth corps, to commence on the 18th. Just at this time he ascertained that Wheeler, the rebel cavalry chief, with a
large cavalry force, estimated at from six to ten thousand men, had passed around by the east and north, and made his appearance on the Union lines of communication near Adairsville, had broken the railroad near Calhoun, and captured several hundred beef cattle intended for his army. No intelligence could have been more satisfactory to Gen. Sherman. His supplies for months to come were ample, and he knew that his communications could be repaired before he would need them, while the absence of the greater part of the enemy's cavalry left him superior to them in that arm, and he could therefore effect his purposes with little risk or trouble.

He accordingly, for the present, suspended the execution of his orders, and directed Gen. Kilpatrick to make up a well appointed force of about five thousand cavalry, and to move from his camp, near Sandtown, on the night of the 18th, upon the West Point railroad, and break it thoroughly near Fairburn; then to proceed across to the Macon road and destroy it as completely as possible, avoiding the enemy's infantry, but attacking their cavalry wherever found. Gen. Sherman hoped by this cavalry movement to avoid moving his main army from its position, and thus, in case of Kilpatrick's success, to take full advantage of the result.

His hopes from this expedition were not fully realized. Gen. Kilpatrick moved at the time appointed, and broke up the West Point railroad for some distance. He then proceeded toward the Macon road, which he reached a short distance above Jonesboro, and encountering Ross' Texas cavalry brigade, attacked and defeated them, driving them into Jonesboro, and broke up the road for nearly three miles, burning the sleepers and ties, and bending the rails, a part of his force meantime being engaged in fighting the rebels. Finding that a large infantry force was advancing upon him, he left Jonesboro, after having held the railroad for five hours, and, moving to the eastward, made a circuit and struck the railroad again in the vicinity of Lovejoy's Station, some distance below Jonesboro, but finding the rebel infantry in large force at this point, and having tried in vain to beat them off with a part of his forces, he charged upon them with great fury, took seventy prisoners and a four gun battery. Three of the gun carriages
SHERMAN'S ATLANTA CAMPAIGN.
being injured, he burst the guns, bringing the fourth off with him. He then moved eastward by way of McDonough, crossed Walnut and Cotton creeks and South river, burning the bridges behind him, stopped a few hours at Lithonia, and the next day,—August 22d,— returned to the camp by way of Decatur.

Reporting at once to Gen. Sherman, Gen. Kilpatrick avowed his belief that the road was rendered useless for at least ten days. Gen. Sherman was not satisfied of this, and determined to put in execution his orders of the 16th. Supplies had been brought forward in ample quantity, and the train, consisting of about three thousand wagons and one thousand ambulances, with supplies for fifteen days, being ready, all surplus wagons, ambulances and incumbrances, and all the sick and wounded, were sent to the Chattahoochie, where a strong position was taken for them, and a sufficient force detailed for their protection. On the night of the 25th, the Twentieth corps — Gen. Williams' — moved back to the Chattahoochie, and the Fourth Corps — Gen. Stanley — drew out of the lines on the extreme left, and marched to a position below Proctor's Creek.

On the night of the 26th, the army of the Tennessee,—General Howard — drew out of its positions and moved rapidly, making a circuit well toward Sandtown, and across Camp Creek, and the Fourth and Fourteenth corps of the army of the Cumberland,— the Twentieth being stationed at the intrenched position on the Chattahoochie — moved below Utoy Creek, the army of the Ohio remaining in its old position. These movements were conducted without loss, the night and the heavy forests concealing the manoeuvres of the troops, and the rebels believing that Sherman, alarmed at Wheeler's movements, had abandoned the siege of Atlanta, and was marching back toward Chattanooga to protect his communications.

Regarding the campaign as over, and Atlanta safe, there was great rejoicing in the city on the 26th and 27th of August, at the ignominious flight of the Yankees. On the night of the 27th, the third series of movements planned by Gen. Sherman was made, and the Army of the Tennessee planted itself upon the West Point railroad, above Fairburn, the Army of the Cumberland about Red.
Oak, and Schofield's corps above, in the neighborhood of Dig's and Min's. Gen. Sherman then destroyed about twelve miles of the West Point and Atlanta railroad, burned the ties, heated, twisted the rails and bent them round trees, rendering them utterly unserviceable; the cuts were filled with rocks, logs, the trunks of trees and earth, intermingled with loaded shells, prepared as torpedoes, to explode in case of any attempt to remove them. The whole was done under General Sherman's inspection. The next day, the army were ordered to move eastward by several roads, Gen. Howard on the right, toward Jonesboro, Gen. Thomas, the center, by Shoal Creek Church, to Couch's, on the Decatur and Fayetteville road, and Gen. Schofield on the left, about Morrow's Mills.

The railroad from Atlanta to Macon follows, in nearly its whole course, the ridge or watershed, between the Flint and Ocmulgee rivers, and makes a wide bend to the east between East Point and Jonesboro. The possession of the points occupied by Thomas, Howard and Schofield, consequently gave Gen. Sherman the advantage of interior and shorter lines than the rebels, an advantage which he promptly improved. On the 30th of August, General Schofield, who was nearest the enemy at East Point, moved cautiously and slowly, and came into position at Rough and Ready, in the afternoon; Gen. Thomas brought up his Fourth and Fourteenth corps to Couch's, early in the day, and Howard, whose route was the longest, encountered cavalry, which he drove rapidly to the crossing of Shoal Creek, where the rebels had also some artillery; after a short delay in skirmishing, the enemy retreated, and Howard followed, crowding them toward Jonesboro, saved the bridge over the Flint river, and bivouacked that night within half a mile of the town.

Until the 29th of August, Hood believed Sherman in full retreat across the Chattahoochee. At that time, reports of the extensive destruction of the West Point railroad reached him, but not in season to send troops to obstruct the next day's progress of Sherman's army, and as they had the interior line, his subsequent efforts to delay their advance were futile. The utmost consternation and alarm reigned in Atlanta when this movement be-
came known. Once more, and most unexpectedly, had their position, which they believed entirely secure, been flanked, and further retreat forced upon them, and now from the best strategic position in the interior of Georgia.

There was a bare hope, that by pushing forward Lee's and Hardee's corps to Jonesboro, and hurling them with the fury of desperation, upon Sherman's forces, before they had time to intrench, they might be broken, and the railroad communication, which was absolutely indispensable to the rebel army, be saved; or at least recovered before it was irretrievably damaged. Though every attempt to fight Sherman in the open field, had proved disastrous, it was his only resource, and he determined upon trying it. Accordingly, these two rebel corps were pushed down, on the afternoon and night of the 30th, with all speed, to Jonesboro. Early on the morning of the 31st, detachments of Thomas' and Schofield's armies had moved forward and commenced the destruction of the railroad. Meantime Howard, with the Army of the Tennessee, was posted in a strong position, about half a mile from Jonesboro, and had, during the night, thrown up intrenchments to protect his front. A little after noon, the rebel forces came out of Jonesboro, under the command of Gen. Hardee, and attacked the Union troops with great fury, but were repulsed with severe slaughter, and after a contest of over two hours, withdrew, leaving their dead on the field, and the greater part of their wounded in Jonesboro. The rebel loss, in killed and wounded, in this short battle, exceeded two thousand five hundred.

Finding that the road was hopelessly cut, Hardee now began to fear for Hood's safety, and sent Lee's corps back to Atlanta. Meantime, Schofield's, Stanley's, and Baird's division of Davis' corps, were busily at work destroying the railroad above Jonesboro, making thorough work, burning the ties, and bending and twisting the rails. On the morning of the 1st of September, the different corps, who were all under orders to be in Jonesboro by noon, moved along in the vicinity of the railroad, completing its destruction, while the cavalry hovered on the right and left of the main army. The obscurity and bad condition of the roads made rapid movement impossible, and at noon, only Davis' corps, and
Howard's army were in Jonesboro, nor could the others arrive before night. At four p. m., Davis and Howard marched out to assault the enemy, Blair's corps of Howard's army operating against their right flank, while Davis attacked them in front. Hardee had only his own corps to oppose to these forces, and after a sharp action, Davis carried his works, capturing almost the whole of Govan's brigade and two four gun batteries. That night, Hardee retreated southward to Lovejoy's Station. About two o'clock on the morning of September 2d, the sound of heavy explosions was heard in the direction of Atlanta, followed by a succession of minor explosions, resembling the rapid firing of cannon and musketry. After continuing about an hour, these explosions ceased, but at four A. M., another series commenced, which seemed nearer.

It was believed that Gen. Slocum, who had arrived at the Chattahoochee, and assumed command of the Twentieth corps, was making a night attack on Atlanta, or that the rebels were evacuating that city, and blowing up their magazines. Doubts now existed as to the best policy to pursue; if the trains and the Twentieth corps were in danger, a movement toward Atlanta might be absolutely necessary; if, on the other hand, Hood was retreating southward, they might be able to intercept him. These were but mere conjectures. Gen. Sherman, however, knew that Hardee had retreated southward, and he ordered a general pursuit by his entire force. They came up with Hardee, in a strong intrenched position, near Lovejoy's Station, and reconnoitering his position, commenced skirmishing, but night drew on, before there was time for a battle. Rumors began to come in, through captured prisoners, that Hood had evacuated Atlanta, on the night of September 1st, and that the explosion was caused by his blowing up his ammunition trains, that Stuart's corps was then retreating toward McDonough, and that the militia had gone to Covington. Gen. Sherman sent a detachment of Garrard's cavalry back to Atlanta, to ascertain the facts, and meanwhile ordered the destruction of the railroad to cease, and held his men well in hand for another movement. On the night of September 3d, a courier arrived from Gen. Slocum, announcing that he had entered
LOSSES—CITIZENS ORDERED FROM ATLANTA. 1225

Atlanta at eleven A. M., of the 2d of September, the enemy having evacuated it the night previous, and retreated toward McDonough, first destroying his commissary stores, and burning and exploding seven trains, laden with stores and ammunition. This information was immediately imparted to the army, in a general order, and as any pursuit of the enemy, with a view to his capture, in that densely wooded country, was idle and useless, Gen. Sherman gave orders on the 4th, for the army to move slowly back to Atlanta. On the 5th, they reached Jonesboro, on the 7th, Rough and Ready, and on the 8th, occupied the positions selected for permanent camps; the Army of the Cumberland being stationed in the vicinity of Atlanta, the Army of the Tennessee about East Point, and the Army of the Ohio at Decatur.

Gen. Sherman's losses in this last movement to Jonesboro, were less than fifteen hundred in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The rebel loss, was about double this, and the Union troops captured over three thousand prisoners, and twenty-seven guns.

Gen. Sherman decided to make Atlanta a strictly Military post, and he therefore ordered all families whose male representatives were in the rebel service, or had gone south, to be sent into the rebel lines, and all citizens not connected with the army, to go north, and arranged with Gen. Hood for a ten days' armistice, to effect the removal.

We have alluded to Wheeler's raid on Gen. Sherman's lines of communication, about the middle of August. Though apparently formidable, it accomplished but little mischief, and that little was almost instantly repaired. Wheeler broke the railroad about Calhoun, but it was repaired the next day; he then appeared before Dalton, on the 14th of August, and demanded the surrender of the place, but Col. Seibold, who was in command, with a garrison of about four hundred troops, replied, "I have been placed here to defend the place, not to surrender it." Wheeler attempted to carry the fortifications, but was kept at bay by the garrison, who, with grape and canister mowed down his troops whenever they approached. On Monday morning, August 15th, Gen. Steedman came from Chattanooga, with a considerable body of troops, to re-enforce the garrison, and a charge being made upon the rebels,
by the Fourth U. S. colored infantry, they fled in great disorder, and made their way into East Tennessee. Wheeler remained some time at Athens, Tennessee, but finding that he was pursued, he kept on north, across the Little Tennessee and Holston, reached the Clinch near Clinton, and passed on toward Sequatchie and McMinnville. From thence he moved to Murfreesboro, Lebanon, and Franklin, when finding Generals Rousseau, Steedman, and Granger pursuing him, he left Tennessee, and passing through Florence, Alabama, made his way southward.

Several other expeditions under Forrest, Morgan and other guerrilla leaders, were planned about the same time with this, and intended to aid in inducing Gen. Sherman to let go his hold upon Atlanta, but they all failed of accomplishing that object, and though they succeeded in destroying some property, they achieved no great success. Morgan was killed in the expedition he undertook. Several expeditions were undertaken by the Union troops from Memphis and Vicksburg, under the command of Generals A. J. Smith, Washburne, Slocum, Mower and Sturgis, to check any movements of the enemy upon Gen. Sherman's communications, and to repay with interest their plundering raids upon Tennessee and Kentucky. All of these, except the last named, were successful, and Sturgis's failure at Guntown, though a real disaster, was yet of some service, in keeping the enemy occupied.

The campaign of Gen. Sherman, which resulted in the fall of Atlanta, in whatever light we regard it, was one of the most successful military enterprises of modern times, and has effectually stamped him as one of the ablest generals of the century. Starting from Chattanooga, itself a secondary base in the heart of a region wrung from the enemy by hard fighting, and surrounded by a hostile population, while Louisville, the real primary base, was three hundred and thirty-six miles distant, and for the greater part of the time dependent upon a single line of railway for his supplies, Gen. Sherman penetrated one hundred and thirty-eight miles farther into the enemy's territory, through one of the most difficult regions ever traversed by an army; a region mountainous, densely wooded, abounding in narrow and dangerous defiles, often forming the only practicable passes through the mountains,
RESULTS OF THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN. 1227

without a wide detour. Laboring under the disadvantage of passing through a region of whose topography he could obtain no accurate description, while his antagonist was thoroughly familiar with it, he compelled his enemy to evacuate, in succession, six strong and almost impregnable positions, by skillfully planned flank movements, which in their boldness and success were not surpassed by the movements of any of the great captains in the wars of Napoleon. Of course such a campaign, with its many hard-fought battles, must be attended with heavy losses, but it was evidence of his care for his men, that throughout the whole campaign they were spared, whenever it was possible to spare them, rested whenever there was any opportunity of rest, and their General partook the same fare, and had the same shelter as the humblest private. The entire losses sustained by the Union armies in this campaign in killed, wounded, and prisoners, fell short of twenty thousand, and of these a very considerable number returned to the army before the campaign was over; while the loss of the rebels was over thirty thousand, in the last eleven days of July alone, and during the campaign exceeded forty-five thousand. The rebel authorities, indeed, admitted that nearly the entire army was changed during the campaign, the losses of veteran troops being made up from conscripts and militia.

The results attained were commensurate in importance with the magnitude of the campaign. It did not, indeed, end the war; but it was the dividing wedge, driven firmly to its head, for a subdivision of the rebel territory, already once sundered by the opening of the Mississippi, into two other fragments, neither of which could long withstand the pressure of the Union armies. Atlanta, the “objective” of the campaign, was of such importance to the so-called Southern Confederacy, that Mr. Jefferson Davis, its President, visited it after the Union army crossed the Chattahoochee, and insisted there and elsewhere, that it must be held at all hazards, that to relinquish it would be fatal to the Confederacy, and Johnston, the ablest of their generals, was, it is said displaced because he would not pledge himself not to abandon it. From this point, Gen. Sherman could, and as we shall hereafter show, did, move onward to further and still more important conquests.
CHAPTER XLVIII.

GENERAL GRANT'S FINAL CAMPAIGN—BATTLES OF THE WILDERNESS, SPOTTSYLVANIA, COLD HARBOR, ADVANCE TO THE CHICKAHOMINY, &C.


While Gen. Sherman was thus defeating the enemy and crushing his forces in Georgia, the Lieutenant General had reserved to himself the more difficult and important work of coping with their principal army, under their ablest leader, for the possession of their Capital, and the destruction of their so-called Confederacy. The task was one of the mightiest in modern warfare. The rebel army of Virginia, when weaker than now, had been defeated at Antie-
"TO FIGHT IT OUT ON THIS LINE." 1229
tam and Gettysburg, but never on its own territory; McClellan
had tested its strength on the Peninsula, and before Richmond;
Pope in the battles from Cedar Mountain to Chantilly; Burnside
at Fredericksburg; Hooker at Chancellorsville; and Meade in sev-
eral minor actions; but all had failed;—and now, with greatly in-
creased force, thoroughly disciplined, and by almost superhuman
exertions, supplied with ample munitions of war, and sufficient
commissary stores, with its veteran and able leader at its head, and
possessing interior lines of communication, it awaited in grim
defiance, the impending onset.

Neither the people of the north, nor the Government itself,
even after three years of war, fully realized the magnitude of the
struggle which May was to usher in. It was confidently expected
that the first of July would witness the capture of Richmond, and
the final downfall of the rebellion.

The Lieutenant General, while perhaps fully as sanguine as cir-
cumstances warranted, did not share in these expectations of spee-
dy success. Confident in the final result, he measured with a clear-
er judgment, and a more correct estimate, the formidable charac-
ter of the force with which he was about to contend, and the great
difficulties offered by the country, in which the battles must be
fought. His expressed determination, after some days of terrible
conflict, "to fight it out on this line if it took all summer," was
but the delayed expression of an opinion formed weeks before.
He had employed the two months which had elapsed since his ap-
pointment as Lieutenant General, to the best advantage in collect-
ing, arranging and disciplining his forces, and in planning such a
combination of approaches as he might reasonably hope would be
successful.

Secure from any re-enforcement of Lee's army from the west,
or south-west, since Sherman was furnishing full occupation to all
the rebel troops there, he planned his advance on Richmond from
three points. The Army of the Potomac, under the immediate
command of Major General Meade, numbering probably not far
from one hundred and thirty thousand effective men, aside from Burn-
side's reserves of about thirty thousand, which were at this time at
Annapolis, lay along the north bank of the Rapidan, south and south
east of Culpepper Court House. This army was to move forward in a nearly direct line upon the Confederate capital. Major General Butler's command, consisting of the Army of South-East Virginia and North Carolina, the Eighteenth corps from Louisiana, and the Tenth corps, Gen. Gilmore's, from the Department of the South, having been concentrated at Fortress Monroe and its vicinity, was to move toward Richmond, from the south, and was subsequently named the Army of the James; while the Army of West Virginia, a single corps, then under the command of Major General Franz Sigel, was to pass up the Valley of the Shenandoah, and strike at Lynchburg, the important depot of supplies for the rebel army. The entire effective force in these three armies, probably a little exceeded two hundred thousand men. Lee's force in Virginia, was about one hundred and fifty thousand men, and a moderate force left to guard Richmond, which was strongly fortified, and in the Shenandoah Valley, a body of troops equal or superior in numbers to Sigel's. Lieut. Gen. Grant had consolidated the infantry of the Army of the Potomac, which had previously been divided into six corps, into three, the Second under the command of Major General W. S. Hancock; the Fifth, under Major General G. K. Warren, and the Sixth under Major General John Sedgwick. The cavalry, consolidated into one corps, was placed under the command of the gallant Sheridan. The reserves of this army, which at the time of its movement had not come up, constituted another corps, the Ninth, under the command of Gen. A. E. Burnside. The two opposing armies were thus very evenly matched, while Lee had the advantages of interior lines, a thorough knowledge of the country, and at several points, strong fortifications.

The advance was made by the Army of the Potomac, and Gen. Butler's forces, on the 4th of May; by the former at day-break, the camps having been broken up on the previous day, and the army being put in motion with six days' rations, and in light marching order. The movement of the Army of the Potomac, made under Lieutenant General Grant's personal supervision, had for its object, to flank Lee's right, by a movement toward Spottsylvania Court House. He was prepared to encounter the chances of battle in the execution of this manoeuvre, the successful accomplishment
MAP OF GRANT'S ADVANCE.
of which would give him a better battle-ground, and would also seriously menace Lee's railroad communications. Pontoon bridges having been laid, Hancock's corps crossed at Ely's Ford, and Warren's and Sedgwick's corps, at Germanna Ford, the entire force reaching the south side of the Rapidan, soon after noon on Wednesday, May 4th. Gregg's division of cavalry, was immediately ordered to patrol the Plank road to Chancellorsville and Fredericksburg, and Wilson's division performed the same duty toward Parker's store, and in the direction of Orange Court House, the supposed base of the enemy. The Second corps camped on the old Chancellorsville battle-field; and the Fifth around the old Wilderness Tavern, and the Sixth between that point and Germanna Ford. There was no opposition made to their crossing, and at night, the men, with hardly an exception, answered to roll-call. On Thursday, May 5th, Gen. Lee prepared to dispute the progress of the Union troops on his flank, and by his favorite tactics of massing his entire force upon a single point, to cut off one corps of the Union army from the others, or by interposing his force between them and the Rapidan, to prevent the reserves from reaching them. The Union army moved on Thursday morning, and though there were some indications of the enemy's approach, they still continued to press forward in the hope of securing a better position, less encumbered with low trees and undergrowth, and one in which artillery could be used. This proving impracticable, and the rebel army approaching them rapidly, they formed about noon in the order of battle, Sedgwick holding the right, Warren the centre, and Hancock the left.

Griffin's division of the Fifth Army corps, was the first to encounter the enemy, and though after an hour's hard fighting, it was pushed back with severe loss, yet being supported by Wadsworth's and Robinson's divisions of the same corps, it continued the struggle successfully, and eventually regained its lost ground. At three p. m., Lee again attempted to break the Union lines, and force his way between Warren's and Hancock's corps: the action which ensued was one of great fury, the rapid musketry firing, as the one side or the other sprang to the attack, having rarely been equaled. There was little or no artillery brought into the action
on either side, the character of the ground and the heavy undergrowth forbidding it. After four hours of desperate fighting, the arrival of Sedgwick's corps, which had been previously engaged in a separate action, enabled the Union forces to drive the rebels back, and to seriously imperil Ewell's corps. Night having come on, both armies rested on the field.

The action, though much of the time severe, was obviously indecisive. The respective losses were nearly equal, not far from three thousand on each side. General Grant was, however, in better position for action the next day, and for offering a more decided and effective resistance to Lee's attacks. His forces were well in hand, and his reserves of Burnside's Ninth corps had been called up, and reached the field by forced marches, at the close of the day. On Friday morning, May 6th, both parties were eager for an engagement, and with the early dawn, fighting commenced, and continued on one or another part of the line till dark. The rebels repeating their tactics of the day before, hurled themselves on the right and left wings of the Union army, and when successively repulsed, rallied and came up again with wonderful resolution and perseverance. On the right, they were successful in breaking the line and producing a panic in part of Seymour's and Shaler's brigades, and captured a considerable portion of these brigades with their commanders.

By dint of great exertion, and direct personal exposure, Gen. Sedgwick succeeded in rallying the troops, and retrieving the disaster, and the enemy withdrew from this position of the field. On the left, Hancock in the morning attacked and drove the enemy more than two miles, and even with Longstreet's re-enforcements, the rebels were only able to hold the ground to which they had retreated, and were finally completely driven back from their second position. There was heavy fighting also at the point where the Second and Fifth corps joined, and at one time, the Second corps came near being flanked, and the First division of that corps, were compelled to fall back to their intrenched line, on the Brock road. In this engagement, Brigadier General James S. Wadsworth, of New York, one of the most gallant and noble of the Union officers, commanding the Fourth division of the Fifth
corps, was mortally wounded, and fell into the hands of the enemy. After a brief lull about noon, of which the Union commanders had taken advantage to bring their troops into better position, Longstreet's and Hill's corps fell again with great fury upon the Fifth and Second corps, supported by part of the Ninth—Burnside's corps. Desperate fighting ensued, each force in turn driving and being driven, both with heavy loss, until at night the rebels were successfully repulsed. Brigadier General Alexander Hays was killed in this part of the battle, and the rebels lost Generals J. M. Jones, Jenkins, and Pickett, while Generals Longstreet, Stafford, Pegram, and Hunter were severely wounded. The Union loss in these two days' fighting, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, was about fifteen thousand, and that of the rebels certainly not less.

Gen. Grant was not disheartened by these indecisive results, or the narrowly escaped disaster on his right, but during the night, proceeded to carry out his plan of flanking Lee's position, by contracting his lines on the right, and extending his left southward, so as threaten the rebel communication with Richmond. At the same time he changed his base to the Rappahannock and Fredericksburg. By these movements, he deprived Lee of all the benefits which would have accrued from his success on the right, and achieved, without fighting, a like success over the rebels. Lee,
though annoyed, promptly accepted the gage of battle thus thrown down, and accordingly moved his army at once to the strong position which he had already prepared near Spottsylvania Court House. By this change of position, both armies were partly out of the Wilderness, and in a more open country, where artillery could be used with some effect.

On Saturday, May 7th, at day-break, the Union forces were led to the attack, but though there was some severe skirmishing, it soon became evident that the main body of Lee's army were moving toward Spottsylvania Court House. Thither Grant pursued, promptly and vigorously, but there was no heavy fighting, though some sharp collisions, till Sunday morning, the 8th, when Griffin's, Robinson's, Crawford's, and Wadsworth's — now Cutler's — divisions, had a severe battle with a large force of the enemy, and though at first surprised, drove the enemy back into his breastworks. Toward night, General Grant pushed the enemy again, with the Fifth and Sixth corps, and gained some advantages. Hancock's corps was transferred from the left to the right, and Sedgwick's from the right to the left. The Union losses this day, were about thirteen hundred. On Monday morning, there was no general fighting, though the sharpshooters were busy, and the brave and noble Gen. Sedgwick was killed by a shot at very long
range, while engaged in planting a battery. Toward dusk, Gen. Grant ordered another advance on the enemy, and a severe battle occurred, mainly with the Second corps, both infantry and artillery being engaged, and the Union and rebel troops alternately charging. The Ninth corps—Burnside's—were meantime skirmishing and reconnoitering on the extreme left. The object of this battle, was to dislodge a part of the rebel troops from their strong position at Spottsylvania, but it was not accomplished. On Tuesday morning, May 10th, the fighting was renewed with undiminished desperation, artillery being used effectively, for the first time, during the campaign. During the entire day, the battle raged with terrible fury. Warren's Fifth corps, and Gibbons', and Birney's divisions of the Second, were the troops principally engaged, until late in the afternoon, when two divisions of the Sixth corps took an active part in the fight, and captured more than a thousand prisoners. The Union losses were about ten thousand, including Brigadier-General J. C. Rice, of the Fifth corps.

At night Gen. Grant sent to the Secretary of War, his famous dispatch, which indicated so strongly the pertinacity and unflinching determination of the man. It was as follows: "We have now ended the sixth day of very hard fighting. The result to this time is much in our favor. Our losses have been heavy, as well as those of the enemy. I think the loss of the enemy must be greater. We have taken over five thousand prisoners in battle, whilst he has taken from us but few, except stragglers. I propose to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer." The losses up to this time, on the Union side, in killed, wounded and prisoners, have been estimated by intelligent officers, in the different engagements, at not less than thirty-five thousand. On the rebel side, they were certainly not less than this number. Of these, however, a large proportion were but slightly wounded.

On Wednesday morning, May 11th, there was comparative quiet, but about ten o'clock General Grant opened upon the rebel lines with a heavy cannonade. At eleven o'clock, Gen. Lee sent a flag of truce, asking for a cessation of hostilities for forty-eight hours, that he might bury his dead. Gen. Grant declined, and advanced his troops immediately toward the enemy's lines.
Hancock's Great Success.

ring the night of the 11th, the Second corps was again removed to the left, and took position between the Sixth and Ninth corps. General Grant had determined upon another flanking movement, to compel the enemy to abandon their strong position at Spottsylvania Court House, and as before, he moved by the left flank. The Second corps—Hancock's—was chosen for this work; and on Thursday morning, May 12, at half past four, they moved on the enemy under their gallant leader, in a most terrible bayonet charge. This proved a complete surprise, and resulted in the capture of four thousand prisoners, two generals, Stewart and Johnson, and more than thirty guns. Storming parties from the Fifth and Ninth corps were less successful, but on the whole, the action was a victory. The enemy, exasperated by their losses, rallied, and charged again and again with great fury, and for three hours a bloody conflict continued, the rebel columns dashing upon the Union troops with the most unflinching determination, and each time being compelled to fall back with their huge columns decimated by the cross and enfilading fires of artillery and musketry, which were brought steadily to bear upon them. At length, towards noon, the enemy, surfeited with slaughter, gave up the attempt to retake the prize which the Union troops had so fairly won, and so tenaciously held. In the afternoon, General Meade
pressed still further to the left, and continued to flank the rebel right, pouring in a most destructive and continuous artillery fire all along their right and right center. All through the afternoon and till nightfall, the carnage went on with varying success along the line, the resistance of the rebels being stubborn, and their return fire being at times very heavy.

Ascertaining that the Union troops were merely holding them from re-enforcing their right, and that these troops were now moving down toward their right, they hurried forward their troops to assault the Union left. In the midst of a heavy rain, every inch of the muddy and gory soil was fought over with the utmost desperation, and only yielded when it was impossible to hold out. For fourteen hours this terrible fighting continued, and even after darkness enveloped the gory field, the contest continued for the cannon, many of which lay upon the field of strife.

This battle was distinctively known as that of Spottsylvania, though the fighting of three or four days previous had been around Spottsylvania Court House, and was the first decisive success of the campaign. The losses had been very heavy, about ten thousand on each side, in killed and wounded, but the rebels had lost also seven thousand prisoners and thirty guns, as well as two of their generals, while they had captured few prisoners. During the night, Lee moved southward, and farther to the right, and on Friday morning, Grant pressed on in pursuit, but the troops on both sides were too much exhausted by eight days of continuous fighting, for any conflict to take place on Friday. The day was spent, in spite of the still pouring rain, in burying the dead and caring for the wounded. On Saturday, May 14th, the two armies commenced throwing up intrenchments, and on the extreme left there was considerable sharp fighting, the result of an attempt to take and to retake a house across the Ny river, which was contiguous to the Union lines. There was a lull of several days after this, during which both armies rested and received large re-enforcements. On the 18th, General Grant again renewed the engagement, Gen. Hancock attacking the enemy's right flank, and gaining two lines of his intrenchments, and capturing two guns. Gen. Burnside also had a fierce engagement with the rebels the same
day, but without decisive result. The Union loss in this day's fighting was about twelve hundred. On the night of the 18th, the Union cavalry under Gen. Torbert occupied Guiney's Station, on the Fredericksburg and Richmond railroad, ten miles east-south-east of Spottsylvania. The object of this occupation was to clear the way for a new flank movement. On the evening of the 19th, the main army commenced moving toward its new position, the Second corps moving first, and the Fifth following on Saturday morning, the 20th. Suspecting this movement, probably, Ewell's corps succeeded in getting to the rear of the Union army and stampeding the teams and ambulances. They killed a few horses, and were preparing to seize a large amount of stores, &c., when their career was cut short by the attack of Tyler's division of heavy artillery, then on its way from Washington to the Union army, armed as infantry, which repulsed and discomfited Ewell, and, aided by Birney's, Crawford's and Russell's divisions, pursued and defeated him with heavy loss, and captured about four hundred prisoners. The Union loss was about six hundred.

Continuing their flanking movement, the army reached Bowling Green, and the Second corps, which was in the advance, Mulford Bridge, forty miles from Richmond, on the 21st. On the 23d, the other troops having come up, and finding that Lee was occupying a strong position between the North and South Anna rivers, Warren crossed the North Anna at Jervis' Ford, and Hancock captured the ford on the South Anna, at Taylor's Bridge, an important point, as it lay between Lee's army and Richmond. The rebels made repeated and desperate efforts to retake this bridge, assaulting Hancock with great fury, but were unsuccessful. Finding that the rebel position was still too strong for direct attack, General Grant ordered his forces to re-cross the North Anna, covering the movement by an attack with his right wing. Having re-crossed, he burned the bridge of the Virginia Central railroad, over the North Anna, rapidly crossed the Pamunkey, and on the 31st of May had his entire army south of that river, and within fifteen miles of Richmond. But here, again, he found Lee ready to receive him, and re-enforced from the Shenandoah, his force was as large as ever. The rebel line stretched from Atlee's Sta-
tion, along the line of the Chickahominy and Virginia Central, to Shady Grove Church, five miles north of Richmond.

On the 28th, the Union cavalry had had an engagement with the rebel cavalry, which they drove back for some distance. The Fifth corps pressed close up to Shady Grove on the 30th, and Crawford's division, being detached and too far in advance, was driven back. The same day, the Second corps gained ground on the right, near Atlee's Station. On the 31st, there was some cavalry fighting on the right and left flanks, which was successful. On the 1st of June, the Sixth corps took a position near Cold Harbor, where it was joined by the Eighteenth corps, under Gen. William F. Smith, from the Army of the James. During the morning, Sheridan's cavalry, which had been ordered to hold Cold Harbor, were engaged, dismounted, in a fearful and unequal conflict, with the rebel force, who were determined to dispossess them of this important position. The cavalry, however, acquitted themselves well, and drove back their assailants. Toward three o'clock, the Sixth and Eighteenth corps marched into the field, and at once charged the rebel force, dashing over their earthworks and capturing about six hundred prisoners, and after a desperate struggle, succeeded in holding the position, though the rebels made repeated and desperate efforts to dislodge them. Meanwhile, heavy fighting was going on along the whole Union lines, charge after charge being made by the rebels, but without effect. The Union loss, along the whole line, was about three thousand, of which two thousand was at Cold Harbor. The rebel loss was about the same, and six hundred of their men were prisoners. On Thursday, June 2d, there was considerable skirmishing, but no general engagement.

The Lieut. General determined, on Wednesday night, to push the enemy across the Chickahominy, and secure a place for fording. Accordingly, the Second corps was to lead in the enterprise, and was drawn off from the right and marched to the extreme left. It reached its destination on Thursday noon, but the occurrence of a severe storm prevented the attack on Thursday evening, and was ordered for dawn on Friday, June 3. The assault was made at half past four a. m., along the whole line, and in gal-
CIVIL WAR. 

CAVALRY EXPEDITIONS. 

1241

lantry, persistence and desperate courage, has not been exceeded during the war, but it was in vain; the advantage of position was greatly on the side of the enemy, and they could not be dislodged, though the fighting continued through the day, and the slaughter was terrible. Between five and six thousand of the Union troops fell on the bloody field, and not less than five thousand of the rebels were put 

hors du combat. On the evening of the same day, the enemy, grown bold by their success in defending their position, attempted the offensive, attacking Hancock's corps, but were repulsed with great loss. General Grant had some days before made White House, on the Pamunkey, his base, and the enemy were busy in frequent efforts to destroy or break his communications with that point, but all were unsuccessful.

After the battle of June 3d, there were occasional assaults on the one side or the other, the two armies lying near together, but no general engagement, and General Grant having become satisfied that there was no possibility of dislodging the enemy from their position, except by a sacrifice of life which would be unjustifiable, turned his attention to another movement, which, under the circumstances, gave greater promise of success — the transfer of his army to the south side of the James. This movement commenced on Sunday night, June 12th, and was completed without opposition or loss on the 15th. The success was complete, and the movement admirably conducted. The Sixth and Ninth corps — Wright's and Burnside's — crossed the Chickahominy at Jones' Bridge, and the James, near Charles City Court House. The Second and Fifth corps — Hancock's and Warren's — crossed the Chickahominy at Long Bridge, and the James, from Wilcox's Wharf, farther down. The Eighteenth — Wm.F. Smith's corps — marched to White House, and thence embarked on transports for Fortress Monroe and City Point, and landed at General Butler's headquarters, at Bermuda Hundred.

Meanwhile, pausing with the completion of this, the first act of the great campaign, let us review what the cavalry had accomplished during the previous six weeks. Their action had mostly been independent of the Army of the Potomac, though contributing greatly to its success. For the first four or five days it had
been occupied, indeed, in guarding the flanks of that army, and in protecting its army trains and its ambulances of sick and wounded, but on the 9th of May it was relieved from this duty, and General Sheridan, who was in command of the entire cavalry force, was directed to take a large body of picked men, and making an expedition to the rear of Lee's army, cut off his communications and supplies. The best method of accomplishing this was left entirely to his own discretion. As the movements of his command must be rapid, General Sheridan ordered the issuing of three days' rations to the men, and took no train except the ammunition wagons and two ambulances. Everything else which was absolutely indispensable, was carried on pack mules. Thus freed from incumbrances, he moved, on the evening of May 9th, toward Fredericksburg, but turned off, before reaching that city, toward Childsburg, and thence to Beaver Dam Station, on the Virginia Central road, crossing the North Anna at the fords. At Beaver Dam he found a rebel provost guard, with more than three hundred Union prisoners, who had been captured the day before at Spottsylvania. These he released, and made their guards prisoners. Thence, moving towards Richmond, he sent a detachment to Ashland Station, on the Fredericksburg road, where they destroyed the railroad track, trains, station-houses and other rebel government property, and then, after a sharp fight, rejoined the main column.

On the 11th of May, Sheridan had reached a point within six miles of Richmond, with his command. Here he encountered the rebel cavalry, under command of Lieut. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and a severe battle took place, in which Gen. Stuart was killed, and several pieces of rebel artillery captured. The next morning, before daybreak, a detachment was sent toward Richmond to reconnoiter, and penetrated to the second line of defences of that city, but after capturing a rebel courier, withdrew. Early in the morning of May 12, Sheridan's advance approached Meadow bridge, on the Chickahominy, where it again encountered the enemy, who had destroyed the turnpike bridge, and constructed defences commanding the railroad bridge, over one of the branches of that river which the Union cavalry must cross. Beyond the bridge, and in front of the rebel works, was a half mile of swampy ground,
which was swept by the rebel cannon, and the rebel commander believed that he would be able to destroy Sheridan's force so completely with his artillery, if they attempted to attack his works, that not one would be left to tell the tale. But he had not estimated correctly the reckless courage of the Union troopers under Sheridan's lead; the bridge was crossed, the swamp passed, and the rebel intrenchments assailed with such rapidity and fury, that the loss of the Union troops was not heavy, and after a determined resistance, it was Fitzhugh Lee and his rebel cavalry, that were forced to fall back. Sheridan's difficulties, however, were not yet over. A rebel force, which had followed him from Richmond, hung upon his rear; Fitzhugh Lee, though driven from his breastworks, was not defeated, and was but a short distance off on his flank, and the Chickahominy, without a bridge, with swampy and muddy banks and unfordable, was in front, while on its farther shore was drawn up a considerable rebel force, with artillery commanding the ruins of the old Meadow bridge. To attempt to fall back upon Richmond was impossible; to turn upon either flank, would only precipitate upon him a force superior to his own, and would entangle him fatally before he could reach any other of the
distant bridges over the Chickahominy; to attempt the passage of the Chickahominy, in face of the obstacles before him, seemed impracticable. His decision was, however, quickly made, and as promptly carried into effect. It was to re-build the Meadow bridge over the Chickahominy, and cross upon it, with his force and trains. True, every foot of it was under fire from both sides, but before sending his pioneers to the work, he planted his artillery in such a position as to control and silence the fire from the other side, and meanwhile, he held Fitzhugh Lee and his men at bay, and prevented them from using their artillery, by fierce cavalry charges. Once or twice his men were pushed back, but under his encouragement, and fighting under his magnetic eye, they soon regained their position.

At length the bridge was completed, and his ammunition train was to be taken across, and while it must be strongly guarded from the foe beyond, a single shell from the enemy's artillery might explode it, and destroy alike the guard, the train and the bridge, and leave the remainder of his force a helpless prey to the enemy. Perfectly self-possessed, however, General Sheridan waited till the train was all ready for crossing, and then ordering up an ammunition wagon, and supplying his men with fresh cartridges, while his artillery was ordered to make new and stronger demonstrations against the foe on the other side of the river, he placed himself at the head of his men, and said, "Boys, you see those fellows yonder? They are green recruits, just from Richmond. There's not a veteran among them. You have fought them well, to-day, but we have got to whip them. We can do it, and we will." The men responded with a rousing cheer, and the next moment, striking his spurs into his horse, with the order, "Forward! charge!" in his clear, ringing tones, he led them on in a charge which sent the rebels flying back to their works, and the artillery vomiting its iron hail upon the troops across the river, completely paralyzed them, so that the train crossed in perfect safety, and Sheridan and his troopers following, charged upon the rebel force east of the Chickahominy, and drove it back to Mechanicsville, and finally, to Cold Harbor, amid a thunder storm of most fearful intensity. Having captured a considerable number of prisoners, he encamped
with his wearied men, near Gaines' Mills. The next day he moved south-east to Bottom's Bridge, and the day following to General Butler's head-quarters, without molestation. He then opened communication with Yorktown, and for the next few days was co-operating actively with the Army of the Potomac, and on the 31st of May, took possession of Cold Harbor, under orders from General Grant to hold it until relieved by the infantry. As we have already stated, he had a severe battle here, and maintained his position, though with considerable loss. He next furnished a part of his troops to guard the right flank of General Meade's army, in its movement to and across the James, and on the 8th of June, set out, with about three thousand cavalry, on a second expedition, in the rear of Lee's army, with the design of cutting his communication with the depot of supplies at Lynchburg, and the Virginia Central railroad, in its connection with south-west Virginia and the Shenandoah Valley.

He had expected to co-operate with Gen. Hunter, then in the upper Shenandoah Valley, but, as we shall see, was disappointed in this. On the evening of the 8th of June, he crossed the Pamunkey, and moved at once to Aylett's station; thence, the next day, to the Fredericksburgh railroad, at Chesterfield station, where he seriously damaged the railroad; thence to Childsburg, New Market and Mount Pleasant, and crossed East North-East Creek at Youngs' bridge. On the 10th of June he moved westward, and having crossed both branches of the North Anna river, encamped at night at Buck Childs, a small village, three miles north of Trevilian station, on the Virginia Central railroad. It had been his intention to tear up the railroad from this point westward for some distance, and then crossing over through Everittsville, strike it again some distance north-east of Charlottesville, and destroy it as he went south-westward, till he reached that town. On arriving at Buck Childs, he found a strong force of rebel cavalry in his front, and sending a part of his force to attack them in rear, he assailed them in front, at dawn, on the 11th of June. After desperate fighting, he drove them back from line after line of breast-works, through an almost impassable forest, to the station at Trevilian; and here, his detached troops attacking them in
rear, their rout was complete, and Sheridan established his head quarters, that night, at Trevilian. The next morning he destroyed the railroad completely, from Trevilian station to Louisa Court House, twisting and bending the rails, and burning the ties, so as to prevent repair. The rebels, meanwhile, had concentrated a considerable force at Gordonsville, and in the afternoon of June 12th, moved down upon him and commenced the construction of rifle-pits at such a distance as to command his position at Trevilian. His artillery being all light, his ammunition running low, the rebel position strong, and Hunter being unable to co-operate with him in the attack, General Sheridan determined to withdraw. His method of doing this was characteristic: He assaulted the rebel lines on the right, repeatedly, through the day, and having sent his wounded to the rear, and directed his train to follow it, and ordered forty pounds of canister to be fired at short range at the rebel position, about midnight, and when they attempted to capture the battery, he charged upon them with a single regiment of cavalry, at the same time bringing his battery still nearer, and having driven them back to their second lines, retired quietly with his battery and men, and by dawn was well beyond pursuit. Passing over the bloody battle-fields of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and Cold Harbor, he marched towards the James, to join General Grant. On the 23d of June, at Jones bridge, over the Chickahominy, and on the 24th, near St. Mary's Church, the rebels attacked him with great fury and in strong force, fully confident that they could overwhelm him. General Sheridan acted entirely on the defensive, but reserving his artillery fire till they were within very short range, he made such havoc in their ranks, that they were glad to withdraw. During the afternoon and night of June 25, he crossed the James, five miles above Fort Powhatan, on a pontoon bridge, protected on either side by gun-boats.

Let us turn now to the movements of the force under General Butler's command, or as it was subsequently called, the Army of the James. The Tenth corps—Gilmore's—and the Eighteenth—W. F. Smith's—having marched to Yorktown and Gloucester Point, were, on the 4th of May, embarked on transports, and a feint made of ascending the York river, a small force being landed
at West Point, to build wharves, &c. When the attention of the enemy had been attracted by this movement, the troops were secretly re-embarked, and sailing down the York river, ascended the James, accompanied by a large fleet of gun-boats, four monitors, and the iron-clad Atlanta. A part of the troops landed at City Point, while the remainder ascended as far as Bermuda Hundred, about four miles above the Appomattox river, and landing under the protection of the gun-boats, proceeded at once to intrench themselves. On the 6th of May, reconnoitering parties were sent out to ascertain the enemy's position. On the 7th, a demonstration was made with a force of five brigades, toward Petersburg, and after a sharp fight, succeeded in cutting the railroad. General Kautz, the same day, succeeded in burning the railroad bridge below Petersburg, and thus temporarily succeeded in cutting Beauregard's force in two. Simultaneously with this, Col. West, with two regiments of colored troops, made a successful demonstration on Lee's lines north of the James from Williamsburg.

Having secured a firm foot-hold at City Point and Bermuda Hundred, Gen. Butler now prepared to lay siege to Fort Darling; having, however, first sent reconnaissances in force toward Richmond, which destroyed the railroad for a considerable distance. The outer line of earth-works around Fort Darling, was carried on the 13th of May, after a brief but severe battle, and the Union troops proceeded toward the second line, and commenced bringing their artillery to bear upon it. A fatal mistake was made by the Union troops in not intrenching themselves at the positions they had taken. On the 16th of May, the enemy took advantage of this oversight, making a sortie in a dense fog, and falling upon the right wing of the Union force with great fury, and swept them down with terrific slaughter. So completely was the right wing flanked, that the whole force were compelled to fall back to their intrenchments, which, however, they succeeded in reaching in good order, and without molestation. The Union loss in this unfortunate engagement was nearly five thousand, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. On Saturday, the 21st of May, the rebels sought to repeat this attack, but were repulsed with
severe slaughter, and retreated precipitately, leaving two hundred and sixty-three dead and wounded on the field. Among the rebels captured on this occasion was Brigadier General Walker. On the 24th, a brigade of rebel cavalry, supported by artillery, under the command of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, approached Gen. Butler's post at Wilson's Wharf, on the north side of the James, garrisoned by two colored regiments under Gen. Wild, and demanded the surrender of the fort, adding, that if they surrendered, they should be handed over to the authorities at Richmond, as prisoners of war; otherwise he would not be responsible for the consequences of capturing the place. Gen. Wild replied, "We will try that." After a battle of three or four hours, during which Gen. F. Lee had exhausted all his ability in attempting to carry the position, he was compelled to retire, leaving the colored regiments masters of the field, and the ground in front of the fort strewn with dead rebel cavalry. On the 29th, Gen. W. F. Smith and the Eighteenth corps were sent to re-enforce Gen. Grant's army. After several days of quiet, an attempt was made on the 10th of June, to capture Petersburg; Gen. Gilmore, with a force of about thirty-five hundred men, being ordered to approach it at the north, or Richmond side, Gen. Kautz with a cavalry force to come against it from the south, and Gen. Butler, with the gun-boats, to attack it from the north-east and east. The several Generals performed their parts, Gen. Kautz entering the city and fighting for some time, but Gen. Gilmore deeming the works too strong to be attacked by his force, withdrew without assaulting, and Gen. Kautz was consequently compelled to withdraw also.

The simultaneous movement of the forces in the Shenadoah Valley and West Virginia, either from unskilful management, or some other cause, did not aid materially in promoting Gen. Grant's measures, or in weakening the enemy by dividing his forces. Gen. Crook, in the extreme west of the State, on New river, was successful in three battles with the rebel Generals, Sam Jones and A. G. Jenkins, about the middle of May. In one of these, Jenkins was slain, and in the three, the rebels lost six hundred killed and wounded, and three hundred prisoners. But these forces were of little avail to Lee, and their loss did not materially affect his position.
Gen. Sigel, who was in command in the Shenadoah Valley, moved up to New Market, where he encountered, on the 15th of May, a rebel force of seven or eight thousand, under the command of Gen. Breckinridge, with Echols and Imboden, holding subordinate commands. He chose an untenable position, and was defeated, with a loss of five pieces of artillery, about six hundred killed and wounded, and fifty prisoners. The report of this mishap was speedily followed by Gen. Sigel’s removal from the chief command, and his assignment to the post of Martinsburg, in the lower Shenadoah Valley. Gen. David Hunter superseded him, and Breckinridge having, after defeating Sigel, hurried forward to re-enforce Gen. Lee, Hunter found little resistance to his advance upon Staunton, which he captured, on the 6th of June, having the previous day fought and defeated Gen. W. E. Jones, near Mount Crawford, Jones being killed in this battle. In the fight, Gen. Hunter captured fifteen hundred prisoners, and three guns. The rebels were driven from Staunton to Waynesboro. On the 8th, he formed a junction with Crook and Averill from West Virginia. Had he, when thus re-enforced, marched directly on the route of the Virginia Central railroad, destroying it as he went toward Charlottesville, driving the discomfited and demoralized rebels before him to Charlottesville and Gordonsville, he might easily have formed a junction with Sheridan, at the latter place, and the combined force, crushing out the rebels there, could have made a descent upon Lynchburg, with a certainty of success, and thus have prevented subsequent disasters. But, either from misunderstanding of orders, or indisposition to co-operate with a younger commander, he failed to join the cavalry leader, and was thus in part the cause of Sheridan’s being compelled to leave, with his work not fully accomplished. The proposed attack by Hunter on Lynchburg was delayed by the destruction of railroads and rebel property on his route — the Lexington, Va., Military Institute being destroyed, and Gov. Letcher’s house — and finally, indefinitely postponed, in consequence of the strong body of troops sent thither by Lee, and the fortifications which they meanwhile had reared.

Finding that Gen. Hunter was unwilling to venture an attack, the rebel General Early, who had been advanced to the command
of Ewell's corps, assumed the offensive, and moving westward from Lynchburg, compelled Hunter to retreat over the mountains, into the Kanawha Valley, and the way being thus opened and nothing to oppose his progress, Early descended the Shenandoah Valley, captured Winchester, flanked Martinsburg, where Sigel was in command, and compelled that General to evacuate the town on the 3d of July, and to retreat to Harper's Ferry. This in turn was evacuated by Colonel Mulligan, and Sigel took possession of Maryland Heights, and the rebels of the town and all the Virginia side. Hunter perceived too late his mistake, and strained every nerve to reach the Potomac, and retrieve the disaster it had caused; but his troops had suffered terribly in the mountains, and had been placed on short allowance, while a large part of their train and seven cannon had been lost. The subsequent movements of Early, belong to another part of our History. The whole campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, under Sigel and Hunter, was a chapter of blunders, revealing not so much a lack of courage, as of generalship on the part of the Union commanders, which resulted in extensive and serious disaster, costing a large loss of life, and a greater destruction of property in loyal Maryland and Pennsylvania, than any other episode of the war.

Gen. Grant having effected the passage of the James river, immediately dispatched Smith's corps—the Eighteenth—against Petersburg. It left Bermuda Hundred on the morning of June 15th, and after a few hours' march, reached the Appomattox, which was crossed by a bridge of boats. Gen. Smith arriving within two miles of the city, early in the afternoon, waited some time for Kautz's cavalry, which was to have co-operated with him, but as it did not arrive, he ordered an attack, and after a short engagement, carried the batteries, on the north-east side of the town, capturing Wise's rebel brigade, and sixteen pieces of artillery. Hancock's Second corps arrived just at night, but too late to render the Union success decisive. On the next day, June 16th, another important position was carried, and later in the day, Burnside's corps arrived, and took its place on Hancock's left. But by this time the rebels in Petersburg, had been largely re-enforced by Beauregard, who had left his position near Bermuda Hundred,
and hastened to the defence of the beleaguered city. Gen. Butler took advantage of his sudden departure, to attack and destroy a portion of the railroad between Richmond and Petersburg, but Lee, who had crossed the James at Richmond, pounced upon him before he had completed this work, and drove him back to his intrenchments.

On the evening of the 16th, the rebel works around Petersburg were attacked simultaneously, by Smith's, Hancock's and Burnside's corps, and a line of rifle-pits carried. On the morning of the 17th, they made another assault, and took two redoubts, and nine hundred and fifty prisoners, still pushing the advantages gained. On the 18th, they had faced the rebel line back to a position on a series of elevations, with its flank resting on the river, from which it could be dislodged only by the operations of a siege. General Grant immediately prepared to invest the city, and for this purpose, on the 22d of June, extended his line southward, so as to command the Suffolk and Petersburg railroad. On the afternoon of that day, he still further extended it, so that his extreme left reached toward the Weldon railroad.

This movement menaced so seriously Lee's communications, that he at once attempted to prevent it, and dispatched A. P. Hill's corps for that purpose. That rebel general promptly seized the advantage of a gap between the Sixth and Second corps — the former not having been completely brought into position — and flinging himself upon the weak Union centre, passed through it, and appeared on the flank of Barlow's division, which he compelled to fall back. This left Birney's division exposed, and his rifle-pits were taken by the enemy, together with McKnight's battery of four guns. The Union line was thrown into temporary confusion, but was soon re-formed, and Hill was driven back. On the 21st of June, Gen. Grant had sent Kautz's and Wilson's divisions of cavalry to attack and break up the Weldon railroad, about eleven miles beyond the Union left. As this road communicated with Wilmington, at that time almost the only port which the blockade runners could enter, its preservation was indispensable to the supply of Lee's army with ammunition, small arms, shoes, &c., all of which were obtained through that port. The cavalry struck the
road at Reams' Station, tore up the track for several miles, and destroyed much valuable property. On the 22d, they reached the junction of the Danville and Lynchburg roads at Burkesville, and destroyed the track for several miles. Proceeding thence to Roanoke Station, they attempted, but failed to destroy the large bridge at that point, and finding an overwhelming rebel force confronting them, they started for Reams' Station, which they reached on the 28th of June, and found themselves surrounded by a large rebel force. A severe battle ensued, and the cavalry, overpowered by numbers, were defeated, but owing to a diversion made by Gen. Grant in their favor, they succeeded in effecting their escape, and Kautz reached the Union lines with the greater part of his force, on the 30th of June, and Wilson the following day. The loss sustained in this daring raid was seven or eight hundred men. Sixty miles of railway had been broken up, and more than two millions of dollars of property destroyed. For the next three weeks there were no movements of importance.
CHAPTER XLIX.

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC—GEN. GRANT'S FINAL CAMPAIGN CONTINUED—DEEP BOTTOM—THE MINE AT PETERSBURG—REAMS' STATION—CHAPIN'S FARM—EARLY'S EXPEDITIONS—BURNING OF CHAMBERSBURG—SHERIDAN'S EXPLOITS—EARLY'S DEFEAT—BATTLE OF HATCHER'S RUN—OTHER MOVEMENTS.


After nearly three weeks of apparent quiet, but which, as we shall presently see, had been diligently employed by Gen. Grant in preparations for attack, the Union army again assumed the offensive, by a formidable demonstration on the rebel position north of the James, intended mainly to attract Lee's attention, and compel him to withdraw a portion of his force from Petersburg. Deep Bottom, on the north side of the James, just above Four Mile
Creek, was a strategic point of importance, its occupation by Union troops being necessary to prevent the rebels from making any sudden demonstration on the right flank of the Union army from Malvern Hill, which was still in their possession, as well as to check them from occupying the north bank of the river at this point, and blockading it against the passage of the gun-boats and transports by the erection of batteries. It had accordingly been occupied by Foster's division of the Tenth corps for some weeks. Early in July, the rebels moved a Whitworth battery to Strawberry Plains, opposite Jones' Neck, and a mile and a half below Deep Bottom, and temporarily drove off the gun-boat Mendota, and blockaded the river. On the 21st of July, a regiment of Union troops marched to this point, and occupied it, without opposition, but the same night were driven from the ground by a superior rebel force. Returning the next morning, and being supported by the gun-boats, they re-took and held it. Meantime, though Foster's position was strongly intrenched, and protected on both flanks by gun-boats, he was confronted by a large force of the enemy, and this force it was Gen. Grant's purpose to hold there, and compel Lee to increase from his troops in Petersburg. Accordingly, on the 21st, a second pontoon bridge was thrown across the James, at Strawberry Plains — there was one already at Deep Bottom — and on the 22d, a brigade of the Nineteenth corps crossed and held the head of the bridge. Each day the Union demonstrations grew more threatening, and on Tuesday, Kershaw's — rebel — division re-enforced the enemy. On the same day Foster's force, and the gun-boats, kept up a heavy fire all day, with rapid skirmishing by the infantry, and the artillery firing was kept up through the night. The Union loss was about fifty men, that of the rebels considerably more. In the afternoon of the same day, the Second corps took up its line of march from the extreme left of the line before Petersburg, and, followed soon after by Sheridan's cavalry, marched rapidly and silently to Point of Rocks, on the Appomattox, crossing that river early in the evening. At midnight they reached the James river, at Jones' Neck, opposite Strawberry Plains, and before day-light, commenced crossing on the pontoon bridge which had been muffled with hay and grass.
Sheridan's cavalry crossed immediately behind them, and after crossing, passed them at the New Market road, and took position on the right, Hancock's corps came next, and then the brigade from the Nineteenth, and Foster's division, occupied the left at Deep Bottom. Before the Second corps lay Kershaw's division, in strong rifle-pits, defended by a battery of twenty pounder Parrots. Upon these the gun-boat Mendota opened from the river, and Barlow's division of the Second corps moved forward, and speedily captured the position and the battery, and drove the enemy back a mile, to a commanding ridge, where they threw up new intrenchments. These were attacked at evening; by Mott's division, but not carried. The next day, 28th July, these demonstrations were continued, and the cavalry advanced about three miles, and encountering a strong infantry force, dismounted, and fought as infantry, and on the left drove the enemy and captured about one hundred and fifty prisoners, a part of them wounded. On the right, the cavalry were less successful, but the infantry coming to their assistance, they held the field. On Friday, these demonstrations were continued. Four hundred empty wagons were driven across the pontoon bridge, and the troops marched and countermarched as if advancing on Malvern Hill.

The ruse was successful; Lee hurried off from Petersburg, ten or fifteen thousand men to check the dangerous movement. Having compelled him thus to reduce his force in his immediate front, General Grant withdrew on Thursday and Friday night, July 28th and 29th, the Second corps, and before day-break of the 30th, they were back before Petersburg. This whole movement had been merely a feint, to distract the attention of the rebel commander from the real purpose. Since the 25th of June, a mine had been in progress, and pushed toward a formidable fort of the enemy, situated about two thousand yards from Petersburg. The distance mined was about five hundred feet, and galleries were run diverging to right and left, under the wall of the fort, so as to destroy its outer wall. The charge is variously stated from four to eight tons of gun-powder.

The mine had been constructed under the direction of Lieut. Colonel Pleasants, of the 48th Pennsylvania Volunteers, himself a
practical miner, and was completed on the 25th of July; but the explosion was delayed until a part of Lee's troops could be withdrawn elsewhere, in order that the assault which was to follow the explosion, might have better chance of success. The repeated assaults which had been made on the rebel works around Petersburg, had demonstrated their impregnability against ordinary assault, and it was Gen. Grant's order, that immediately on the explosion of the mine, a heavy artillery fire from every part of the line should be concentrated on the rebel works, and under the confusion which would follow from the explosion, and the terrible fire, the troops designated for the assault — the Ninth corps, supported by the Eighteenth — should move forward rapidly, and attempt to gain the works on the crest of Cemetery Hill, four hundred yards distant, which were very formidable, and commanded every part of the city. The fuse was lighted at half past three o'clock, Saturday morning, but owing to the dampness of the gallery, went out. It was re-lighted, nearly an hour later, and at forty minutes past four, a heaving and trembling of the earth was followed by a terrific explosion, and the large fort, with all its contents, the guns, caissons and limbers, and the two hundred men who manned it, were flung into the air, and a yawning crater, more than a hundred feet in length, fifty in width, and twenty feet deep, was left in its place. Instantly upon the explosion, the artillery opened fire along the Union line, and within a few moments, a hundred cannon from every eminence within range, were pouring their shot and shell upon the rebel lines, with an intensity which exceeded the fire of Vicksburg or Gettysburg. The enemy rallying almost instantly, from the shock of the explosion, which they must have suspected, returned the fire with great promptness, turning it especially upon the storming party, which so soon as the smoke had cleared, rushed forward to enter the crater and advance upon the enemy's works. The storming party consisted of Gen. Ledlie's division of the Ninth corps, in advance, supported on the right and left by Wilcox's and Potter's divisions, while Ferrero's — the colored — division, brought up the rear. In spite of the terrible enfilading fire from the rebel batteries, the storming division and its supports rushed forward, reached the crater, and captured that and the rifle-pits
adjoining, and two hundred prisoners, whom they sent at once to the rear, and then, instead of pressing forward to reach the heights on Cemetery Hill, they stopped to throw up breast-works, and get two guns from the mines to bear upon the enemy. This delay proved fatal. After a time, they again advanced, but the rebels, now quite recovered from their shock, poured in upon them such a terrible fire at all angles, from redoubt and redan, salient and curtain, of the thickly studded defences of Cemetery Hill, that the charge was checked on the side of the crest, and finally the whole line wavered, and recoiled to its position at the fort. Then came the order, which, under the circumstances, seems to have been an unjustifiable sacrifice of life, for the Fourth—Ferrero's colored—division to go forward and attempt what the three other divisions had failed to accomplish. Gallantly, the brave fellows rushed forward, but it was only to fall under the relentless fire of the rebels, which was constantly increasing in volume and accuracy. They scaled the crest, but were finally flung back, and like their comrades retreated, in disorder, to the fort, on which the enemy had concentrated his fire. From this point, some of the Union troops attempted to retreat to their intrenchments, two hundred yards distant, but every foot of the distance was covered by the deadly cross-fire of the rebels, and it was almost certain death to attempt it. Gen. Bartlett, commander of a brigade in Ledlie's division, was in the front, and fought gallantly, but though a general retreat was ordered, he preferred to resist the foe, and at last, when they had exhausted their ammunition, they were captured by the enemy. The loss of the Union army, in this badly managed assault, was about four thousand, of whom fifteen hundred were prisoners. The rebel loss was about one thousand, of whom two hundred were prisoners.

The responsibility for the failure rested not with the Lieutenant General, whose orders, if obeyed, would in all probability have ended in success, but with some of his subordinates, and it is not easy to say with whom. Gen. Meade, Gen. Burnside, Gen. Ledlie, and other officers have each been accused, and each has attempted to throw the blame on others. This much has been discovered; that Gen. Meade, who at first expressed an entire want of faith in
the scheme, took it up at the last moment, and made such changes in the commands, as to risk its success; and Gen. Burnside, who was in favor of it from the first, dissatisfied with these changes, lost his early confidence in it. It was alleged that Gen. Ledlie was intoxicated; but this is strenuously denied by himself and his friends. He was relieved of his command, a day or two later, for reasons not publicly stated. The blunder proved a serious one for the Union army, which was sometime in recovering from the demoralization of such a disaster, though the loss was small compared with that of some of the other battles of the campaign. The Lieutenant General, however, did not "bate one jot of heart or hope" of ultimate success, but moved forward as calmly to the next move of the military chess-board, as though no adverse fortune had fallen upon him.

On the 12th of August, the Second corps, after embarking ostentatiously on transports, and descending toward Fortress Monroe, suddenly turned, at night, and descending the James river, landed at Deep Bottom, on its north side. Gen. Butler had been cutting a canal across the neck of a peninsula, called Farrar's Island, formed by a bend of six miles in the James river. This neck, known as Dutch gap, was only half a mile across, and the canal, if completed, would greatly shorten and facilitate the passage of gun-boats up the river, and somewhat imperil Fort Darling. It would also flank the enemy's strong position at Howlett's, and compel them to erect a new and more extended line of defences. The rebels were determined at all hazards to stop work on this canal, and accordingly, on the 12th of August, they commenced firing upon it, and collecting in such force in its vicinity, that the Union gun-boats opened upon them, and shelled them for several hours. On Saturday, at day-break, two of the enemy's rams, the Virginia and Richmond, came down to the tongue of land, and under the lee of the peninsula, out of the reach of the Union gun-boats, commenced firing upon the negro troops, who were digging the canal. Their position was protected in part by intrenchments, but the heavy fire from the rebel rams and from the battery at Howlett's, produced considerable annoyance. Attacks were accordingly made upon the rebel position, at Strawberry
Plains, where they held a strong line of intrenchments. From these they were driven on Sunday, August 14th, with a loss of over one hundred prisoners, and four eight-inch brass howitzers. There was severe skirmishing on the 15th, but no regular battle, though the rebels were crowded eastward, and their position on Malvern Hill, threatened. On Tuesday, 16th, a sanguinary battle was fought on the banks of Deep Run, the creek which discharges into the James, at Deep Bottom, about four miles from the river. The fighting lasted nearly all day, and was very severe, though not decisive. The Union troops captured four hundred prisoners and a number of flags. There was severe fighting on Wednesday and Thursday, and on Thursday evening the rebels made a fierce assault on the intrenchments of the Tenth corps, but were repulsed with very heavy loss. This ended the fighting for that time in that vicinity, as a continued heavy and drenching rain prevented any further action. On Saturday, the Second corps had returned to its intrenchments near Petersburg. The loss of the Union troops, in this demonstration, was about five thousand; while that of the rebels, who, except on Thursday evening, fought behind intrenchments, did not probably much exceed three thousand.

The sequel proved that this demonstration was another feint to attract the attention of the enemy to their right, while General Grant was operating on their left. It is not improbable that the rebels suspected this, for at one o'clock A.M., of the 18th, they opened a terrible cannonade on the Union lines, and maintained it for two hours. It was supposed that they intended to assault the Union intrenchments, but they did not. On the same morning, the Fifth corps — Warren's — started from its camp with four days' rations, for the Weldon railroad, at Reams' Station, and encountering only a small force there, a part of which they captured, took possession of the road, and commenced tearing it up, burning the ties and destroying the rails. The First division had destroyed more than a mile of the track, and were proceeding slowly toward Petersburg, while the Second and Third went on in advance to repel an expected attack from the enemy. They did not have long to wait. Two large rebel brigades came down and attacked them with great fury; but though the fighting was very severe, and the
losses heavy on both sides, they did not succeed in dislodging the Union troops from the railroad. The night following was occupied by the Union troops most diligently in intrenching and connecting their lines with those already held by the army besieging Petersburg. Wilcox's division of the Ninth corps came up and took position on their extreme right, and joining it, though with a gap in the intrenchments but partially filled, one brigade of Cutler's division of the Fifth corps, and in succession, Crawford's and Ayres' divisions, and on the extreme left, Griffin's division, and the remainder of Cutler's division, all belonging to the Fifth corps. The railroad ran between Ayres and Crawford. There was some skirmishing during the early part of the day, on Friday, August 19th, but about four o'clock p. m., Mahone's and Heth's divisions of A. P. Hill's corps, attacked the line with the greatest fury, Mahone leading. Discovering the weak point in the line where the new intrenchments were imperfectly joined to the old, Mahone swept through it like a torrent, separating the divisions of Wilcox and Crawford, and driving Bragg's brigade from the field. Nothing could resist the impetuosity of his onset. A des-
perate engagement ensued, both of artillery and musketry. Wilcox's division, well massed, and its brigade commanded by skilful officers, could not be broken. After desperate fighting, the rebels succeeded in completely flanking Crawford's division, and bringing a front, flank and rear fire to bear on them, cut off and captured more than fifteen hundred men. Meantime, the Union left was attacked with equal fury, by Heth's division, supported by Kershaw's and Holmes' troops. The picket lines were drawn in, the temporary intrenchments carried; but when the Union second line was reached, the enemy were repulsed with great slaughter. In the crisis of the battle, when the right centre of the Union line was dangerously broken, and the centre — Ayres' division — was giving way, Potter's and White's divisions came up as re-enforcements, and were hastily formed and sent in, and succeeded by a brilliant charge in overlapping and turning the flank of Mahone's division. While the Ninth corps was advancing thus gallantly upon the foe, the contending troops on Crawford's right had become so intermingled and involved that it was difficult and perhaps impossible to distinguish them. The Union artillery had all along been effectively employed, and was now directed against both combatants, and sweeping down friend and foe alike, cleared the ground with its murderous fire. With the re-enforcements from the Ninth corps, the Union troops were rallied, the enemy driven back, and the disaster of the earlier part of the day measurably retrieved. The losses were between thirty-five hundred and four thousand. The enemy claimed to have captured two thousand seven hundred prisoners, mainly from Crawford's and Ayres' divisions. The rebel loss was about two thousand. The rebels, however, had not succeeded in driving the Fifth corps from its hold upon the railroad, and nothing short of this would satisfy them.

On the 21st, they renewed the attack, but were defeated, with heavy loss, over two thousand of their troops being killed, wounded, or made prisoners. On that day, the Second corps re-enforced the Fifth and Ninth, and on Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, the work of tearing up the railroad went on, till about eleven miles had been completely destroyed. On the 25th of August, the rebels, having largely re-enforced their columns, again attacked the
Union lines, and, from early morning till nearly night, hurled their masses in quick succession at different parts of the line, keeping up at the same time a concentric artillery fire upon the Union intrenchments. For many hours his assaults were repelled with great slaughter, and his assaulting columns only came up toward the intrenchments to be hurled back, broken, to their cover. At length, after a severe bombardment of the left and center of Miles' — late Barlow's— division of the Second corps, they rushed upon it with such fury as to gain the breast-works and break the line, in spite of the determined resistance of a part of the regiments. The enemy captured here nine guns, and more than one thousand men. Miles succeeded, after a time, in rallying a part of his division, and a part of Gibbons' came up to its support. But a fierce attack on the left, by Heth's division and Hampton's cavalry, called these already exhausted troops to aid in repelling it, and in the struggle they were borne back by the weight of numbers, and, though fighting desperately, a large part of them were either killed or wounded. At night, Hancock withdrew from Reams' Station, and returned to Petersburg, leaving Warren in secure possession of that portion of the Weldon railroad which he at first captured.

The losses on both sides in these four battles were very heavy, that of the Union troops undoubtedly much the larger, though the substantial results of the fighting were with them. In killed, wounded and prisoners, the number of Union troops placed hors du combat, was about nine thousand; that of the rebels, fully six thousand five hundred. After these battles, there was no movement of importance in the vicinity of Petersburg until the 10th of September, when, in retaliation for the unwarrantable and unexpected firing of the enemy upon the Union pickets, Gen. De Trobriand made a sudden foray on the rebel pickets, and captured nearly one hundred and fifty of them. On the 16th of September, a small but daring band of rebel cavalry marched around the extreme left of Meade's army, breaking through the line of Kautz's cavalry, and captured a part of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania cavalry, and two thousand five hundred head of cattle. They were pursued, but repulsed their pursuers, and got off safely, with the greater part of their booty.
A third time Gen. Grant resorted to his favorite strategic movement of covering an intended attack on his left, by a strong demonstration on his right. This time, the movement on the right was the more important and successful of the two. On the night of the 28th of September, Gen. Ord, commanding the Eighteenth corps, moved with his troops to Jones' Neck, on the James river, crossed it, and early on the morning of the 29th advanced on the rebel intrenchments, at Chaffin's Farm, consisting of a strong earth-work, known as Fort Harrison, and a long line of intrenchments. The fort mounted sixteen pieces of artillery, two of them one hundred pounders and one sixty-four pounder. Though exposed to a severe fire, and losing about eight hundred in killed, wounded and prisoners, the fort was handsomely carried, with its guns, and from two to three hundred prisoners. Simultaneously with this, the Seventh corps—Gen. D. B. Birney—marched from Deep Bottom toward New Market, and carried the intrenchments on that road with ease, Paine's colored division of that corps storming the rebel works on New Market heights, and carrying them at the point of the bayonet, taking a considerable number of prisoners. Advancing thence to Laurel Hill, they were repulsed, with a loss of three hundred and thirty-six men. On Friday, September 30th, the rebels, stung at the loss of Fort Harrison, which formed an important part of the outer line of the defences of Richmond, and distant from it about six miles, made a desperate effort to recover it, charging upon the works three times with great violence, but were each time met by a musketry fire so destructive that they recoiled and broke before reaching the fort. The Union troops sallying from the fort, captured two hundred prisoners, including twenty officers. The total rebel loss in the attack was about eight hundred, while the Union loss was less than two hundred.

On the 1st of October, Gens. Terry and Kautz made a reconnaissance toward Richmond, with two brigades of infantry, a considerable force of cavalry, and six pieces of artillery, and penetrated to within a little more than two miles of the city, meeting with but slight resistance. On Friday, October 7th, the rebels made a vigorous, and at first partially successful, effort to turn the right flank of the Army of the James. The rebel General Ander-
son, with one brigade of cavalry, and two divisions of infantry, fell upon the Union cavalry, taking it by surprise. The Union troops on the right were completely routed, and a considerable number taken prisoners. The enemy pursued as far as New Market and Signal Hill, where, encountering the main body of the Union army, they were repulsed, with severe slaughter, the brigades which they assaulted being armed with the Spencer repeating rifle, a terrible weapon at short range. After this, they abandoned the Central road, upon which the Union forces immediately moved, regaining their old position. The Union loss for the day did not exceed five hundred, while the rebel loss exceeded one thousand.

We said that this movement north of the James was a part of Gen. Grant's thrice repeated strategy of demonstrating against one wing of the enemy while striking the other. Accordingly, we find that on the 29th of September, Gregg's cavalry, with two infantry brigades, was sent on a reconnoissance toward the Poplar Spring Church road, which was accomplished with but slight loss. On Friday, the cavalry moved out to the left, where they received and repelled successfully an attack from Hampton's cavalry, on the Vaughan road. Hampton finally retired discomfited, having suffered heavy losses in his desperate charges. Meantime the infantry, consisting of Griffin's and Ayres' divisions, and Hoffman's brigade of the Fifth corps, and Potter's and Wilcox's divisions of the Ninth corps, started toward the South Side railroad, and on Peeble's farm encountered a body of the enemy in a strong redoubt and intrenchments, which they carried by assault, taking one gun and about sixty prisoners. The rebel force fell back half a mile or more to stronger works, on the Squirrel-level road, where, being strongly re-enforced, and Potter's division of the Ninth corps attempting to carry this by assault, were repulsed, and the enemy, returning the assault, broke the line between the Fifth and Ninth corps, and captured about nine hundred prisoners. The Union troops, however, retained possession of Fort McRae, which they first captured. On Saturday, October 1st, the enemy attempted to regain it, and assaulted Ayres' division twice, with great violence, but were repulsed both times with heavy loss. This position was about three miles from the South
Side railroad. On the 8th, both the Fifth and Ninth corps commenced a reconnaissance in force, which was pushed nearly up to the railroad, and with trifling loss, and then returned to their intrenchments. There was now, for some weeks, a lull on this part of the line, and, indeed, throughout the entire armies of the Potomac and the James. But, between July and November, important movements were made in other portions of the field, to which we will now recur.

General Lee, with true military astuteness, finding that his able antagonist was holding, with a most tenacious grasp, his position around Petersburg and Richmond, while his gallant lieutenants were keeping the rebel armies elsewhere fully employed, and knowing, if he could not shake him off, that the rebel capital would fall into his hands, resolved to create a diversion, which, by wakening the fears of the Government at Washington, should compel them to call him off from Richmond, which was already suffering from the pressure Grant had brought to bear upon it. For this purpose he had ordered General Early, who had succeeded, in the ill-health of General Ewell, to the command of his corps, to take that corps, and the irregular troops in West and South-west Virginia, and, descending the Shenandoah Valley, make an invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania, and threaten Washington, Baltimore, and Philadelphia. The terror which this invasion would excite in those states and cities, would lead them, he believed, to make such appeals to the Government, that, in terror for its archives and treasures, the President would recall his armies from the vicinity of Richmond, at all hazards, to save the capital. The sequel proved, that General Lee did not understand the character and views, either of General Grant or President Lincoln.

The movement was made promptly by General Early, the retreat of General Hunter into West Virginia removing the obstacles which might have delayed his progress. His force, made up of his own corps, a part of Breckinridge's, and the brigades or divisions of Echols, Sam. Jones, Imboden and Mosby, numbered probably about twenty-three thousand. Crossing the Potomac at Williamsport and Point of Rocks, about the 4th of July, the
rebel forces broke up into numerous bands, and while part tore up the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and the Chesapeake and Ohio canal, others plundered Frederick, Hagerstown, Sandy Hook, Williamsport, Middletown, &c., laying contributions of money upon all the larger places. General Lewis Wallace, who was in command of the Department of Annapolis, which included the greater part of Northern Maryland, had made his headquarters at Frederick, but on the 7th removed them to Monocacy, four miles south-east of that city, from whence, on the 8th of July, he sent out a reconnoitering party, which met the enemy and were quickly repulsed, and followed by the rebels as far as Frederick, where the Union troops, being re-enforced, made a stand, and skirmishing ensued. On Saturday morning, July 9th, Gen. Wallace having evacuated Frederick, the evening before, and the enemy having entered it and levied two hundred thousand dollars upon its inhabitants, they appeared in strong force before Wallace's position at Monocacy Junction, and a severe battle ensued, resulting in Wallace's defeat. Early, probably, had in this battle nearly twenty thousand troops, while Wallace's force did not exceed eight thousand. The rebels completely flanked Wallace's right, and, appearing in his rear, poured in a reverse fire, and swept off about six hundred men and officers as prisoners. Wallace's entire loss, during the battle, was about one thousand two hundred.

This defeat threw Baltimore and Washington into the greatest excitement, both being almost equally threatened. The President had, on the 6th, called for twelve thousand Pennsylvania militia, twelve thousand from New York, and five thousand from Massachusetts, and had also been tendered a considerable force of hundred days' men, from Ohio and West Virginia, but these were slow in reaching the capital, when there seemed a pressing necessity for their immediate presence. The garrisons of the capital, and of Baltimore, had already been stripped of veteran troops, in order to furnish General Grant the re-enforcements he needed, and their place was supplied, in part only, by hundred days' men, and the new levies, and these two important cities were, therefore, but weakly defended. General Grant was appealed to, but, view-
ing the matter correctly, as an attempt, on Lee's part, to compel him to relax his hold upon the throat of the rebellion, he would not consent to weaken his lines, materially, but dispatched the Sixth corps to meet Early's troops, which he foresaw Lee would soon need, and consented that the Nineteenth corps, which, after the failure on the Red river, had been sent to the Atlantic coast, might come to Washington, instead of proceeding directly to Petersburg. Both of these corps arrived about the 10th of July. Hunter, too, was gathering his scattered troops, and coming down upon the enemy from the upper Potomac. General Couch, also, who was in command of the Department of the Susquehannah, was gathering, slowly indeed, but surely, a body of militia, who would press back the enemy from the Pennsylvania lines. Meanwhile, the rebel commander seemed in no haste; his cavalry destroyed the Northern Central railroad from Baltimore to Harrisburg, for a considerable distance, partly burned Gunpowder bridge, on the Baltimore and Philadelphia railroad, capturing a train, and taking Major General Franklin, who was upon it, prisoner, and plundering horses, cattle, and money, in all directions.

On Monday evening, July 11th, it became evident that they had decided to attack Washington, and they approached within six or eight miles of the city. On Tuesday morning they approached still nearer, and their skirmishers advanced upon Fort Stevens, one of the outer line of defences of the city, about five miles from the Patent Office, and their sharp-shooters crept up still nearer. Stung with chagrin at being thus menaced in the capital, by a meager force of from twelve to fifteen thousand men, Gen. Augur, the Commander of the Department of Washington, sent out, on Tuesday evening, a brigade of veteran infantry, to dislodge the rebel advance. It was successful, defeating and routing them, near Silver Spring, with a loss of more than a hundred, dead and wounded. The next morning, the rebel troops in that direction had disappeared, and during the day, Early moved off and crossed the Potomac in safety, at Porterville and Edwards' Ferry. General Crook, of the Nineteenth Corps, and Averill, with his division of cavalry, pursued him, and the former overtook him, on the 18th, at Snicker's Gap, and re-captured some wagons, and took some
prisoners, after a sharp fight; while Averill met him in front of Winchester, and defeated him, killing and wounding over three hundred, and capturing four cannon, several hundred small arms, and two hundred prisoners.

On the 24th, the Sixth corps, which had also followed in pursuit, having returned to Washington, Early concentrated his forces, and attacking Averill and Crook, stampeded the cavalry, and outflanked the infantry, driving it, in disorder, from Winchester through Bunker Hill to Martinsburg, and taking a large number of prisoners. Among the killed, in this disastrous fight, was Colonel Mulligan, the hero of Lexington, Mo., an acting Brigadier General under Crook. On the 25th, the enemy continued their pursuit of General Crook's command; but these, having had time to rally, crossed the Potomac in good order, and fell back into Maryland. Early now again held the line of the Potomac from Williamsport to Shepards town, and only threw his cavalry across the river, retaining his infantry in Virginia. The Union troops occupied Williamsport and Martinsburg again on the 28th, but between two and three hundred of Early's cavalry entered Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, on the 30th of July, and demanded five hundred thousand dollars, as a ransom, of the town, and in default of payment, burned about two thirds of it. The loss was about a million of dollars. The rebels were pursued, but not with much effect, by Averill's cavalry, who were much jaded by their rapid movements, while Early's troopers were well mounted on horses, stolen in their route. By this time, Pennsylvania was thoroughly aroused. Governor Curtin issued a proclamation, calling out thirty thousand militia, and immediate and active pursuit was made of the enemy, who, however, managed, with but slight skirmishing, to elude the pursuers, and occasionally turned on them with some effect. On the 7th of August, however, General Averill overtook the rebel force at Moorefield, Va., and routed them, capturing all their cannon, many wagons, and five hundred prisoners. Early now retreated into the Shenandoah Valley, where he occupied himself, for some weeks, in gathering and forwarding the abundant harvests of that fruitful section, to Richmond, for the supply of General Lee's army.
NEW DEPARTMENT UNDER SHERIDAN.

MAJ. GEN. PHILIP H. SHERIDAN.

It had become clearly evident, during this third invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania, that resistance thereto had been greatly weakened by the division of the invaded territory into several districts and independent commands. West Virginia and the Shenandoah Valley were under one commander; Washington and its vicinity under another; still another commanded most of Upper Maryland, including Baltimore; while Pennsylvania was divided into the departments of the Susquehanna and the Monongahela. Each of these commanders was tenacious of his boundaries, his authority and his rank, and it happened, more than once, that the abler officers were ranked by those of less ability.

At General Grant's suggestion, these departments were consolidated into one command, named the Middle Military Division, and sometimes called the Department of the Shenandoah, embracing all the territory lying between that belonging to the control of the armies of the Potomac and the James, and that of the military division of the Mississippi. To the command of this military division, the President, at General Grant's suggestion, assigned, on the 7th of August, Major General Philip H. Sheridan, who, though younger than most of the Generals already in command there, had exhibited, in his previous career, such remarka-
able military ability, that the Lieutenant General thought he might be safely entrusted with the command. General Sheridan at once assumed it, and made his headquarters, the same day, at Harper's Ferry. He immediately issued his orders to the Generals in his division, to concentrate their troops in the vicinity of the Shenandoah Valley. At the same time, he made such dispositions of his forces as would prevent Early from again emerging from the valley, and roaming, at will, among the rich farms of Maryland and Pennsylvania. He had, under his command, Hunter's army, which was coming in from the various positions which it had occupied; Crook's division from West Virginia, Averill's cavalry, and the Nineteenth—Emory's—and the Sixth—Wright's—corps. In addition to this, two divisions of the cavalry he had commanded, in the Army of the Potomac, were sent to him, and General Torbert, a fine cavalry officer, was placed in command of his cavalry corps.

General Early, suspecting that Sheridan, whom he knew as a dashing cavalry officer, meditated the invasion of the Shenandoah Valley, was desirous to lure him on before he had brought all his forces into position. He, therefore, not only fell back from Martinsburg, Williamsport, and other points on the river, but also
retired from Winchester, in the hope of being followed to a position of his own choosing. Sheridan quietly occupied and garrisoned the river towns as fast as Early left them, and sent his cavalry to occupy Winchester and Front Royal, where, on the 12th of August, they had a sharp fight with Early's cavalry, which they repulsed. Sheridan then ordered them to fall back to Harper's Ferry, abandoning Winchester, for the present, as it was not his policy to be drawn forward till he was ready. The rebels followed, and several skirmishes ensued. Late in August, there was a report that General Lee, who began to feel the need of reinforcements, had resolved to recall Early's force to Richmond; to prevent this, Sheridan again assumed the advance, as if intending to give them battle, and as he had expected, thus arrested their progress, and falling back, drew them on toward the Potomac. Early now believed that Sheridan was afraid to encounter him, and indulged the hope that by skillful management, he might flank him, and again reap a harvest of plunder in Maryland and Pennsylvania.

Accordingly, he moved eastward to Berryville, and issued an order to his troops, forbidding straggling, and depredations upon the inhabitants of the Shenandoah Valley. He had, however, entirely misconceived the abilities and purposes of his antagonist. His movement to Berryville was made on the 16th of September. General Grant was, at this time, striking blow after blow on Lee's army, before Petersburg and Richmond, to obtain possession of the Weldon and South-Side railroads and the defences of Richmond, and Lee could not, as Sheridan well knew, spare a man to re-enforce Early. If now he could effectually interpose between Early and his true line of retreat toward Richmond, and by sharp, severe blows, rout and cripple him, and drive him south-westward, he would accomplish a good work toward the overthrow of the rebellion. On the 18th of September, his cavalry met and defeated the rebels at Darkesville, in Opequan creek, north of Winchester, while his infantry drove the main rebel force from Berryville toward Winchester. He thus succeeded in crowding them west of Opequan creek, and on the morning of September 19th, attacked them with his cavalry again on the bank of that creek, and bring-
ing up his infantry in the afternoon, completely routed them, after a fierce and stubborn resistance, sent them "whirling through Win-
chester," and pursued them relentlessly, till they reached their defences at Fisher's Hill, thirty miles below Winchester, where they succeeded in rallying for another battle.

In this disastrous battle and retreat, three of their ablest Generals were killed, and four more severely wounded. Among the latter was Fitzhugh Lee, the commander of the rebel cavalry of the Army of Virginia. They lost, also, between three and four thousand in killed and wounded, nearly five thousand prisoners, fifteen battle-flags, and five pieces of artillery. With the celerity which has always marked his movements, Sheridan now brought up his entire force to assault the strong position of the rebels on Fisher's Hill. The works were too formidable to be carried by an attack in front alone, and therefore, while keeping up a feint of a front attack, the Eighth corps—Gen. Crook's—was sent far to the right, and sweeping about the enemy's left, flanked him, attacked him in rear, in a gallant charge, driving him out of his intrenchments; while the Sixth corps attacked at the same time in the centre front, and the Nineteenth—Emory's—on the left; Averill with
his cavalry ranging the while along the base of South Mountain. Confused and disorganized by attacks at so many different points, the enemy broke at the center, and the Sixth corps separating his two wings, he fled in complete disorganization toward Woodstock. Artillery, horses, wagons, rifles, knapsacks, and canteens were abandoned and strewn along the road. Eleven hundred prisoners and sixteen pieces of artillery were captured; the pursuit was continued until the 25th, and did not conclude till the enemy had been driven below Port Republic, and many of them had scattered in the mountains, sick of the conflict, and determined to abandon it. The loss of the enemy, from the 19th to the 25th of September, in killed, wounded, prisoners, and missing, was not less than ten thousand men.

While Sheridan made his headquarters at Port Republic, he sent Torbert forward with his cavalry to Staunton, which was captured, and the store-houses and manufactories belonging to the rebel government, with their contents, destroyed. They also tore up and burned seven miles of the track of the Virginia Central railroad, and the depot, and destroyed the iron bridge over the Shenandoah. All the grain, hay, and forage to be found in that part of the Shenandoah valley, except what was necessary for his own army, he caused to be destroyed, to cripple the armies of Early and Lee, which had both depended upon these resources for their supplies. On the 6th of October, he moved back to Woodstock, from whence he desolated, in the same way, the Luray and Little Fort valleys, both of which had furnished constant supplies to the guerrillas, who prowled over the whole of north-eastern Virginia, murdering the sick, the wounded, and the defenceless. On the 8th of October, one of Early's cavalry officers, General Rosser, began to harass Sheridan's rear; Sheridan instantly faced about, offered him battle, and as he seemed reluctant to accept it, ordered his cavalry to attack him on the morning of the 9th; these taking him in front and flank, routed him, capturing eleven cannon, several caissons, a battery forge, forty-seven wagons, and over three hundred prisoners, and pursued him "on the jump," twenty-six miles, across the south fork of the Shenandoah.

Gen. Early was not easily reconciled to the change which had
come over the Shenandoah valley, since General Sheridan had taken command, and he resolved to attempt again the defeat of that enterprising officer. On the 12th of October, having crept up quietly under cover of the forest, on Little North Mountain, he appeared in force on the wooded slope, south of Cedar Creek, and commenced a heavy and rapid artillery fire on Sheridan's lines. His approach had, however, been detected, and the Union commander, after returning his fire, shot for shot, for some time, ordered forward his troops, sprang upon the foe, and after a sharp action of three hours, terminating in a cavalry charge, drove him once more in confusion up the valley.

Having thus, as he hoped, disposed of Early, General Sheridan made a flying visit of inspection to his out-posts, and to Washington, assigning to a part of his cavalry the completion of the work of devastation in Luray Valley, the inhabitants of which had rendered so much aid and comfort to the guerrillas. On the 15th of October, he had succeeded in re-opening the Manassas Gap railroad, which, connecting Front Royal with Washington, enabled him to transport his supplies and troops more expeditiously to his field of action than he could otherwise do.

While he was thus absent, Early, still unsatisfied, planned another attack on the Union army, which was well nigh successful, and which was in every respect one of the most remarkable battles of the war. He had, since the action of the 12th of October, received a re-enforcement of about twelve thousand men, more than half of them, indeed, without arms, but organized and officered and ready to fight so soon as they could procure weapons from prisoners, or the slain on the battle-field. This raised his force to twenty-seven thousand men. He had learned of Sheridan's visit to Washington, and believed that he, with the Sixth corps, was on his way to Petersburg, to re-enforce Grant. Here then seemed an opportunity for a victory, and revenge. But, he had been wrongly informed; the Sixth corps was still in camp, and Sheridan was on his way back to his command. The Union position was an echelon of three lines, posted on three separate crests, of moderate heights, in the vicinity of Cedar Creek, near the point where it crosses the Strasburg and Virginia turnpike, a short distance north-east of
ITS SUCCESS.

Strasburg. This was the arrangement. The army of West Virginia formed the left wing occupying the most advanced position

- Torbert's Cavalry.
- Nineteenth Corps.
- Sixth Corps.

Army of W. Va.

on the east crest, the Nineteenth corps held the centre, half a mile in rear of this; while the Sixth corps occupied the right crest, which was also farthest to the rear. The fronts and the flanks, to some extent, of the Army of Western Virginia, and the Nineteenth corps, were protected by breast-works of logs and earth, with batteries in place, and the right was guarded by Torbert's cavalry. In front, the position was impregnable, except by surprise, and to turn either flank was an enterprise so rash and dangerous, that it was considered impossible by most of the officers. In Sheridan's absence, the command devolved on Gen. Wright, of the Sixth corps, as the ranking officer.

With a rashness which could only have been inspired by desperation, since, at every stage of his progress, except the last, discovery would have been inevitable ruin, Gen. Early had resolved to attempt, by a nocturnal movement, to turn the left flank of the Union army. To do this, it was necessary to descend into the gorge at the base of the Massanutten mountain, cross the north fork of the Shenandoah, and for two miles or more skirt the position of the Army of West Virginia. Until within three days, the road by which his troops must pass, had been held by a brigade of Union cavalry, but by some strange oversight, this had been withdrawn. At almost any point of this march, much of which was performed within four hundred yards of the Union pickets, had he been discovered,—and once he was on the very verge of discovery—his army would have been cut in two by the Union infantry, and the cavalry would have prevented his retreat to Fisher's Hill, where he would have inevitably lost half his force, while the Union loss would have been trifling. The movement was nevertheless accomplished without detection, and at dawn, his men
struck the left flank, and poured a destructive fire into it, pushing on meanwhile, and out-flanking the Union troops more completely at every step. The Eighth corps—Army of West Virginia,—were thus taken completely by surprise, and after some ineffectual resistance, compelled to fall back, losing heavily, in wounded and prisoners; the Nineteenth corps, in its turn, was also flanked and forced back; and the Sixth, after a somewhat longer struggle, was compelled to retreat. Twenty cannon had been lost in this retreat.

The Army of the Shenandoah had thus been driven back, with heavy loss, about three miles, and forced off the turnpike, while the stragglers were scattered all the way toward Winchester, twelve miles distant; when, about ten o'clock, Gen. Sheridan, who had reached Winchester the night before, came up the pike at full speed, his horse completely flecked with foam, swinging his cap and shouting to the stragglers, "Face the other way, boys! We are going back to our camps! We are going to lick them out of their boots!" The effect was magical. The wounded by the road-side, raised their voices to shout; the fugitives but now hurrying forward to Winchester, turned about at the sight of him who had always led them to victory, and followed him back to the battle-ground, as hounds follow their master.

Still riding rapidly, he reached the main army, ordered it to face about, form line, and advance to the position it had last quitted. The rebel army, content with having thus routed the troops which had so often driven it from the field in confusion, had, meantime, intermitted its fire, and was busily engaged in plundering the camps of the Union troops.

Sheridan having brought his men back nearly to the position originally occupied by the Sixth corps, now rode along the lines for nearly two hours, studying the ground and encouraging the men. Having formed his troops in a good position, and ordered the erection of rude temporary breast-works, which were thrown up in an incredibly short time, he notified the Nineteenth corps that the enemy were advancing against them in column, and that they must hold their position. The rebel column came, and were received with so deadly a fire of artillery and musketry, that they awaited no second volley, but fell back out of sight. At half past
three, Sheridan ordered an advance along the whole line, and swung the Nineteenth corps, now forming his right, around upon the left, so as to flank the enemy, and push them off the crests, on to the turnpike, and the Middletown Meadows, where he could hurl his cavalry upon them. The movement was successful, and though at first Early's troops held their position with great tenacity, yet the Union troops, who had neither eaten nor drank since the previous day, and had been badly defeated in the morning, now fighting under the eye of their beloved General, forgot their weariness, their hunger and thirst, forgot every thing, except that they were Sheridan's soldiers,—and fought like tigers, driving the enemy back, forcing his first line, carrying his second with a charge which swept all before it, pushing his columns into confusion, and in spite of the frantic efforts of Early and his officers, sending his utterly routed legions again on their travels up the valley, while the cavalry, taking up the pursuit, goaded them through Strasburg, past Fisher's Hill, and on to Woodstock, sixteen miles distant, abandoning their cannon, small arms, clothing, every thing, in their mad haste to shake off their pursuers. Forty-nine cannon, — including the twenty captured by Early in the morning, but re-captured in the evening — fifty wagons, sixty-five ambulances, sixteen hundred small arms, and fifteen hundred prisoners and two thousand killed and wounded, left upon the field, were the trophies of this victory. The Union losses in the morning were heavy, but in the evening they were but trifling. During the day, they amounted to thirty-eight hundred, of whom about eight hundred were prisoners.

History records no more remarkable example of the retrieval of a lost battle, without re-enforcements or reserves, solely by the energy and ability of the Commanding General. "It stamps Sheridan," said Lieutenant General Grant, in communicating the intelligence to the War Department, "what I always thought him, one of the ablest of Generals." For this and his previous able management, General Sheridan was promoted, on the 8th of November, to the rank of Major General in the regular army, vacated by the resignation of Major General McClellan. For the next six weeks there were occasional skirmishes, some of them of considera-
ble severity, between Sheridan's and Early's cavalry, but the rebel general avoided, most scrupulously, every thing like a general engagement, and early in December sent a part of his forces to strengthen Gen. Lee. Sheridan, in pursuance of his plan for repressing the guerrillas of the valley, desolated the Blue Ridge Valley also, destroying or removing property to the value of seven and a half millions of dollars. About the first of December, the Sixth corps returned to the Army of the Potomac.

In the west, Gen. Sherman had a long line of communications to protect, and repeated efforts were made to break it, but all failed, through his vigilance and generalship. In Western Tennessee, the rebels, under Forrest, were more successful. General Sturgis, in command of a Union force of three thousand cavalry, and five thousand infantry, was attacked on the 10th of June, by Forrest, near Guntown, Miss., with about an equal force, defeated and compelled to retreat to Ripley, with the loss of his supply train and ten pieces of artillery; again attacked at Ripley, he was again defeated, after a stubborn resistance, and his troops fled to Memphis, in sad disorder.

Early in June, the rebel General Morgan, made another raid into Kentucky, at the head of twenty-five hundred men. Entering by Pound Gap, he dashed upon Paris, Georgetown, Cynthiana and other places, and spread alarm and consternation on every hand. He attacked the Louisville and other railroads, interrupting communications for some time. General Burbridge, commanding the Union forces in Kentucky, pursued him, and on the 7th or 8th of June, attacked, and after a severe engagement, defeated him; Morgan, however, rallied his troops, attacked Cynthiana, and on the 11th of June, captured the entire garrison, about fifteen hundred men, and burned the town. The next day, Burbridge again attacked him, and this time signally defeated him, capturing the greater part of his force, and a thousand horses. From this time Morgan confined his operations to smaller raids, in most of which he was repulsed, and on the 4th of September, his guerrilla band was attacked by the Union troops, at Greenville, Tenn., and Morgan himself, while attempting to fight his way through, was killed, and his band completely dispersed.
CHAPTER LI

CAPTURE OF THE FORTS AND RAMS IN MOBILE BAY — PURSUIT OF HOOD — SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA — FORT M'CALLISTER CAPTURED — SAVANNAH CAPTURED — THE FREEDMEN.


We turn now to the Gulf coast, to notice one of the greatest victories won by the American navy during the war. Mobile, one of the principal sea-ports of the south, and for many years largely engaged in the exportation of cotton, is situated at the head of the bay of the same name, about thirty miles from the Gulf. The bay is a broad, though not deep, expanse of water, almost entirely land-locked by the long sand-spit, called Dauphin's Island, which here, as elsewhere along the Southern Atlantic and Gulf coasts,
stretches across the entrance to the harbor, and admits the passage of vessels only in the comparatively narrow passes at its eastern and western extremity. The eastern pass or straits, between Dauphin's Island, and the long, low, sandy point which makes out into the bay, from the eastern coast, is the only one having sufficient water for large vessels. On this sandy point, and close to its termination, is Fort Morgan, one of the strongest forts in the United States, and armed with the heaviest and best cannon which the rebels possessed, and having a large garrison, amply supplied for a siege. Opposite to Fort Morgan, and about four miles distant, on the extreme point of Dauphin's Island, is Fort Gaines, a strong work and well armed. A mile or more above Fort Gaines, is Fort Powell, and a water battery and some earth-works connect the two. The ship channel passes close to Fort Morgan, and had been left open for a width of fifteen hundred yards, the remainder of the distance being closed by piles, chains, and torpedoes. Inside these defences, and having free range in the bay, were four rebel rams; one, the Tennessee, being the most formidable iron-clad vessel they had yet constructed. Mobile, and Wilmington were the two ports most frequently entered by the blockade-runners, and though the West Gulf Blockading Squadron kept diligent watch, and chased everything which came in sight of the entrance to the bay, it frequently happened, that vessels of extraordinary speed, running boldly near the eastern strait, would, before the blockaders could reach them, put themselves under the protection of the forts guarding the harbor.

To Rear-Admiral Farragut, commanding this squadron, these forts were a constant annoyance. Once captured, the port of Mobile would be hermetically sealed, and the squadron, now beating about in the Gulf, in a most trying service, could mostly be relieved, and detailed for duty elsewhere. Repeatedly had he solicited permission, and the co-operation of a land force, to reduce these strongholds, but as often had something intervened to prevent the consummation of his wishes. At one time the land forces were required for the reduction of Port Hudson; at another, the Red river expedition, one of the great failures of the war, absorbed the troops which Farragut had desired, and when this was over,
MOBILE AND ITS DEFENCES.
the Nineteenth corps were, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, summoned in hot haste to the Atlantic coast, where they contributed to thwart Early's designs on Washington.

At length his patience was rewarded. Gen. Canby, commanding the Trans-Mississippi department, promised him about five thousand troops, sufficient, it was thought, with the aid of the navy, to invest and capture Fort Gaines; and thus provided, he resolved to delay no longer. The attack was at first arranged to be made early in July, but Gen. Canby could not, at that time, send the troops, and the 4th of August was agreed upon. Owing however, to the necessary delay in the arrival of the Monitor Tecumseh, from Pensacola, the attack was not made till the 5th of August, though the troops were landed on Dauphin's Island on the 4th. The enemy improved the delay by putting additional troops into Fort Gaines, "greatly to our advantage," says Admiral Farragut, "as they were captured a few days later."

In anticipation of the attack, Rear-Admiral Farragut had issued his orders to the commanders of the vessels composing the squadron, and these orders were so characteristic of the gallant officer, that we cannot refrain from quoting some brief passages. In order No. 10, he says, "Strip your vessels and prepare for the conflict. Send down all your superfluous spars and rigging. Put up the splinter nets on the starboard side, and barricade the wheel and steersmen with sails and hammocks. Lay chains and sandbags on the deck over the machinery, to resist a plunging fire. Hang the sheet chains over the side, or make any other arrangements for security, that your ingenuity may suggest. . . . . The vessels will run past the forts in couples, lashed side-by-side, as hereinafter designated. . . . . Each vessel must be kept astern of the broadside of the next ahead. Each vessel will keep a very little on the starboard quarter of his next ahead, and when abreast of the fort will keep directly astern, and as we pass the fort will take the same distance on the port quarter of the next ahead, to enable the stern guns to fire clear of the next vessel astern. It will be the object of the Admiral to get as close to the fort as possible, before opening fire; the ships, however, will open fire the moment the enemy opens upon us, with their chase and other
guns; as fast as they can be brought to bear. Use short fuzes for the shell and shrapnells, and as soon as within three or four hundred yards, give the grape. It is understood that heretofore we have fired too high; but with grape shot, it is necessary to elevate a little above the object, as grape will dribble from the muzzle of the gun. If one or more of the vessels be disabled, their partners must carry them through, if possible; but if they cannot, then the next astern must render the required assistance; but as the Admiral contemplates moving with the flood-tide, it will only require sufficient power to keep the crippled vessels in the channel. Vessels that can, must place guns in the poop and top-gallant forecastle, and in the tops on the starboard side. Should the enemy fire grape, they will remove the men from the top-gallant forecastle and poop, to the guns below, until out of grape range. The howitzers must keep up a constant fire from the time they can reach with shrapnell, until out of range." Order 11th, gave farther directions in case any of the vessels were crippled, directed how to avoid the torpedoes, and gave discretionary power to the service officers to cast off vessels to go and attack the rebel rams, if it should prove necessary. These orders showed most conclusively, the calmness, self-possession, and exalted courage of the gallant Admiral, in going into a naval battle, which, in its fearful risks, and the terrible intensity of the fighting, has not been surpassed by any naval conflict on record. The great severity of the impending battle, Admiral Farragut well understood, but it did not in the least disturb his equanimity. Daring, but neither rash nor reckless, he made every preparation, even to the smallest details, and then went boldly and fearlessly into the fight.

The fleet which was to take part in the attack, consisted of fourteen sloops of war and gun-boats, and four iron-clad monitors. The Admiral arranged them for the attack as follows: the Brooklyn — which, at the earnest request of the other commanders, and greatly against the Admiral's wishes, was allowed the lead — and the Octorora were lashed together, the Brooklyn being on the starboard side, nearest Fort Morgan, next the Hartford — the flagship — and Metacomet, followed by the Richmond and Port Royal, the Lackawanna and Seminole, the Monongahela and Kennebec,
the Ossipee and Itasca, and the Oneida and Galena. The four monitors were arranged still nearer to Fort Morgan, in the following order: the Tecumseh, Commander T. A. M. Craven, taking the lead, and followed by the Manhattan, Commander Nicholson, the Winnebago, Commander Storms, and the Chickasaw, Lieutenant Commander Perkins.

Just beyond Fort Gaines, the rebel squadron, consisting of the formidable iron-clad ram Tennessee, and the powerful gun-boats Selma, Morgan, and Gaines, was drawn up in battle array, ready to participate in the fight. The Union fleet steamed steadily up the channel early on the morning of the 5th of August, 1864, the monitor Tecumseh firing the first shot at six forty-seven a.m. The rebels opened upon them from Fort Morgan at six minutes past seven, and the Brooklyn replied, after which the action became general. The Brooklyn soon paused, and for a good reason,—the monitor Tecumseh, near her, careened suddenly and sank almost instantly, having struck and exploded a torpedo, and her gallant commander, and nearly all her crew, sank with her, and were lost. Not checked for a moment by this appalling disaster, Admiral Farragut ordered the commander of the Metacomet to send a boat instantly to rescue the crew of the Tecumseh, while he himself resolved to take the lead in his own flag-ship, the Hartford, and putting on all steam, led off, through a track which he knew had been lined with torpedoes by the rebels; "but," he says, in his report, "believing from their having been some time in the water, that they were probably innocuous, I determined to take the chance of their explosion.

Turning to the northwestward, to clear the middle ground, the fleet were enabled to keep such a broadside fire on the batteries of Fort Morgan, as to prevent them from doing much injury. After they had passed the fort, about ten minutes before eight o'clock, the ram Tennessee dashed out at the Hartford; but the Admiral took no further notice of her than to return her fire. The rebel gun-boats were ahead, and annoyed the fleet by a raking fire, and the Admiral detached his consort, the Metacomet, and ordered her commander, Lieutenant Jewett, to go in pursuit of the Selma, while the Octorora was detached to pursue one of the
others. The Metacomet captured the Selma, but the Morgan and Gaines escaped under the protection of the guns of Fort Morgan, though the Gaines was so much injured that the rebels were obliged to run her ashore and destroy her.

The Admiral himself describes with great terseness and vigor the combat which followed, between the Tennessee and the Union fleets.

"Having passed the forts and dispersed the enemy's gun-boats, I had ordered most of the vessels to anchor, when I perceived the ram Tennessee standing up for this ship. This was at forty-five minutes past eight. I was not long in comprehending his intentions to be the destruction of the Flag-ship. The monitors and such of the wooden vessels as I thought best adapted for the purpose, was immediately ordered to attack the ram, not only with three guns, but bows on, at full speed; and then began one of the fiercest naval combats on record.

"The Monongahela, commander Strong, was the first vessel that struck her, and in doing so, carried away his own iron prow, together with the cutwater, without apparently doing his adversary much injury. The Lackawanna, Captain Marchard, was the next vessel to strike her, which she did at full speed; but though her stem was cut and crushed to the plank-ends for the distance of three feet above the water's edge to five feet below, the only perceptible effect on the ram was to give her a heavy list.

"The Hartford was the third vessel that struck her; but as the Tennessee quickly shifted her helm, the blow was a glancing one, and as she rapped along our side, we poured our whole broadside of nine-inch solid shot within ten feet of her casement.

"The monitors worked slowly, but delivered their fire as opportunity offered. The Chickasaw succeeded in getting under her stern, and a fifteen inch shot from the Manhattan broke through her iron plating and heavy wooden backing, though the missile itself did not enter the vessel.

"Immediately after the collision with the flag-ship, I directed Captain Drayton to bear down for the ram again. He was doing so at full speed, when, unfortunately, the Lackawanna ran into the Hartford, just forward of the mizzen-mast, cut her down to within two feet of the water's edge. We soon got clear again, however, and were fast approaching our adversary, when she struck her colors and ran up the white flag.

"She was at this time sore beset; the Chickasaw was pounding away at her stern, the Ossipee was approaching her at full speed, and the Monongahela, Lackawanna, and this ship, were bearing down upon her, determined upon her destruction. Her smoke-stack had been shot away, her steering chains were gone, compelling a resort to her relieving tackles, and several of her port-shutters were jammed. Indeed, from the time the Hartford struck her, until her surrender, she never fired a gun. As the Ossipee, Commander Le Roy, was about to strike her, she hoisted the white flag, and that vessel immediately stopped her engine, but not in time to avoid a glancing blow.

"During this contest with the rebel gun-boats and the ram Tennessee, and which terminated by her surrender, at 10 o'clock, we lost many more men than from the fire of Fort Morgan."

The rebel Admiral Buchanan was severely wounded, and subsequently lost a leg by amputation. On learning this, Admiral
Farragut addressed a note to Brigadier General Page, the Commander of Fort Morgan, asking permission to send the rebel Admiral and other wounded rebel officers, with his own wounded, by ship, under flag of truce, to the Union hospitals, at Pensacola, where they could be properly cared-for. The request was granted, and the Metacomet dispatched with them. During this whole battle, the Admiral had stationed himself in an elevated position in the main rigging, near the top, a place of great peril, but one which enabled him to see, much better than if he had been on deck, the progress of the battle; and the men fighting under his eye, and knowing that their Admiral would do justice to their good conduct, fought with a courage and tenacity never surpassed.

It is said, that at the moment of the collision between the Hartford and the Lackawanna, when the men, believing that they were sinking, called to each other to save the Admiral, let who would sink, Farragut, finding that the ship would float at least long enough to serve his purpose, and thinking of that only, called out to his fleet captain, "Go on with speed! Ram her again!" The losses to the Union fleet in this engagement were,—aside from the loss of all but twenty-three of the officers and crew of the Tecumseh,—forty-one killed, and eighty-eight wounded. The results of this victory were, the destruction of the rebel fleet; the capture of the armored ship Tennessee, and the gun-boat Selma, and of two hundred and eighty officers and men; the abandonment, on the next day, of Fort Powell, with eighteen guns; the surrender, on the 8th of August, of Fort Gaines, with fifty-six officers, eight hundred and eighteen men, and twenty-six guns; and on the 23d of August, after a further bombardment of twenty-four hours, of Fort Morgan, with sixty guns, and six hundred prisoners. The capture of Mobile itself, at this juncture, would have been of little importance, and would have required, to hold it, a large garrison, whose services would be of more value elsewhere; but by the capture of these forts and the rebel squadron, the port was hermetically sealed against blockade-runners, and a serious blow given to the rebel cause.

We left Gen. Sherman,—chapter xxxvii,—in possession of Atlanta, from which he had removed the inhabitants not directly con-
Hood at first moved his troops toward Macon, which he thought was threatened by Sherman's army, but he had already determined to break Sherman's connections with his base, and carrying the war into Tennessee, compel his antagonist to retrace his steps, under penalty of losing territory, which for two years had been under Union sway. This was the policy of the rebel president, who visited Macon in person, and on the 25th of September addressed Hood's army, promising them that their "feet would soon press the soil of Tennessee," and that they should reap there a large harvest of plunder, sufficient to compensate them for all their losses and privations. Professing to have received a report that Gen. Sherman was intending to march on Mobile, Hood left Macon on the 26th of September, and by the 1st of October, had crossed the Chattahoochee, and concentrated his forces at Powder Springs, near Dallas, Ga. On the 3d of October, Gen. Sherman, who had previously strengthened his garrisons along the railroad between Atlanta and Chattanooga, started in pursuit, and on the 5th, when Hood assaulted the Union garrison at Allatoona Pass, he was on Kenesaw Mountain, signaling to the garrison to hold out until he could relieve them. The repulse of the rebels at this point was a very gallant affair. The garrison consisted of three regiments, but had been re-enforced that morning by a detachment from a division at Rome, under command of Gen. J. M. Corse. The rebel force which attacked it, was French's division of Stewart's corps, two other rebel divisions being near at hand and ready to support the attack. Gen. French, on approaching, demanded a surrender, "to avoid a useless effusion of blood," and gave but five minutes for an answer. Gen. Corse replied immediately, that he and his command were ready for "the useless effusion of blood," as soon as it was agreeable to Gen. French. The rebel General thereupon attacked the garrison, and a severe action followed, of five hours, ending in the complete repulse of the rebels, who left more than two hundred dead on the ground, and four hundred prisoners in the hands of the garrison; and finding that Sherman's army was connected with his army, on the plea of an intention to make it a military post, an intention which, if seriously entertained, subsequent events led him to abandon.
approaching, and would soon cut off their retreat, fled in some disorder westward. Hood next crossed the Etowah and Oostanaula by forced marches, and delivered a hasty attack on Dalton, which was surrendered by the cowardly officer in command, but where he was not able to stay long enough to do much mischief, and having obstructed the Snake Creek gap behind him, by which Sherman would naturally cross Rocky Faced Ridge, he crossed through Ship's gap in Pigeon Mountain, and entered LaFayette. Thither Sherman followed, and sought to bring him to a battle, but in vain. Hood now retreated to Gadsden, Alabama, and intrenched himself, taking possession of Wells Creek gap in Lookout Mountain. Gen. Sherman followed him to Gaylesville, Alabama, but no farther; not because he supposed that Hood intended to retreat further south, and join Taylor near Mobile, but because he penetrated fully his designs, and had determined, while thwarting them, to deal a staggering blow to the rebellion in a quarter wholly unexpected.

The goal at which the rebels were aiming, he saw to be Middle Tennessee; to gain this, a conscription more rigid than any previous one was already being enforced, and while Lee was so firmly held in the grip of Grant that he could not spare a man for the assistance of Hood in this enterprise, some aid could be afforded him from other quarters. Dick Taylor had already, he knew, moved toward Tuscumbia, Alabama, to join him; and Kirby Smith, or Price, from the other side of the Mississippi, might send some assistance to him. To match this attempt, Sherman's forces had been augmented from the levy of September, 1864, and he could spare without difficulty thirty thousand of his own veteran troops, who had proved themselves, in the past campaign, fully a match for Hood's men, in courage, discipline and endurance. Putting these under the command of his ablest and most trusted lieutenant, Gen. Thomas, and ordering from all points of his department, whatever troops could be spared, for his re-enforcement, he felt that he could trust that army to take care of Hood. He accordingly turned eastward, from Gaylesville, and announced to his army that he should follow Hood no longer, but let him go where he pleased. "If," said he, "if he will go the river, I will give him
his rations." The Army of the Cumberland, except the Twentieth corps, and the Army of Ohio, were assigned to General Thomas, and he was instructed to lure Hood on, and induce him to penetrate into Middle Tennessee, even if possible, to the gates of Nashville, that, fighting at a distance from his base, his army might be more thoroughly and completely annihilated, when the time should come to strike the crushing blow.

With the remainder of his army, consisting of four corps,—the Fifteenth and Seventeenth, constituting the Army of Tennessee, and the Fourteenth and Twentieth, organized now as the Army of Georgia,—numbering about sixty thousand men, he moved to Kingston, Georgia, about the 1st of November, preparing for a new movement. The rebel property which had been captured at Rome,—barracks, guns, cotton, and the mills which had supplied the rebel armies with flour, leather, salt, cannons and locomotives, the warehouses in which these goods had been stored, railroad depots, pontoon and trestle bridges,—were committed to the flames. The army was next moved to Atlanta, and the railroad from Atlanta to Chattanooga torn up, and the rails sent to Chattanooga. General orders were issued, assigning the com-
mand of the Army of Tennessee, which was to form the right wing, to Major General O. O. Howard, and of the Army of Georgia to Major General H. W. Slocum. It was also directed, that Brigadier General Kilpatrick should have command of the cavalry, and receive his orders directly from the commander-in-chief. There were to be no general trains of supplies, but ammunition and provision trains, for each corps, were to be distributed to the brigades and regiments. The army was to forage liberally, though systematically, on the country, during the march, and to aim to keep, at all times, in the wagon trains, at least ten days' provisions, and three days' forage. Soldiers must not enter the dwellings of the inhabitants, or commit any trespass. To army corps commanders, was entrusted the power to destroy mills, houses, cotton-gins, &c., but they were cautioned to spare them, where the army was unmolested; but, if guerrillas or bushwhackers molested the march, or the inhabitants burned the bridges, obstructed the roads, or otherwise manifested hostility, then a devastation, more or less relentless, must be enforced, according to the measure of such hostility. Horses, mules, wagons, &c., might be taken, as they were needed, and able-bodied negroes might be allowed to join the army, and be employed in pioneer or other service. A pontoon train was assigned to each wing of the army. As yet, however, only General Sherman, General Grant, and the War Department, knew the destination of the army. It was evident, indeed, that General Sherman was about to repeat, on a much larger scale, his expedition of the previous winter,—cutting loose from his base, with an army of more than sixty thousand men, and plunging at once into the heart of the enemy's country.

On the 4th of November, he had telegraphed to Washington: "Hood has crossed the Tennessee. Thomas will take care of him and Nashville, while Schofield will not let him into Chattanooga or Knoxville. Georgia and South Carolina are at my mercy, and I shall strike. Do not be anxious about me. I am all right." On the 12th of November, the right wing, under General Howard, took its departure from Atlanta, and on the 14th, the left wing — General Slocum — followed. On the same day, the public buildings, fortifications, and railroad depots of Atlanta, were
burned, and Sherman, with his staff and body-guard, took the road towards Macon.

The rebels were slow to believe that Sherman meditated a march to the sea-coast. Whether Savannah, or Charleston, was his "objective," the distance was three hundred miles, through a hostile country, and the idea seemed to them as preposterous as it was unprecedented. The people of the north, though satisfied that he had really undertaken to lead a column to the sea, were also in doubt as to the point of his destination. Charleston, Savannah, Pensacola and Mobile, each had its advocates, and this mystery, while it confused the rebels, served to further his purposes. The better to obscure his designs, General Sherman had ordered his cavalry, of which he possessed a force of from eight to ten thousand, to scour the country, for a wide distance on either flank, and thus to veil the movements of his infantry.

The right wing, composed of Osterhaus' and Blair's corps, moved directly south from Atlanta, marching on different but parallel roads, and passed through East Point, Jonesboro, Griffin, and Forsyth, following the route of the Georgia Central railroad, and destroying it, foot by foot, so thoroughly that it could not be rebuilt, without resources which the rebel government did not possess. A part of the cavalry kept well out on their right flank, and, from Forsyth, made a feint on Macon, where the rebel General Howell Cobb was making great preparations for defence. It was, however, no part of General Sherman's plan to waste time on fortified towns, when, by skillful strategy, he could pass by them, and cut off the troops which garrisoned them from pursuing him. Still, the cavalry could not be prevented from threatening and terrifying the Macon garrison, which was the largest rebel force in Sherman's route. East Macon was attacked, and a battery of eight guns captured. The main column crossed to Griswoldville and Gordon, where the Georgia Central railroad crosses the south fork of the Oconee, destroying the railroad as they went. Howard then moved to Milledgeville, the capital of the state, passing through Jackson, Indian Springs, Monticello, and Hillsboro.

Meantime, the left wing — Slocum's — had marched eastward,
the Twentieth — Williams' — corps taking the Northern road, and passing through Decatur, Stone Mountain, Social Circle, Rutledge and Madison, and thence, on the 20th of November, crossing the Oconee, and destroying, beside many miles of the railroad, shops, mills, and cotton, and the great railroad bridge over the Oconee, fifteen hundred feet in length. From this point, its direction was changed, and it moved directly toward Milledgeville, sending, however, a detachment toward Greensboro, to destroy the railroad. The Fourteenth corps — Davis's — marched on the Covington road, passing through Lithonia and Conyers, crossing the Yellow river, and thence to Covington. From Covington, it moved to Eatonton, and joining the Twentieth corps, the advance of the column entered Milledgeville on the 20th, and the whole army arrived there the next day.

General Sherman halted here a few days, the Georgia legislature and the Governor having fled in terror, and a large portion of the inhabitants with them. The Union commander occupied the executive mansion, from which, however, Governor Brown had removed every article of furniture. There was no wanton destruction of property here, but the time was improved by General Sherman, in securing, from the rich country around Milledgeville, supplies and forage, in anticipation of need in the less fertile regions through which they were soon to pass. Thanksgiving day was kept, with great glee and plentiful fare, and the soldiers, in the exuberance of their enjoyment, entered the State House, organized a mock Legislature, and proceeded with the routine of business with infinite gravity.

A part of the Fifteenth corps — right wing — had been left at Gordon and Griswoldville, to complete the destruction of the railroad, and the other property belonging to the rebel government at those places. According to the uniform practice of Sherman's troops, they had erected breast-works for their protection. The rebel General Cobb, vexed and chagrined at having been shut up in Macon, sent a force of three full militia brigades, and four other regiments, under Gen. Phillips, to attack Walcott's brigade, at Griswoldville, on the 22d. Walcott's veterans repulsed the assailants, with terrible loss, killing, wounding and capturing over
Waynesboro reached.

one thousand, including the rebel General Anderson. The Union loss, all told, was about fifty. On the 24th, the left wing left Milledgeville, crossed the Oconee without opposition, and marched on Sandersville, where, the next day, they had a sharp skirmish with Wheeler's cavalry, but drove them through the town. On the 28th, Slocum struck the Georgia railroad, at Temille, and moving on, destroyed everything of public value as far as the Ogeechee. Davis's Fourteenth corps had, in the meantime, driven the enemy back toward Waynesboro, had entered Louisville, and were threatening Augusta, while Kilpatrick's cavalry were tearing up the railroad from Millen toward Augusta, and had thrown the people of that city into a panic. The right wing had moved down the Georgia railroad from Gordon, and crossed the Oconee river at Oconee, having some sharp skirmishing, previously, with Wheeler and Wagner, of the rebel cavalry.

It was important to take possession of Waynesboro, as it was, after Millen, the most important station on the Augusta and Savannah railroad; and the destruction of Walker's bridge, over Brier creek, a large affluent of the Savannah river, a short distance north of the town, would materially hinder the movement of the rebel troops. A part of Kilpatrick's cavalry was, therefore, ordered to this point, from Louisville, and, on the 27th, 28th and 29th, had severe skirmishing with Wheeler's cavalry, who resisted its approach with great stubbornness. On the 29th, Wheeler was repulsed, with heavy loss; but Kilpatrick, instead of advancing, fell back to Louisville, and on the 1st of December moved again against Waynesboro, supported by one infantry division, had a sharp encounter with the enemy, and succeeded in destroying the railroad south of that town. After a short but rather severe fight, on the 3d, the Union forces succeeded in reaching Waynesboro and Brier creek, and accomplished the destruction of the bridge and railroad, and then returned to Millen. Here the army again concentrated, except Osterhaus' corps, of the right wing, which remained south of the Ogeechee. During the eight days which had elapsed, from November 24th to December 2d, between their leaving Milledgeville and their reaching Millen, the army had accomplished much. They had procured
provisions and forage, ample to supply the army for forty days, an abundance of ammunition had been seized and rendered available, a sufficient number of horses, mules and wagons had been gathered, to meet all the wants of the cavalry and the army trains.

General Sherman was now ready to enter upon the third stage of his journey, from Millen to Savannah. The enemy were beginning to despair. A hundred miles of the Georgia Central, and full sixty miles of the Georgia railroad, were destroyed so completely, that, with the best of resources, it could not be made available for months, and, with such as they possessed, not for years. The railroad and the bridges over the Oconee and Ogeechee, and those over Brier and Buckhead creeks, had been burned; the rebel troops had been deceived into concentrating at Macon and Augusta, and when there, they had been prevented from moving, by the destruction of the roads and bridges around them. In every attack which they had made upon Sherman's army, their raw militia had been brushed away by the Union veterans, with heavy and greatly disproportionate loss.

On the 2d day of December, the army left Millen, in half a dozen columns, moving southward, toward Savannah. Their route — except Osterhaus' division, which had not yet crossed the Ogeechee, — lay between the Ogeechee and Savannah rivers, which effectually protected their flanks, and the cavalry, which had hitherto performed that office, now moved as their van and rear guards. The country through which they were advancing, was covered, in part, by extensive pine forests, with numerous creeks, and intersected by wide stretches of swamps; while, as they drew nearer to Savannah, swamps and low rice-fields became prevalent. The left wing, sweeping to the south-east, gathered its two corps on the Augusta turnpike, at some distance above Springfield, and at Monteith Station, ten miles from Savannah, struck the Charleston railroad, and near by found, for the first time, skirmishers from Hardee's forces, which were protecting Savannah. Blair's corps, of the right wing, approaching on the Augusta and Savannah railroad, also reached the enemy's out-posts about the same time, and driving in the pickets, found torpedoes planted along all the roads leading toward the city, and some of the Union
troops were killed and wounded by them. The prisoners, of whom a considerable number were captured, were at once put to the work of removing them. On the 8th of December, the Army of Tennessee had taken possession of the canal, on the west of the city, and the same day their advance heard the welcome sound of the signal guns of the Union gun-boats, in Ossabaw sound. On the 9th, General Howard sent Captain Duncan and two men to communicate with Admiral Dahlgren, who reached him on the morning of the 12th, and communicated the welcome intelligence of the vicinity and good condition of the Union army. On the 10th of December, General Sherman had invested the city on the north and west, and lay in line of battle, five miles distant from it, confronting its outer works. Meantime, the enemy availed himself of every means in his power, of obstructing and embarrassing the progress of the Union troops. The ricefields, below the city, were flooded from the canals, and the swamps, to the west and north, were impenetrable. Wherever there were roads, heavy guns were trained to bear upon them, for long distances. But nothing could resist the vigor, enthusiasm and enterprise of the Union troops, who pushed forward, in spite of all obstacles, nearer and nearer to the city, each day.

General Sherman had seen, from the first, that it was necessary to communicate with Admiral Dahlgren's fleet, in order to obtain siege guns and ammunition for them, as, without them, he could not hope to capture Savannah. Only one obstacle was in the way of the ascent of the Ogeechee by the fleet, to a point opposite Savannah, viz: the strong earth-work, Fort McAllister, on that river, six miles above Ossabaw Sound. This fort had been assailed by three monitors, nearly two years before, but after a long bombardment, they had been unable to capture it. General Sherman at once ordered it to be carried by assault, from the land side, and selected Hazen's division of the Fifteenth—Osterhaus'—corps, which he had himself commanded before Vicksburg, to make the assault. They marched, on the day and night of the 12th, a distance of fifteen miles, and approached the fort at half-past four in the morning of the 13th. Another division supported them, as they advanced over an open space of more than five hun-
dred yards, swept by the fire of many heavy guns. "Through a thick and extended abatis," says Colonel Bowman, "and across a deep ditch, with its bottom planted with sharp palisades, which they wrenched away, Hazen's troops rushed, with great gallantry, at the double quick. The fort was approached and stormed from all sides. It was most desperately defended by its gallant handful of troops. But, had their numbers been tenfold, they could not have checked the enthusiastic rush of the Union troops, who had gone to the attack, sure of success, for Sherman himself had ordered the assault, and they knew he was witnessing the execution of the order, from the top of a house not far distant." Torpedoes had been spread along the approaches, but they did not check the speed of the advance. In less than thirty minutes from the start, the Union flag was waving on the ramparts of the fort, with its garrison of about two hundred men, its full complement of heavy guns, its stores of ordnance and subsistence, and its camp and garrison equipage in the hands of the gallant storming party. The Union loss was less than one hundred men. General Sherman, whose glass had been fixed upon the assaulting party from the moment of their starting, no sooner saw them on the parapets, than he exclaimed, "The fort is ours! Order me a boat—I am going down to the fleet." For some inexplicable reason, General Hardee had delayed re-enforcing the fort, of whose safety he felt assured, but was intending to do so on the 13th. General Sherman now opened a water base at King's bridge, on the Ogeechee, from whence his lines stretched across to the Savannah, his left being about three miles above the city. He had cut off all the railroad supplies of Savannah. On the south he had struck and held the Savannah, Albany and Gulf railroad, which had formerly transported large supplies of cattle and provision from Florida to Savannah. The railroads from Augusta and Macon had been destroyed by the army, in their march. Foster's batteries were posted within shelling distance of the Charleston railroad, and prevented the passage of trains. The rebel force in the city, under the command of Gen. Hardee, consisted of about fifteen thousand men, a considerable portion of them militia. The rebel Gen. Gustavus W. Smith had indeed approached to the Ogeechee, with
eight thousand men, but Sherman's possession of Fort McAllister, and the presence of the gun-boats in the river, kept him from any nearer approach. Day by day, as the Union lines moved forward, nearer and nearer to the city, the enemy resisted, by heavy artillery firing and skirmishing, but he had no men to spare for a pitched battle. On the 16th, Sherman formally demanded the surrender of the city, but Hardee refused, declaring that he had men and supplies for a successful defence. Sherman now brought up more siege guns, and, by the 20th, had the entire city surrounded and commanded by his guns, except the Union causeway, just below Hutchinson's Island, on the east side, and was prepared to open fire the next day. Hardee, meantime, had become thoroughly alarmed, and resolved to make his escape by the only route now left him.

On the afternoon of the 20th, his batteries opened a tremendous fire upon the Union lines, and the rebel iron-clads in the Savannah river, which were stationed near Hutchinson's Island, maintained their fire till late in the night, a night of storm and tempest. Under cover of this fire he fled, with his troops and a large force of negro laborers, and when his army was beyond the reach of the Union fire, blew up his iron-clads, burned the smaller
vessels, the navy-yard and a large amount of ammunition, ordnance stores and supplies. On the morning of the 21st, General Sherman received from the Mayor the final surrender of the city, and, the same day, sent the following dispatch to the President of the United States: "I beg to present you, as a Christmas gift, the city of Savannah, with one hundred and fifty heavy guns, and plenty of ammunition, and also about twenty-five thousand bales of cotton." A few days later, General Foster, after a careful examination, sent a statement to the War Department, showing that General Sherman had materially under-estimated the importance of his captures. According to this statement, the surrender included eight hundred prisoners, one hundred and fifty-two guns, thirteen locomotives, in good order, one hundred and ninety cars, a large supply of ammunition and materials of war, three steamers, and upwards of thirty-eight thousand bales of cotton.

Such was the consummation of a campaign which had occupied about forty days, and during which an army of sixty thousand men had swept, in a track fifty miles wide, across the State of Georgia, a distance of three hundred miles, destroying completely its railroad communications, and all the manufacturing establishments in which the rebel Government had been fabricating arms, cannon, ammunition, locomotives, clothing, shoes, &c., capturing fifteen thousand cattle, and five thousand horses and mules, and at Savannah compelling the enemy to destroy his iron-clads and other vessels, the navy-yard, and immense ordnance and other stores, beside surrendering the vast property already enumerated. Freedom had been given, by the army, to more than twenty thousand negroes, who accompanied it to Savannah, and thus the rebels had been deprived of stalwart arms to perform their labor, while they were fighting against the country, and, in addition, had lost property which they valued, before the war, at not less than twenty millions of dollars. The entire loss inflicted upon the rebel cause, during this campaign, must have exceeded one hundred millions of dollars. The Union army had lived, for the most part, on the country through which it passed, and its entire loss, in killed, wounded and prisoners, was less than sixteen hundred men.
On the 8th of January, 1865, General Sherman issued a congratulatory order to his troops, in which he briefly reviewed the course of events, during the previous two months, in his department, both under General Thomas, and in his own immediate command, and authorized the regiments, in both armies, to inscribe, at their pleasure, "Savannah" or "Nashville" on their colors, thus dividing the honors of the two great victories equally, as was indeed just, since both had won equal renown.

On the 14th of January, he issued another general order to put down guerrillas, and provide for the protection and liberty of trade of farmers, and others, who might be loyally inclined, and which met with very general acceptance. General Sherman, though never professing anti-slavery views, and indeed having been, before the war, an advocate of slavery, had been very greatly moved at the loyalty and fidelity of the negroes, whether slaves or free, to the Union. He had found them, in his two Georgia campaigns, as well as in Mississippi, the firm and uniform friends of the Union army, and the implicit confidence and faith they had put in him and his army, had won his regard. Taking advantage of the presence of Secretary Stanton, of the War Department, at Savannah, he had assembled the leading men among the negroes — men in whose integrity, intelligence and character, they themselves had full confidence, and whom they were willing to recognize as their representatives, and, in company with the Secretary, had a full and free conference with them as to their views concerning the future condition and social position of their people. He found them uniformly desirous of colonizing the islands along the South Carolina and Georgia coast, and cultivating cotton, rice and other articles. As a result of this interview, and embodying their views, he issued, on the 18th of January, 1865, the following general order:

**Head-Quarters Military Division of the Mississippi,?**

**in the field, Savannah, Ga., Jan 16, 1865.**

I. The islands from Charleston, south, the abandoned rice-fields along the river, for thirty miles back from the sea, and the country bordering the St. John's river, Florida, are reserved and set apart for the settlement of the negroes, now made free by the acts of war, and the President of the United States.
II. At Beaufort, Hilton Head, Savannah, Fernandina, St. Augustine and Jacksonville, the blacks may remain in their chosen or accustomed avocations; but on the islands and in the settlements hereafter to be established, no white person whatever, unless military officers and soldiers, detailed for duty, will be permitted to reside; and the sole and exclusive management of affairs will be left to the freed people themselves, subject only to the United States Military authority and the acts of Congress. By the laws of war, and orders of the President of the United States, the negro is free, and must be dealt with as such. He cannot be subjected to conscription or forced military service, save by the written orders of the highest military authority of the department, under such regulations as the President or Congress may prescribe. Domestic servants, black-smiths, carpenters and other mechanics, will be free to select their own work and residence; but the young and able-bodied negroes must be encouraged to enlist as soldiers in the service of the United States, to contribute their share toward maintaining their own freedom, and securing their rights as citizens of the United States. Negroes so enlisted will be organized into companies, battalions and regiments, under the order of the United States military authorities, and will be paid, fed and clothed, according to law. The bounties paid on enlistment, may, with consent of the recruit, go to assist his family and settlement, in procuring agricultural implements, seeds, tools, boats, clothing, and other articles necessary for their livelihood.

III. Whenever three respectable negroes, heads of families, shall desire to settle on land, and shall have selected, for that purpose, an island or a locality clearly defined within the limits above designated, the Inspector of Settlements and Plantations will, himself, or by such subordinate officer as he may appoint, give them a license to settle such island or district, and afford them such assistance as he can, to enable them to establish a peaceable agricultural settlement. The three parties named will subdivide the land, under the supervision of the Inspector, among themselves, and such others as may choose to settle near them, so that each family shall have a plot of not more than forty acres of tillable ground, and when it borders on some water channel, with not more than eight hundred feet front, in the possession of which land, the military authorities will afford them protection until such time as they can protect themselves, or until Congress shall regulate their title. The quarter-master may, on the requisition of the Inspector of Settlements and Plantations, place at the disposal of the Inspector, one or more of the captured steamers, to ply between the settlements, and one or more of the commercial points heretofore named in orders, to afford the settlers the opportunity to supply their necessary wants, and to sell the products of their land and labor.

IV. When a negro has enlisted in the military service of the United States, he may locate his family in any of the settlements, at pleasure, and acquire a homestead, and all other rights and privileges of a settler, as though present in person. In like manner, negroes may settle their families, and engage on board the gun-boats, or in fishing, or in the navigation of the inland waters, without losing any claim to land, or other advantages derived from this system. But none, except an actual settler, as above defined, or unless absent on government service, will be entitled to claim any right to land or property in any settlement, by virtue of these orders.

V. In order to carry out this system of settlement, a general officer will be detailed as Inspector of Settlements and Plantations, whose duty it shall be to visit the settlements, to regulate their police and general management, and who will furnish, personally, to each head of a family, subject to the approval of the President of the United States, a possessory
title, in writing, giving, as near as possible, the description of boundaries, and who may adjust all claims or conflicts that may arise under the same, subject to the like approval, treating such titles as altogether possessory. The same general officer will also be charged with the enlistment and organization of the negro recruits, and protecting their interests while so absent from their settlements, and will be governed by the rules and regulations prescribed by the War Department for such purpose.

VI. Brigadier General R. Saxton is hereby appointed Inspector of Settlements and Plantations, and will, at once, enter on the performance of his duties. No change is intended or desired in the settlement now on Beaufort Island, nor will any right to property, heretofore acquired, be affected hereby.

By order of


The promulgation of this order was followed, in a day or two, by an “Educational Association” among the freedmen, for the purpose of establishing schools, for the education of their children. The first evening, those poor people subscribed, in sums of three dollars each, more than seven hundred dollars, and, in a few days, five hundred colored children were assembled in their schools.

The destitution among the white population of Savannah was such, that General Sherman permitted a former officer of his army to visit New York, and ask for an exchange of rice for other articles of food. The citizens of New York allowed the rice to be sold, and the proceeds invested in food, but they sent beyond this, fifty thousand dollars worth of provisions to the suffering citizens of Savannah, and generous contributions were also forwarded from Boston, Mass., and elsewhere.
CHAPTER LI.

THOMAS' CAMPAIGN IN TENNESSEE—DEFEAT OF HOOD—INVASION OF MISSOURI.


After the rebel army under Gen. Hood had in part recovered from its disastrous retreat from Atlanta, it resumed its attacks upon Sherman's communications and out-posts. In the preceding chapter we have recorded its movements till, pursued by Sherman, it took up and intrenched its position at Gadsden, Alabama. Previously, however, Hood's faithful coadjutor, Forrest, had been at his old work of annoying, and capturing many of the small garrisons which held the out-posts in the vicinity of the Tennessee. Colonel Campbell surrendered his garrison of four hundred and fifty men at Athens, Alabama, on the 24th of September, and Forrest, a few days later, attempted, but unsuccessfully, to capture Pulaski, Huntsville and some other towns. Another garrison having been stationed at Athens, Ala., he attacked it on the 2d of October, but was repulsed. On the 1st of October, Gen. Sherman ordered Gen. Thomas, with Morgan's division, to go to Nashville,
to take immediate oversight of affairs in Tennessee. He arrived there on the 3d of October, and finding that Forrest had already turned southward, having been repulsed in all his efforts to carry the Union garrisons in Tennessee, he dispatched Morgan, Rousseau, and Croxton's cavalry, by different routes, to press upon his rear, and, if possible, to engage him. The navy also co-operated, at Gen. Thomas' request, by sending gun-boats from the upper Tennessee to Florence, to prevent Forrest from crossing in that vicinity. He succeeded, however, in effecting a passage across the river, though closely pressed, and meeting with some losses. For the next few weeks, Forrest remained quiet, and after Hood had crossed Pigeon Mountain, and gone to Gadsden, the railroad from Chattanooga to Atlanta was quickly repaired, and by the 28th of October, was again in running order. On that day, Gen. Thomas received from Gen. Sherman, the following special field order:

"In the event of military movements or the accidents of war separating the General in command from his military division, Major General George H. Thomas, commanding the Department of the Cumberland, will exercise command over all the troops and garrisons not absolutely in the presence of the General-in-Chief."

Gen. Sherman had already confided to his trusted Lieutenant, the outline of his proposed Georgia campaign, and had instructed him to remain in Tennessee, and defend that State from Hood's inroads, should he attempt to re-conquer it; or, if he pursued Sherman, to fall upon his rear, but at all events, to prevent Tennessee from falling again into the hands of the rebels. Taking with him the Fourteenth and Twentieth corps, Gen. Sherman left him the Fourth corps—Stanley's and the Twenty-third—Schofield's—and had also ordered the Sixteenth corps—A. J. Smith's—from Missouri, to join him as soon as possible. His cavalry was about seven thousand seven hundred strong, including Hatch's division, and Croxton's and Capron's brigades, and was to have more, so soon as it could be properly mounted. Beside these, the garrisons at Chattanooga, Nashville, Tullahoma, Murfreesboro, McMinnville, Huntsville, Athens, Florence, Decatur, &c., were under his command, and the commands of Stoneman, Burbridge, Gillem, and Rousseau, were soon after put under his direction. But though the number of troops thus placed under his command
was large, the force immediately available was small, numbering not more than twenty-two thousand infantry, and seven or eight thousand cavalry, badly mounted. On the 31st of October, Hood, who had been moving his troops westward, and occupying Eastport and other points on the Tennessee river, from Decatur to Tuscumbia, and had received re-enforcements and supplies from Mississippi and Southern Alabama, crossed a part of his force to the north side of the Tennessee, about three miles above Florence, and about the same time Forrest made his appearance on the Tennessee river, about seventy-five miles above Paducah, and captured a small gun-boat and two transports, but was compelled, two days later, to destroy the former, and one of the latter was re-captured. He next laid siege to Johnsonville, on the Tennessee, at which a large amount of stores were collected, and which was connected with Nashville by railroad. Planting his batteries above and below the town, he isolated at that point three gun-boats, eight transports, and about a dozen barges. On the 4th, he opened on the gun-boats and transports, and upon the town, with his artillery, and the gun-boats having become disabled, their officers fearing they would fall into the hands of the enemy, unwisely fired them and the transports, and the flames communicated to the buildings on the levee, occupied by the Commissary and Quartermaster's Departments, and these were consumed, involving a loss of about one and a half million of dollars. The Union troops kept up a brisk fire on the enemy, and the latter, after bombarding it for an hour, on the morning following, withdrew.

Hood remained in the vicinity of Florence till the 17th of November, apparently fearing lest Sherman might, after all, strike a blow at Central Alabama; but being by that time satisfied that he was moving eastward, he moved one corps to the north bank of the river that day, and another the day after. His army at this time consisted of from forty to fifty-five thousand infantry, and from twelve to fifteen thousand cavalry. As yet, Gen. Thomas' effective force did not reach this number, either in infantry or cavalry, but it was increasing with rapidity, and in ten or twelve days more, would equal it in infantry. Hood, however, was evidently disinclined for delay, and Gen. Thomas instructed General
Schofield, who was in command of the greater part of his force, at Pulaski, to send the government property north to Columbia, or Franklin, and be prepared to fall back to Columbia slowly, at Hood's approach. Orders were also sent to the commanders of garrisons at Athens, Decatur, and Huntsville, to withdraw, with their garrisons and public property, to Stevenson and Murfreesboro. This was effected promptly and with safety. On the night of the 23d of November, Gen. Schofield evacuated Pulaski, and fell back to Columbia, where he skirmished continually with Hood's advance, till the night of the 27th, when he withdrew across Duck river, and took up a position on the north bank, to prevent the rebel army from crossing. Here they remained unmolested throughout the 28th, but early in the morning of the 29th, Hood succeeded in forcing a passage for a part of his troops, at two points, about six miles apart. Schofield resisted the passage of the remainder, throughout the day, and repulsed them several times, with heavy loss. When night came, however, Gen. Schofield, who knew that every thing depended upon rapidity of movement, made a forced march of twenty-five miles to Franklin. If he could reach that point, and put his troops in line of battle before Hood arrived, he
could save his trains, and in the course of a few days, the rebel army could be defeated and ruined; but if Hood reached there first, or before his troops could be formed to resist him, there would be little hope of saving Tennessee from coming again under the rebel yoke. He did reach there at dawn, and formed on the southern edge of the town, in a strong position, sending his trains, meanwhile, across the Harpeth river, to Nashville.

Franklin is situated on the Nashville and Decatur railroad, eighteen miles south of Nashville, in a bend of the Big Harpeth river, an affluent of the Cumberland. The river sweeps around nearly three sides of the town. General Schofield had extended his army across this bend, south of the town, where there were already some fortifications and rifle-pits, and rapidly completed a line of temporary defences, while the skirmishers were engaged in checking the advance of Hood's army, which had pressed on in pursuit with all speed. This skirmishing was continued during the whole morning of the 30th of November, and till about three o'clock. Meantime, Gen. Hood was bringing up his troops, and massing them in front of Schofield's position. Stewart's corps was on his right, and Cheatham's on the left, while S. D. Lee's was in reserve.
Having formed his lines, Hood rode along them, telling his men that the Union force in their front was weak, and that if they once succeeded in breaking it, they could drive the Yankees out of Tennessee. His plan of battle was, to hurl his force, which greatly outnumbered Schofield's, upon the Union centre, break it, sweep off the trains, and if possible, annihilate the army, before it could cross the Harpeth river. About 4 o'clock p. m., he moved his troops forward, out of the woods, into the plain in front of the Union lines, Schofield's skirmishers falling back slowly to the main body, and maintaining a musketry fire, as they retreated. As the rebels advanced, the Union troops opened a heavy and destructive cannonade upon them, and as they came nearer in dense lines, four deep, they were greeted with a terrible musketry fire, at short range. They replied, and rushed forward with loud yells, struggling up within short range, when a storm of shell, grape and canister burst upon them, which made fearful gaps in their dense columns. Still, however, they struggled on, and at length Maury's division of Cheatham's corps, gained the Union out-works, held by Wagner's division, which they drove back upon the second and stronger line, held by Generals Cox and Ruger. Withdrawing a short distance, and re-forming their lines, the rebels again flung themselves upon this second line, and after a bloody and desperate contest, forced his way inside the second line, and captured two guns. At this critical moment, Gen. D. S. Stanley, putting himself at the head of Opdyke's brigade, with Conrad's in support, rushed with great spirit against the invading force of the enemy, and after a fierce hand-to-hand encounter, succeeded in driving them out of the works, and re-capturing the guns, though himself severely wounded in the action. The rebels, urged on by their officers, surged up again and again, against different points of the Union works, hoping to regain their foothold, attacking and pressing on with wonderful bravery and persistency; but the favorable moment had passed, and at last, after ten o'clock p. m., they desisted. The Union troops then moved quietly, and in perfect order, out of their works toward Nashville, which, with little molestation, they reached early next morning. All their supply trains had previously been sent forward, and the bridge over the
Harpeth burned. The Union loss, as officially reported by Gen. Schofield, was one hundred and eighty-nine killed, ten hundred and thirty-three wounded, and eleven hundred and four missing, making an aggregate of two thousand three hundred and twenty-six. They captured and sent to Nashville seven hundred and two prisoners, including one general, and thirty-three stand of colors. On the re-occupation of Franklin by the Union forces, in December, the official reports of the rebel losses were found. From this it appears that the number of rebel dead, buried on the field, was one thousand seven hundred and fifty; of wounded, placed in the hospitals at Franklin, three thousand eight hundred, which, with the seven hundred and two prisoners, already mentioned, makes Hood's aggregate loss six thousand two hundred and fifty-two, included in which were six Generals killed, six wounded, and one captured. The Generals killed, were Major General P. R. Cleburne, commanding a division, and Brigadier Generals Williams, Adams, Gist, Strophel and Granberry; Major General Brown, and Brigadier Generals Carter, Monigee, Quarles, Cockerill, and Scott were wounded, and Brigadier General Gordon taken prisoner. The only loss among the Union general officers, was Major General Stanley, severely wounded.
NASHVILLE—ITS POSITION AND DEFENCES.

While this battle was in progress, the two divisions of the Sixteenth corps, under General Andrew J. Smith, had reached Nashville, by transports from St. Louis, and Gen. Steedman arrived from Chattanooga, with about five thousand white troops, mostly convalescent soldiers or those returned from furloughs, of Gen. Sherman’s army, and a brigade of colored troops. A volunteer force of five thousand troops from the Quartermaster’s and Commissary Departments, at Nashville, aided by a large number of railroad employees, were set at work in perfecting the defences of the city. With these re-enforcements, and Schofield’s army, Thomas had an infantry force, nearly or quite equal to Hood’s, though still much inferior to it in cavalry, the greater part of the cavalry having been dismounted to furnish horses for Kilpatrick’s cavalry division, which had gone with Sherman.

Nashville lies in a bend of the Cumberland, on the south side of the river, and two strong lines of works, exterior and interior, had been stretched across the hills which form the natural defences of the city, at a distance of from one to two miles south of it. These defences frowned with forts and redoubts, and bristled with rifle-pits, at all angles, from the Cumberland on the west, to the same river on the east. On the river, protecting the city, were eight navy gun-boats, among them the monitor Neosho, invulnerable to all the shot the rebels could throw against her, and mounting two monster guns, which would readily upset all their river batteries.

To this strong position Hood came, on the 2d of December, reckless as ever, notwithstanding his dearly-bought and valueless victory of the 30th of November; at Franklin, and stretched his forces across the bend along the crests of a series of hills, four or five miles south of the city, and sent his cavalry to cut the lines of railroads to JohnsonsviUe, Decatur, and Chattanooga, planting his batteries on the Cumberland, where, though they were kept under check by the Neosho and the gun-boats, they prevented the passage of transports and supply boats. The only line of communication left open, was the Nashville and Louisville railroad, which was only kept from destruction by the high water in the Cumberland, which precluded Forrest from crossing to break it up. Gen. Thomas, however, felt no particular concern, as he had supplies in
THOMAS’ CAMPAIGN AGAINST HOOD.
abundance in the city. Hood most unwisely abandoned his usual tactics of daring and reckless assault, and attempted to practice upon the system by which Gen. Sherman had driven him out of Atlanta, keeping Thomas in siege, while he had Forrest cut the Louisville railroad, and thus break his communications.

But he had mistaken his man and his position. The Union army, at his first approach, was weakest on the right, and a succession of Hood's fierce charges, with his heavy masses on that wing, might possibly, on the 2d of December, have given Gen. Thomas some trouble; but that defect was soon remedied, and the Union commander was not only willing, but anxious for an attack from Hood. He cannonaded the rebel lines with solid shot and shell, he made reconnaissances in force, and in every way sought to tempt him to a fight, but Hood for once was strangely reticent and forbearing. The Cumberland, meanwhile, was effectively patrolled by the gun-boats, and Forrest could find no opportunity of crossing, while Wilson's cavalry, armed with an order from the Secretary of War, were impressing horses in Tennessee and Kentucky, and would soon be able to defeat Forrest.

While Gen. Thomas was thus impatiently waiting to assume the offensive, and punish the audacity of the rebel chief, fighting was going on at Murfreesboro, and its vicinity. When Gen. Schofield evacuated Columbia, Gen. Thomas ordered Gen. Milroy, who then held Tullahoma, to abandon that place, strengthening the garrison at the Block-house, at Elk river bridge, and join Gen. Rousseau at Murfreesboro. Thus re-enforced, Gen. Rousseau's force was about eight thousand men, beside a small garrison at the Block-house, on Overall's Creek, four miles north of Murfreesboro. This Block-house was attacked on the 4th of December by Bates' division of Cheatham's corps; but held out until assistance reached it from Rousseau, and though attacked with artillery, it received very little injury. The rebels, who had been re-enforced by a division from Lee's corps, and twenty-five hundred of Forrest's cavalry, demonstrated heavily on the 5th, 6th, and 7th, against Fortress Roscerans, at Murfreesboro; but not making a direct assault, Gen. Rousseau sent Gen. Milroy out on the 8th, with seven regiments of infantry, to attack them. They were found some little
distance from the town, posted behind rail breast-works, and were attacked and routed, losing thirty killed, one hundred and seventy-five wounded, two hundred and seven prisoners, and two guns. On the same day, Buford's cavalry entered Murfreesboro, after having shelled it vigorously, but were speedily driven out by a regiment of artillery. Forrest, finding attacks upon fortresses rather unprofitable, now moved toward Lebanon, Tennessee, and along the Cumberland, in search of a place to cross; but the gun-boats were too vigilant, and Wilson, General Thomas' chief-of-cavalry, who, by this time, had mounted most of his men, sent a cavalry force to Gallatin to thwart his schemes.

Gen. Thomas had been impatiently waiting for an opportunity to attack Hood, and drive him southward; but was compelled to delay for several days, by the intense cold, and the ice which had covered the hills around Nashville, and rendered military movements impossible. On the 14th of December, the weather became more moderate, and at sunset there was evidence of a general thaw, and orders were given for an attack at early dawn the next morning. He had previously held a meeting of his corps commanders, and explained to them thoroughly his plan of attack. The right of his line rested on the Cumberland, covered by gun-boats, and consisted of the two divisions of the Sixteenth army corps, under the command of General A. J. Smith; next came the Fourth army corps, commanded for the time, by Gen. Wood; the Twenty-third army corps, Gen. Schofield, commanding; and finally, on the left, also covered by gun-boats, a provisional organization, of which General Steedman was commander. Gen. Thomas' plan for the first day was to demonstrate strongly on the left, where the enemy was strongest, while in reality he would mass his forces on the right, where the rebel force was weakest, and with the gun-boats covering his movement, overwhelm Hood's left, break his line and roll it back on the centre, and if possible crush this also. Having done that, his next object was, to break down his right, and either envelope and capture his army, or hammer it so heavily, that he would fly, routed and demoralized, toward the Tennessee.

In pursuance of this plan, Gen. A. J. Smith was ordered to ad-
vance at day-light, December 15th, his right covered by Wilson's cavalry, the gun-boats also co-operating. Gen. Wood's Fourth corps was directed to leave only a heavy curtain of skirmishers in front of his works, and mass all his other troops compactly on Smith's left, and thus to support his attack at a moment's notice. General Schofield received similar orders, except that he was to mass his troops on Wood's left, and hold them rather in reserve. Steedman, in addition to holding the extreme left, was also placed in charge of the inner line of works, which were occupied by the garrison proper of Nashville, under General Miller, Provisional Division of white and colored troops, under Gen. Cruft, and the Quartermaster's and Commissary's employees, volunteered for temporary defence, under Gen. Donaldson, Chief-Quartermaster of the Department of the Cumberland.

While the troops on the right were to be ready to move at day-light, Steedman was to deploy, before dawn, a heavy line of skirmishers, consisting principally of excellent colored troops, and soon after day-light he pushed his line up to, and across the Murfreesboro turnpike.* He met with stout resistance from the enemy's pickets; but after a little, they fell back, and Steedman pursued until he came within short range of a battery planted on the other side of a deep rocky cut of the Chattanooga railroad, which his troops could neither flank nor cross. After a somewhat obstinate action, Steedman's troops fell back, with considerable loss; but they had accomplished the purpose designed;—for Hood had been misled by the vehemence of their attack, to believe that the Union army was there in force, and consequently had begun the withdrawal of more troops from his already weak left; and now, at the word of command, Gen. A. J. Smith supported by Wood, and his flank covered by the cavalry, swept down like an avalanche upon this weak point, and before Hood knew that the Union troops were advancing, they were rushing on his forces, crushing and rolling them up; storming his batteries, flanking his positions, and in an incredibly short time his left wing was doubled up, and hopelessly crushed. The Union cavalry were now let loose, and under the lead of Gen. Wilson, swept past, and hung like an avenging cloud upon the flank and rear of the rebels. It
was the first day of Stone river, over again, with the parties reversed; for here it was Cheatham, and Stewart, and Lee, who were crushed by Smith, and Wood, and Schofield.

Hood discovered his mistake, and commenced, in good earnest, to hurry his infantry and artillery from his right, to support his imperiled centre. His position was yet a strong one, for though his left wing was gone, and the cavalry were hammering his flank and threatening his rear, the movement of A. J. Smith had not lapped so far on his flank as to put it in imminent peril, and his position, stretching along the wooded sides and crests of a series of high hills, covered with skillful breast-works, fringed with rifle-pits and abatis, and bristling with cannon, that swept all the sides and gorges of the hills, was not one from which he could be easily dislodged. General Smith now halted to reconnoiter and report, and Wood was brought up well on his left, while Scofield, who had been in reserve thus far, was marched beyond Smith's right, to overlap Hood's flank, and strike him well toward his rear.

In the afternoon, about one o'clock, Wood's corps moved on the enemy, and, after carrying Montgomery Hill, Hood's most advanced position, and connecting with Garrard's division of Smith's left, continued to press upon his lines, and, finally, carried them by assault, capturing several pieces of artillery, many prisoners, and several stands of colors. Hood was thus crowded off from his original position to a new one, at the base of the Harpeth hills, retaining only his line of retreat to Franklin, by the main turnpike through Brentwood, and the Granny White pike. The Union lines, at nightfall, were re-adjusted to correspond with this advance, running parallel to, and east of, the Hillsboro turnpike, Scofield's command forming the right, Smith's the centre, and Wood's the left centre, while Steedman still held the position he had gained in the morning. Wilson's cavalry were on the right of Scofield, except Johnson's division, which, with the aid of the gun-boats, had captured a battery eight miles below Nashville, on the Cumberland river.

The total result of the day's operations, was the capture of sixteen guns and one thousand two hundred prisoners, forty wagons,
and several hundred stand of small arms. The rebels had been forced back at all points, with heavy loss, while the casualties, on the Union side, were unusually light. As General Thomas left the position he had occupied through the day, to return to headquarters, he remarked to an officer of his staff: "So far, I think we have succeeded pretty well. Unless Hood decamps to-night, to-morrow Steedman will double up his right, Wood will hold his centre, and Smith and Schofield again strike his left, while the cavalry work away at his rear." This proved to be the exact movement of the second day.

During the night, Hood drew back his right centre and right, thus abandoning the entire line of works which he had occupied and fortified so elaborately, and took up a new position, nearly two miles in rear of his first, on the Overton hills, where, with his lines straightened and shortened to about half their previous length, he re-occupied a line of intrenchments which he had previously fortified, on the crests of closely connecting hills, and still covering the Franklin and Granny White turnpikes. These two pikes formed the keys to his new position, which was one of great strength, and, as he stood thus at defiance, both he and the Union commander realized that there was much at stake in the battle of the day. If, like Rosecrans, at Stone river, he should turn defeat into victory, and repulse, with heavy and disheartening loss, the Union army, which had sallied forth from Nashville, to attack him, Nashville might still be at his mercy, and, at all events, he could go whither he pleased in Tennessee, and regain the greater part of its territory; if, on the other hand, the stunning blows of the previous day should be but the precursor of a more bitter and overwhelming defeat, then Tennessee was lost, his trains menaced, his army endangered, and there would remain for him only a hasty and disorderly flight, with a routed and demoralized army, across the Tennessee river, in mid-winter, with the Union army pressing closely upon his heels, and gleaning prisoners by thousands. The prospect was not cheering; but it stimulated, in that rebel chieftain, the valor of despair, and he sought to infuse his own fiery spirit into his troops. Thomas, on the contrary, was calm and complacent. He felt that, notwithstanding his strong
position, his antagonist was virtually in his power, and he was determined to so effectually crush his army, that it should never again attempt the invasion of Tennessee.

At six A.M., General Wood advanced, with his corps, due south from Nashville, pressing back the rebel skirmishers, and driving them before him to the enemy's new line of works, on the Overton hills, and General Steedman, moving by the Nolensville turnpike, closed up well on Wood's left, while Smith took his position on Wood's right, as close as possible to the rebel position, and Schofield still stretched along on their left flank. Wilson's cavalry had been sent to the enemy's rear, with orders to dismount and gain the Granny White turnpike, one of Hood's two lines of retreat. He accomplished this about noon, and then General Thomas gave the order to Smith and Schofield, who had both been waiting, impatiently, to advance upon the enemy's left flank. They needed no second bidding; indeed, when the thunder of Wilson's guns against Hood's rear was heard, they had commenced moving at once, and brought their troops up at all points, to within six hundred yards of the rebel works. Here they halted, while Post's brigade of Wood's corps, supported by Straight's brigade, and the brigade of colored troops, commanded by Colonel Morgan, assaulted Overton's hill. Hood, observing the intention to assault, massed his troops on the hill, and repulsed the attack, with considerable loss. So soon as this assault had been delivered and repulsed, Schofield and Smith moved in solid column, against the left flank, and though, for thirty minutes, the rebel resistance was desperate, the determined and resolute valor of the Sixteenth and Twenty-third corps carried all before them, and the rebel line was broken, irreparably, in a dozen places, and all the cannon and thousands of prisoners, on that flank, were captured. Steedman and Wood now rushed impetuously forward, and again assaulting Overton's hill, carried it, after a brief but desperate struggle, and gathered up artillery, prisoners, and small arms, while the rebel troops, hopelessly broken, fled over the tops of Brentwood and Harpeth hills, their only available line of retreat. The Fourth corps pursued them closely, for several miles, and till prevented by darkness.
Two divisions of the cavalry were immediately dispatched to pursue, and, if possible, pass the flying rebel army, and occupy Franklin before them. These encountered, charged, and routed Chalmers' rebel division of cavalry, capturing one of their Generals, and a considerable number of prisoners. On the 17th, the cavalry division, under Generals Johnson and Knipe, attacked the enemy's rear guard, at Hollow Tree Gap, four miles from Franklin, and carried their position, taking four hundred and thirteen prisoners. The rebels fled to Franklin, and endeavored to defend the crossing of the Harpeth river, but this also was carried, and they were driven from the town, leaving their hospitals, containing over two thousand wounded, two hundred of them Union men.

Following them toward Columbia, the cavalry found the rebels making a stand, about five miles south of Franklin, and charging upon them, scattered them, and caused them to abandon most of their artillery. The pursuit was continued, relentlessly, until the 29th of December, amid severe storms, horrible roads, and, a part of the time, intense cold.

General Hood had formed a powerful rear-guard from detachments of all his regiments which had maintained their organization, and this rear-guard, composed of about four thousand infantry, and all Forrest's available cavalry, defended the flying army with considerable skill and firmness. With the exception of the rear-guard, Hood's fine army, of nearly fifty thousand men, had become a disheartened and disorganized rabble, of half-armed or unarmed and barefooted men, who, at every opportunity, fell out by the way-side and deserted. The few cannon left to the rebels, were either captured by their pursuers, or thrown into the river, from which they were afterwards recovered, and almost their entire supply train was taken, and most of it destroyed. General Thomas sent General Steedman by way of Murfreesboro to Decatur, to re-occupy those points in Alabama which had been evacuated in November, and then to threaten the rebel railroad communications west of Florence. Rear-Admiral S. P. Lee, at General Thomas' request, sent gun-boats to Florence, to patrol the river, and prevent Hood from crossing at or below that point. The rebel General, however, made good his escape, with the shattered rem-
RESULT OF THE VICTORY.

Rear-Admiral S. P. Lee.

nant of his army, less than twenty thousand of whom crossed the Tennessee on the 27th of December, at Bainbridge.

The results of this complete victory were the capture of thirteen thousand one hundred and eighty-nine prisoners of war, including seven general officers, and nearly one thousand officers of all grades, about eighty serviceable cannon, many thousand small arms, and some scores of battle flags. Beside these, two thousand two hundred and seven deserters from the rebel army came in and took the oath of allegiance. The number of rebel killed and wounded in this campaign, will, probably, never be known with exactness, but it has been estimated as exceeding eighteen thousand. Gen. Thomas reports his own losses in killed, wounded and missing, as not exceeding ten thousand.

On the 30th of December, General Thomas announced to his army the successful completion of the campaign, and gave directions for the disposition of the various commands, as follows: Gen. Smith’s corps to take post at Eastport, Mississippi; Wood’s corps to be concentrated at Huntsville and Athens, Alabama; Schofield’s corps to proceed to Dalton, Georgia; and Wilson’s cavalry, after sending one division to Eastport, to concentrate the remainder at or near Huntsville. On reaching the several positions assigned
them, the different commanders were to go into winter quarters, and recruit for the spring campaign.

Lieut. Gen. Grant, however, was not disposed to allow this army to go into winter quarters, and, at his suggestion, General Thomas issued orders, the following day, to Generals Schofield, Smith and Wilson, to concentrate their commands at Eastport, and to Gen. Wood, to hold his in readiness at Huntsville, for a renewal of the campaign against the enemy in Mississippi and Alabama.

Pending the struggle between Hood and Thomas, another campaign had been conducted in East Tennessee, with good results, though without so overwhelming a defeat of the rebel forces. It had commenced indeed with a disaster. The Union troops in East Tennessee, aside from the garrison at Knoxville, were under the command of Generals Gillem and Ammen, the former having charge of the cavalry, the latter of the infantry. For some time it was not understood that these troops were under General Thomas' command, and hence there was no cordial co-operation between them and the Kentucky troops which belonged to his army proper. Against these East Tennessee troops, the rebel Generals J. C. Breckinridge, Basil Duke, and Vaughn, were operating. On the 13th of November, Breckinridge attacked General Gillem, near Morristown, Tenn., at midnight, routed him, and captured his artillery and several hundred prisoners. Breckinridge's force was estimated at three thousand, while Gillem's was one thousand five hundred, all Tennesseans, with six guns. After this defeat, Gillem escaped, with the remainder of his force, about one thousand in number, to Strawberry Plains, and thence to Knoxville. Breckinridge followed, passing through Strawberry Plains to the immediate vicinity of Knoxville; but, on the 18th, he withdrew, as rapidly as he had advanced, having heard intelligence which alarmed him. General Ammen, having received a re-enforcement of one thousand five hundred men from Chattanooga, commenced pursuing him. Major General Stoneman had started, a few days before, from Louisville for Knoxville, to take the general charge of affairs in that section, having previously ordered General Burbridge to march, with all his available force, in Kentucky, by way of Cumberland Gap to General Gillem's
relief. When General Stoneman passed through Nashville, Gen. Thomas instructed him to concentrate as large a force as possible, in East Tennessee, move against Breckinridge, and either destroy his force, or drive it into Virginia, and, if possible, destroy the salt works at Saltville, and the railroad from the Tennessee line as far into Virginia as he could go, without endangering his command.

Finding himself pursued by so large a force, Breckinridge, about the 6th of December, fell back toward the Virginia line. General Stoneman, having concentrated his troops at Bean station, moved on Bristol, on the 12th, his advance, under General Gillem, striking a body of the enemy under Basil Duke, at Kingsport, and killing, capturing or dispersing the whole command. General Stoneman then sent General Burbridge to Bristol, where Vaughn had a considerable rebel force, with which he skirmished till Gillem came up, when Vaughn retreated toward Marion, and Burbridge pushed on to Abingdon, having orders to cut the railroad at some point between Saltville and Wytheville, in order to prevent the rebels from receiving re-enforcements from Lynchburg. Gillem pushed on through Abingdon, on the 15th of December, in pursuit of Vaughn, who still retreated, but overtook him, the next day, completely routed and pursued him to Wytheville, capturing all his artillery and trains, and one hundred and ninety-eight prisoners. Wytheville, with its stores and supplies, was destroyed, together with the extensive lead-works near the town, and the railroad bridges over Reedý creek. General Stoneman then turned his attention toward Saltville, and its important salt-works, which had supplied the rebel armies and commissary department largely with salt. At this place, also, were large quantities of supplies for the rebel army of Virginia. The garrison of Saltville had been re-enforced, by Giltner's, Crosby's, and Witcher's commands, and all that remained of Duke's, and was under the command of Breckinridge in person. This force had followed Stoneman as he moved on Wytheville, and, on returning, General Stoneman met them at Marion, where he made preparations to give Breckinridge battle, and disposed his command to assault him in the morning; but, during the night, the rebel commander re-
treated, and was pursued by the Union cavalry into North Carolina, where some of his wagons and caissons were captured. Moving now on Saltville, with his entire command, General Stoneman captured, at that place, eight pieces of artillery, and a large amount of ammunition of all kinds, two locomotives, and a considerable number of horses and mules. The extensive salt-works were destroyed, by breaking the kettles, filling the wells with rubbish, and burning the buildings. This work accomplished, General Stoneman returned to Knoxville, accompanied by General Gillem's troops, Gen. Burbridge's proceeding to Kentucky, by way of Cumberland Gap. The route through which they passed was laid desolate, to prevent its being used again by the enemy.

Although the pursuit of Hood, by the main body of General Thomas' army, had ceased on the 29th of December, yet a daring cavalry pursuit, made by Col. W. J. Palmer, with a mounted force of about six hundred men, subsequent to that time, deserves notice. Col. Palmer left Decatur, on the 30th of December, and followed the route of Hood's retreating forces, skirmishing with Rhoddy's Cavalry, and pressing it back toward the mountains, until he ascertained the direction taken by Hood. Then, avoiding the rebel cavalry, and moving rapidly, by way of La Grange and Russelville, he overtook the enemy's pontoon train, consisting of two hundred wagons and seventy-eight pontoon boats, ten miles beyond Russelville. This he destroyed. He learned here that a large supply train, for this army, was on its way to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and started immediately in pursuit.

He overtook it on the 1st of January, near Aberdeen, Mississippi. It consisted of one hundred and ten wagons, and five hundred mules. The former he burned, and the latter he sabered or shot. The rebel cavalry, in large numbers, now pursued him, and near Russelville, Rhoddy, Rifles, Russell and Armstrong, attempted to surround him, but, in the darkness, he evaded them, and pushed for Moulton, and, when within twelve miles of that place, came upon Russell, unexpectedly, attacked and routed him, taking a number of prisoners, and burning five of his wagons. He then returned to Decatur, which place he reached on the 6th of January, without molestation, having marched over two hundred and
fifty miles, captured one hundred and fifty prisoners, and destroyed nearly one thousand stand of arms. His loss was one killed and two wounded.

While investing Nashville, General Hood had sent into Kentucky a force of about eight hundred cavalry, with two guns, under the command of Brigadier General Lyon, with instructions to operate against the Union railroad communications with Louisville. On the 14th of December, General Thomas dispatched Mc Cook's division of cavalry to Bowling Green and Franklin, to protect the road. Lyon had succeeded in capturing Hopkinsville, Ky., but was met near Greensburg, by La Grange's brigade, and, after a sharp fight, was defeated, losing one gun, some prisoners, and several wagons; but succeeded, by making a wide detour by way of Elizabethtown and Glasgow, in reaching the Cumberland river, and crossing at Burkville, from whence he proceeded, by way of McMinnville and Winchester, Tennessee, to Larkinsville, Alabama. On the 10th of January, he attacked the little Union garrison at Scottsboro, but was again repulsed, and his command scattered. He finally succeeded, however, with about two hundred of his men, and his remaining gun, in escaping across the Tennessee river. Colonel Palmer heard of his movements, and immediately set out in pursuit, with the 15th Pennsylvania cavalry, and, on the night of the 14th of January, overtook him, near Red Hill, surprised and captured him, his gun, and about one hundred of his men, with their horses. By dastardly treachery, Lyon killed his guard and escaped.

In October, 1864, severe fighting took place in Missouri. Sterling Price, though repeatedly defeated, routed, and driven from the State, still clung, with great tenacity, to the belief that he should, eventually, conquer it, and watched every favorable opportunity to invade it anew. At length, he thought the time had come to carry out his long-cherished designs.

The military force of the Department of Missouri, under the command of Gen. Rosecrans, had been depleted to fill up the ranks of Sherman's army, the old Missouri State militia had been disbanded, and but few of the enrolled militia were in service. Gen. Rosecrans had indeed, but six thousand five hundred mounted
men, and these scattered over a territory four hundred miles long, by three hundred wide, and a few partially organized new infantry regiments, and dismounted men, to protect the State against the invasion of a wily and determined enemy. Price knew this, but he also knew his foe too well, and the deficiencies of his own men, to venture on an expedition without fully twice the force of that opposed to him. On the 21st of September, he crossed the Arkansas river, with two divisions of cavalry, and three batteries of artillery, and at Batesville, Ark., sixty miles south of the Missouri line, was joined by Shelby, who had previously been holding at bay, the Union General Steele. The combined rebel force, numbering from fifteen to twenty thousand men, moved northward, making a feint, at first, toward Springfield, Missouri, but finally moving toward Pilot Knob. St. Louis, often threatened, but never assailed, was Price's objective in this expedition.

Meantime, Gen. Rosecrans and the other Union commanders of the region were exerting all their energies, to be in readiness to repel the invasion. General Steele followed Price rapidly from Arkansas, having been re-enforced at Duvall's Bluff, by Mower's infantry division, and Winslow's cavalry, sent him from Memphis, by Gen. Washburne. General A. J. Smith, who was on his way from Western Arkansas, to General Sherman's army, with forty-five hundred men, crossed to Brownsville, Arkansas, and thence by a long and hard march of three hundred and twelve miles, occupying nineteen days, reached Cape Girardeau, whence his command was moved by transports to Jefferson City, Missouri. Gen. Sanborn, who was in command at Springfield, finding that that place was not in danger, moved, with all his available force, to Rolla, an important depot of supplies which Gen. McNeil was preparing to secure from the enemy; and Gen. Ewing, with the Forty-seventh Missouri volunteers, the Fourteenth Iowa, and detachments from three militia regiments, defended Pilot Knob, having first sent off his stores to St. Louis. Against this place, Price advanced on the 26th of September. The rebel advance having been repulsed by the Union troops, Price resolved to carry the position by assault. The Union troops occupied a strong fort, mounting twelve guns, which, however, was commanded by
a hill in the neighborhood. The rebel force approached with great confidence, but were driven back with severe loss, by the well-directed artillery and musketry fire of the garrison, which was reserved until they came within short range. Finding themselves foiled in their assault, the rebels now occupied the adjacent hill, and by their artillery fire, compelled the evacuation of the fort, which Ewing only abandoned, after spiking his pieces, and blowing up his magazine. He then fell back to Harrison Station on the South-west railroad, where were some breast-works, previously occupied by militia. His march to this point was a running fight for the whole distance, the enemy being kept at bay by his artillery. At Harrison, he fought bravely, but was in danger of being surrounded by the enemy, when the opportune arrival of Colonel Beveridge, with five hundred men, whom the enemy supposed to be the advance of a large re-enforcement, led them to hesitate in their assault. In the two days' fight, over one thousand of the rebels were killed or wounded, and he made good his retreat to Rolla.

This resistance by Gen. Ewing, delayed the rebels for two days, and enabled the military and citizens of St. Louis to put that city in such a state of defence, that Price durst not assail it. Just at this time, six regiments of Illinois hundred days' volunteers, on their return home, arrived in St. Louis, and cheerfully volunteered for the defence of the city, while eight regiments of the enrolled Missouri militia, and the National Guard of St. Louis, were organized and drilled under Generals Pike, Wolff, and Miller, to support Gen. Smith's veteran troops, and drive the invaders back. The troops of the central district of the State, were concentrated at Jefferson city, under Gen. E. B. Brown, and Gen. C. B. Fisk brought thither all the available troops north of the Missouri river, which, with Smith's troops, made a strong garrison for the State capital. Price was much surprised at the resolute and determined resistance with which he was met, and committed the fatal mistake of remaining several days at Richwoods, in the vicinity of Pilot Knob, and threatening St. Louis, while he issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri. His only chance of success lay in rapid movement, and taking, in quick succession, important posts, before
the Union troops could be rallied and concentrated for their defense. In his proclamation, he stated that he had come into the State intending to remain; that he desired to make friends, and not enemies, and that the depredations which he had committed were a military necessity. About the 5th of October, he commenced moving toward Jefferson city, crossing the Osage near the capital, on the 7th. Here he encountered the Union cavalry, and was repulsed, with considerable loss. On the morning of the 8th, Price, with his entire force, appeared before the defensive works of Jefferson city; but after testing their strength, moved off toward the west, followed by a portion of the Union troops, who, re-enforced the day before, by Generals Sanborn and McNeil, with their available troops from Rolla, and that morning by Gen. Pleasonton, with a considerable cavalry force, felt strong enough to assume the offensive. General Sanborn, who was in command of the Union troops in pursuit, hung upon Price's rear, and harassed him, driving up his rear-guard, and occasioning him considerable loss. General Pleasonton followed, with more cavalry and infantry, and kept Price moving westward, along the south bank of the Missouri, till Winslow's cavalry, which had followed Price from Arkansas, came up and joined the Union force. Pleasonton's cavalry now numbered six thousand five hundred effective men.

On the 17th of October, Pleasonton moved from Sedalia, in the determination to bring Price to an engagement. He came up with him at the Little Blue river, on the 22d, and drove him from thence to the banks of the Big Blue, at Independence, where, falling upon his rear guard, under General Fagan, he routed it, capturing two guns. Generals Blunt and Curtis had come up in Price's front, from Kansas, with a small force, on the 21st, but had been driven back. Pleasonton now attacked Price's main body, and drove it by dark, beyond the Little Santa Fe river, and started it in full retreat southward. Having been joined by Curtis and Blunt, Pleasonton pursued promptly, and at midnight of the 24th, after a march of sixty miles, overtook the rebels at Marais-des-Cygnes, and attacking them with great fury, at 4 o'clock A. M., he routed them, capturing their camp equipage, one cannon, twenty wagons full of plunder, and fifteen hundred head of cattle. Fol-
following them still to the crossing of the Little Osage, Pleasonton's advance, two brigades under the command of Colonels Benteen and Phillips, charged upon them, and captured eight guns, two Generals, Marmaduke and Cabell, a thousand prisoners, and fifteen hundred stand of arms. Still, as they fled, they were followed relentlessly, charged as often as the Union troops could come up with them, and compelled to destroy their wagon train to prevent its capture. At the Marmatou, another blow was dealt them, and they fled, through the night, toward Arkansas. On the 28th, they reached Newtonia, where, finding their pursuers in small force, they once more made a stand, and endeavored to beat them off; but Gen. Sanborn coming up in the heat of the engagement, routed them once more, with a loss of most of their remaining wagons, and two hundred and fifty men. The pursuit did not cease till they reached Fayetteville, Arkansas, whence, after dealing them a final blow, the Union cavalry turned their horses' heads northward. Price boasted that he had gained four or five thousand recruits and conscripts, in this campaign from Missouri, and that he had also obtained large amounts of plunder, cattle, horses, &c., but most of his plunder was lost in his disastrous retreat, and a considerable portion of his new accessions. He lost, beside, more than three thousand, killed and wounded, nineteen hundred and fifty-eight prisoners, and numerous deserters, ten cannon, a large number of small arms, and nearly his entire train; and when he had crossed into Arkansas, his men deserted by hundreds. This was the last and most signally defeated effort of the rebels to gain possession of Missouri, and with its disastrous termination, Gen. Price sank into obscurity.
CHAPTER LII.

OPERATIONS IN MISSISSIPPI AND LOUISIANA—
THE DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTH-WEST—CAP-
TURE OF FORT FISHER—SURRENDER OF
WILMINGTON.


There were, in November and December, two or three co-operative expeditions with Sherman's and Thomas', which deserve mention. One of these, sent out by General N. J. Dana, from Vicksburg, in the latter part of November, under the command of Col. Osband, reached the Mississippi Central railroad, on the 25th of November, and, after a stubborn fight, destroyed the railroad bridge over the Big Black river. It also destroyed thirty miles of track, including culverts, the wagon bridge on the Vaughan turnpike over the Big Black, Goodman's Station, with all the railroad depots, and ware-houses, twenty-six hundred bales of cotton, two locomotives, four cars, stage coaches, salt, and one hundred and sixty-six thousand dollars worth of provisions at Vaughan's Station.
By this raid, Hood’s communications with Mobile, were severed, and he was cut off from his main supply of stores and provisions.

On the 27th of November, by order of General Canby, General Davidson left Baton Rouge, with a force of forty-two hundred men, ninety-six wagons, and eight cannon, for an expedition into Mississippi, to aid and co-operate in Sherman’s grand movements. The troops marched immediately upon Tangipahoa, destroyed five miles of the Jackson railroad, and burned the rebel conscript camp, as well as the railroad buildings and bridges. Nearly one half of the town was consumed. They then moved upon Franklinville, Mississippi, where they destroyed the railroad, and captured a mail and some prisoners. After crossing the Pearl river, and taking some more prisoners, they pushed forward to the Alabama State line, and after some skirmishes with Scott’s cavalry, reached Pascagoula on the 12th of December. On the 13th, a column of three regiments of colored infantry, three squadrons of cavalry, and two guns, left Pensacola, under command of Colonel Robinson, and on the 16th, struck the Mobile and Great Northern railroad at Pollard’s, seventy-two miles north-east of Mobile, where they burned the depot, eight cars, a large amount of stores, two thousand stand of arms, and broke up the railroad for a number of miles. They were attacked by a rebel force under Colonel Armistead, but repulsed it with heavy loss, Colonel Armistead being reported killed. The Union loss was seventy-five.

A land and naval expedition, to co-operate with Gen. Sherman, by cutting railroad communications between Charleston and Savannah, left Port Royal, S. C., on the evening of November 28th, under the direction of Gen. Foster and Admiral Dahlgren. The immediate command of the land forces was assigned to General Hatch, and that of the naval brigade to Commander Preble. The entire force was not far from four thousand men. After cutting the railroad near Pocotalige, they marched toward Grahamsville, near which, at Honey Hill, on the morning of November 30th, they encountered a strong body of rebel troops, under the command of Gen. Gustavus W. Smith, and a severe battle ensued, which lasted till night. The rebels were strongly intrenched in an excellent position, and were re-enforced during the contest.
At night, finding the position too strong to be taken without heavy loss, Gen. Foster fell back to a position near the railroad, where he threw up intrenchments. On the 4th of December, a part of his troops captured a two-gun battery from the enemy. On the 6th they moved forward again, and this time, though not without severe fighting, burned the Pocotaligo bridge, and gained and held a position by which they could command the line of railroad. These several expeditions, though apparently minor affairs, contributed materially to cripple the rebel armies, not only by breaking their communications, but by destroying their supplies and arms. The loss of the latter was severely felt. Since the capture of the forts near Mobile, and the close blockade of Wilmington, it was difficult for them to obtain any considerable supply of small arms from abroad, and the losses sustained at Nashville, and in Sherman's and Sheridan's campaigns, had exhausted the home supply. The rebel authorities at Richmond, and General Lee himself, had been compelled to issue orders, so great was the lack of weapons, requiring the citizens to bring in their guns, rifles and pistols, and deliver them to the rebel government or its agents, receiving compensation therefor.

The Indian tribes of the north-west, and especially the Sioux, though they had been so severely punished for their horrible barbarities, in 1862 and 1863, and had lost their able and unscrupulous chief, Little Crow, were still sullen, and revengeful toward the settlers in the north-west. Their hatred was fostered by the half-breeds and traders of the Selkirk and Red river settlements in British Columbia, who, for the sake of winning their trade, stimulated their evil passions, and furnished them with arms and ammunition, to continue their warfare during the summer of 1864. The principal chiefs of the leading tribes of the Sioux, the Yanktonnais, Unkpapas, &c., succeeded, during the winter and spring of that year, in uniting almost the entire Sioux nation in a league against the whites, and with unusual forethought and self-denial, accumulated a large supply of provisions, and assembled their warriors to the number of about six thousand, in the vicinity of the upper Missouri. Gen. Pope, who commanded the Department of the North-west, had been informed, very early, of this extensive
conspiracy, and was satisfied, that if they thus assembled and staked the result on one or more desperate battles, he could so effectually break their power, that they would never again seriously molest the settlers. Accordingly, he made complete preparations for an early campaign into their territory.

His plan was to put into the field, under the command of Brigadier General Alfred Sully, an active column of about two thousand five hundred men, entirely cavalry, to advance against the Indians, wherever they could be found, and deliver battle with them, and at the same time, to follow up the movement of this force with detachments of infantry, large enough to establish strong posts in the Indian country. These posts were to be so located as to cover the frontier of Iowa and Minnesota, and the frontier settlements of Dakota territory, to interpose between the different tribes, so as to prevent concerted action; to command the hunting grounds of the Indians, so that they would be constantly under the supervision, and in the power of the military forces, which could easily and promptly march a heavy force of cavalry upon any portion of the region in which the Indians are obliged to hunt for their subsistence; to command the Indian trails toward the frontier settlements, so as to detect the passage even of the smallest parties attempting to make raids upon the settlers, and to follow them up; and so far as military necessities would allow, to protect an emigrant route from the Upper Mississippi river to the boundaries of Idaho and Montana.

Gen. Sully early began the ascent of the Missouri; but owing to the low water in that river, he could not reach the mouth of Burdache creek, on the Upper Missouri, where he was to form a junction with fifteen hundred mounted men from Minnesota, until the 30th of June. On the 7th of July, he arrived at the mouth of Cannon Ball river, where he established a strong post, and a depot of supplies. This post, which he called Fort Rice, and garrisoned with five companies of the 30th Wisconsin volunteers, is four hundred and fifty miles distant from Sioux city. The Indians had previously concentrated on, and near the Missouri river, about fifty miles above this post, but while he was establishing the post, they removed to the west side of the Missouri, and took up a strong
position on the wild and broken country near the Little Missouri, about two hundred miles west of Fort Rice.

On the 26th of July, General Sully marched upon their new position, with a force of about twenty-two hundred cavalry, and eight light guns. An emigrant train, bound for Idaho, followed in his wake. At the head of Heart river, he corralled his train under guard, and marched rapidly to the north-west, to the point where the combined Indian forces were assembled. He came upon them on the morning of the 28th of July, and found between five and six thousand warriors, strongly posted in a wooded country, very much cut up with high, rugged hills, and deep, impassable ravines. He had an hour's talk with some of the Indian chiefs, who were very defiant and impudent, and then moved rapidly forward upon their positions. At first, the action was sharp and severe, but the artillery and long range repeating arms of the white troops, proved very destructive to the Indians, who soon began to give way on all sides. Sully's troops pressed them so closely, that they finally abandoned their extensive camps, leaving all their Buffalo robes, lodges, furs, colts, and the winter's supply of provisions which they had been collecting, and after maintaining a running fight, as well as they could, for nine miles, they scattered completely, carrying off only their wounded and as many of their dead as they could. One hundred and twenty-five dead warriors were left on the field, and it was subsequently ascertained that the seriously wounded amounted to several times that number.

The country was very rough and difficult for cavalry, and having ascertained that the greater part of the Indians had moved toward the south-west, General Sully returned to his trains on Heart river, and then followed in the same general direction, intending to strike the Yellow Stone river, at Braseau House, to which point he had ordered some steamers to ascend, to bring him a supply of provisions. He had been compelled to destroy the peltries and the greater part of the Indian supplies of provisions, at their first battle-ground, for want of wagons to transport them. On approaching the Little Missouri, which, in this part of its course, lies farther south than the battle-field, General Sully found it flowing through the "Bad Lands," a valley twenty-five miles in width,
six hundred feet deep, and extending southward to an unknown distance, filled with a great number of cones and knolls, of all sizes, from twenty-five feet to several hundred feet in height, sometimes by themselves, sometimes piled upon each other, in all conceivable shapes and confusion. Most of these cones and knolls were of a light colored clay, but a part were of a pale brick color, and there was but little vegetation to be seen in any part of the valley. Mingled with these were trees, sixteen to eighteen feet in circumference, completely turned to stone, and masses of iron ore, lava, &c. The whole has the appearance, at a distance, of the ruins of a great city. With great labor, and at fearful risk, for the Indians were hovering around them every moment, and seeking an opportunity to destroy the emigrant train which followed, the troops constructed a wagon road to, and across the Little Missouri, and on the 7th of August, fought and defeated a large body of Indians, part of those whom he had defeated on the 28th of July. Though the position was one of great difficulty for cavalry movements, yet, after a short contest, he succeeded in routing them completely, and killing over one hundred, beside wounding large numbers. The Indian tribes now separated, a part going northward toward the British settlements, a part pushing for the westward, while some of the principal chiefs came in to Fort Pierre and Fort Randall, and asked for peace. They were informed by the commandants of these posts, that they could have peace, if they would behave themselves, and not molest the white settlers again. The old system of giving presents, a system fraught with nothing but evil, was abandoned in their case. Many of them were, however, in a starving condition, and would be dependent in part, upon the government, for food for the ensuing winter. This campaign effectually broke the power of the Sioux. Gen. Sully's command, after encountering severe hardships, reached the Yellow Stone, found their steamers there, descended the river to its junction with the Missouri, and having established a post at the mouth of the Yellow Stone, and another at the trading post of Fort Berthold, descended the Missouri to Fort Rice and Sioux city.

The government had long desired the capture of Wilmington,
North Carolina. That city, situated on the Cape Fear river, thirty-four miles from its mouth, had been, through the war, the favorite port of entry of the blockade-runners. Its situation made it very difficult effectually to blockade its harbor. The Cape Fear river, though having generally a south-easterly course, from a point just above Wilmington flows directly south, forming consequently a very acute angle with the adjacent coast. That coast, here as elsewhere, from Hampton Roads to the Gulf, has its long, sandy spits, barring access to the coast, except at a few inlets. Onslow Bay, which indents the lower third of the North Carolina coast, has its long narrow peninsula of sand, shutting in Myrtle Sound, but connected at its lower extremity with the low marshy mainland, lying between Cape Fear river and the ocean. The Cape Fear, at its mouth, forms a delta, about thirty miles in extent; Federal Point, the southern terminus of this marshy peninsula, being the northern outlet of its waters, which, passing through New Inlet, between this point and Smith's Island, form its northern mouth; while Smith's Island, lying across the mouth of the river, terminates at its southern end in the long, sandy shoal of Cape Fear, and admits between it and the mainland, the other passage, or southern mouth of the Cape Fear river. To blockade effectually, both these entrances to the Cape Fear estuary, or Wilmington harbor, was extremely difficult. The coast is subject to storms; extensive shoals, push out from Smith's Island, almost to the edge of the Gulf stream, and the fleet of blockade runners, piloted by men who knew thoroughly every inch of the coast, could, on a dark night, despite the utmost vigilance of the blockading squadron, slip within the capes, or into the New Inlet, where they were safe, in consequence of the protection of the formidable forts guarding either entrance. Yet many a prize was taken here, and many a fine ship stranded on the shoals, was abandoned or burned. But with all the pains-taking vigilance of the blockaders, the fact remained, that by far the greater part of the supplies of cannon, small arms, and munitions of war, as well as of dry goods, clothing and guns, for the Rebel Confederacy, were brought into this port, and from it, very considerable quantities of cotton escaped to pay for these goods.
The effort for its capture would have been sooner made, but the Navy Department, while perfectly willing to co-operate with a competent land force, had, from its past experience at Charleston and Savannah, become wary of attempting it alone. The defences of the harbor were most formidable. At New Inlet, the northern entrance to the river, stood Fort Fisher, one of the strongest earth-works on the coast, or indeed in the world, having two faces, one landward, across the Federal Point, four hundred and eighty yards in length, twenty-five feet thick, an average of twenty feet in height, and with numerous traverses rising ten feet above it, and running back thirty or forty feet from the interior crest; the other, seaward, running at right angles from the first, along the lee front of the peninsula, thirteen hundred yards to the mound Battery. This consisted of a series of batteries, connected by a curtain and a strong infantry parapet; a deep ditch, and on the landward front, rows of palisades, and lines of torpedoes, containing nearly one hundred pounds of powder each, and connected with the fort by electric wires, constituted the exterior defences of the fort. It mounted, on each front, twenty-four heavy guns. Above this fort, on the peninsula, were Flag Pond and Half-Moon batteries, small works, mounting one and two guns each.

The southern entrance to the river, was barred by Bald Head Battery, on Smith's Island, and the formidable Fort Caswell, a casemated stone work, on Oak Island, opposite, with two or three small batteries, while at Smithville, just within the harbor, Fort Johnson, and a little farther up, Fort Anderson, barred the progress of hostile vessels.

The vessels of the navy intended for this expedition had been for some time collecting at their rendezvous, in Hampton Roads, but the Lieutenant-General, while Sherman and Thomas seemed in some danger from possible re-enforcements from Lee's army, could not spare troops for this expedition, which might in any way imperil his great movements, and he withheld them until the success of both seemed fully assured. Early in December, about six thousand five hundred troops were assigned to the expedition, and General Godfrey Weitzel was designated to command the expedition, but before it started, General B. F. Butler, then in command
HARBOR AND DEFENCES OF WILMINGTON.
of the Army of the James, determined to command it in person. The troops drawn from that army, consisted of Gen. Ames' division of the Twenty-fourth corps, and General Paine's—colored—division of the Twenty-fifth corps. On the 9th of December, Gen. Butler notified Rear-Admiral Porter, who was to command the naval portion of the expedition, that he was ready to move, but owing to stormy weather, they did not take their departure until the 12th, when the transports and smaller war vessels, about seventy-five in all, left Hampton Roads, and the New Ironsides and the larger steam frigates started the following day.

New Inlet had been fixed upon as the best point of attack, for although Fort Fisher was known to be of great strength, and supported by other formidable batteries, yet it was believed that its capture would involve the surrender of Forts Caswell and Johnson, and the Bald Head battery also, while if these forts and batteries were carried first, Fort Fisher might still hold out, and the port of Wilmington could not be closed, so long as the blockade-runners could enter by New Inlet.

The transports arrived off New Inlet, on the 15th of December, and waited for the iron-clads, which, having been under the necessity of putting into Beaufort, N. C., for coal and ammunition, came
up on the 18th and 19th. The heavy armed frigates, being slow sailers, did not come up till the 17th and 18th. On the 19th, there was a change in the weather, which had previously been fair, but now threatened a gale, and was too rough to allow the landing of the men from the transports. These had nearly exhausted their supplies of coal and water, and were compelled to run for Beaufort Harbor, as the coast along Cape Fear afforded no adequate shelter. The gale lasted three days, and the war vessels rode it out safely, and on the 23d, the weather becoming more favorable, Admiral Porter determined to improve it, by commencing operations against the fort, without waiting for the arrival of the land troops.

General Butler, having noticed the extraordinary effect produced by the accidental explosion of two barges, and two adjoining magazines, filled with powder in barrels, at Erith on the Thames, in England, had suggested a similar method of shaking down the walls of Fort Fisher, and completely demoralizing its garrison, by exploding a vessel loaded with powder, as near as possible to the fort. The small gun-boat, Louisiana, had been selected for this
purpose, and two hundred and fifteen tons of powder stored on board of her, and connected with Gomez fuses, which were to be fired by a clock-work arrangement. The vessel, thus equipped, was placed under charge of Commander A. C. Rhind, who had associated with him Lieutenant S. W. Preston, second assistant Engineer Mullen, acting master's mate Bryden, and seven men, all volunteers. The service was one of great hazard, and Commander Rhind and Lieutenant Preston, at one time expected to be obliged to sacrifice their lives, to secure the object. On the 23d, the weather proving favorable, Commander Rhind was directed, under cover of the darkness, to run his vessel aground directly opposite the fort, and proceed to explode her. Admiral Porter thus narrates the result of the enterprise:

"At half past ten p. m., the powder vessel started in toward the bar, and was towed by the Wilderness, until the embrasures of Fort Fisher were in plain sight. The Wilderness then cast off, and the Louisiana proceeded under steam, until within two hundred yards of the beach, and about four hundred from the fort. Commander Rhind anchored her securely there, and coolly went to work to make all his arrangements to blow her up. This he was enabled to do, owing to a blockade-runner going in right ahead of him, the forts making the blockade-runner signals, which they also did to the Louisiana. The gallant party, after making all their arrangements for the explosion, left the vessel, the last thing they did being to set her on fire under the cabin. Then taking to their boats, they made their escape off to the Wilderness, lying close by. The Wilderness then put off shore with good speed, to avoid any ill effects that might happen from the explosion. At forty-five minutes past one, on the morning of the 24th, the explosion took place, and the shock was nothing like so severe as had been expected. It shook the vessel some, and broke one or two glasses, but nothing more."

To those on the ships of the fleet, several miles distant from the shore, the explosion seemed scarcely louder than the discharge of a battery of light artillery, but on land the shock was communicated much farther, being distinctly felt at Newbern, more than ninety miles distant, and supposed to be an earthquake. It produced not the slightest damage upon the walls of the fort, the sand, from its immense thickness, possessing the power of resisting a much heavier explosion. Although the powder vessel had proved a failure, and the transports had not yet returned from Beaufort, Admiral Porter determined to proceed at once with the attack, hoping to damage the fort by his fire, to such a degree, that the troops would have little difficulty, on their arrival, in carrying it
by assault, or perhaps thinking that he might succeed in compelling its capitulation before Butler should arrive. He had, indeed, some grounds for this last hope. The fort, with its accompanying batteries, mounted but little more than fifty guns, and these could not all be trained upon the fleet at once, while the grand armada, under Admiral Porter's command, a squadron never surpassed in the history of previous naval warfare, consisted of four iron-clads, the great frigate New Ironsides, and the monitors Monadnock, Canonicus, Mahopac, and forty-six other vessels of all classes, carrying in all five hundred guns. Of these, thirty-three, including the iron-clads, carrying in all four hundred guns, formed the attacking force, and seventeen smaller gun-boats, with about one hundred guns, constituted the reserve, and were put in a position to support the advance.

At day-light of the 24th, the fleet stood in, in line of battle, and shortly before noon, took up their positions according to orders, the iron-clads forming the first line, three quarters of a mile from the fort, each having, within easy supporting distance, a gun-boat, to serve as a tender. A quarter of a mile behind the iron-clads was a line of heavy frigates, comprising the Minnesota, Colorado, Wabash, and other vessels of that class; and behind these, still another line of vessels, composed of the larger gun-boats, double-enders, &c., each anchored intermediate, between the vessels of the first line. Another division, consisting chiefly of gun-boats, took position to the south and south-west of the forts, and to the left of the frigates, and still another was posted to the northward and eastward of the iron-clads, for the purpose of enfilading the fort.

About one o'clock p. m., the New Ironsides opened fire upon the fort, followed almost immediately by the monitors; and, within half an hour, the Minnesota, followed soon by her consorts in the second line, obtained the range, and a little later, the third line commenced a rapid, accurate and terrible fire upon the fort. At first, the garrison kept up an active fire upon the squadron, but the terrific broadsides of the Ironsides, almost immediately silenced all the guns on the north-east face of the fort, and by the time the fleet were all in position, not a gun was fired from the fort, the gunners betaking themselves to their bomb-proofs, to avoid the
tempest of shot and shell. The fire of the fleet, in its rapidity, intensity and weight of metal, had never been equaled in the whole previous history of naval warfare.

"In an hour and fifteen minutes after the first shot was fired," says Admiral Porter, "not a shot came from the fort. Two magazines had been blown up by our shells, and the fort set on fire in several places, and such a torrent of missiles were falling into and bursting over it, that it was impossible for any human being to stand it. Finding that the batteries were silenced completely, I directed the ships to keep up a moderate fire, in hopes of attracting the attention of the transports, and bringing them in." The effect of this fire was, however, far less on a sand work, like Fort Fisher, than it would have been upon one of masonry. The shells had, indeed, destroyed two small magazines in the fort, had burned some combustible wood work, and had occasionally plowed furrows along the parapets of the fort, but for all purposes of defence, it had not been weakened in the least.

In the latter part of the afternoon, General Butler arrived, with a portion of his transports, and Admiral Porter signaled the fleet to retire for the night to a safe anchorage. The fleet had received but slight injury from the fire of the fort, but forty to fifty of the men had been either killed or wounded by the bursting of six of the hundred pounder Parrott-guns on the gun-boats. On the 25th, the remainder of the transports arrived, and the men were immediately disembarked, about three miles above the fort, under cover of the gun-boats, it having been determined by the two commanders, after consultation the previous evening, to make a joint assault upon the fort the next evening, the troops attacking the land face of it, and the fleet the seaward front.

A portion of Curtis' brigade of Ames' division were the first to land, and were immediately pushed forward to reconnoiter the approaches to the fort, the fleet meanwhile keeping up a slow and deliberate fire, of just sufficient force to attract the attention of the enemy, and prevent them from opening upon the reconnoitering party. General Weitzel accompanied this column in person, and approached so near Fort Fisher, that several men in his skirmish line, were wounded by the shells from the forts.
General Weitzel made a careful survey of the fort, from a point eight hundred yards distant from it, and from this survey, and trustworthy information received from other sources, he reported to Gen. Butler, on his return, that "it would be butchery to order an assault." General Butler had formed the same opinion from other data, and therefore ordered the re-embarkation of his troops. A part of them embarked immediately, but the remainder were compelled, in consequence of the violence of the wind, to remain on shore till the next evening. During the advance of the reconnoitering party toward the fort, the garrisons of the Half Moon, and Flag-Pond Batteries, were both captured. They numbered nearly three hundred officers and men.

General Butler addressed a letter at once to Admiral Porter, informing him that "upon landing the troops, and making a thorough reconnoissance of Fort Fisher, both General Weitzel and himself were fully of the opinion that the place could not be carried by assault, as it was left substantially unimpaired, as a defensive work, by the navy fire." They found seventeen guns, protected by traverses, two only of which were dismounted, bearing up the beach and covering the only practicable route, a strip of land only wide enough for a thousand men in line of battle. He had learned from the prisoners captured, that a portion of Hoke's division, consisting of two brigades, had been sent from the lines before Richmond, and had arrived at Wilmington, the evening of the 23d. Gen. Butler concluded his communication as follows: "Finding that nothing but the operations of a regular siege, which did not come within my instructions, would reduce the fort, and in view of the threatening aspect of the weather,—wind arising from the south-east, rendering it impossible to make further landing through the surf,—I caused the troops, with their prisoners, to re-embark, and see nothing farther that can be done by the land forces. I shall therefore sail for Hampton Roads as soon as the transport fleet can be got in order. The engineers and officers report Fort Fisher to me as substantially uninjured, as a defensive work."

To this letter, Admiral Porter made reply, acknowledging the receipt of Gen. Butler's communication, but stating that he had ordered his largest vessels to proceed off Beaufort, and fill up with
ammunition, to be ready for another attack, in case it was decided to proceed with the matter, by making other arrangements. He asserted his ability to keep any rebels inside the fort from showing their heads until an assaulting column was within twenty yards of the fort, and animadverted, with some severity, upon the failure.

In his report to the Navy Department, Admiral Porter gave in detail his own movements, and again expressed his dissatisfaction at the failure of the land forces to assault. Gen. Butler's report to Lieutenant General Grant, was long, and argued the case with considerable ability, showing the slight injury which had been done Fort Fisher, and adducing Vicksburg, Port Hudson, and Fort Wagner, as instances of the fatal result of assaulting earthworks, before they had been disabled by bombardment. He said some severe things in regard to Admiral Porter, in his report, showing that there had been unfriendly feeling between the Admiral and himself. On his return to the James river, General Butler was, at the instance of Lieutenant General Grant, relieved of the command of the Army of the James, and ordered to report at Lowell, Mass., his residence. In doing so, he issued a farewell address to the Army of the James, in which he stated that he was relieved of his command "because he had refused to order the useless sacrifice of the lives of his soldiers." On his arrival at Lowell, he addressed the citizens who waited upon him, in a harangue of great bitterness, against Gen. Grant and Admiral Porter. The Lieut. General replied simply, by publishing the orders given, by which it appeared that General Butler was neither ordered nor expected to go with the expedition at all, but that the command of it had been assigned to Gen. Weitzel. Admiral Porter replied, in a letter full of personalities, and the whole controversy was discreditable to both parties engaged in it.

The question whether Gen. Butler was justifiable in his refusal to assault, under the circumstances, when considered apart from all personal considerations, and in the light of unimpeachable evidence, subsequently adduced, seems to demand an affirmative answer. The fact that a little more than two weeks later, General Terry, with a larger force, and under other circumstances, did assault, and was successful in capturing the fort, increased the popu
lar dissatisfaction with Gen. Butler, and led to the belief, that he, too, might have been successful, had he made the attempt. While this is possible, it is hardly probable. The two brigades of Hoke's division were but two miles in his rear, and they outnumbered his force. The fort had not been seriously injured for defensive warfare; but six of its forty-eight guns were disabled, and only two dismounted, and the garrison could have poured a fire upon his advancing column, which would have proved utterly destructive. General Whiting, the rebel Commander of the fort, captured and mortally wounded in the second attack, addressed a letter to Gen. Butler, two or three days before his death, in which he stated, that his course in declining to assault at that time was fully justifiable, as it would have been impossible for him to have reached the fort with more than a handful of soldiers, and that even these would have been destroyed by the explosion of torpedoes at its entrance. The Committee on the Conduct of the War, after a very careful and thorough investigation, came to the conclusion that Gen. Butler was justifiable in his decision not to assault.

But, if Butler's prudence was worthy of approval, the daring and success of the young General who made the second assault, was deserving of the highest commendation.
Admiral Porter remained off New Inlet for a day or two after the departure of the transports, but finding it impossible to reduce the fort, without the assistance of land troops, and believing, from his knowledge of Gen. Grant's persistency in whatever he attempted, that he would soon order another attack, he withdrew his fleet to Beaufort, and obtained full supplies of ammunition, &c., for a renewal of the assault. Here he was joined, soon after, by the Saus- gus, another Monitor. His expectations in regard to the repetition of the attack, were not disappointed. On the 2d of January, 1865, Gen. Alfred H. Terry, commanding the First division of the Twenty-fourth corps, Army of the James, was ordered, by Gen. Grant, to take command of the two divisions which had taken part in the first expedition, and to add to these, a brigade under command of Colonel Abbott, from his own division, and two batteries, the entire force numbering a little more than eight thousand men. On the 5th of January, he proceeded with these troops to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Beaufort, where, on the 8th, he arranged with Admiral Porter, a plan of operations against Fort Fisher. Owing to unfavorable weather, the transports did not arrive off New Inlet, until late on the night of the 12th. Next morning, the disembarkation commenced, and, aided by steam tugs and by two hundred boats from the squadron, they were nearly all landed between 8 A. M., and 3 P. M. The place of landing, this time, was about five miles above the fort, and was covered by the fleet, with the exception of the iron-clads, which were engaged in a steady bombardment of the fort, and they were joined by two-thirds of the wooden war vessels, as soon as the disembarkation was completed. This bombardment, which was more effective than the preceding one had been in dismounting and disabling the guns of the fort, was, for its rapidity and weight of metal, the most extraordinary on record. The iron-clads alone, with thirty guns, fired over two thousand shells, or about four per minute, and when the other vessels joined in, four shots were fired every second, for an hour and a half, or more than twenty thousand in all.

General Terry's first object, after landing, was to throw a defensive line across the peninsula, facing toward Wilmington, to protect his troops against Hoke's division, two brigades of which
were still in the vicinity, though it had been asserted that they had gone south. After two failures, he succeeded, about 2 a.m., of the 14th, in finding a practicable line, at an average distance of about two miles from the fort. Intrenchments were immediately commenced, and by 8 a.m., on the morning of the 14th; a good breastwork had been constructed, extending from Cape Fear river to the sea, and partially protected by abatis. During the day, this work was strengthened, and the artillery, as fast as it was landed, was mounted upon it. Turning his attention next upon the fort, Gen. Terry satisfied himself by a careful reconnaissance, that it would be better to attempt an immediate assault than to undertake a regular siege, at that inclement season. Conferring with Admiral Porter, and finding that he coincided in his views, the assault was arranged for 3 p.m., of the 15th, and the Admiral pledged the fleet to co-operate, by a severe bombardment of the fort, to cover the assault. It was arranged that the army should assault the western half of the landward face of the fort, while a co-operating force of sailors and marines should attack the north-east bastion. Admiral Porter also agreed to maintain a slow and deliberate fire through the day, aiming mainly to dismount, or disable, the guns on that part of the work where the assault was to be made, and also to weaken or demolish the palisade sufficiently to admit the passage of troops. Either this fire, or the bombardment, proved effective, in cutting the communications by electric wires between the fort and the large torpedoes, which were planted at a distance of from four to six hundred feet in front of the palisades, on the landward front of the fort, and thus prevented the wholesale slaughter which it had been intended to accomplish by means of them.

From 11 a.m. to half past 3 p.m., a fierce bombardment was maintained, and as before, completely silenced all the guns of the fort. Under its cover, sixteen hundred sailors, armed with cutlasses, revolvers, and carbines, and four hundred marines, the whole commanded by Fleet Captain K. R. Breese, were landed on the beach, and by digging rifle-pits, worked their way up within two hundred yards of the fort. Protected also by this terrible fire, the assaulting column of the land troops, comprising the brigades
of Curtis, Pennypacker and Bell, moved forward to the assault on the land side. Paine’s division of colored troops, and Abbott’s brigade, held the intrenchments facing Wilmington, against which Hoke’s troops, estimated at five thousand, were already beginning to demonstrate.

At half past three, the signal was made to the fleet, to change the direction of the fire, that the troops might assault, and, at the word of command, the sailors rushed with great fury toward the parapet of the fort, which was soon covered with rebel soldiers, who met them with a murderous fire of musketry. The marines, who were to have covered the assaulting party, failed, for some cause, to fire, or fired without aim, and the sailors, rushing up the parapet, were swept away like chaff, and the remainder retreated to the shore. But this assault, though unsuccessful, contributed directly to the capture of the fort. The garrison, seeing the determined advance of the sailors and marines, believed that to be the only assault intended, and were busy repelling it, while Gen. Terry’s assaulting column, dashing down the weakened palisades, by a few strokes of their axes, rushed up the parapet on the western half of the landward front, and began to attack them in rear. Perceiving their mistake, the rebels fought with a gallantry worthy of a better cause, and from each traverse in succession, resisted, with the utmost stubbornness, the advance of the Union troops. The garrison numbered nearly as many troops as the assaulting column, having twenty-three hundred, including officers; and at each traverse, of which there were twelve or fifteen, the fighting was obstinate, and the resistance most strenuous. But little use could be made of artillery; indeed, the rebel cannon were mostly dismounted, and could not have been changed to work from the traverses, if they had not been; so that the weapons used were mostly muskets, carbines, and revolvers. Much of the fighting was hand-to-hand. An hour and a half of this desperate conflict had passed, and the resolute troops under Curtis, Pennypacker, and Bell, had carried nine of the traverses, by dint of sturdy fighting; but they were becoming sorely wearied, and their commanders were all wounded, while the traverses which remained, though fewer in number, were stronger than those already cap-
tured, and the enemy was at bay, and desperate. Gen. Terry felt that he must re-enforce his gallant storming party, or he should yet fail to carry the fort. He accordingly requested that the body of sailors and marines still on shore, might aid in holding his defensive work against Hoke, while he withdrew Abbott's brigade, which had been a part of his old command, and sent them into the fort to support the assaulting troops. This accomplished, the fight was renewed with redoubled fury, while the navy kept up its fire on the seaward front of the fort, and gradually disabled most of the guns. By nine o'clock p.m., two more and the strongest traverses had been carried, and an hour later, Abbott's brigade drove the rebels from their last stronghold, and they fell back gradually to Federal Point, and further retreat being cut off, surrendered unconditionally, about midnight. The garrison, as we have said, numbered originally about twenty-three hundred; of these, nineteen hundred and seventy-one privates, and one hundred and twelve officers, surrendered; the remainder were killed or wounded. The Union loss was, in the army, eleven officers, and seventy-seven men killed; twenty-nine officers and four hundred and seventy-two men wounded, and ninety-two men missing, making an aggregate of six hundred and ninety-one. In the navy, three hundred and nine killed and wounded, including the casualties from the explosion the next morning. About one hundred soldiers, and nearly the same number of sailors, marines, and naval officers were killed the next morning, after the capture of the fort, by the explosion of one of its magazines.

On the 16th, the rebels blew up Forts Caswell and Campbell, and abandoned the works on Smith's Island, at Smithville, and Reeve's Point, together with the rebel gun-boats Chickamauga and Tallahassee. In these captures, one hundred and sixty-nine cannon, mostly of English manufacture, including several Armstrong guns, one of exquisite finish, bearing an inscription indicating that it was presented by Sir William Armstrong, to the rebel President, were captured, together with a large amount of ammunition, small arms and commissary stores.

Hoke had threatened Terry's defensive line, on the afternoon of the 15th of January, but after a slight skirmish, had withdrawn.
He maintained, however, a position about four or five miles from the fort, to prevent any advance of the Union troops toward Wilmington. Five or six blockade-runners coming off the coast, and not having heard of the fall of Fort Fisher, were enticed into the river by Admiral Porter’s management, and made prizes. After the capture and occupation of these forts, Gen. Terry, finding that a larger force was necessary to garrison them, and capture Wilmington, made no considerable advance, beyond reconnoissances and skirmishes with Hoke’s troops, until Gen. Schofield’s—Twenty-third—corps, Army of the Ohio, could be brought thither from Nashville, Tenn. Meantime, the fleet was busy removing torpedoes and obstructions from the Cape Fear river, and preparing to move forward, as soon as might be desirable. On the right bank of Cape Fear river, about fifteen miles above Fort Caswell, is Fort Anderson. This, a work of immense strength, with numerous traverses, covering an area of about four square miles, mounting about twenty guns, commanded the river, and communicated with a line of works on the left bank, extending from the lower portion of Myrtle Sound, to a point opposite Fort Anderson. The position of Fort Anderson was one of great strength, with the river in front, and surrounded on the land-side by deep and impassable swamps.

A reconnoissance in force was made upon these works on the 11th of February, by Gen. Terry’s troops, which developed only their capacity for prolonged resistance. They were occupied by Hoke’s division, with about six thousand men. Gen. Terry now advanced his lines of works close to the rebel lines, and awaited Schofield’s arrival.

The river opposite to the Sugar Loaf battery and Fort Anderson, was completely obstructed by piles, chevaux de frise, torpedoes, &c., and could not be passed while the fort and battery were held by the enemy. Schofield came up on the 15th of February, and ranking Gen. Terry, assumed command. On the night of the 16th, he moved Cox’s division of the Twenty-third corps,—eight thousand men,—across from Federal Point to Smithville, and on the morning of the 17th, General Cox pushed his troops boldly northward, to the rear of Fort Anderson. Meantime, Admiral
Porter had sent up the iron-clad Montauk and four of his gun-boats to enfilade the fort by their fire; the rebel garrison at first replied briskly, but finally moderated their fire. On the 18th, General Cox was directly in rear of the fort, and was moving up to it, while Admiral Porter renewed his bombardment, bringing up, at this time, fourteen gun-boats to aid the iron-clad in the attack. By noon of the 18th, Gen. Schofield had brought his other two divisions, and Ames' division of the Twenty-fourth corps, into a position to move connectedly upon the rebel works, but the country was so swampy and so heavily wooded, that their advance was slow, and before day-light, on the morning of the 19th, the rebels, finding themselves in danger of being cut off, evacuated Fort Anderson, carrying with them all their light guns, including several Whitworth cannon, imported from England, but leaving twelve heavy guns, and a large supply of ammunition. The evacuation of this fort exposed the Sugar Loaf battery, and the other works on the east side of Cape Fear river, to an enfilading fire, and they were also abandoned the same morning, and the Union troops pushed on toward Wilmington. The fleet occupied itself at once with removing the obstructions and torpedoes, and by evening of the same day, moved up the river, preceded by a line of about thirty yaws, connected by drag-ropes, which took up whatever torpedoes might have been planted in the river. Proceeding on with his fleet, while the troops advanced on either side, Admiral Porter soon came in sight of a long line of piles extending across the river, and commanded by Fort French, clad with T iron, and connected with water batteries, a high shore battery on the east side, and by Fort St. Philip, on Eagle Island. In approaching this point, the Montauk grounded, and could not be got off till she was lightened. Having at length set her afloat, and buoyed out the channel, Admiral Porter continued up the river, and commenced bombarding the fort, on the evening of the 20th of February. During that night, the enemy sent down two hundred floating torpedoes, but these were mostly caught and discharged without injury, by nets and other contrivances. The Osceola was somewhat injured by one of them. The troops advanced, and had some sharp skirmishing, and slight losses, but General Cox, by a brilliant manœuvre,
succeeded in throwing his division across Town Creek, and flanking the enemy, capturing two guns, and three hundred and seventy-three prisoners. On the east side but little was done, the works there being too strong for Ames' division to assault alone, but on the afternoon of the 21st, General Cox reached Brunswick river, opposite Wilmington, about eleven o'clock, and opening fire upon the enemy opposite, they burned the railway bridge crossing to Eagle Island, and set fire to the pontoon bridge, cutting it adrift. Cox's troops secured a few of the pontoons, and crossed to Eagle's Island, skirmishing and establishing out-posts on the causeway, over a swamp, and within musket range of the city wharves. The enemy opened upon them with two Whitworth guns, but the Union troops soon brought up their artillery, and threw several shells into the city. The position of course flanked Fort St. Philip, Fort French, and the other defences south of Wilmington. The enemy, however, menaced Terry, who was on the east side, during the afternoon of the 21st, and led him to expect an immediate attack; but during the night, the rebel property in the city, consisting of one thousand bales of cotton, fifteen thousand barrels of rosin, extensive cotton sheds and presses, an unfinished iron-clad, three large turpentine distilleries, and the adjacent wharves, the railroad and pontoon bridges, and other property, were burned, and the rebel forces left the city before morning. The Union troops, under command of Generals Terry and Cox, entered the city in the early morning, and the forts were occupied the same day. There were received by the Union army, as the fruits of this victory, about forty pieces of artillery, and five hundred stand of rifles, three locomotives, a dozen ears, commissary supplies, and about five hundred recaptured Union prisoners. The entire loss of the Union army, after leaving Fort Fisher, was only about two hundred.

Thus fell Wilmington and its defences, probably the most strongly fortified harbor in the world. It fell finally, with slight loss of life, by a skillfully managed and persistent assault, upon an inadequate and not very resolute garrison, and by subsequently flanking and rendering untenable, its most formidable defences.
CHAPTER LIII.

SHERMAN'S CAMPAIGN THROUGH THE CAROLINAS -- OCCUPATION OF COLUMBIA—BATTLE OF AVERYSBORO AND BENTONVILLE—THE EVACUATION OF CHARLESTON.


General Sherman did not rest upon the laurels already achieved by his march across Georgia. There were yet "other worlds for him to conquer" — South Carolina, the mother of rebellion, was to be humbled, her capital and her chief commercial city, compelled to surrender, and the seaports along the coast rendered useless by the destruction of the interior lines of railway; and his vast and well appointed army, were to sweep through the two Carolinas, and compel the capitulation of Lee's forces, and thus effectually terminate the rebellion. Such were the objects which General Sherman had set before himself, and with him, to resolve was to accomplish. The undertaking was, nevertheless, a formidable one. He was again to cut loose from his base with his entire army, and this time with a larger force, and for a distance of nearly five hundred miles, through a country of great difficulty, from
its deep and impassable swamps, and its numerous and broad rivers. The railroad facilities of this region had not been impaired, for no enemy had penetrated far into the interior. The rebel forces, too, were stronger, both in numbers and supplies, than they had been in Georgia. Hardee's corps, which had lately garrisoned Savannah, was at Charleston. Beauregard was at Branchville, with a considerable force; Wheeler's large cavalry force was also in South Carolina; Cheatham's corps, from Hood's army, had been sent forward by forced marches, and was now on his route. Hoke, with his large division, was at Wilmington, but soon to be driven out of it, only to make a stand elsewhere on Sherman's track; and the other smaller garrisons and commands in the two States made up together a force of nearly fifty thousand troops, and the whole had just been placed under the command of Sherman's old antagonist, General Joseph E. Johnston, by far the ablest of the rebel commanders. These fragments of the rebel armies were fast concentrating, and in case of delay on Sherman's part, would be able to throw serious obstacles in his way. Aware of this, the Union commander rapidly refitted his army, and disposed of his captured property, but nearly a month had elapsed before he could leave Savannah. He ordered General Howard, commanding his right wing, to transfer his command to Beaufort, South Carolina, and thence, to make a lodgment on the Charleston railroad, near Pocotaligo. This was accomplished on the 1st of January, and with slight loss by the Seventeenth — Blair's — corps, and a depot of supplies established near the mouth of Pocotaligo creek, with easy water communication with Hilton Head. General Sherman, early in January, advised Gen. Grant that he proposed to pass through the interior of South and North Carolina, and reach Goldsboro, North Carolina, without any intermediate connection with a base of supplies, and thence to open communication with the sea by the Newbern railroad, and ordered Col. W. W. Wright, Superintendent of Military Railroads, to proceed in advance to Newbern, and be prepared to extend the railroad from Newbern to Goldsboro, by the 15th of March.

The left wing of his army, under command of Major General Slocum, and the cavalry under command of Brevet Major General
SHERMAN'S ROUTE THROUGH THE CAROLINAS.
HEAVY RAINS — DELAYS.

Kilpatrick, had also been ordered, early in January, to rendezvous near Robertsville and Coosawhatchie, South Carolina, with a depot of supplies at Purisburg or Sister's Ferry, on the Savannah river. General Slocum had a good pontoon bridge constructed opposite Savannah, and the Union causeway through the low rice fields opposite and below the city,—the route by which Hardee made his escape—repaired and corduroyed, but the heavy rains of January, heavier than had fallen before for twenty-five years, had, before the time appointed for starting, swelled the river, broken the pontoon bridge, and overflowed the whole bottom lands, so that the causeway was four feet under water, and General Slocum was compelled to seek a passage across the river at a point higher up.

He accordingly moved up to Sister's Ferry, but even there the river had flooded the bottom lands to a breadth of three miles, and he could not cross his whole command, until the first week in February. In the meantime, General Grant had sent Grover's division of the Nineteenth army corps, to Gen. Sherman to garrison Savannah, and as we have seen in the previous chapter, had drawn the Twenty-third corps,—Major General Schofield's—from Tennessee, to re-enforce General Terry, in effecting a lodgment at Wilmington, and thus preparing the way for Sherman's advance.

On the 18th of January, Gen. Sherman transferred the forts and city of Savannah to Major General Foster, commanding the Department of the South, imparted to him his plan of operations, and instructed him to follow his movements inland, by occupying, in succession, the city of Charleston, and other important points along the sea-coast. On the 19th of January, all his preparations were completed, and the orders of march were given. His Chief-Quartermaster, General Eaton, and his Chief Commissary, General Beckwith, were ordered to complete the supplies at Sister's Ferry and Pocotaligo, and thence to follow his movement coastwise, being prepared to open communication with him at Goldsboro, from Morehead city, about the 15th of March.

On the 22d of January, General Sherman embarked at Savannah for Hilton Head, where he held a conference with Admiral Dahlgren
and Major General Foster, and on the 24th, rode out to Pocotaligo, where the Seventeenth—Blair's—corps were encamped. On the 25th, he ordered a demonstration to be made against the Combahee Ferry, and the railroad bridge across the Salkehatchie, to keep up the impression already entertained by the enemy, that Charleston was his objective. By making feints in this direction, he succeeded in keeping a large rebel force in the vicinity of Charleston, while he was moving his troops northward. The roads northward had been held for some weeks by Wheeler's cavalry, who, fearing an attack on Brachville, or Augusta, had, by details of negro laborers, felled trees, burned bridges, and erected obstructions to hinder Sherman's march. But he had, before leaving Savannah, greatly enlarged his pioneer corps, by the addition of some thousands of able-bodied and intelligent negroes, and under the direction of his very efficient Chief of Engineers, they cleared away the obstructions and re-built the bridges so rapidly, that the advance of the army was scarcely delayed a day. The fifteen miles a day which had been the prescribed measure of their daily marching, was accomplished with scarcely an exception, as soon as Gen. Slocum was able to emerge from the swamps and overflowed lands of the Savannah, Tillafuiney, and Salkehatchie rivers.

On the 2d of February, the Fifteenth corps—Logan's—was at Loper's Cross Roads, and the Seventeenth—at Rivers' bridge. The left wing, under Gen. Slocum, were still struggling with the floods at Sister's Ferry. Two divisions of the Twentieth—Williams'—corps had crossed, and Kilpatrick's cavalry had also reached the east side of the river. Gen. Sherman now ordered Williams' corps to Beaufort's bridge, by way of Lawtonville and Allandale, Kilpatrick's cavalry to Blackville, by way of Barnville, and Gen. Slocum was requested to hurry the crossing at Sister's Ferry, as much as possible, and overtake the right wing on the South Carolina railroad. At the same time, Gen. Howard, with the right wing, was directed to cross the Salkehatchie, and push toward the South Carolina railroad, at or near Midway. In this movement, opposition was expected, and possibly severe fighting, for the enemy held the Salkehatchie in force, having infantry
and artillery intrenched at Rivers' and Beaufort's bridges. The Seventeenth corps was ordered to carry Rivers' bridge, and the Fifteenth corps, Beaufort's bridge. On the 3d of February, Rivers' bridge was carried, promptly and skilfully, by Gen. Mower and Giles A. Smith's divisions of the Seventeenth corps, the Generals leading their divisions in person, and on foot, and, though the weather was bitterly cold, wading the swamp, nearly three miles wide, and with water from two to five feet deep, making a lodgment below the bridge, turning on the rebel brigade which guarded it, and driving them in confusion and disorder, toward Branchville. The casualties of the Union force were, one officer and seventeen men killed, and seventy wounded. The way being thus opened, the rebels retreated at once behind the Edisto, at Branchville, and the two corps comprising the right wing, moved rapidly forward to the South Carolina railroad at Midway, Bamberg, and Graham's Station; and the Seventeenth corps, by threatening Branchville, compelled the enemy to burn the railroad bridge over the Edisto, and Walker's bridge below. The two corps at once went to work to destroy the railroad, in which long experience had made them skilful. They destroyed it from the Edisto to Blackville, between the 7th and 10th of February, and Gen. Slocum's wing, which had now come up, continued the destruction as far as Windsor. Meanwhile, General Kilpatrick, with his cavalry corps, was skirmishing heavily with Wheeler's cavalry, and making demonstrations toward Augusta. By these demonstrations, Wheeler's cavalry and Cheatham's infantry corps were retained at Augusta and its vicinity, and the Union army, by the breaking of the railroad, was interposed between the two rebel armies, that at Aiken and Augusta, and that at Branchville and Charleston. The railroad being thus demolished for forty miles, the right wing of the army moved on toward Orangeburg, the Seventeenth corps crossing the south fork of Edisto river at Bin- naker's bridge, and the Fifteenth at Holman's, and the left wing crossed the same stream farther west, at New and Guignard's bridges, but halted on the Orangeburg and Edgefield road, ready to support the right wing. On reaching the North Edisto, in front of the Orangeburg bridge, the Seventeenth corps found the ene-
my intrenched there, but swept him away with a dash, and followed him, forcing him across the bridge, which was partially burned. Two divisions then crossed, about two miles below, while one held the enemy in front, and drove the rebels from their strong battery on the east side of the Edisto, and occupied it. Repairing the bridge, the whole corps was in Orangeburg the same afternoon, and began the destruction of the railroad. By the 14th of February, the railroad was effectually destroyed as far as Lewisville, and the rebel force pushed beyond the Congaree river, the bridges over which were burned. Well knowing that the capture of Orangeburg, and the destruction of the railroads in these two directions, would compel General Hardee to evacuate both Charleston and Branchville, neither of which could then be held, Gen. Sherman disdained to waste time on them, but pushed on at once to Columbia, the capital of the State.

The Seventeenth corps followed the State road, and the Fifteenth crossed the North Edisto, at Schilling's bridge, above the mouth of Cawcaw Swamp Creek, and struck the State road some distance to the north. On the 15th of February, the Fifteenth corps found the enemy in a strong position at the Little Congaree bridge, with a tete-du-pont on the south side, and a well constructed fort on the north, commanding the bridge with artillery. The position was one which could only have been carried by a direct attack, with very heavy loss, for the ground in front was level, open, and covered with mud and slime; but the commander of the leading division, General C. R. Woods, succeeded in flanking it, by sending one of his brigades through a cypress swamp to the left, and following up the retreating enemy promptly, got possession of the bridge and fort beyond. The bridge had been partially burned, and required repairs, before the artillery could cross; so that the head of the column could not reach the banks of the Congaree, opposite Columbia, that night. During the night, the rebels shelled the Union camp from a battery on the other side of the Congaree. Early on the morning of the 16th of February, the head of the column of the Fifteenth corps reached the banks of the river, but too late to save the fine bridge over the Congaree, which General Wade Hampton, who was in com-
mand there, burned. While waiting for the pontoons to come to the point, a single gun of DeGrass' battery was fired at the squads of rebel cavalry, and subsequently a few shots from the same gun were directed at the unfinished capital, and at the railroad depot, where the people were plundering the grain and meal which was needed by Sherman's army. This soon ceased. When Gen. Howard came up, Gen. Sherman directed him not to lay his pontoons directly in front of the city, but to cross the Saluda at the Factory, three miles above, and afterward the Broad river, so as to approach Columbia from the north. The left wing came up soon after, and Gen. Sherman regarding it as unnecessary to pass through Columbia, directed General Slocum to cross the Saluda at Zion Church, and thence to take roads direct for Winnsboro, breaking up the railroads and bridges about Alston as they went.

Gen. Howard succeeded in crossing the Saluda near the factory, on the 16th, though not without some sharp skirmishing with the rebel cavalry; and the same night, having constructed a flying bridge over the Broad river, three miles above Columbia, crossed over Stone's brigade of Wood's division, and under cover of this brigade laid a pontoon bridge, on the morning of the 17th. At eleven A. M., the mayor of the city came out and made a formal surrender. General Sherman was himself one of the first to enter the city. The Fifteenth corps passed through the city, and camped on the Camden road. The Seventeenth corps, except a small party, did not enter the town at all, nor did the left wing come within two miles of it.

Before evacuating the city, Wade Hampton, had ordered that all cotton, public and private, should be moved into the streets and fired, to prevent the Union troops from obtaining possession of it. Gen. Hampton probably did not intend to burn the city, but the fire spreading from the cotton, and carried by the high wind prevailing at the time, set the buildings on fire, and two-thirds of the city was laid in ashes. General Hampton afterward charged Gen. Sherman with setting fire to the city, but so far from this, both he and his troops, as well as his principal Generals, worked with great zeal and energy, to endeavor to arrest the flames, and nearly twenty of his soldiers were either killed or badly burned in
the effort. Some hundreds of Union officers and soldiers who had been prisoners here and elsewhere, were rescued by the Union army, and it is possible that some of them or some of the stragglers of the army who were intoxicated, may have aided to spread the fire, when once kindled, but that it was kindled by the burning cotton fired by General Hampton’s order, admits of no doubt. The arsenal, railroad depot, machine shops, foundries, &c., which had been employed by the rebel government, were destroyed on the 18th and 19th, by Gen. Sherman’s order, and the railroad track torn up and twisted to Kingsville, and the Wateree bridge, and in the direction of Winnsboro.

Meantime, the left wing, under General Slocum, and the cavalry under General Kilpatrick, had moved on to Winnsboro, destroying, as they went, the railroads and bridges, and thus preventing communication between the two fragments of the rebel army. Winnsboro was occupied on the 21st of February. Destroying the railroad as far as Blackstakes depot, the Twentieth—Williams’—corps turned eastward, and reached Rocky Mount, on the 22d, laid a pontoon bridge over the Catawba, and crossed on the 23d. Kilpatrick’s cavalry crossed the same night in a heavy rain, and moved north to Lancaster, making a feint upon Charlotte, whither Beauregard and his troops had retreated from Columbia. Cheatham’s corps, which had been endeavoring for some days to form a junction with Beauregard at Charlotte, was still cut off by the destruction of the railroads from Winnsboro and below. The heavy rains of the next three days swelled the rivers, and made the roads almost impassable. On the 26th, the Twentieth corps reached Hanging Rock, and waited there for the Fourteenth corps, which had not yet crossed the Catawba. This river was so much swollen that the pontoon bridge broke, and General Davis narrowly missed a serious disaster in crossing his corps. The left wing was then put in motion for Cheraw.

The right wing, after leaving Columbia, had moved directly to Winnsboro, destroying the railroad as they went, and thence turned toward Peay’s Ferry, where they crossed the Catawba or Wateree, before the heavy rains set in, and thence by three routes, marched upon Cheraw, crossing Lynch’s Creek by Young’s, Tiller’s and
Kelly's bridges. A detachment was sent to Camden, which destroyed the railroad bridge, depot, ware-houses, &c., and another to cut the railroad between Charleston and Florence; but the rebel cavalry met them near Mount Elon, and drove them back. The left wing took Chesterfield in its way, entering that town on the 2d of March, while the right drove out the enemy from Cheraw, and occupied it on the 3d of March. Here were found many guns and large quantities of ammunition. So much of what had been brought from Charleston, when that city was evacuated by the rebels, as could not be used to advantage, was destroyed, and the railroad torn up from Cheraw, south to Darlington. Gen. Sherman now moved on Fayetteville, N. C., the right wing crossing the Great Pedee, at Cheraw, and the left, and cavalry, at Sneadsboro.

The cavalry were ordered to keep well on the left flank, to protect the main army from attack, by Wade Hampton's cavalry. The Fourteenth corps,—right wing—moving by Love's bridge, were directed to enter and occupy Fayetteville first. The roads were very bad, but the Fourteenth corps reached Fayetteville, on the 11th of March, and the Seventeenth corps arrived the same day; Hardee retreating across the Cape Fear river, and burning the bridge. Both corps had been somewhat annoyed by the rebel cavalry. On the night of the 9th of March, Gen. Kilpatrick, who had been fully occupied in keeping at bay the rebel cavalry, which out-numbered his own, divided his brigades to picket the roads, and the rebel General Hampton ascertaining this, dashed in upon the camp of Colonel Spencer's brigade, and the headquarters of General Kilpatrick and Colonel Spencer, and by a sudden and formidable charge, obtained complete possession of both. Gen. Kilpatrick, however, escaping on foot to a swamp near by, succeeded in rallying his men, and by a prompt attack, well followed up, regained his artillery, horses, camp, and every thing except about one hundred and fifty prisoners, whom the enemy carried off, leaving, however, upon the field seventy-six of his own men killed, including one General and two Colonels, and a large number of wounded, and filling nearly every house, for fifteen miles along his line of march, with his wounded. Kilpatrick had, on this
SHERMAN'S ROUTE TO GOLDSBORO.
occasion, only about one third as many troops as Hampton, and these, though at first surprised and routed, again rallied and defeated the foe.

General Sherman spent the 12th, 13th, and 14th of March in Fayetteville, where he destroyed the arsenal, and the large amount of machinery for making arms which the rebels had brought hither from Harper's Ferry, at the beginning of the war. Satisfied that at this time, the junction which he had so long delayed, of Hardee's, Beauregard's and Cheatham's forces, could not be longer prevented, and hearing that J. E. Johnston had been appointed to the command of the troops in the Carolinas, and was probably there, with Hoke's division, and the other troops in the vicinity of Raleigh, General Sherman exercised greater caution in his future movements, lest by some mishap, he might lose the fruits of his wearisome marches and previous successes. The rebel cavalry was superior to his in numbers, and the infantry and artillery, though not quite equal, knew the country better, and without discreet generalship, might involve him in serious disaster. He had, therefore, before reaching Fayetteville, sent two of his best scouts to Wilmington, to apprize Generals Schofield and Terry of his position, and to solicit their co-operation. The scouts reached Wilmington, and on the morning of the 12th of March, the army-tug Davidson, which had ascended the Cape Fear river from Wilmington, reached Fayetteville, and returned the same day, with dispatches for Gen. Terry at Wilmington, and Gen. Schofield at Newbern, to the effect that on the 15th, Gen. Sherman would move toward Goldsboro, making a feint on Raleigh, and ordering them to march immediately to Goldsboro, which place he expected to reach about the 20th. The gun-boat Eolus, also came up the Cape Fear river the same day, and General Sherman employed it to communicate with Wilmington. Two pontoon bridges were laid across the Cape Fear river, and while the right wing and two divisions of the left crossed upon them, Kilpatrick’s cavalry and four divisions of the left wing, moved up on the west side of that river, to Kyle’s Landing, Kilpatrick skirmishing heavily with the enemy’s rear-guard, near Taylor’s Hole Creek. At General Kilpatrick’s request, Gen. Slocum sent a brigade of infantry forward
to hold a line of barricades, at this point. The four divisions of Slocum's army which moved by this route were in light marching order, the greater part of their train having crossed at Fayetteville, with the other two divisions, which formed, with two divisions from the right wing, the centre. Four divisions of the right wing — Howard's — were, in like manner, marching light, for rapid movement, and protecting the right of the main line of advance.

On crossing at Kyle's Landing, it was ascertained that Hardee, with about twenty thousand men, had halted in the narrow, swampy neck of land, lying between Cape Fear and South rivers, intending to delay Sherman, until Johnston could concentrate at some point in his rear, either Raleigh, Smithfield or Goldsboro. It was necessary to dislodge him, both that the Union army might have the use of the road to Goldsboro, and that they might be able to keep up the feint on Raleigh. General Slocum was therefore ordered to pass and carry the position, which was difficult only from the nature of the ground, which was so soft that horses would sink at every step, and even the infantry could hardly make their way across the pine barrens. Ward's division of the Twentieth corps led in the attack, flanked the enemy's first line, and advanced to the second, where, supported by three other divisions — one of Williams' — and two of Jeff. C. Davis' — Fourteenth — corps, they pressed the rebels so hard that they fled during the night, in a storm, and over miserable roads. The fighting at some points was quite severe, and General Slocum reported his entire loss in this affair, known as the battle of Averysboro, at twelve officers and sixty-five men killed, and four hundred and seventy-seven wounded. The enemy left one hundred and eight dead on the field, and the Union troops captured two hundred and seventeen prisoners and three guns. The number of their wounded is not known, but could hardly have been less than six hundred. Kilpatrick's cavalry, in this action, was on the right, and was ordered to feel forward for the Goldsboro road. In doing so, they encountered McLaw's rebel division, and though fighting gallantly, were finally forced back, for some distance, but saved the right from a flank attack.

Leaving Ward's division to keep up a show of pursuit, General
Slocum's column, on the 17th turned to the right, built a bridge across the South river, then much swollen, and marched toward Goldsboro. Kilpatrick crossed farther south, and had orders to protect the right flank. The four divisions forming the centre, and General Howard's column of four divisions, were dragging through the deep mire toward Bentonville and Goldsboro. Hardee had retreated, with his infantry and cavalry, not toward Raleigh, as Gen. Sherman had hoped, but toward Smithfield. It was plain then that Johnston was concentrating at Smithfield, and was therefore in his immediate vicinity. Still Gen. Sherman, judging from all the apparent evidences, concluded that Johnston would not again attempt to interfere with the progress of the Union army. In this, he was mistaken, but owing to his habitual caution, the error was fraught with consequences less serious than they otherwise might have been. Johnston had kept himself fully informed of the position and condition of the Union troops. He had ascertained that the right wing, and a part of the left, was very widely scattered, that Schofield and Terry were not within supporting distance: and that Gen. Sherman, who had been moving with the left wing, was now gone over to the right. Availing himself of this information, the rebel commander marched from Smithfield, rapidly, by night, and with a very small train, intending to fall upon Sherman's left wing, and crush it, before it could be relieved by its co-operating columns. His plan was well devised, but Sherman was not to be taken at a disadvantage. He had left Slocum's column on the morning of the 19th of March, and joined Howard's, in order to open a more speedy communication with Terry's and Schofield's columns, which were on their march from Wilmington and Newbern. He was about six miles from Gen. Slocum's position, when he heard artillery firing in that direction. Soon after, one of Gen. Slocum's staff officers came up, and informed him, that Carlin's division, which was in Slocum's advance, had met Dibbrell's division of rebel cavalry, but was driving it easily. This quieted his apprehensions for a time, but soon other staff officers came up, who reported that Carlin had developed the whole of the rebel army, near Bentonville, under Gen. Johnston himself. Gen. Sherman immediately sent him orders to call up the two di-
visions guarding his wagon trains, and Hazard's division of the Fifteenth corps, which was still back, near Lee's store, and to fight defensively, till he — Sherman — could bring up Blair's corps from its position near Mt. Olive Station, and with that and the three remaining divisions of the Fifteenth — Logan's — corps come up on Johnston's left rear, from the direction of Cox's bridge. He also dispatched orders to Gen. Schofield, then at Kingston, to push at once for Goldsboro, and to make dispositions to cross Little river in the direction of Smithfield, as far as Millard; and to Gen. Terry, who was at Faison's depot, to move to Cox's bridge, lay a pontoon bridge, and establish a crossing; to Gen. Blair to make a night march to Falling Creek Church; and to Gen. Howard, to put the remainder of the right wing, at day-light the next morning, in motion for Bentonville.

Meanwhile, General Slocum was handling his forces skilfully. When he ascertained, by the sudden attack of the rebel masses on Carlin's division, that he had their entire army to fight, he made his dispositions to hold them in position. They had flung themselves on Carlin, captured three guns and caissons, and forced the two leading brigades, by the weight of numbers, back upon the main body, in orderly retreat. General Slocum at once deployed two divisions of the Fourteenth — Davis' — corps and rapidly brought up on their left, the two remaining divisions of the Twentieth — Williams' — corps. These he arranged on the defensive, and with the skill and speed acquired by long practice, his men were soon behind a line of barricades. Kilpatrick also came up at the sound of the artillery, and massed his troops on the left. It required rapid work, but they had their defences ready, and their batteries in position, when Johnston came up, and his troops delivered six successive assaults on their position, without driving them back an inch, while their artillery, in which they had greatly the advantage of the rebels, made terrible havoc, at each advance.

During the night of the 19th, General Slocum brought up the three additional divisions of his army, and strengthened his barricades, till his position was impregnable. The enemy had also taken advantage of the night, to fortify his position. The next morning,
the right wing advancing, found a body of rebel cavalry holding the forks of the road near Bentonville, with a barricade. These were soon dislodged, and on advancing farther, it was ascertained that Johnston had thrown back his left flank, and had constructed a line of parapets connecting with that toward General Slocum, in the form of a bastion, its salient on the main Goldsboro road, interposing between General Slocum on the west and Gen. Howard on the east, while the flanks rested on Mill creek, covering the road back to Smithfield. Gen. Sherman instructed Gen. Howard to proceed with due caution, until he had made strong connection on his left, with Gen. Slocum. This he soon accomplished, and by four o'clock p. m., of the 20th of March, Sherman confronted the enemy in his intrenched position, with a strong line of battle, and in place of having caught and defeated the Union army in detail, Johnston found himself placed on the defensive, with Mill creek and a single bridge in his rear. It was not, however, Gen. Sherman’s policy to force him to a pitched battle, unless the advantage was evidently on his own side, and he therefore contented himself with pressing him strongly by skirmishes, plying him with his artillery, in which the Union army had decidedly the advantage, and feeling his flanks with his cavalry. Meantime, the Union commander sent all his empty wagons to Kingston for supplies, and moved all his other wagons, ambulances &c., which could be spared, to the banks of the Neuse, south of Goldsboro, holding his army all the time in close contact with the enemy, should he be disposed to come out of his lines of defence. On the 21st, Gen. Schofield entered Goldsboro, with little or no opposition, and Gen. Terry had taken possession of the Neuse at Cox’s bridge, ten miles above, had laid a pontoon bridge, and crossed a brigade, so that the three armies were in actual connection. The 21st was very stormy, but Mower’s division of the Seventeenth corps, had worked its way around the enemy’s flank, and nearly reached the bridge over Mill creek, the only line of retreat left him. Fearing that this excellent division would be overwhelmed and cut to pieces by the enemy, who were alive to the danger which his approach threatened, Gen. Sherman ordered a general attack by the skirmish line, from right to left, and under cover of this, Gen. Mower
regained his connection with his own corps, by moving to his left rear. Johnston, seeing that he could not hope for a repetition of such forbearance, and that the game was lost, retreated that night on Smithfield, leaving his pickets to fall into the hands of the Union army, with many of his dead unburied, and his wounded in his field hospitals. At day-break of the 22d, pursuit was made for two miles beyond Mill creek, but was checked by General Sherman's order.

The losses of the left wing of the Union army in this battle were, nine officers, and one hundred and forty-five men killed; fifty-one officers and eight hundred and sixteen men wounded; and three officers and two hundred and twenty-three men missing, taken prisoners by the enemy; total, one thousand two hundred and forty-seven. The right wing lost two officers and thirty-five men killed; twelve officers and two hundred and eighty-seven men wounded, and one officer and sixty men missing, total three hundred and ninety-nine. The entire Union loss was one thousand six hundred and forty-six. The left wing buried one hundred and sixty-seven rebel dead on the field, and took three hundred and thirty-eight prisoners. The right wing buried one hundred rebel dead, and took one thousand two hundred and eighty-seven prisoners. That the rebel losses greatly exceeded those of the Union army, is evident from these figures.

On the 23d and 24th, the Armies of Tennessee and Georgia marched into Goldsboro. On the 25th, the Newbern railroad was finished, and supplies of clothing, shoes, &c, of which the army was greatly in need, were hurried forward from Morehead city. While they were being thus refitted, Gen. Sherman himself visited City Point, and had an interview with Lieutenant General Grant, President Lincoln, and others, and returned to Goldsboro on the 30th of March.

This terminated, for the time, the campaign of the Carolinas, one of the most remarkable recorded in history. An army of nearly eighty thousand men, in the space of sixty days, had traversed nearly the breadth of two large States, a distance of almost five hundred miles, through a hostile country, had out-generalled the ablest commanders of the rebels, avoiding, till within ten days of
the close of their journey, any considerable conflict with the forces which opposed them, had separated and scattered their armies without fighting, had compelled the evacuation, without bloodshed, of ten cities, and large towns, including one of the largest cities of the South, and its commercial capital on the Atlantic; a city which had withstood four years of siege, and was regarded as impregnable; another, the capital of the State which was first in the rebellion. This army had gathered up its supplies of forage and provisions, from a district forty miles in width, through the most fertile portion of those States, destroying the railroads for hundreds of miles, and desolating the region from which previously the rebel army had drawn ample supplies, so thoroughly, that in the expressive language of one of the soldiers of the Union army, "a jay-bird would starve in flying over the country, unless he carried a haversack." They had captured from the enemy on their route, ninety-seven guns, aside from all those at Charleston, Savannah, Wilmington, &c., and had lost but two; had gathered up horses and mules sufficient to supply their cavalry and artillery, some thousands in all, and about twenty thousand cattle, and had brought freedom to over fifteen thousand persons, hitherto in slavery, and order and peace to cities hitherto under the control of an irresponsible despotism. Four thousand Union prisoners, perishing, in foul and loathsome rebel dens, had been rescued, and the speedy downfall of the rebellion clearly demonstrated.

We have already noticed, that as a result of Gen. Sherman's occupancy of Orangeburg and Columbia, the rebel General Hardee was compelled to evacuate Branchville and Charleston. The circumstances connected with the abandonment of the latter, and its occupation by Union troops, are of special interest, inasmuch as that city had led in the opening scenes of the rebellion, and committed the first overt acts of treason. It had resisted a protracted and severe siege, and seemed likely to remain the Gibraltar of the rebel power. There had been several feints made toward the city, as early as the 9th or 10th of February, by detachments of Sherman's troops, but these, though awakening some anxiety on the part of the inhabitants, were not intended for its capture. There was, however, but one railroad line from the city remaining intact,
that to Florence,—and as General Sherman pushed northward, even this was imperiled. Hardee began to realize that Charleston was no safer than Savannah had been, and he hastily made preparations for its evacuation. Columbia fell on the 16th, and on the night of the 17th, the last of General Hardee's troops had left the city. With a refinement of cruelty which seems almost incredible, Gen. Hardee ordered the upper part of the city fired, burning not only the railroad buildings, and several thousand bales of cotton, but numerous dwellings. A part of the railroad buildings had been used for the storage of commissary supplies and powder, which in his hasty retreat, he could not remove. The poor of the city hastened thither, to secure some portion of these supplies, and while engaged in obtaining them, the fire communicated to the powder, and more than one hundred of the people were either killed or horribly mutilated. The city was surrendered on the morning of the 18th of February, by Mayor Macbeth. The fire was still raging when the Union troops entered the city, and though they exerted themselves to the utmost to save it, nearly one half the best portion of it was laid in ashes. It was found that the bombardment by General Gilmore, in the summer of 1863, and since that time, had produced more injury than the papers or the rebel authorities had acknowledged. The lower part of the city, comprising most of the business portion, was in ruins, and very few of the dwellings in that section were inhabited.

At the surrender of the city, the forts in the harbor were also included. In these were found four hundred and fifty pieces of ordnance, including many eight and ten-inch Columbiads, some seven-inch Brook rifles, and many pieces of foreign manufacture. An immense Blakely rifle, said to carry a six hundred pound ball, was burst by the rebels, just before evacuating the city. The Union flag was hoisted on Fort Sumter, the day the city was surrendered. The scenes which followed the surrender of the city, which more than any other had been regarded as the representative and fountain of rebellion, illustrated most forcibly the beneficence of modern civilization, and of the Christianity of which it is an exponent. At a period not very remote, any European city, which had so pertinaciously resisted the efforts of the victorious
party, and had defied and abused them with such malice, would, on its surrender, have been given up to be sacked by the victors, and arson, robbery, rapine, and lust would have run riot in its streets. But here, there was no plunder, no outrage; the first efforts of the soldiers, some of whom had suffered cruel imprisonment in that very city, as captives, was to extinguish the flames lit by the retreating rebels; the starving inhabitants of the city, many of them still disloyal, were fed by the bounty of the Government they had attempted to overthrow; order and quiet was enforced, schools established for both whites and blacks; trade revived, and liberty and law assumed the place of oppression and tyranny.
CHAPTER LIV.

SHERIDAN'S SUCCESSES—GRANT HAS "FOUGHT IT OUT"—SURRENDER OF PETERSBURG, RICHMOND, GEN. LEE AND HIS ARMY.

Sheridan's Advance upon Staunton, Fisherville, Waynesboro, and Charlottesville—Early's Defeat—Destruction of the James River Canal, and the Virginia Central Railroad—Sheridan joins the Army of the James—The Second Movement on Hatcher's Run—Repulse of the Rebels by the Second Corps—The Battle of Hatcher's Run—The Union Forces Repulsed, with heavy loss—The lower part of Hatcher's Run held by the Union Troops—The Attack on Fort Stedman by the Rebels—Their Repulse—Preparations for a Final Struggle—Sheridan's Orders—The Advance Across Hatcher's Run—The Affair of Quaker Run—The Battle of White Oak Road—Repulse of the Fifth Corps—The Ground Regained—The Battle of Dinwiddie Court House—The Battle of Five Forks—The Attack at Sutherland's—Carrying the Court House Redoubt—Operations of the Sixth, Ninth and Twenty-fourth Corps—Carrying the Forts in front of Petersburg—Desperate Fighting at Fort Mahone—Evacuation of Petersburg and Richmond—Wilcox Occupies Petersburg, and Weitzel Richmond—President Lincoln Visits Richmond—The Pursuit of Lee's Army—Advance on Amelia Court House—Battle of Sailor's Creek—Surrender of Ewell and his Corps—Battle of Farmville—The Capture of Lee's Supply Train—Sheridan's Ruse at Appomattox—Lee Surrenders—The Correspondence—The Force Surrendered—Results of the Campaign—Davis' Flight.

We left General Sheridan, with the Eighth and Eighteenth corps, and his magnificent body of cavalry, guarding the Shenandoah valley, and the thrice routed Early struggling to keep together his demoralized and disheartened troops in and near Staunton. About the first of March, Sheridan captured, with little resistance, Staunton, and marched on Fisherville and Waynesboro. Near the latter place, he attacked Early, and once more defeated him, taking twelve hundred and fifty-two prisoners, among them eighty-seven officers, five cannon, one hundred wagons, over one hundred horses and mules, &c., &c. Early himself narrowly escaped capture, some of his staff-officers and his personal baggage being taken. The
Union troops continued the pursuit as far as Greenwood Station, where more cannon and commissary and ordnance stores were captured. General Sheridan next entered Charlottesville, where he remained two days, bringing up his trains, and dispatched from thence his first division to destroy the James River Canal, at Scottsville, and thence to Duguidville, fifteen miles below, which they accomplished. The third division were sent, at the same time, to burn the bridges and break up the railroad track on the Lynchburg road. Sheridan himself moved to Columbia, on the James river, destroying the canal and its locks, all the way; and turning thence to the Virginia Central railroad, broke up its track thoroughly, for fifteen miles, and destroyed all bridges over the James and its tributaries. On the 18th, he reached the north bank of the Pamunkey, near White House, where he remained for a short time with his troops. He had, in this brief campaign, annihilated the remnant of Early's army, had destroyed the James River Canal, and the Lynchburg railroad, on which Lee depended for the transportation of the greater part of his supplies, had desolated the country through which he had passed, and destroyed property which the rebels themselves estimated at fifty millions of dollars.

On the 25th of March, Gen. Sheridan moved, with his army, from the White House, across the James river, at Wilcox's landing, reaching their destination at night, and coming, thenceforth, under the immediate personal command of Lieutenant-General Grant.

Recurring to the Armies of the Potomac and the James, we find them, early in February, engaged in another struggle to reach the South Side or Danville railroad. The possession of that road was indispensable to Grant's final success, as its retention by the rebels, was their best, if not their only chance of escape from Richmond and Petersburg. On the 31st of January, 1865, Gen. Grant ordered a severe bombardment of the rebel lines, which was maintained, almost without intermission, till the 4th of February. Orders were issued for Gregg's cavalry and the Fifth and Second corps to march in succession early the next morning, carrying four days' rations. Under cover of the heavy firing, the cavalry moved down the Jerusalem Plank road, the Fifth corps passed along the Halifax road, and the second along the Vaughan road. The ob-
ject to be achieved, was to throw the cavalry and one or both corps, across and behind the enemy's right flank, get upon the Boydton Plank road, take the enemy's strong works at Hatcher's Run in reverse, and keeping north, strike the South Side railroad. In the latter part of the enterprise, the entire army were to co-operate. If successful, this move would compel the evacuation of Petersburg. The cavalry reached Reams' Station, soon after day-break, and thence swept on toward Dinwiddie Court House, encountering, at Rowanty creek, an affluent of the Nottoway river, a part of Hampton's cavalry, who were dismounted and had thrown up breast-works on the opposite side of the stream commanding the bridges. After a short skirmish, the cavalry, aided by one brigade of infantry from the Fifth corps, carried the works; but the bridges were destroyed, and it was necessary to erect new ones, as the stream, though narrow, was deep. The cavalry, meantime, had passed on, and finding no considerable force at Dinwiddie, had sent out scouting parties, one of which penetrated some distance up the Boydton road, but found no rebel troops in position, and at night returned to Rowanty creek, over which the
Fifth corps had passed, and the rebels, revisiting it, had again destroyed the bridges. One of these was rebuilt by the cavalry, and protected by stationing troops on both sides.

Two divisions of Humphrey's corps, had passed down the Vaughan road, to where it crosses Hatcher's Run. Here they met with some resistance, but, after a short, but brisk action, succeeded in crossing. A battalion of cavalry, which had acted as skirmishers, were, however, drawn into an ambush, and lost heavily. Smyth's and McAllister's brigades of the Second corps, turned off to the northward, and crossed at Armstrong's mill and ford. For some hours after crossing, there was a halt, and a lull in the action. The rebel force, apparently not large, had been withdrawn. At two o'clock, artillery firing commenced, and was continued, with considerable spirit on both sides, till half past four, when the rebels, in force, suddenly attacked Murphey's brigade of the Second division, rushing up with loud yells. The brigade were ready, and received the enemy with a musketry fire so severe that they fell back to the woods. A second and a third time they charged up to the breast-works, but each time were severely repulsed. At seven o'clock, apparently convinced of the impossibility of carrying his lines, they desisted, and, through the night, all was quiet. The loss of the Union troops, was between three and four hundred. That of the rebels, much larger.

During the night of Sunday, February 5th, the Union lines were re-formed. The Second corps occupied the right, and the Fifth, the left, being closely joined with the Second, and Gregg's cavalry covered the left of the Fifth—Warren's—corps. The Sixth and Ninth corps were also moved to the left, to be within supporting distance of the Second and Fifth. In the morning, it was found that the rebels had abandoned their position in front of the Second corps, leaving their dead on the field.

There was no fighting during the morning of the 6th of February, the rebels believing that the Union troops had retreated across Hatcher's Run, and the Union commander, that the rebels had fallen back to a strong position on the Boydton road, to resist any attempt at an advance toward the South Side railroad. About noon, each commander determined to reconnoiter his antagonist's
position. Crawford's division of the Fifth corps was sent, by Gen. Warren, toward Dabney's Mill, to reach the Boydton Plank road; and Pegram's division was sent out by the rebel commander to ascertain where the Union troops were. The ground over which Crawford's troops advanced, was very soft, the men sinking to their knees in mud, and the roads so bad that the cannon and caissons were often mired. It was, moreover, covered with a heavy wood and thick and tangled undergrowth. Before meeting the enemy, a large proportion of the Union troops had lost their shoes, and much of the ammunition was rendered useless by the mud and water. About two miles above the Vaughan road, the skirmishers of Pegram and Crawford met, and after a sharp contest, Pegram was forced back in disorder to his original position, and Crawford pursued him with great energy. Pegram sent back for assistance, and Evans' division was sent to re-enforce him. With the aid of this, he checked Crawford, who was in turn re-enforced by Ayres' division, and a brigade of Griffin's division was sent to support Gregg's cavalry, which was on Crawford's left. Gregg had had heavy fighting for some hours, being opposed by Lee's cavalry, but had maintained his position with great spirit. The enemy having received further re-enforcements, between five and six o'clock p. m., began a heavy attack all along the line, and Gregg having been forced eventually out of the temporary breast-works in which he had fought gallantly, was driven back to Hatcher's Run. The two divisions of the Fifth corps which were engaged—Crawford's and Ayres'—had also been driven back, by the massing of the enemy upon their lines; and though Wheaton's division of the Sixth corps, and Hubbard's brigade came up to their assistance, they were still forced back in confusion. Mahone's strong division of A. P. Hill's corps, the same which had inflicted such loss on the Union army in the battle of Hatcher's Run, in October, 1864, had come to the re-enforcement of Pegram and Evans, and driven the Union troops for two miles or more. The retreat through the marshy and wooded region in the vicinity of Dabney's Mill was quite disorderly; but on reaching Hatcher's Run and the Vaughan road, the routed troops rallied and formed in order, in their intrenchments. The losses on both sides in this battle had been se-
vere, being, on the Union side, twenty-one officers killed, and seventy wounded, one hundred and twenty-six men killed, and ten hundred and seventy-eight wounded, beside seven or eight hundred missing, mostly prisoners. The number of casualties among officers of high grade, was unusually large. Brigadier Generals Ayres, Davies, Gregg, Morrow, Sickel, and Gwyn, Col. Janeway, and Lieutenant Colonels Beaumont and Tremaine were wounded, Tremaine mortally. The rebel loss, in the two days, had been about the same as that of the Union troops, exceeding one thousand on Monday, and included among the killed, Major General John Pegram, and Colonel Hoffman, a brigade commander. On Tuesday, Feb. 7th, the enemy demonstrated against the cavalry and infantry skirmish lines, right and left of the Vaughan road, and were repulsed. The Union lines were strengthened, and an attack expected, but as it did not come, Crawford's and Wheaton's divisions were again sent out on a reconnoissance, and after driving back the enemy's pickets, encountered his works on Hatcher's Run, between Armstrong's and Burgess' Mills, where a sharp action took place, but finding himself unable to carry them, Crawford fell back to Hatcher's Run, without any advantage gained. The rebel General Sorrell was dangerously wounded in this action.

On Wednesday, Feb. 8th, there was no fighting, and the Union troops strengthened their position on Hatcher's Run. The rebels offered no opposition to this, being apparently content to allow the Union army to occupy and fortify the lower part of the Run, provided they did not molest the upper portion, the Boydton Plank road and the South Side railroad. A week later, the Union troops were withdrawn to the east side of Hatcher's Run, and the railroad from City Point was completed to the point of junction of the Vaughan road with that Run, and fortified along its whole course, and the line garrisoned by Union troops, while a strong force held the position on Hatcher's Run.

For more than seven weeks, the armies of the Potomac and the James, lay in their intrenchments before Petersburg, while Sheridan was executing the magnificent cavalry raid, already described, in the upper Shenandoah Valley, and Terry and Schofield captured Wilmington, and formed a junction with Sherman at Golds-
boro. Meantime, the roads were improving, the armies were re-enforced and supplied with clothing, the cavalry partly re-mounted, and all preparation made for an early opening of the Spring campaign. It was not a time of entire quiet, for artillery duels were frequent, and occasional skirmishes took place between the conflicting lines.

The rebel General mistakenly supposed that the Union lines to the east of Petersburg were very weak, as he thought most of the troops had been sent away to Wilmington and elsewhere. In the inner line of Union works which enveloped the rebel defences of Petersburg, for three-fifths of the circuit of the city, Fort McGilvrey was on the extreme right, nearest to the Appomattox river, and next to it in order, though about three-fourths of a mile distant, was Fort Stedman, ten mortar batteries protecting the intervening space, while to the left of Fort Stedman, and only about three-eighths of a mile distant, is Fort Haskell, with two mortar batteries between. Fort Stedman is a square fort, situated on Hare's Hill, covering about an acre of ground, and carrying nine guns. The Fourteenth N. Y. heavy artillery garrisoned the fort, and the lines adjacent were guarded by McLaughlin's brigade of Wilcox's division of the Ninth corps. At day-light, on the 25th of March, Gordon's rebel corps rushed out of their lines, only one hundred and fifty yards distant, and flung themselves en masse on Fort Stedman. The movement was so sudden, bold and skillful, that it completely surprised the Union troops, and there was but little fighting, the enemy being inside the fort, before any considerable resistance could be made. The fort captured, the rebels turned its guns on the rest of the line, and by a rapid movement, drove the Union troops out of batteries nine, ten and eleven, in front and to the right and left of it. Fort Haskell, however, soon checked their progress toward the left, and the remaining troops of Wilcox's division being rallied, fought bravely. Hartrault's—Third—division of the Ninth corps was brought up promptly, and the Union batteries from all quarters were massed on Fort Stedman. The enemy replied as briskly as he could, from the guns he had captured, but under the concentrated fire, his men were falling rapidly. Under the cover of this terrific bombardment,
General Hartrauft advanced to assault the captured fort. The enemy resisted obstinately, and checked Hartrauft's progress, inflicting on him a loss of nearly two hundred, in killed and wounded. But the continued and accurate fire of the artillery, and Hartrauft's determined advance, proved too much for the rebels, and they fell back, first into and beyond the fort, and down the hill, leaving all the guns they had captured, and endeavored to regain their own lines. But such was the severity of the Union fire, both direct and enfilading, upon the space between Fort Stedman and the rebel lines, that a large part of the retreating force could not escape, and one thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight prisoners fell into the hands of the Union troops. The total loss of the rebels at this point, was not less than two thousand five hundred. That of the Union troops was nine hundred and twelve, of whom sixty-nine were killed, three hundred and twenty-nine wounded, and the remainder missing, mostly the prisoners taken by Gordon in Fort Stedman. About ten o'clock A. M., after the engagement was over, General Gordon sent over a flag of truce, proposing to bury the dead. This was acceded to, and beside the dead buried by his men near their line, fifteen dead and one hundred and twenty desperately wounded, were delivered to them from the fort, and one hundred and ninety-two wounded, were left in the Union hospitals. It was said, that on this occasion, the rebels did not fight with their old fierceness, and that many of them seemed anxious to be captured. The Third division, which thus distinguished itself under Hartrauft, was composed of new troops which had never before been under fire.

By way of retaliation for this attack on Fort Stedman, which had terminated so disastrously for the rebels, the Union centre and left centre — the Sixth, Second, and two divisions of the Fifth corps — were ordered at once to advance, and about 11 o'clock A. M., moved briskly forward, along the whole line. They swept up and captured the enemy's entire picket lines, sending four or five hundred prisoners to the rear, reconnoitering the country to the extreme left, and coming up nearly to the enemy's line, made preparations to receive an attack. About half past two P. M., the rebels came down furiously upon the Sixth corps, but were met
firmly, and, though the fighting was obstinate for several hours, they were finally repulsed, with severe loss. Two hours later, the Second corps were attacked in the same way, and with a similar result. The Union army retained its advanced position, and although the fighting continued into the night, the enemy finally abandoned all further attempts to dispossess them of the territory they had gained. The entire Union loss in this extensive movement, was two thousand three hundred and ninety, including that at Fort Stedman, of whom, one hundred and seventy-one were killed, twelve hundred and twenty-six wounded, nine hundred and eighty-three missing. They had captured and held twenty-eight hundred rebel prisoners, and ten battle flags, and the number of rebels killed and wounded, was estimated, partly from data furnished by their own officers, at above twenty-two hundred. For several days there were slight skirmishes, and the usual amount of artillery firing; and the restlessness of both armies portended the near approach of another of those grand battles, in which the entire forces on both sides should be engaged in the struggle; and though, in all the past, these had been, with the army of the Potomac, singularly indecisive, yet the feeling pervaded both armies, at this time, that the coming battle was to be the final one, between the two hostile forces, which had so long confronted each other.

For this, on the part of the Union army, there were many reasons. For two months, the number of deserters from the rebel army had been large, averaging more than fifty a day, and they all agreed in representing the rebel army and people as despairing of success, and desirous of seeing an end of the strife, and that they had already commenced the removing of guns, ammunition and supplies to Danville. Sheridan had just completed his successful expedition, which, by breaking Lee's lines of communications, would, it was thought, soon compel his surrender for want of supplies; Sherman having added Schofield's and Terry's armies to his own, was at Goldsboro, with the largest and finest army on the continent, and while he could, at pleasure, sweep away Johnston's army, he was in a position to threaten Richmond, and by a rapid movement of his cavalry, cut off its entire supplies. General Stoneman, too, with a large and well appointed force of mounted
troops, was on his way from East Tennessee, and had already entered North Carolina. Before these concentrated forces, Richmond and Petersburg must fall, and the battle now impending, it was felt, could not fail to be decisive.

We have already mentioned that Sheridan reached the lines of the Army of the Potomac, on the 26th of March. Two days were allowed him for remounting such of his men as needed new horses, for shoeing and recruiting his animals, and preparing for a new and more perilous campaign, and on the morning of the third day, March 29th, he was, obedient to Gen. Grant's orders, in the saddle, with his cavalry corps, moving forward to a conflict destined to end in the downfall of the rebellion. On the 28th of March, orders were issued to the whole army to be in readiness to move the next morning, and a selected body of troops from the two corps constituting the Army of the James, under the general command of General Ord, with Generals Gibbon and Birney as commanders of the Provisional divisions, was brought across the James, the same day, to man the forts from which the Ninth, Sixth, Second, and Fifth corps were to be drawn off. The movement thus initiated, was a simple repetition, under more favorable circumstances perhaps, than ever before, of the attempt to flank the enemy's right, and reach the South Side railroad. If this could be accomplished, it would necessitate the immediate evacuation of Petersburg and Richmond; and with his resolute pertinacity, General Grant was determined to keep on trying till he had accomplished it.

On the morning of the 29th of March, then, they moved out of their camps, the cavalry marching down the Jerusalem Plank road about day-light, while the Second — Humphrey's — corps, at three A. M., took the Vaughan road, and the Fifth — Warren's — at the same hour, the Halifax road. The cavalry, consisting of Crook's, Merritt's and Custer's divisions, numbered about nine thousand men, and two or three days later, Mackenzie's division, from the Army of the James, one thousand strong, was added to it. Passing Reams' Station, the cavalry reached Rowanty Creek by half past nine A. M., finding the roads very bad; and Custer's division was delayed here to protect the passage of the trains, which were only moved with the greatest difficulty.
The infantry, moving on shorter lines, crossed Hatcher’s Run — the Second corps at the Vaughan road bridge, and took position along that road, from Hatcher’s to Gravelly Run, meeting no serious opposition; the Fifth corps, in the vicinity of the old Hatcher’s Run battle-ground, and marched along the old stage road, to the Quaker road, where they wheeled abruptly to the right, and moved northward. About nine A.M., the Fifth corps formed a connection with Miles’ division of the Second corps. Moving up on the Quaker road to Gravelly Run, the Fifth corps found its crossing resisted, briefly, by a small body of rebel cavalry, but driving them back, after a short skirmish, the troops passed over, and immediately drew up in position for the attack, which, from their knowledge of Lee’s tactics, they were sure was coming; slight barricades were erected, and the artillery placed where it could be used with the best effect. About half past three o’clock, Bushrod Johnson’s division of Anderson’s corps, came out of a piece of woods, a little in advance of their position, and rushed upon Chamberlain’s brigade of Griffin’s division of the Fifth corps, with determined fury. They were received with great coolness, and the artillery of the Union corps made serious havoc among them. The rebels had no artillery, but the division was a large one, and its musketry fire was very heavy. After a little, finding that Griffin’s division were in danger of being crushed by the superior numbers of the enemy, General Warren brought Crawford’s and Ayres’ division up to his support, and the enemy finding the preponderance against him, fell back to his original position. The Union loss was, killed, fifty; wounded, three hundred and four; missing ninety-five; a total of four hundred and forty-nine. The enemy’s loss in killed and wounded was certainly not less, and in addition, the Union troops had taken one hundred and twenty prisoners. This is known as the affair of Quaker road.

On Thursday, March 30th, a further advance was attempted. The whole line was extended to the left, and a part of two divisions of the Twenty-fourth — Gibbon’s — corps were moved down on the Vaughan road, to make a strong line of connection with the right of the Second corps. Early in the morning, Sheridan connected his right with Warren’s left, near the Boydton Plank
It was ascertained that the rebels had a very strong line of intrenchments, and a formidable force at the position known as Five Forks, an important point, through which passed all the roads east of Stony Creek, leading toward the South Side railroad. To carry this position, and to cut off its strong garrison from any communication with Petersburg, were the objects which Sheridan had undertaken to accomplish. It had been Lieutenant-General Grant's first intention to send him on a raid to destroy the Danville and Lynchburg railroad, at a distance of sixty or seventy miles from Petersburg, and then return to Grant's armies; or go on to Sherman's, as might be deemed expedient; but the development of the weakness of portions of the enemy's line, after the affair of Fort Stedman, and the conviction that the time had come for striking the final blow, had caused him to change his plans, and make him the principal operator in a new flank movement on Lee's right. The Lieutenant-General had also ordered the commander of the Fifth—Warren's—corps to report to Sheridan, but he did not so report, until the night of the 31st of March.

But we return to the operations of Thursday, March 30th. Merritt's cavalry division was sent north to the vicinity of the Five Forks, and drove in the rebel skirmishers, reconnoitered along the White Oak road, and as far as Hatcher's Run, thus ascertaining the extent of the rebel lines, and where they could be most effectively assailed. The Fifth corps had moved up the Quaker road, across the Boydton Plank road, and at night occupied a position near the White Oak road, about three miles west of Hatcher's Run, and the Second corps connected with it on the east, extending to the Run. Here they had thrown up some intrenchments. This advance had been gained, without any severe fighting, the entire casualties of the Union force not exceeding one hundred. Sheridan's work, on the morrow, March 31st, was the capture of the rebel works at Five Forks, and the isolation of such of the garrison as were not made prisoners, from Petersburg, and the penetration to the South Side railroad. This programme, however, was not to be successfully accomplished that day.

On the morning of the 31st, the Fifth corps moved forward on the White Oak road, Ayres' division being a short distance west
of the junction of the Claiborne road—the first road leading north from the White Oak road—with the White Oak road. Crawford's next, and Griffin's in the rear, supported by Miles' division of the Second corps, which by thus following, avoided the possibility of a gap, which had more than once proved so fatal. Advancing in this way about half a mile, the leading division met the enemy's skirmishers, who, however, fell back toward the rebel works, a mile and a half below, on the White Oak road. As the Union troops drew near these works, the rebels opened a terribly hot fire upon them, under which Ayres' division, or rather its leading brigade, broke and fell to the rear, and the enemy rushing out of his works, with all his old dash, drove back, though not without desperate fighting, Ayres' entire division. Crawford's division came up to support it, but that, too, though resisting stubbornly, was also forced back; and it was only when both divisions, in considerable disorder, reached the position occupied by Griffin's division, that they rallied, and the pursuit of the enemy ceased. The prompt action of Miles' division of the Second corps largely contributed toward checking the enemy. On ascertaining the critical condition of affairs, General Meade ordered General Humphreys, of the Second corps, to advance to Warren's support, and he immediately sent Miles, who had been following Griffin, to attack the enemy in flank. This movement he executed handsomely, attacking them vigorously, checked the pursuit, and compelled them, in turn, for the safety of their own lines, to fall back to their original position. Griffin was ready to follow in support of this energetic action of Miles, and Crawford and Ayres having reformed their divisions, moved again along the White Oak road, and regained the positions they occupied in the morning, the enemy being, in turn, driven by the Union troops. After this position was regained, heavy firing being heard in the direction of Dinwiddie Court House, and it being supposed that Sheridan was warmly engaged there, General Meade ordered General Warren, to send a brigade down the White Oak road, to co-operate with the cavalry. The brigade, by night, reached the crossing of Gravelly Run, by the road leading through J. Boisseau's, where, not meeting any enemy, it bivouacked.
Meantime, Sheridan had been most severely engaged. His First division, under General Merritt, had been sent forward to Five Forks, and had succeeded in carrying a part of those works, in the absence of the large force pursuing and fighting the Fifth corps, but that corps being driven back, the rebels turned their attention at once to the repulse of the cavalry also. The Second cavalry division, composed of Smith's, Davies', and Gregg's brigades, formed Sheridan's left, and lay on Stony Creek, and extending toward Gravelly Run; Smith's brigade being on the south side of Stony Creek, and Davies' brigade next to it, holding a bridge across the creek. Fitzhugh's brigade of the Third division joined Davies' brigade at an angle, and Stagg's brigade of the same division, joined this, extending to Gravelly Run, six miles above, while Gibbs' brigade of that division was four miles below, and within two miles of Dinwiddie.

After the repulse of Ayres and Crawford, soon after noon, Smith's brigade was attacked by the enemy in force, and a few prisoners were taken on each side, but the brigade held its position. They next moved on Davies' brigade, and attempted to carry the bridge; but finding the resistance too stubborn for them to overcome, forded Stony Creek, higher up, flanked the brigade, and forced it back, with severe loss. They had thus forced their way between the First—Merritt's—division, and Smith's and Davies' brigades, and the rest of Sheridan's cavalry, and had thus nearly isolated one half of his force. General Merritt succeeded, however, in crossing over to the Boydton Plank road, higher up, and marching thence down to Dinwiddie Court House, and thus coming into the line of battle. Deceived by Merritt's movement, the rebel cavalry and infantry followed it up rapidly, making a left wheel, and presenting their rear to Sheridan's line of battle. When their line was nearly parallel to Sheridan's, that General ordered Gibbs' and Gregg's brigades to attack them, and General Custer was ordered to bring up two of his brigades, leaving but one to guard the approaching trains. The attack was made with great spirit, and the rebel wounded fell into the hands of the Union troops. The enemy was compelled to face by the rear rank to meet this attack, and give up his purpose, which evidently was to
strike the Union infantry in flank and rear. The battle which followed, was a very severe one, and Sheridan handled his troops in person, with wonderful skill and success. The enemy had greatly the advantage of him in numbers, having all their cavalry and two divisions of infantry, while he had only five brigades of cavalry dismounted, and no infantry. The battle-ground was the open plain in front of Dinwiddie Court House. The Union cavalry had thrown up some slight breast-works of rails, while awaiting the charge of the rebel infantry, and these proved of great service in resisting the attack of the enemy. General Sheridan made successful use also, of his artillery, of which the enemy had little. For some hours, the battle raged fiercely, and it was not till after dark, that the firing ceased, and the rebels lay upon their arms that night, not a hundred yards from the Union lines. Having his headquarters, that night, at Dinwiddie Court House, General Sheridan received notice from the Lieutenant-General that Warren's—Fifth—corps would report to him, and should reach him by midnight. It was very important that this corps should reach the Court House at that time, as, by so doing, they would be able to capture the enemy, who were thus resting on their arms in that vicinity; but for some reason they did not come up, till between seven and eight in the morning of April 1st, when they were met, three or four miles north of the Court House, on the Five Forks road, near J. Boisseau's house. At 3 p. m., General Sheridan had addressed a note to General Warren, urging that he should be on the ground and ready to attack the enemy in rear, at day-light. This request or order was not complied with. At day-light, General Sheridan attacked the rebels, who, having ascertained that the Union troops were in their rear, and on their flank, as well as in front, gave way rapidly, and escaped across Chamberlain's Creek. The Union commander then resolved upon a plan of attack which reflected great credit upon his ability as a strategist. Driving the enemy before him to Five Forks, and pressing him into his inner works, he made a feint of turning his right flank, ordering up quietly, meantime, the Fifth corps, to fall with all force upon his left flank, and crush it, driving those who might escape westward, and thus isolating this very considerable body of troops from Lee's force at
Petersburg. This brilliant movement was executed with perfect success, though not without some hazard. General McKenzie having come up with one thousand cavalrymen from the Army of the James, was stationed at Dinwiddie for the time, and the remainder of Sheridan's cavalry pressed forward to Five Forks; Merritt charging upon the enemy in front, driving them from two lines of temporary works, and crowding them into close quarters; Custer advancing on their position from the south-west, and Devin moving up on the main Five Forks road. Gen. Sheridan had ordered Gen. Warren to hold fast in the vicinity of J. Boisseau's house, south-east of the Five Forks, refresh his men, and be ready to move to the front, when required; orders which were strictly obeyed. At two o'clock p.m., the rebels were behind their works on the White Oak road, with their skirmish line drawn in. Gen. Sheridan now ordered up the Fifth corps, on the main road leading to Five Forks, and sent his chief engineer to turn the head of the column off on the Gravelly Church road, and put the corps in position on this road, obliquely to, and at a point a short distance from the White Oak road, about one mile from the Five Forks; two divisions, Crawford's and Ayres', to form the front line, while Griffin's was to be held in reserve. General Merritt was then directed to demonstrate as though he was attempting to turn the enemy's right flank, and when the Fifth corps struck the left flank of the enemy, to assault the right vehemently.

Riding over to the point where the Fifth corps was going into position, Gen. Sheridan found them coming up very slowly, and as prompt and decisive action was important, and the sun was getting low, he urged more rapid motion. To his earnest and impetuous nature, now stimulated into extraordinary activity by the importance of the emergency, General Warren's moderate movements and apparent apathy and indifference as to time, were very annoying. While the Fifth corps were taking position, he learned that the Second corps had been swung round from the direction of his line of battle toward the Boydton Plank road, and by so doing, had uncovered the White Oak road, so that it would be possible for the rebels to send a force from Petersburg to fall upon his flank and rear. He immediately ordered McKenzie up from
Dinwiddie, to gain the White Oak road, if possible, but at all events to attack any enemy he might find coming in that direction, and if successful, then to march down the road and join him. General McKenzie executed his orders successfully, attacking and driving a rebel force toward Petersburg, and then countermarching and joining Gen. Sheridan, just as the Fifth corps made the attack, when he was ordered to swing round to the right of the infantry, and take possession of the Ford road, at the crossing of Hatcher's Run,—the one running north from Five Forks. This, too, was accomplished, and thus only one road, and that a very bad one, leading directly west, was left to the rebel force at Five Forks, on which to retreat.

Though moving slowly, the Fifth corps had finally come into position, and making a left wheel, burst upon the enemy's left flank like a tornado, and pushed rapidly on, orders having been given, that when the enemy was routed, there should be no halt to re-form broken lines. The cavalry attacking at the same time on the right, the rebel lines were carried at several points at once, and they were driven from their strong line of works, completely routed, the Fifth corps doubling up their left flank in confusion, while Merritt’s cavalry, dashing on to the White Oak road, captured their artillery, and turned it upon them, riding into their broken ranks, and so demoralizing them that they made no serious stand, after their line was carried, but fled in disorder. Between five and six thousand prisoners fell into the hands of the Union troops, and the remainder of the fugitives were driven westward, and pursued for six miles by the cavalry, the pursuit continuing till long after dark.

During this attack, though doing full justice to the courage and good conduct of the troops of the Fifth corps, General Sheridan became still more dissatisfied with the conduct of General Warren, not so much for what he did, as for what he failed to do, and therefore relieved him from the command of the corps, as Lieutenant General Grant had authorized him to do, putting General Griffin in command, and promoting General Bartlett to the command of Griffin’s division. The pursuit of the enemy westward from the Five Forks, having been relinquished, General Sheridan
ordered Gen. Griffin to post two divisions, Ayres' and Crawford's, on the Gravelly Church road, at right angles with the White Oak road, and facing toward Petersburg, while the other division was to cover the Ford road to Hatcher's Run. The cavalry were stationed, Merritt's south-west of Five Forks, and McKenzie's at Hatcher's Run, where the Ford road crosses it. At day-light on the 2d of April, Miles' division of the Second corps, reported to General Sheridan, and was ordered immediately to move up the White Oak road, toward Petersburg, and attack the enemy at the intersection of that road with the Claiborne road, where he was in position in heavy force. Gen. Miles marched at once, and was followed by Sheridan, with two divisions of the Fifth corps. Miles forced the rebels from their position, and pursued them with great zeal, pushing them across Hatcher's Run, and toward Sutherland's depot. Sheridan overtook him, and found him anxious to attack the enemy again; but at this juncture, General Humphreys, commanding the Second corps, came up with authority from General Meade, to re-claim the command of the division. General Sheridan relinquished it at once, and facing the Fifth corps by the rear, returned to Five Forks, and marched out by the Ford road to Hatcher's Run. The cavalry had previously been sent to attack and break up the rebel cavalry force beyond Hatcher's Run,
which fled without fighting as far as the Namozine road, and the Fifth corps, following up the Ford road, reached the South Side railroad at Ford's depot, and coming upon the flank and rear of the enemy whom Miles had attacked at Sutherland's, they were driven northward, and fled along the River road, near the Appomattox, the cavalry and Crawford's division pursuing and engaging them for a short time about dusk. The next morning early, the pursuit was resumed, the enemy's cavalry being routed, and many prisoners taken.

The Second corps, during these five days, had, as we have seen, co-operated in part with the Fifth corps, Miles' division acting mostly in concert with that corps; maintaining, meanwhile, its connection on the right, through the provisional divisions of the Twenty-fourth corps, with the lines in front of Petersburg, but it had also had some special work of its own. The rebels had strong works, at the crossing of the Boydton Plank road, over Hatcher's Run, and these, especially the Crow House redoubt, were manned by a heavy force; and beside being in a well selected position, on the crest of a long slope, were protected by heavy slashings in front, and a dense abatis covering the ditch, while the artillery was planted at very short intervals, and in such a manner as to give an enfilading fire to all approaches. These works were assailed, but unsuccessfully, by General Mott's division of the Second corps, on the 31st of March, and the next day a careful reconnaissance was made, and batteries planted, to assault it again, but no attack was made, on account of the employment of the troops elsewhere, till the evening of April 2d, when, after a severe and desperate action, it was carried by the joint attack of Mott's and Hays' divisions, with a loss in killed, wounded, and missing, of three hundred and seventy-four men. These divisions also participated in the attack of Miles' division on the enemy, at Sutherland's Station, coming up to his support, and aiding in driving the enemy.

The Sixth and Ninth corps, and the portions of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth corps which were before Petersburg, had not been inactive during the last five days. These troops at first held, without much fighting, the lines around Petersburg, extending down the Vaughan road toward Hatcher's Run. On the first of
April, when Sheridan's success at Five Forks was known, General Meade ordered an assault upon the enemy's works, at four o'clock the next morning, by both the Sixth and Ninth corps. Active preparations for this assault, were at once made, and though the enemy suspected their design, and opened a heavy fire, yet both corps moved to the attack punctually; the Sixth — Wright's — corps, making a bold and irresistible assault upon the lines in front of its position; Seymour's division breaking through and reaching the South Side railroad, at once, and by half past four A. M., had commenced breaking it. Getty's and Wheaton's divisions found stronger works in their fronts; but after some severe fighting, and a slight repulse, they swept through the works, and carried them as far as Hatcher's Run. In this assault, and its later results, the Twenty-fourth corps participated. The Ninth — Parke's — corps also moved forward boldly to the assault, at the hour fixed, and, after a fierce struggle, carried the enemy's outer line of works in their front, occupying a line of five miles; Potter's division assaulting and carrying, with great gallantry, Fort Mahone, a strong work, mounting fourteen guns, and covering the Jerusalem Plank road, and which had received the sobriquet of Fort "Damnation,"
as the Union Fort Sedgwick opposite, had, that of Fort "Hell." But this, like most of the rebel works in front of the Ninth corps, was commanded by an interior and still stronger line of works, from which the rebels turned their fire, with fatal effect, on the Union troops. Fort Mahone, in particular, was nearly re-taken by the rebels, who, under the lead of General A. P. Hill, fought with great desperation. But the Sixth corps came up to the assistance of the Ninth, and Hill being killed, the line was carried by about noon. The fruits of this successful assault were, a large number of guns, and many thousand prisoners, and the fall of Petersburg and Richmond was assured. General Lee, finding it impossible for him to hold either city, with the Union troops in possession of the South Side railroad, and all his works in front of Petersburg, ordered the evacuation of both, on the night of the 2d of April, which was successfully accomplished before dawn, and the Sixth and Ninth corps, at day-light found no enemy in their front. Wilcox's division of the Ninth corps, was ordered to occupy Petersburg, and General Weitzel, from the Army of the James, was sent to Richmond, which he entered at a quarter past eight A. M., April 3d. The military control of the city was soon transferred to Major General Ord, whose administration of the difficult trust, gave much dissatisfaction, and he was succeeded, early in June, by Gen. Terry.

President Lincoln, who had been at City Point for several days, entered Richmond, the day after its occupation, but left the next day for Washington. Lieutenant General Grant did not stop to enter the captured cities, but pushed forward, with his troops, in pursuit of the rebel army. He had already captured from thirteen to fifteen thousand of Lee's effective troops, and fully five thousand more had fallen in the five days' fighting. The greater part of their artillery was also in his possession, and many thousand small arms. Their supplies he could speedily cut off, and indeed he had them completely in his power. He had resolved now to push them to the wall, and compel their surrender, before they should be able to form a junction with Johnston, or escape westward. Sheridan, with his cavalry, was still in front, and as untiring in pursuit, as he was swift to attack.
THEATER OF THE FINAL SURRENDER.
The rebel cavalry were easily routed, but on reaching Deep Creek, the rebel infantry made a stand, and a sharp fight ensued, ending in their defeat, and the loss of a considerable number of prisoners. The Fifth corps followed immediately in the rear of the cavalry, and gleaned an additional number of prisoners, five pieces of abandoned artillery, wagons, &c., but took no part in the fighting of that day. On the 4th, General Crook was ordered to strike the Danville railroad, between Jetersville and Burkesville, with his cavalry division, and destroy it, and then move up toward Jetersville. Meantime, Sheridan, and the Fifth corps, moved upon Jetersville, and on arriving there, ascertained that Lee and his army were at Amelia Court House. The Fifth corps were immediately ordered to intrench and hold Jetersville, till the main army could come up. A dispatch from General Lee’s commissary was here intercepted, ordering two hundred thousand rations sent to Burkesville, for the use of Lee’s army. On the 5th, Davies’ cavalry brigade captured, after a short fight, a commissary train of one hundred and eighty wagons, and five pieces of artillery, and took many prisoners. There was some skirmishing, but no serious fighting during the day. On the morning of the 6th, Crook’s, Custer’s,
and Davies' divisions of cavalry, were ordered to move on Deatonville. The Fifth corps was, at General Meade's request, returned to him, but the Sixth had, meantime, been ordered to report to Sheridan. The Second and Sixth corps had now come up, and a movement on Amelia Court House was ordered, on the morning of the 6th of April. Soon after starting, it was ascertained that Lee was moving on Farmville, by way of Deatonville, hoping thus to escape from his relentless pursuers. The infantry were now ordered to move, the Second corps directly on Deatonville, the Fifth and Sixth respectively to the right and left of that town, and the cavalry to attack his trains all along the route, till they found his weakest point, and to hold on till the infantry came up. Just beyond Sailor's Creek, Crook's, Custer's and Devins' divisions of cavalry charged upon the rebel trains, captured four hundred wagons, sixteen pieces of artillery, and a large number of prisoners, while Stagg's brigade of Michigan cavalry, and a section of Miller's battery shelled the remainder of the rebel train, and demonstrated against their troops so strongly as to detain them in position till the Sixth corps came up, on which General Sheridan immediately ordered Seymour's division to attack; but the enemy making a more vigorous resistance than was expected, the Second division—Wheaton's—was brought up, and the cavalry attacking at the same time in rear and right flank, after a temporary and partial repulse, swept over the enemy's lines, who though they made a vigorous resistance, were soon compelled to throw down their arms and surrender. Lieutenant-General Ewell, and four of his general officers, and most of his corps, surrendered here. The number of prisoners was seven or eight thousand. Fourteen guns were captured. Had the Fifth corps been able to take its position in time, the surrender of the entire rebel army must have taken place at this time, but owing to the length of their march, the enemy had passed before they came up. The Union loss, in this battle, was about one thousand. On the 7th, the pursuit was continued by the cavalry and infantry, Crook's cavalry, and the Second corps pushing on toward Farmville, followed by the Twenty-fourth, and the Sixth corps, while, fearing lest the enemy might seek to escape to the Danville railroad by
way of Prince Edward Court House,—which lies nearly south of Farmville, and north-west of Burkesville—Merritt's cavalry and the Fifth corps, were moved to that point, to prevent any possibility of retreat in that direction. Lee's actual line of retreat, however, was toward Farmville, and he succeeded in destroying four spans of the high bridge on the railroad, over the Appomattox, and had fired the wagon road bridge, but this was saved, with difficulty, by the pursuing troops. The Second corps crossed immediately, and the enemy made but a feeble stand, abandoning eighteen guns, at this point. General Humphreys, commanding Second corps, now sent Barlow's division to the left, toward Farmville, in order to intercept the enemy, if found there, while he himself, with the other two divisions, moved forward toward the Lynchburg stage road, in pursuit of the enemy. General Barlow found Farmville in possession of a considerable force of the enemy, who were burning the bridges over the creek there, and covering a wagon train moving toward Lynchburg. He attacked at once, and drove them from the place, burning one hundred and thirty wagons. Meantime, General Humphreys, in his pursuit, had come upon the main body of the rebel army, who had a strong position, well fortified, on the Lynchburg stage road, and awaited attack.
The position was too strong by nature, and too well intrenched, to admit of a direct front assault, by a force no larger than Humphreys then had at command, and having attempted to flank it without success, he was obliged to call up Barlow, and to ask Gen. Meade for another corps, to co-operate in the attack by way of Farmville. Barlow could not get into position till night, and meantime, Miles' division had attempted an attack on the enemy's left flank, but had been repulsed, with considerable loss.

The cavalry had participated in the attack on the north side of the Appomattox, and had had some sharp fighting. During the night, Lee, aware of the heavy force which would be brought against him in the morning, abandoned his works, and moved westward, along the Lynchburg stage road. The Union troops were brought up with great exertion during the night, and the pursuit continued on the morning of the 8th, though the men were much exhausted. The Second corps were still in advance, and came up with the enemy's pickets, but only slight skirmishing ensued, and the men were twice halted for rest. The cavalry, meantime, had been active. General Sheridan having learned, through one of his scouts, that four trains of cars, loaded with supplies for Lee's army, had arrived at Appomattox depot, five miles south of Appomattox Court House, from Lynchburg, sent Custer's and Devins' cavalry divisions who captured them, and then attacking the enemy, who were desperate for food, drove them toward Appomattox Court House, taking many prisoners, twenty-five pieces of artillery, a hospital train, and a large park of wagons. Satisfied now that the enemy had reached "the last ditch," General Sheridan at once notified the Lieutenant-General, and the corps commanders, to come up as rapidly as possible. During the night, the cavalry was held in front of the enemy, and the captured trains run back along the railroad, to a point where they could be protected by the Union troops.

At day-light, on the 9th of April, the Twenty-fourth, the Fifth, and one division of the Twenty-fifth corps, reached Appomattox depot. The rebels were disposed to make one more effort to get away, and attacked the cavalry in heavy force, evidently with the intention of breaking through their lines. By General Sheridan's
orders, the cavalry, which was dismounted, fell gradually back, and opening their lines, disclosed the compact masses of the Union infantry, formed in order of battle, behind them, and then moving off to the right flank, mounted quickly, and passed round to the enemy's left, ready to assail them. The Union infantry, meanwhile, came forward steadily, and Lee, perceiving that there was no longer any hope of escape, sent in a white flag, and proposed to treat for a capitulation.

There had indeed been correspondence between General Grant and General Lee, relative to surrender, for two days previous, and as early as the evening of April 7th, General Lee had inquired of General Grant what terms he would offer, on condition of his surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia; but thinking that there was some hope of his escaping to Lynchburg, on the 8th, he, with singular disingenuousness, declared that he did not intend to propose the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, but wished to discuss with him, proposals for the restoration of peace. Any such discussion was beyond the scope of General Grant's powers, and was equally contrary to his inclinations, and he therefore promptly declined it.

The formidable force in his front, from which his half-starved and wholly dispirited troops could have no hope of escaping, brought General Lee, on the morning of the 9th of April, to a clear sense of his position, and he hastened to renew his offers to surrender. General Grant manifested great magnanimity in the terms he offered, allowing conditions seldom accorded even to the most chivalrous foe. It must be said, to the discredit of the officers and soldiers of the rebel army, that these liberal offers were greatly and shamefully abused, to the damage and injury of the victorious party.

The following is the correspondence between Generals Grant and Lee, which resulted in the surrender.

April 7, 1865.

Gen. R. E. Lee, Commanding C. S. A.

General: The result of the last week must convince you of the hopelessness of further resistance, on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia, in this struggle. I feel that it is so, and regard it as my duty to shift from myself the responsibility of any further effusion of blood, by asking of
you the surrender of that portion of the Confederate Southern Army, known as the Army of Northern Virginia.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. Grant,
Lieutenant-General Commanding Armies of the United States.

April 7, 1865.

General: I have received your note of this date. Though not entirely of the opinion you express, of the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia, I reciprocate your desire to avoid useless effusion of blood, and therefore, before considering your proposition, ask the terms you will offer, on condition of its surrender.

R. E. Lee, General.

To Lieut.-Gen. U. S. Grant, Commanding Armies of the United States.

April 8, 1865.

To Gen. R. E. Lee, Commanding C. S. A.

General: Your note of last evening, in reply to mine of the same date, asking the conditions on which I will accept the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, is just received.

In reply, I would say, that peace being my first desire, there is but one condition that I insist upon, viz.:

That the men surrendered shall be disqualified for taking up arms again against the Government of the United States, until properly exchanged.

I will meet you, or designate officers to meet any officers you may name, for the same purpose, at any point agreeable to you, for the purpose of arranging definitely the terms upon which the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia will be received,

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

U. S. Grant, Lieut.-Gen.,
Commanding Armies of the United States.

April 8, 1865.

General: I received, at a late hour, your note of to-day, in answer to mine of yesterday.

I did not intend to propose the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, but to ask the terms of your proposition. To be frank, I do not think the emergency has arisen to call for the surrender.

But as the restoration of peace should be the sole object of all, I desire to know whether your proposals would tend to that end.

I cannot therefore meet you, with a view to surrender the Army of Northern Virginia, but so far as your proposition may affect the C. S. forces under my command, and tend to the restoration of peace, I should be pleased to meet you at 10 A. M., to-morrow, on the old stage road to Richmond, between the picket lines of the two armies.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

R. E. Lee, General C. S. A.

To Lieut.-Gen. Grant, Commanding Armies of the United States.

April 9, 1865.

Gen. R. E. Lee, Commanding C. S. A:

General: Your note of yesterday is received. As I have no authority to treat on the subject of peace, the meeting proposed for 10 A. M., to-day,
THE SURRENDER.

could lead to no good. I will state, however, General, that I am equally anxious for peace with yourself; and the whole North entertain the same feeling. The terms upon which peace can be had, are well understood. By the South laying down their arms, they will hasten that most desirable event, save thousands of human lives, and hundreds of millions of property not yet destroyed.

Sincerely hoping that all our difficulties may be settled without the loss of another life, I subscribe myself, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. Grant, Lieut.-Gen. U. S. A.

April 9, 1865.

General: I received your note of this morning on the picket-line, whither I had come to meet you, and ascertain definitely what terms were embraced in your proposition of yesterday, with reference to the surrender of this army.

I now request an interview, in accordance with the offer contained in your letter of yesterday for that purpose.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. Lee, General.

To Lieut.-Gen. Grant, Commanding United States Armies.

April 9, 1865.

Gen. R. E. Lee, Commanding Confederate States Armies: Your note of this date is but this moment, 11:50 A. M., received.

In consequence of my having passed from the Richmond and Lynchburg road to the Farmville and Lynchburg road, I am, at this writing, about four miles west of Walter's Church, and will push forward to the front for the purpose of meeting you.

Notice sent to me on this road, where you wish the interview to take place, will meet me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. Grant, Lieutenant-General.

Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865.

Gen. R. E. Lee, Commanding C. S. A.

In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the 8th inst., I propose to receive the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, on the following terms, to-wit:

Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be given to an officer designated by me, the other to be retained by such officer as you may designate.

The officers to give their individual paroles not to take arms against the Government of the United States, until properly exchanged, and each company or regimental commander sign a like parole for the men of their commands.

The arms, artillery, and public property to be parked and stacked and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them.

This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers, nor their private horses or baggage.

This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to their homes, not to be disturbed by United States authority, so long as they observe their parole and the laws in force where they may reside.

Very respectfully,

U. S. Grant, Lieut.-General.
Headquarters, Army of Northern Virginia, April 9, 1865.

Lieut.-Gen. U. S. Grant, Commanding U. S. A.:

General: I have received your letter of this date, containing the terms of surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, as proposed by you. As they are substantially the same as those expressed in your letter of the 8th inst., they are accepted. I will proceed to designate the proper officers to carry the stipulation into effect.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. Lee, General.

In professed accordance with these terms, the surrender was made, but large numbers of the men, as was afterward boasted by some of the officers, buried their arms, and still larger numbers ran away without parole. Nearly every serviceable horse in his army, however it might previously have been employed, was claimed by the officers as their private property, and the men, instead of returning quietly to their homes, were guilty of great outrages, robberies, &c. Gen. Lee stated his force, on the day of surrender, at about twenty-six thousand, but only about ten thousand muskets, and only about seventeen thousand men, in all, were surrendered, with thirty guns. Over twenty thousand men had been taken prisoners or deserted, and fully ten thousand more had been killed or wounded during the campaign, and one hundred and forty guns, and between six and seven hundred wagons, had been taken.

The rebel President had not remained with his army, but had fled as a fugitive to Danville, from whence, on learning of Lee's surrender, he issued a defiant proclamation, insisting on their ability to still keep the field, and their determination never to relinquish the contest. The approach of the Union troops made it convenient for him to leave Danville for Charlotte, N. C., and subsequently, as we shall hereafter see, to go still further south.
CHAPTER LV.

ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN—SURRENDER OF JOHNSTON—CLOSING CAPTURES AND EVENTS OF THE REBELLION.


The fall of Richmond, and the surrender of General Lee's army, occasioned the most extravagant rejoicings throughout the loyal States. The speedy return of peace, was seen in those events. The army of Johnston was the only other considerable rebel force east of the Mississippi, and the surrender of Lee involved also the surrender of Johnston. He must yield, without delay, to the vast forces which were encircling him, and his capitulation, without further effusion of blood, was fully expected. Already, the people foresaw, in the near future, the blockade raised; the long interdicted intercourse renewed; the fields, desolated by war, again laughing with full harvests; order restored; peace confirmed; and the nation, from Maine to the Gulf, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, again a united brotherhood. Processions moved through the principal cities, with flags and banners inscribed with the insignia of victory; eloquent orators echoed the congratulations of the people, for the success of the National cause, and in pulpit and forum, on 'change, and in the busy haunts of industrial
life, on land and sea, in the quiet circle of home, as well as in the thronged highways of travel, the voice of thanksgiving was heard, for the glorious promises of peace. In all this, there was little exultation over a defeated and prostrate foe. On the contrary, forgetful, it may be too forgetful, of the vast and terrible out-pouring of blood, of the cruelties inflicted upon the hapless prisoners-of-war, of the murder by thousands, of innocent men and women, simply for devotion to their nation's flag, and of the terrible inhumanities inflicted upon a subject race, for accepting the proffered boon of freedom; forgetful, we say, of all these causes of resentment, the people of the north held out the hand of forgiveness and reconciliation to their Southern brethren, welcomed them back into the Union, and seemed in danger only of exercising excessive lenity, to those offenders whose crimes it were a mockery of justice to forgive.

All indeed, in the future, seemed bright and joyous. The nation's finances, long the subject of deep anxiety, were now in a most prosperous condition; foreign powers, long threatening, and even hostile, had, with our victories, become suddenly friendly; the President, whose wise statesmanship, sound judgment, and unbending integrity, had led the nation through four years of conflict and gloom, had been re-elected to his high position by an unprecedented unanimity, and had recently entered upon his second term of office, with the hearty approval of a grateful and admiring people. The four years of war were to be brought to a fitting close, by the formal restoration of the old flag of Sumter, on the 14th of April, the fourth anniversary of its humiliation. The President, whose heavy cares and anxieties had impaired his health, had visited the Army of the Potomac, during the campaign just closed, and had entered Richmond, not with the mien and pomp of a conqueror, but quietly, and without pretension, and, returning to Washington, had been engaged in the preparation of the initiatory measures for the pacification of the nation, now first rendered possible.

It was in the midst of these joyous scenes and bright anticipations, that the nation was suddenly enshrouded in gloom. On the fatal evening of Friday, April 14th, the fourth anniversary of the
declaration of war, the President, whom four years of terrible trial had taught the people to love, almost to reverence, was slain by the bullet of the assassin! He had been induced to attend Ford's theatre, in Washington, and with his family and friends, was quietly listening to the play, when, about ten o'clock, the sudden discharge of a pistol, the rapid flight upon and across the stage, of an excited man, for the moment paralyzed the audience with surprise and wonder. It was, however, quickly ascertained that the work of the cruel fiend had been effectually done, that the President had been shot from behind, the bullet completely traversing the main volume of the brain, and forever obscuring its noble powers. His unconscious form, ghastly in the distortions of approaching dissolution, was borne away in the arms of friends. All the aid which skill, prompted by affection, could render, was promptly given; but in vain. His strong vitality battled with death until a few minutes past seven o'clock, the following morning, when his spirit took its flight.

The shock was terrible. As the sad intelligence spread over the country, the nation mourned as for a father. Families, groups, societies, and communities, mingled their tears, which could not be repressed, and the whole land was darkened with the emblems of sorrow. The poemns of gladness were suddenly hushed, by the crushing affliction. Public and private manifestations of grief were universal; never before paralleled, it is believed, in all history. Nor were these expressions of grief confined to this country. Individuals, associations and governments, in nearly every civilized country on the globe, joined in the general manifestation of sorrow.

The assassination of the President was the execution of a part only of a wide-extended conspiracy, having for its object the assassination of the Vice President, the Secretary of State, the Chief Justice, the Secretary of War, and Lieutenant-General Grant, and the execution of the plot was to have been simultaneous. But the unexpected absence of the Lieutenant-General from the theatre, where he was to have been slain with the President, and the want of courage in several of the agents, prevented the full execution of the plan. But the residence of the Secretary of State, was entered,
simultaneously with the President's murder, by a miscreant, armed with a heavy pistol, and a large knife. The Secretary at the time, was suffering from severe injuries, having had his right arm and both sides of his lower jaw broken by an accident, and was lying utterly helpless upon his bed. The assassin encountered Frederick W. Seward, son of the Secretary, whom he prostrated by repeated blows, with his heavy pistol, crushing in his skull. He also met and felled a male nurse, who, however, at once arose and struggled with the fiend, as he rushed toward the invalid statesman, and thrust his knife rapidly at his intended victim. The effort of the nurse diverted the aim, but he inflicted three stabs upon his face and neck. Owing, however, to the protection afforded by a wire arrangement used to keep the broken jaw in place, none of the wounds were mortal. The efforts of the nurse, and the appearance in the room of another son of the Secretary, whom he wounded, compelled the assassin to flee, and he made his escape. The Secretary recovered, after several months of suffering, as did all the other wounded parties; the only victim of the vile conspiracy being the lamented President, who had been so greatly beloved and trusted. He had passed through the trying scenes of the war, without the slightest stain or blemish upon his reputation, and as he drew toward its close, all men recognized his integrity, and purity of character, and the gentleness of his nature, and, in settling the difficult questions which must necessarily come up for adjustment in the final pacification, they confided in his wisdom. With their reverence for him, there mingled also a deep abhorrence of those who slew him; for all men knew that the miserable men who had taken his life, and sought that of the other high officers of Government, were but the tools of those who had initiated and maintained the rebellion.

Yet in this hour of gloom, the nation never, for a moment, faltered. Before midday of the 15th of April, the Vice President, Andrew Johnson, had been sworn into office as President, and while preparations were making for the funeral honors to the lamented dead, the functions of government proceeded as regularly as if no change had taken place. The armies in the field pressed, with undiminished zeal, their pursuit of the rebels, yet in arms;
the States already under control, were governed by Military authority, and the work of pacification went on unchecked.

A prompt and vigorous pursuit of the assassin and his accomplices, was at once instituted and maintained, and heavy rewards were offered for their capture. On the 23d of April, the murderer of the President, an actor of the name of Booth, was found secreted in a barn in Virginia, in company with an accomplice of the name of Harold. The former resisted arrest, and was fatally shot, the latter was arrested, as were also a large number of suspected persons, of whom eight were tried by a Military Commission,—four were executed, including one woman, three sent to the Dry Tortugas during life, and one for six years.

Evidence was adduced, upon the trial, which implicated in the conspiracy, Jefferson Davis, the late President of the Rebel Confederacy, James Seddon, Rebel Secretary of War, Jacob Thompson, formerly Secretary of the Interior, under Mr. Buchanan, Clement C. Clay, Jr., a former U. S. Senator, from Alabama, Beverly Tucker, a prominent Virginian, George N. Sanders, a Mr. Holcomb, who, with C. C. Clay, had professed to be commissioners from the rebel Government, to the United States, and several others.

Of these, Davis and Clay, as we shall see, were soon after captured by the United States officers, and placed in close confinement.

We left Sherman at Goldsboro, refitting his army for a new campaign. The march of five hundred miles through the swamps of the Carolinas, had been necessarily destructive of clothing and shoes; twenty thousand men of his army, it was said, reached Goldsboro, literally barefoot. Supplies, especially of forage, were also needed, in considerable quantities, and General Sherman notified Lieutenant-General Grant that he could not, even with the most strenuous effort, be prepared to move forward in pursuit of Johnston, before April 10th. Meanwhile, Johnston was in position about Smithfield, with a force of about thirty-five thousand infantry and artillery, and from six to ten thousand cavalry. Sherman's command was full double that of Johnston, in infantry and artillery, but was inferior to it in cavalry. But General Stone-
man, who had entered South-west Virginia, about the middle of March, with a large body of cavalry, and destroyed the railroad there, was moving toward Sherman’s position, reaching the North Carolina railroad at Salisbury, N. C., on the 12th of April, and could thus prevent the retreat of Johnston’s army southward, should they attempt it.

At day-break on the 10th of April, General Sherman’s forces were put in motion for Smithfield; Gen. Slocum’s right wing—Army of Georgia, taking the two direct roads; Gen. Howard’s Army of the Tennessee, making a circuit of the right, and feigning up the Weldon road, to deceive the rebel cavalry; General Terry—10th Army corps—and General Kilpatrick,—the Cavalry corps—moving on the west side of the Neuse river, in order to reach the rear of the enemy between Smithfield and Raleigh; and General Schofield—Army of the Ohio—following General Slocum in support. All the columns met more or less cavalry, within six miles of Goldsboro, who, behind rail barricades, offered some resistance, but they were promptly and easily swept away, and at ten o’clock A. M., of the 11th of April, Slocum’s advance—the Fourteenth corps—entered Smithfield, followed closely by the Twentieth corps. Johnston retreated across the Neuse, burning the bridge behind him, and having the railroad to transport his supplies, retreated more rapidly than Sherman could immediately follow. The roads, from heavy rains, were intolerable, and it was necessary to corduroy every foot of them. On this day, the news of Lee’s surrender reached the army, and nerved them to new effort. Leaving their trains, they pushed on, with great zeal, toward Raleigh, reaching that place, in a heavy rain, at half past seven A. M., of the 15th. The cavalry moved the next day to Durham station, twenty-six miles west of Raleigh, and the advance of the infantry to Morrisville, thirteen miles west. General Sherman now resolved to cut off Johnston’s retreat, which he supposed would probably be by Hillsboro, Salisbury, and Charlotte, by crossing from Raleigh and Durham station, toward Troy and Salisbury, and had passed over nearly one-third of the distance, when Johnston, who was at Greensboro, knowing of Stoneman’s capture of Salisbury, of which Sherman had not yet heard, made overtures for surrender.
WHERE JOHNSTON SURRENDERED.
The two commanders had an interview on the 17th of April, at noon. In this interview, General Johnston acknowledged that the "cause" was lost, and that every life sacrificed, after Lee's surrender, was a crime. He admitted that the terms granted to General Lee, were magnanimous, and all that he could ask, but he asked for some general concessions which would enable him to allay the natural fears and anxieties of his followers, and would give him the ability to maintain his control over them, till they could be got back to the neighborhood of their homes, thereby saving the State of North Carolina from the devastation which would inevitably result from turning his men loose and unprovided on the spot, or from the pursuit of them across the State by the Union troops. He also desired to embrace in the same general proposition, the fate of all the Confederate armies that remained in existence. General Sherman listened to his propositions, but finding that he had not then, but thought he could obtain, authority to treat relative to the rebel army in Texas, further consideration of the subject was postponed to the following day, when they were again to meet.

At the interview on the 18th, the rebel General J. C. Breckinridge, then acting as Secretary of War, was present. General Johnston stated that he had received authority to bind, by his agreement, the rebel army in Texas, as well as the other rebel armies in the field. The following memorandum was then drawn up by Generals Sherman and Johnston, to be submitted to the President of the United States, and the rebel authorities, and if approved by them, to be immediately carried into effect:

"MEMORANDUM.

"Memorandum or basis of agreement made this 18th day of April, A. D. 1865, near Durham's Station, in the State of North Carolina, by and between Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, commanding the Confederate Army, and Maj. Gen. William T. Sherman, commanding the army of the United States in North Carolina, both present:

"First — The contending armies now in the field to maintain their statu quo until notice is given by the commanding general of either one to its opponent, and reasonable time — say forty-eight hours — allowed.

"Second — The Confederate armies now in existence to be disbanded and conducted to their several State capitals; there to deposit their arms and public property in the State arsenal, and each officer and man to execute and file an agreement to cease from acts of war, and abide the action of both State and Federal authorities. The number of arms and munitions
of war to be reported to the Chief of Ordnance at Washington city, subject to future action of the Congress of the United States, and in the meantime to be used solely to maintain peace and order within the borders of the States respectively.

"Third—The recognition by the Executive of the United States of the several State Governments, on their officers and Legislatures taking the oath prescribed by the Constitution of the United States, and where conflicting State Governments have resulted from the war, the legitimacy of all shall be submitted to the Supreme Court of the United States.

"Fourth—The re-establishment of all Federal Courts in the several States, with powers as defined by the Constitution and laws of Congress.

"Fifth—The people and inhabitants of all States to be guaranteed, so far as the Executive can, their political rights and franchises, as well as their rights of person and property, as defined by the Constitution of the United States and of the States respectively.

"Sixth—The Executive authority of the Government of the United States not to disturb any of the people by reason of the late war, so long as they live in peace and quiet, abstain from acts of armed hostility, and obey laws in existence at any place of their residence.

"Seventh—In general terms, war to cease, a general amnesty, so far as the executive power of the United States can command, or on condition of disbandment of the Confederate armies, and the distribution of arms and resumption of peaceful pursuits by officers and men, as hitherto composing the said armies. Not being fully empowered by our respective principals to fulfill these terms, we individually and officially pledge ourselves to promptly obtain necessary authority, to carry out the above programme.

W. T. Sherman, Major General,
Commanding the Army of the United States in North Carolina.

J. E. Johnston, General,
Commanding Confederate States Army in North Carolina."

This memorandum was sent immediately to Washington by General Sherman, Major Hitchcock, one of his staff, being the bearer of the dispatch. General Sherman assigns as his reasons for entering into this proposed agreement with General Johnston, that he desired to bring about peace, by causing the disbanding of all the rebel armies, and thus preventing any further effusion of blood; that he considered himself as possessing the power to make such an agreement, subject, of course, to the approval of the President, inasmuch as he had been not only permitted, but encouraged, both by the President and Secretary Stanton, to enter into similar negotiations, when in Savannah; that he had never received, and had no knowledge of the order sent to Gen. Grant, directing him not to enter into any negotiations relative to civil matters, and that he knew that Gen. Weitzel, with President Lincoln's sanction, had authorized the assembling of the old Virginia Legislature, while he did not know, till some days later, that President Lincoln
had, before his death, rescinded the order; and further, that he was treating these matters in a solely military manner, and with military men only. The delay occasioned by the transmission of this memorandum to Washington, was, he alleges, no disadvantage to the Union cause, as he needed four or five days to complete the railroad to Raleigh, and enable him to bring up his supplies. The final capture of Davis was due to this delay, as he remained in the vicinity of Johnston's army, too long, in the hope of obtaining favorable terms, to be able to escape. The propositions, on reaching Washington, were submitted at once to a Cabinet meeting, at which General Grant was present, and were unanimously disapproved, and General Grant started immediately for Raleigh, to direct the resumption of hostilities. The objections urged against this memorandum, at the time, by the Secretary of War, were not all tenable, but the following were so, and were sufficient to render its rejection advisable and necessary; the Government had already instructed General Grant, in a case where General Lee had proposed a somewhat similar negotiation, that he was not to enter into any treaty with the enemy in regard to questions of civil government, and though General Sherman was not, at the time, aware of this, it was a sufficient reason for withholding its approval of his propositions. The propositions sanctioned, or appeared to sanction, the re-establishment of the rebel State governments, without any guaranty for their future loyalty, and put in jeopardy the existence of loyal State governments, like that of the new State of Western Virginia, which had been recognized by every department of the United States Government; the provisions of the memorandum were capable of such a construction as might have made the United States Government responsible for the payment of the rebel debt, and would certainly subject the loyal citizens of seceded States, to the hardship of paying the debts contracted by the rebels in the name of the States, for the prosecution of the rebellion; and must result in the practical abolition of the confiscation laws, and relieve rebels, of every degree, from the pains and penalties of their crimes.

General Grant, on reaching Raleigh, found that General Sherman, in submitting these propositions, had been actuated by no
REBEL GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON.

other than loyal and patriotic motives, and that though he had committed a blunder, it had been done without evil intent. He therefore communicated to him only the rejection of the propositions, and directed him to give notice of the termination of the armistice, at the end of forty-eight hours. This notice was given on the 24th, and on the evening of the 25th, General Johnston communicated to General Sherman, his desire for another interview. Gen. Grant advised General Sherman to accord him one, which was arranged for the next day at noon, and on the afternoon of the 26th of April, Johnston surrendered his army, on the same terms accorded to Gen. Lee, the capitulation being made at Durham's Station, with General Grant's hearty approval, to Gen. Sherman. The number which should have surrendered was about forty-five thousand, but during the negotiations, about ten thousand had taken themselves off, and many more had either hidden or thrown away their arms. The number of men surrendered was about thirty thousand, and only about fifteen thousand muskets were given up. One hundred and eight pieces of artillery were surrendered. The horses and mules, as in the case of Lee's
army, were mostly claimed as private property. The arrangements for paroling Johnston's men having been completed, Gen. Sherman, on the 28th, set out, with only his personal staff, for Savannah, to direct matters in the interior of South Carolina and Georgia, leaving General Schofield in command in his absence. Visiting Hilton Head, and repairing thence to Savannah, he sent supplies for General Wilson's cavalry force, to Augusta, and permanent garrisons for that place, and Orangeburg, S. C. At Augusta, some twenty million dollars worth of property was surrendered.

Returning to Hilton Head, and taking steamer thence to Charleston, he had an interview with Admiral Dahlgren, and General Hatch, commanding the city, and reached Morehead City, on the 4th of May. The greater part of his army now moved north for Richmond and Washington, and after review, about two-thirds of them were disbanded, the war having so nearly ceased, that their longer maintenance in the field was regarded as unnecessary.

The movements of other bodies of troops within the limits of Sherman's extensive command, the grand military division of the Mississippi, are deserving of notice. We have already referred to the expedition of General Stoneman from Knoxville, eastward, but some details of the movement are necessary. Leaving Knoxville, on the 29th of March, with a large and well appointed cavalry force, after a toilsome march, he reached Boone, N. C., from whence he sent detachments toward Lynchburg, Wytheville, and Big Licks, moving himself, with his main body, on Christiansburg, Va. Having destroyed the bridges, and captured the supplies on these various routes, Gen. Stoneman next moved towards Greensboro, N. C., a point on the North Carolina railroad, toward which Johnston was retreating. Arriving near Salem, N. C., he detached Palmer's brigade to destroy the bridges on the rivers, on each side of Greensboro, from the Yadkin river to Danville, and to capture the large store-houses of supplies in that region. This was accomplished successfully, though not without considerable fighting, in which the brigade captured and brought off four hundred prisoners. With Brown's and Miller's brigades, and his artillery, General Stoneman, meantime, pushed on toward Salisbury, N. C.,
and at Grant's Creek, about ten and a half miles from Salisbury, encountered the rebels, about three thousand strong, under the command of Generals Goodwin and Pemberton, with fourteen pieces of artillery. Drawing up his troops for a cavalry charge, General Stoneman hurled them upon the rebels with great fury, and captured the whole fourteen pieces of artillery, and one thousand three hundred and sixty-four prisoners, including fifty-five officers. The remainder were chased through, and several miles beyond the town, but finally scattered and escaped into the woods. The Union troops then marched directly to Salisbury, where they remained two days, destroying fifteen miles of the railroad track, and all the bridges toward Charlotte, and then moved westward, toward Slatersville. In this march of over five hundred miles, the expedition captured or destroyed four large cotton factories, and seven thousand bales of cotton, four large magazines, containing ten thousand stand of small arms and accoutrements, one million rounds of small arm ammunition, and seven thousand pounds of powder; thirty-five thousand bushels of corn; fifty thousand bushels of wheat; one hundred and sixty thousand pounds of cured bacon; one hundred thousand suits of gray uniforms and clothing; two hundred and fifty thousand blankets; twenty thousand pounds of harness leather; ten thousand pounds of salt-peter; a very large amount of sugar, salt, rice, and other stores, and medical supplies. They also destroyed large quantities of machinery for manufacturing arms. The expedition captured several thousand horses and mules, and obtained, on their route, all needful supplies for themselves, their prisoners, and over a thousand freedmen, who followed them. They arrived at Slatersville on the 13th of April. The number of casualties was very slight.

On the 17th of March, General Wilson's magnificent cavalry column, the finest single command of mounted troops, probably, ever assembled on this continent, consisting of four full divisions, McCook's, Long's, Upton's, and Hatch's, and numbering more than fifteen thousand men, the greater part of them armed with the terrible Spencer rifle or carbine, marched for their rendezvous, near Eastport, Ala. Their destination was Selma, Montgomery, and other important points of Central Alabama and Georgia.
Wednesday, March 22d, they broke camp and moved forward for several days, at the rate of fifteen to twenty miles a day, before meeting the enemy. They first encountered a portion of Roddy's cavalry at Monticello, and drove them back, with constant skirmishing, to Plantersville, a distance of thirty miles. Here they made a stand, and on the 1st of April, with one battery in position, attacked Millin's brigade of Long's division. Upton's division came up to the support of Long's, and threatening to flank them, pouring in at the same time a most destructive fire from their Spencer rifles, the enemy retired in haste, the Union troops capturing three guns, and two hundred prisoners. The killed and wounded on the rebel side was about one hundred; on the side of the Union troops, not over fifty. A detachment of the Union cavalry was now sent to Marion, Ala., where they met with considerable resistance, but the death-dealing Spencer rifle again enabled them to defeat the enemy, who out-numbered them. The main body pursued the rebels from Plantersville toward Selma, where, the next morning, they found Forrest in line of battle, outside his works, with about six thousand troops. Two divisions of Union cavalry came up dismounted, and, supported by their artillery, charged upon the rebels. After a quarter of an hour of very severe fighting, Minty's brigade, and soon after the remainder of Long's division, leaped the outer works, and captured the intrenchments. In an hour, Selma was in their possession, and with a loss of about two hundred, they had captured one hundred guns, and two thousand prisoners, including one hundred and fifty officers, and many hundred horses and mules, and large quantities of supplies. The machinery of the arsenals, large stores of powder, percussion caps and shells, all the rebel magazines, works and buildings, four large furnaces, machine shops, vast quantities of cotton, and the residences of some bitter rebels, were destroyed. Cahawba surrendered on the 4th of April.

Having opened communication with General Canby, now before Mobile, General Wilson moved eastward, capturing in succession, and for the most part with but slight resistance, Montgomery, West Point, Griffin, Lagrange, Columbus, and Macon, scattering the militia on all sides, breaking up the only remaining
railroad, destroying machine shops, commissary and ordnance stores, and rendering the future manufacture of the materiel of war, impossible. At West Point, the rebel General Tyler was killed, and one hundred and forty-two men captured, and two bridges, the railroad depot, and all the rolling stock of the West Point and Montgomery railroad, destroyed. At Columbus, a thousand prisoners were captured and paroled. At Macon, General Wilson was delayed for a little time by General Sherman's armistice; but subsequently sent out detachments of his force in different directions, communicating with the coast, through Augusta and the Savannah river, and patrolling Eastern Georgia with his force in search of the fugitive rebel president, Davis, whom Stoneman was pushing energetically through North and South Carolina. At length, on the 10th of May, the rebel chief and his family, his Postmaster-General, private Secretary and several rebel officers, were captured by Lieutenant Colonel Pritchard, of the Fourth Michigan cavalry of Minty's Second division of Wilson's cavalry corps, at Irwinsville, Irwin county, Georgia. Davis attempted to make his escape in a partially feminine garb, his wife asking permission of the soldiers for her "poor old mother to go to the spring for some water," but his boots betrayed him, and he was arrested and brought to Hilton Head, whence he was sent, in company with Clement C. Clay, Jr., who had surrendered himself, to Fortress Monroe, where he was put in close confinement, his family being released and sent south.

Although Mobile had been rendered valueless to the rebels as a port, by the capture, in August, 1864, of Forts Morgan, Powell, and Gaines, and the rebel ram Tennessee, yet the capture of the city, at the proper time, was kept steadily in view. The necessity of withdrawing a part of its garrison, to oppose Sherman, and the distraction consequent upon the movements of Wilson's cavalry, and of Genl Canby, indicated the time to strike. The defences of this stronghold were hardly inferior to Vicksburg, or Charleston, and better defended than Wilmington.

On the west side of the city, a line of strong fortifications, eight miles in length, and dotted with forty-two small redoubts, averaging three guns each, with numerous traverses and bomb-proofs,
MOBILE AND ITS DEFENCES.
and a ditch twelve to eighteen feet wide and ten feet deep, filled for most of the distance with water, and beyond this, a strong fence and entanglements of telegraph wire, extended from Dog River point to the Chickasaw river; while along the head of the bay, were numerous water and floating batteries; and five gun-boats, four of them iron-clad and formidable, also kept guard of the water front of the city. But these by no means constituted its principal defences on the water side. Stretching across the bay, around two formidable batteries in it, and across the points of some low islands, were driven two lines of piles, thirty feet in length, filled in with heavy logs, thus rendering the line impregnable against the shock of the most powerful rams. Below these, and extending in curved lines nearly across the bay, were seven more distinct rows of piling, and the interval between them and the east shore was commanded by a strong work, the Spanish Round Fort. Still farther south, was Dog river bar, which from end to end, as well as the only open portion of the bay not protected by piles, was sown thick with torpedoes. But the city might still have been approached by land, by a somewhat lengthy detour from the east side, but for the formidable works which guarded it there. About east-south-east from the city, on the eastern shore of the bay, and five or six miles distant from it, stood Spanish Fort, an earth-work originally erected by De Soto, in 1540, but which, under the engineering skill of Beauregard, had assumed most formidable proportions, and possessed stupendous strength. Its line of fortifications, irregular in form, extended nearly five miles, and was at all points provided with cannon, some of them heavy siege guns, others field pieces. Looking landward, rifle-pits, chevaux de frise, trenches, abatis, and torpedoes, with two or three bastioned forts, protected the approaches to it, and the batteries at Blakely, covered the north flank. Seaward, beside the obstructions of the channel, and the torpedoes sown so thickly along the water approaches, Huger and Tracy batteries to the north, forbade the advance of hostile vessels, and the rebel iron-clads and rams opposed all progress. If these formidable fortifications were fully manned, it was obvious that any attempt to carry the works by assault, would be futile, and the city had, it was said,
ample supplies to endure a six months' siege. The only ground of hope, then, for Gen. Canby's success, in attacking the city, lay in the weakness of the force which defended it. This force, from a careful estimate, made by his scouts, was not far from sixteen thousand men, and was under the command of General Dick Taylor, a son of President Taylor, and reputed an able and skillful officer. General Maury commanded the defences of the city, and General Frank H. Gardner, who had surrendered at Port Hudson, the forces in the field.

General Canby's own forces, including the Sixteenth — A. J. Smith's — Army corps, received from General Thomas, numbered over thirty thousand men. Beside the Sixteenth corps, he had the Thirteenth — Granger's — also formerly from Thomas' department, Grierson's division of cavalry, and General Steele's division of colored troops. He was also supported by a strong squadron, including six iron-clads and a large number of gun-boats, under command of Rear Admiral H. K. Thatcher.

Regarding an approach to the city from the west side as impracticable, both from the formidable character of the defences, and the difficulties of the ground, General Canby resolved to advance along the eastern shore of the bay, and attack Spanish Fort and Blakeley, which he justly regarded as the keys to the position, from the east and south-east, while the squadron, approaching up the bay, should seek to force the formidable obstructions in the harbor, and render such aid as lay in their power.

About the 12th of March, the Thirteenth and Sixteenth corps were concentrated at Mobile Point and Dauphin Island, and on the 18th, moved over to the east shore of Bon Secour bay, and part of them by transports up Fish river, and the same day, Steele's division left Pensacola, and marched toward Blakely. The roads were wretched, and the progress of the troops slow. There was some skirmishing with the enemy, from the start. Steele's column, on reaching Mitchell's creek, on the 25th of March, found the rebel General Clanton, with a cavalry force about eight hundred strong, drawn up to oppose him. The colored troops charging upon the rebels, routed them, after a sharp fight, capturing General Clanton, and fifteen other officers, and two hundred
and fifty men, and pursuing the rest as far as Escambia, killed, wounded, and dispersed them. General Steele had taken the precaution to seize the railway trains, and destroy the Montgomery and Mobile railroad, for a distance of ten or fifteen miles. Pursuing his march, without further disturbance, General Steele reached the vicinity of Blakeley, on the 28th of March, and opened communication with General Canby, who, on the 29th, arrived in the neighborhood of Spanish Fort.

General Canby had had skirmishing between his advance and the enemy's cavalry, all along his routes, and several men and horses were killed by the torpedoes, which were planted thickly on all the roads leading to Spanish Fort. On the 27th of March, he took position with his troops, to invest Spanish Fort, the Sixteenth corps forming the right, and the Thirteenth the left; and the same day the fleet moved up and attacked Howard's and Newport Landings, on the east side of the bay, below Spanish Fort. On the 28th, rifle-pits having been dug during the night, the Union troops brought their batteries nearer to the fort, the line being from three to four hundred yards distant. The iron-clads, Winnebago, Kickapoo, Chickasaw, Milwaukie, and Osage, and the double-ender, Octorara, crossed Dog river, in safety, notwithstanding the numerous torpedoes, and the Winnebago and Milwaukie approached Spanish Fort, and commenced throwing shells at a rebel transport, when the Milwaukie attempting to back, struck a torpedo and sunk immediately, though her crew were all saved, only one man being injured. The next day, the Osage, an iron-clad, but not a monitor, struck a torpedo and also sunk, with a loss of six killed and four wounded. The heavy artillery firing continued on the land-side, and the iron-clads planted some of their huge shells inside the fort. The skirmishers approached within eighty yards of the fort, and the batteries were within short range. The rebel garrison was said to be about seven thousand men.

On the 30th, the Union troops on the right, succeeded in planting one battery, with heavy siege guns, within two hundred yards of the fort. The rebel iron-clads now came down, and attempted to drive back the Union troops on the right,
by shelling their lines, and great numbers of floating torpedoes were sent down, in the hope of destroying other vessels of the Union fleet. This fleet succeeded, a day or two later, in cutting off communication between Mobile and the fort. The fighting was constant, from the date of the complete investment of the fort, on the 3d of April, to the 8th, the bombardment being very heavy on both sides, Forts Huger and Tracy, and Battery Alexis, joining with Spanish Fort in their attack on the Union lines.

On the 8th, General Canby's troops, having brought up all their batteries of heavy siege guns and mortars, within short range of the fort, and completely investing it on three sides, while the fleet were in position to throw in, with fearful rapidity, their heavy and destructive missiles, commenced a most terrific fire upon the fort, just before night-fall, and maintained it for seven or eight hours, the sharp-shooters, meanwhile, creeping up and picking off the rebel gunners, at their guns. The rebels at first replied briskly to the bombardment, but were gradually driven from their guns, till at midnight their fire was entirely silenced, and before two o'clock, on the morning of the 9th, they had evacuated the fort, the left lunette having been carried by assault by A. J. Smith's troops. Twenty-five officers and five hundred and thirty-eight men were captured, and five mortars and twenty-five guns. The guns of the fort were now turned on Forts Tracy and Huger, but these were both speedily abandoned, after spiking eight heavy guns. The rebel garrison of Spanish Fort had mostly escaped by water, a part of them to Blakeley. The gun-boats and iron-clads having, by the aid of the prisoners, succeeded in removing thirty or forty torpedoes, ran up the river nearly within shelling distance of Mobile.

The Union troops advanced, on the 9th of April, upon Blakeley, and though it was defended by strong works and heavy abatis, thickly strewn with torpedoes, and the rebel gun-boats and iron-clads enfiladed the Union line with their fire, they rushed forward with a resolution which ensured success, and carried the works by the fury of their assault, capturing three thousand prisoners and twenty-five guns. Two general officers, and a large amount of ammunition and camp equipage was also taken. The capture of
this stronghold insured the fall of Mobile. The rebels commenced its evacuation on the 10th, and completed it on the 11th, and it was formally surrendered and entered by the Union army on the 12th of April. One thousand prisoners, and over one hundred and fifty guns were captured in the city, together with vast quantities of ammunition and supplies, most of which, were, however, subsequently destroyed by fire, set by a rebel incendiary, causing an explosion which reduced full one-third of the city to ruins. The torpedoes in the bay and river caused the destruction, in all, of eight vessels, two of them iron-clad, one a light armored vessel, known in the west as a "tin-clad," and the remainder, tugs and transports. The entire Union loss in this siege was about twenty-five hundred; that of the rebels, in killed and wounded, nearly two thousand. The rebel iron-clads and gun-boats fled up the Tombigbee river, pursued by the Octorara and Winnebago, and those of them not previously destroyed, were formally surrendered, together with the rest of the rebel navy, in the adjacent waters, on the 9th of May, at Nanna Hubba Bluff, on the Tombigbee river. The terms of surrender had been arranged between Rear Admiral Thatcher and the Rebel Commodore Farrand, on the 4th of May, at Citronelle, twenty-five miles above Mobile. Twelve gun-boats, some of them iron-clads, were given up in this capitulation.

On the 19th of April, an officer of the rebel General Dick Taylor's staff, arrived at General Canby's headquarters, with a flag of truce, to make a surrender of his army. For some cause, the negotiations were protracted until the 4th of May, when the surrender took place at Citronelle, Ala. The terms accorded were in substance those granted to General Lee, by General Grant. The number of troops surrendered by this capitulation, somewhat exceeded twenty thousand. This surrender was followed by that of Forrest, Jeff. Thompson, Morgan and all the other commanders of rebel bands east of the Mississippi. The rebel General E. Kirby Smith, commanding in the Trans-Mississippi region, had nominally a large army, and at first was defiant, proclaiming his intention of maintaining his position of hostility. General Sheridan was ordered thither with a large cavalry force; but the rebel
General, on finding that all the rebel armies east of the Mississippi, had surrendered, that Davis was a prisoner, and that his own troops were deserting and abandoning the conflict by thousands, reconsidered his decision, and made propositions for surrender, which was finally consummated on the 26th of May, at New Orleans, General Buckner representing Smith on the occasion, while that worthy made his escape into Mexico, with a large sum of money, the fruit of his cotton speculations. The army thus surrendered, had been greatly reduced in numbers by the abandonment of the service of which we have already spoken, and the number paroled was not large.

With this surrender, the war, so far as the territory of the United States was concerned, ceased. The greater part of the Union army was disbanded, only about one hundred thousand men being retained in the service, and army corps being reduced to divisions, divisions to brigades, and brigades to regiments. The blockade was raised, the revocation of the rights they had accorded to belligerents demanded from foreign powers, and the remaining rebel war vessels on the high seas declared pirates. Military and provisional governors were appointed in the States which had been in revolt.

The war being ended, the arduous and difficult work of pacification and re-organization commenced, which involves such radical changes in the laws, and the industrial and social usages of twelve millions of people, that many years, perhaps generations, may be required to bring their institutions and views into full harmony with those of the north. To change forms and habits to which, for generations, they had been accustomed, and to which their attachment was so strong, that, for their perpetuity, they were willing to suffer and sacrifice what these volumes unfold, requires much time. All history, experience and observation prove this. Accustomed to own their laborers, to exercise over them unlimited and unrestrained control, the soil, the wealth and intelligence of the section monopolized by the few, who were unused to the personal supervision of their estates, from which, indeed, during the most important season, they have been habitually absent; a change from such habits, which are essentially Feudal, to those
required where labor is free, and democratic equality prevails, is
great indeed. It can be effected only by a slow and gradual pro-
gress. Prejudices against the change are too strong, the igno-
rance of the masses too wide-spread, to hope for any other result.

Those then, who hope for a sudden and complete transforma-
tion of southern institutions to the industry and thrift of the North
and West, will suffer more or less disappointment, as they are san-
guine or moderate in their expectations. That the change will
be one of great value to the South, vastly increasing its population,
its wealth, intelligence and happiness, is beyond doubt. The most
hopeful prospect, tending to hasten the advent of free and intelli-
gent industry, and the thrift and independence attending it, is the
sparseness of the present population, and the consequent room for
the admission of fresh and unprejudiced emigrants, whose exam-
ple will more influence the resident population, than all the theories
of the ingenious, or the persuasions of the eloquent.
CHAPTER LVI.

WAR ON THE OCEAN—THE REBEL NAVAL OPERATIONS—THE ALABAMA AND Kearsarge—THE UNITED STATES NAVY.

Rebel Privateers Built, Manned and Supplied by Great Britain—American Demands for Remuneration for Losses Sustained—The Earliest Privateers—Rebel Contracts for War Vessels—Description of the Alabama—The Battle with the Kearsarge—Surrender and Sinking of the Alabama—Dishonorable Conduct of the Captain of the Deerhound—English Honors to Semmes—Capture of the Georgia—Capture and Loss of the Florida—The Clarence, Tacony, and Archer—Seizure of the Caleb Cushing—Pursuit by the Forest City and Chesapeake—Loss of the Cushing—Capture of the Archer—Seizure of the Chesapeake—Pursuit, Arrest, and Restoration—The Tallahassee, Chickamanga and Olustee—Destruction of the two former—The Sheanandoah—The Stonewall—Her History—The Seizure of the Philo Parsons and Island Queen—Capture and Execution of Beall—Seizure and Destruction of the Roanoke—The growth of the United States Navy during the War—Statistics.

In our review of the great battles of the last year and a half, on the land, and the coasts and rivers of the Republic, we have not noticed the events occurring on the high seas, nor the occasional conflicts of the Union with the rebel ships of war. The latter were, in every proper sense, pirates, and the United States Government would have been fully justified in treating them as such. They preyed simply upon peaceful commerce, and made little distinction, whether the prize was sailing under one flag or another, if only its cargo were rich, or its hull valuable. Preying only upon merchant ships, which their great speed enabled them easily to overhaul, they avoided, with the practiced skill of the pirate, all collision with American war vessels, and so fleet were they, that they were seldom overtaken. These vessels were nearly all, except the "Olinde," or "Stonewall," built in British ship-yards, armed with British cannon, supplied with British ammunition, and manned, to a great extent, by British seamen, and through the im-
perfection of British laws, or laxity in their administration, they were allowed to slip out of English ports on their errands of rapine and plunder, without any subsequent effort, on the part of the British Government, to arrest them.

Our Government repeatedly remonstrated with that of Great Britain for its disregard or neglect of the rights of a friendly nation, and its liberal assistance to insurgents, whom, in violation of national etiquette and good fellowship, it had hastened to elevate to the rank of belligerents; and, in temperate language, notified that government that, at the proper time, it should press it claims for remuneration for the damages done to its commerce by the Alabama, especially, which, fitting out from British ports, and obtaining its needed supplies from them, had never entered a port in the insurgent States, but depended wholly upon Great Britain for all it needed, whether food, clothing, ammunition, guns, or men. This demand was successively treated with levity, and threats of defiance, and finally, as its justice grew too evident for denial, with a somewhat respectful consideration; and unpleasant as such concession may be, it will probably be eventually submitted to arbitration, and the award gracefully submitted to by the parties to the controversy. The Alabama, though the most formidable, was not the only privateer, built in Great Britain, for the rebels. The Florida or Oreto, the Rappahannock, the Tallahassee and the Shenandoah, were likewise the products of British skill, and the great Liverpool shipwrights, Laird & Sons, who had built the Alabama, had also nearly completed for the rebels, another war ship, after the Alabama's model, and two iron-clad rams of great power, which they were purposing to send out, to prey still further upon American commerce, and if practicable, to enter and destroy American sea-ports. Having been fully warned of the consequences which would follow, if this palpable violation of international comity were permitted, the cabinet of Great Britain earnestly sought to prevent it; and as the navigation laws of the realm were so defective as to be easily evaded, and there was not time to modify them, they promptly seized the rams, and though a decision against the Government was made, on technical grounds, the matter was settled, by the purchase of the ships for the English navy.
The French Government was subjected to a similar test of its National comity, and prohibited the sale to the rebels of the iron-clads building by Armand, and one of them, the "Olinde," proving unfit for the use of the Danes, to whom they were sold, and being returned upon the builder, was, by some trickery, again sold to the rebels, and as "the Stonewall," left a French port on the 26th of January, 1865.

The early vessels of the rebel navy were revenue cutters, or Ocean steamers, which had been seized by the rebels at New Orleans, Charleston, and other points. Most of these were not adapted to the service of privateering, and from various causes, their career was short. The Lewis Cass, Dana, and Dodge, revenue cutters, and coast survey steamers, seized by the rebels, did not go out to sea, and were soon destroyed. The Star of the West, an ocean steamer, was used mainly for a blockade-runner. The Savannah, also an ocean steamer, was captured in June, 1861, off Charleston, by the brig Perry, and the William H. Webb, another ocean steamer, by the Niagara, off Key West, the same month. The Sumter, a sea-faring steamer, originally the Marquis de Habana, belonging to the Mexican General Miramon, and captured by United States vessels, and seized at New Orleans, and fitted up for a sloop-of-war, was the most successful and formidable of any of their vessels which sailed from an American port. It escaped from New Orleans, June 30, 1861, but after making many captures, and escaping with difficulty from Union cruisers, which were constantly seeking for her, she attempted to run the blockade, and was sunk in Charleston Harbor, August 31, 1863. The Jeff. Davis, after a career of two months, in which she had done considerable mischief, was wrecked on St. Augustine Bar, Florida. The Nashville, after a short experience as a privateer, became a blockade runner. The Petrel, the Judith, and the Beauregard were all captured or destroyed by Union vessels, in the summer and autumn of 1861. Finding that the vessels they had stolen, were not well adapted to their purpose, especially in competition with the rapidly increasing and formidable navy of the United States, the rebel government contracted with English ship-builders, in the autumn of 1861, for vessels which
should, by their speed and armament, prove a terror to the mercantile marine of the United States, and be sufficiently formidable to be able to cope with the lighter and swifter gun-boats of the United States navy, the only class which they would have occasion to fear, as from their speed they would be able to escape the others. Under these orders, the Oreto or Florida, the Alabama, the Georgia, the Shenandoah, and the two iron-clad rams already mentioned, were built in British ship-yards, and the Rappahannock, Tallahassee, Chickamanga, and Olustee, originally blockade runners, and running under British register, were converted into privateers.

In France, too, four iron-clads were contracted for, and two of them built; but by the interference of the French government, their builder was constrained to sell them to other Powers, though one, as we have seen, finally came into the possession of the rebels. Of all these, the Alabama was the most formidable, and the most successful; not as a fighting vessel, for she had carefully avoided any collision with American war vessels, except on a single occasion, until the conflict which ended in her destruction; the only exception being, that while in the Gulf of Mexico, off Galveston, finding herself in the neighborhood of the Union gun-boat Hatteras, a vessel much her inferior in strength, speed, armament and crew, with a perfidy in keeping with her entire career, she hoisted English colors, and on being hailed, professed to be Her Majesty's ship Petrel, and thus gaining the opportunity of a near and favorable approach, poured a broad-side into the ill-fated steamer, which sunk her, almost immediately. In general, however, the prey of the Alabama was merchant ships, which she seized, and having no port into which she could send her prizes for adjudication, plundered them of whatever was most valuable, and either compelled their captains to give bonds for their redemption, or burned them. The property thus destroyed by this piratical craft, amounted to six or seven millions of dollars, and at the time of the fight between the Alabama and Kearsarge, Captain Semmes, the pirate commander, deposited in safe hands, in Cherbourg, more than sixty chronometers, and a large amount of other valuables, the avails of his two years' robberies on the high seas.
The Alabama was built by Laird & Sons, ship-builders, of Birkenhead, and made her escape from Liverpool, July 29, 1862. Her length over all was two hundred and twenty feet; her length on the water line, two hundred and ten feet; her breadth of beam, thirty-two feet; her depth, seventeen feet; she had two engines of three hundred horse power each; her tonnage was one thousand one hundred and fifty tons. She carried also full suits of sails, and possessed great speed with these alone; and with her engines in full play, could, in the first year of her sea-service, make seventeen knots an hour. This speed was somewhat lessened by want of thorough repairs, but she was, to the last, a very fast sailer, and often as she had been pursued by United States war vessels, she had uniformly managed to escape. Her armament was one seven-inch Blakeley rifle, one eight-inch smooth-bore sixty-eight pounder, six thirty-two pounders.

A time finally came when further escape from United States vessels was impossible. The Alabama put into the port of Cherbourg, early in June, 1864, it was alleged to refit. The Kearsarge, an American sloop of war, ranking as a third-rate, a vessel built in the first year of the war, slightly inferior in size, tonnage, and the number of her guns to the Alabama, had for nearly a year been following that vessel, with the utmost persistence, her commander, Captain John A. Winslow, being determined, if possible, to bring the pirate to bay. Ascertaining that the Alabama was at Cherbourg, Captain Winslow sailed at once for that port, the great naval depot of the French marine, and arrived there on the 14th of June.

Captain Semmes feeling that a fight could not be avoided without dishonor, and evidently believing his vessel an overmatch for the Kearsarge, sent him a request not to leave the port—which he had no intention of doing—as he would in a day or two, as soon as he could make the necessary preparation, come out of the harbor and fight him. The "necessary preparation" occupied five days, and appeared to have consisted mainly in sending on shore his valuables, and receiving from England, trained gunners from Her Majesty's ship Excellent, officers and men, to serve his guns. The Deerhound, a steel vessel belonging to the royal yacht
squadron, the property of a Mr. John Lancaster, which acted as a tender to the Alabama, both before and after the engagement, also meanwhile arrived.

At length, on Sunday, the 19th of June, the Kearsarge observed the Alabama steaming out of the harbor, convoyed by the Couronne, a French man-of-war, and preceded by the Deerhound. The Kearsarge immediately followed, and proceeded a distance of seven miles out from the shore, in order to make sure of being the requisite distance from the French shore, and also to prevent the Alabama, should she be disabled, from retreating within neutral waters. This distance being attained, Captain Winslow ordered the head of his ship turned short around, and ran directly toward the Alabama, intending, if practicable, to run her down. On approaching within about a mile, the Alabama opened the battle by firing her full broadside at the Kearsarge, the shot cutting the rigging slightly, but doing no serious injury. Capt. Winslow immediately ordered more speed, and while running rapidly toward her, the Alabama fired two more broadsides, still without any material injury. Capt. Winslow having come within nine hundred yards of the Alabama, and thus far, not having fired at all, being apprehensive that another broadside, striking his vessel in the raking position it then occupied, might prove disastrous, now sheered and fired deliberately at the Alabama. The position of the two vessels was now broadside and broadside, and the firing of the Alabama was wild and inaccurate, while with the Kearsarge, every shot told. The armament of the two ships was not very unequal, the Kearsarge though having but seven guns to the Alabama's eight, yet carried two eleven-inch smooth-bore guns—Dahlgrens,—one thirty-pound Parrott rifle, and four thirty-two pounders, while the Alabama had but two heavy guns, one one hundred and ten pounder, Blakeley rifle, and one sixty-eight pounder, English navy gun, which the British admiralty had, not long before, pronounced the best gun in existence. The machinery of the Kearsage was protected,—she carried but little coal—by dropping cable chains down the sides, as Admiral Farragut had done at the attack on the forts below New Orleans. Capt. Semmes knew of this, but protected his machinery by filling his
coal bunkers with three hundred and fifty tons of coal, which brought his vessel quite low in the water.

It soon became evident that Captain Semmes did not seek close action, and to prevent him from making toward the shore, which he seemed inclined to do, Captain Winslow determined to keep full speed on, and with a port helm, to run under the stern of the Alabama and rake her, unless Semmes should prevent it by sheering and keeping his broadside toward the Kearsarge. The consequence of this manoeuvre was, that the Alabama was compelled, with a full head of steam, into a circular track during the engagement, and when at the last she made a desperate effort to escape, she was five miles from the shore; whereas, had the action continued in parallel lines, with her head in shore, the line of French jurisdiction would have been reached, before that time. The action continued an hour and thirteen minutes, the Alabama making seven circular tracks, and suffering fearfully from the fire of the Kearsarge, every shot from whose eleven-inch guns, told on her hull and spars. On her seventh rotation, she attempted to escape, heading for the shore, but her relentless adversary pursued, and pouring in a heavy and well directed fire at short range, brought down her flag. At first, Capt. Winslow could not believe that she had surrendered, as his own vessel, being very little injured, he could not realize the terrible effect of his fire; but seeing a white flag raised, he ceased firing; but the Alabama again opened fire, and the Kearsarge replied, at the same time taking a position across her bows, to rake her. The white flag was still flying, and Captain Winslow reserved his fire. In a few moments a boat was lowered from the Alabama, and some of the officers came on board the Kearsarge to surrender, stating that the Alabama was sinking. Captain Winslow sent at once such of his boats as were not disabled, to pick up and save the crew of the Alabama, that ship having sunk at twenty-four minutes past twelve M., and a number of her crew having gone down in her. The Deerhound now ran up, and Capt. Winslow requested Mr. Lancaster to aid in saving the drowning crew. He complied with the request, picking up, among others, the pirate Captain, Semmes, and having rescued forty-one of them, bore off to the English coast, and thus robbed Captain
Winslow of his prisoners, who had already surrendered to him. Seventy were picked up by the Kearsarge, of whom three died shortly after, and four or five by a French boat. The crew of the Alabama was not far from one hundred and fifty. It was supposed that not less than thirty-five, many of them killed or wounded, went down in the ship, and eighteen or twenty of those rescued, were either mortally or seriously wounded. The casualties on the Kearsarge were three wounded, one of them subsequently died, a loss, when the character of the fight is considered, surprisingly small. The Kearsarge fired one hundred and seventy-three shots, the Alabama over three hundred. The injuries of the Kearsarge were so slight, that she might have entered upon a homeward voyage the next day, while the Alabama had been torn and riddled by the shells of the Kearsarge's heavy guns, till she was a complete wreck, some of the eleven-inch shells having gone completely through the vessel, tearing out her strong timbers, and killing and wounding many of her men, while others had broken her mainmast and sent it by the board. Semmes, who was himself slightly wounded, was lionized by the sympathizers with the rebellion, on his arrival in England, but a considerable number of the merchants of Liverpool, alive to the serious detriment he had wrought to legitimate commerce, protested against the ovation it was proposed to make him at Liverpool.

The defeat and sinking of the Alabama was followed, on the 15th of August, 1864, by the capture of the Georgia, which, after a piratical career of nearly two years, had been professedly sold to neutral parties, and was on her way to the South Atlantic. As the validity of the sale of a belligerent vessel in a neutral port in time of war, had always been denied by England and other maritime powers, and as there was, moreover, reason to believe that the sale was only pretended, and that her voyage was intended to result in further injury to the mercantile marine of the United States, the Hon. Charles Francis Adams, United States minister to Great Britain, suggested to Commodore Craven, commanding the United States frigate Niagara, the propriety of pursuing and endeavoring to capture her. Commodore Craven acted at once on the suggestion, and overtaking the Georgia off the coast of Portu-
gal, on the 15th of August, captured her, put a prize crew on board, and sent her to the United States for adjudication.

On the 7th of October, the Florida or Oreto, which had been only less mischievous than the Alabama, and whose commander, Capt. John N. Maffitt, had been a most despicable pirate, throughout his entire career, was captured in the bay of San Salvador, Brazil, by the United States steam-sloop, Wachusett, Capt. N. Collins; Capt. Maffitt and a part of his crew being on shore at the time. The Florida received a prize crew, and was brought north, but coming into Hampton Roads, on the 19th of November, collided with the steamer Alliance, and sunk soon after, in deep water. The conduct of Capt. Collins in attacking a war vessel of a belligerent, or a party recognized as belligerents by neutral powers, in a neutral port, was liable to censure, and though the character of the Florida and her commander was such as to render it doubtful whether she was entitled to any of the courtesies of ordinary naval warfare, still the Brazilian government complained of a breach of national etiquette on the part of the United States commander, in thus cutting out the pirate in one of her harbors, and the government of the United States promptly offered to that government any reparation required. The Emperor of Brazil, satisfied that no offence was intended, met the advances of the United States government in an honorable and courteous spirit, and the whole matter was adjusted amicably, though that portion of the English press and of Parliament, which had been persistently hostile to the United States, made every effort in their power to influence the government of Brazil against the United States.

In May, 1863, the Florida, while cruising in the West Indies, captured the brig Clarence, which Captain Maffitt fitted out as a privateer, and supplied with a crew, under command of one of his officers, Lieut. Charles W. Reed, formerly a Midshipman in the United States navy. The Clarence immediately steered northward, keeping near the coast, and taking several prizes on the way. On the 12th of June, while near the Capes of Virginia, she captured the bark Tacony, and transferring her armament to her, abandoned the Clarence, and in the next twelve days, captured a large number of merchantmen and fishing vessels. Learning that
Union cruisers were on his track, Lieutenant Reed burned the Tacony, and transferred his crew and guns to the captured schooner Archer. He then made for Portland Harbor, Maine, with the intention of burning two gun-boats building there, and cutting out the revenue cutter, Caleb Cushing, then lying in the harbor. He failed to burn the gun-boats, but boarded and captured the cutter and started for sea immediately.

No sooner was the Cushing missed from her anchorage, than the Forest City and Chesapeake, two ocean steamers lying there, were manned with troops and volunteers, and sent in pursuit. A short distance from the harbor they overhauled her, and having no guns capable of coping with her heavy armament, made preparations to run her down and board her. The rebels seeing this, took to their boats, after firing half a dozen shots, none of which took effect. Before leaving the Cushing, however, they set fire to her, and she blew up before the Union troops could reach her. The boats, and the Archer, which was also attempting to escape, were captured, and the rebel commander and crew put in confinement. Threats were made against the steamers, which had so efficiently pursued these pirates, but they were not heeded.

On the 6th of December, 1863, the Chesapeake, which plied between New York and Portland, was seized off Cape Cod, by sixteen passengers who had taken passage at New York, but who now avowed themselves rebel officers and sailors, holding commissions from the rebel Secretary of the Navy. The captain of the Chesapeake was put in irons, one of the engineers killed and thrown overboard, and the first mate murdered. The crew and passengers, with the exception of the first engineer, were retained for a time to manage the steamer, but were subsequently put ashore in a boat, and the Chesapeake sailed to the eastward. Upon the reception of the news of her capture in the United States, a fleet of cruisers started in pursuit of her, and on the 17th of December, she was captured by the Ella and Anna, in Sambro harbor, and, with a portion of her crew, carried to Halifax, and delivered to the Provincial authorities. A mob gathered and rescued the prisoners. Halifax was a port largely engaged in blockade-running—
but on the demand of the owners of the Chesapeake, the Provincial court decreed the restoration of the vessel to them.

In August, 1864, a new piratical steamer, the Tallahassee, visited the coast of the Northern States, and destroyed, within ten days, thirty-three vessels, mostly coasting and fishing vessels, including a New York pilot boat. Like the Alabama, Florida and Georgia, she was of English build. Pursued by numerous cruisers, she finally succeeded in slipping into the port of Wilmington, North Carolina, from which she never again came out. In November, two others made their appearance, the Olustee and the Chickamauga, and inflicted some damage on commerce. The Olustee was an iron steamer of eleven hundred tons burthen, with two screws, and very fast. She was built in the Clyde. The Chickamauga was also an iron vessel, of great speed. She, too, took refuge in Wilmington harbor, and on the capture of Fort Fisher, in January, 1865, both the Tallahassee and the Chickamauga were blown up by the rebels. The Olustee disappeared soon after, and there was left in February, 1865, of the rebel navy, only the Shenandoah, also an English built vessel, which put into the port of Melbourne, Australia, the last of February, 1865, and was detained there for some time, and soon after declared, by public proclamation of the President of the United States, a pirate, and the Stonewall, the French iron-clad which left Nantes on the 28th of January, 1865, and on the 4th of February put into the port of Ferrol, Spain, where the Niagara blockaded her for some weeks. On the 21st of March, she came out, but the Niagara pursuing her, she returned, evidently fearing to fight. She escaped, however, on the 27th of March, to Lisbon, but was ordered away from that port, by the Portuguese authorities, and the Niagara and Sacramento, which had followed her thither, were fired upon by the Portuguese forts, on the supposition that they intended pursuing her before twenty-four hours had elapsed after her departure. Escaping thus, for the time, from her pursuers, she made for the Gulf of Mexico, stopping at Bermuda on her way; but the Niagara and Sacramento coming again upon her track, she entered the Port of Havana, in April, and finding that there was no hope of her escape, her commander surrendered her to the
Captain-General of Cuba, who received her on deposit, and only awaited instructions from the Spanish government to give her up to the United States. The Shenandoah destroyed many vessels.

There were two or three other attempts to seize American vessels, and transform them into pirates, during the year, which deserves notice. One of them was the seizure, by some rebels from Canada, commissioned for this purpose, on the 19th of September, of two steamers in Lake Erie, the Philo Parsons and the Island Queen, which it was their intention to use as privateers, to destroy the American commerce on that Lake, and as soon as possible, to capture one or more of the large steamers. This effort, in which one John T. Beall was the ringleader, proved a failure; the steamers were re-captured on the 21st, and the pirates arrested, Beall being brought to New York, subsequently tried by a military court, and hung as a pirate and spy. On the 29th of September, the rebel Lieutenant Braine, and his companions, the same men who had captured the Chesapeake, seized the Roanoke, a steamer running between New York and Havana, on which they had embarked, ostensibly as passengers, and turning her course toward Bermuda, called a pilot on board, and going on shore, brought off a piratical crew, and again put to sea, and soon over-hauled a brig with coal and provisions, and sent the passengers and crew ashore at Five Fathom Hole. After plundering the Roanoke of the money and valuables on board, the pirates set her on fire. The officers of the Roanoke procured the arrest of Braine and his associates, but after trial, they were discharged; and their discharge was justified by Earl Russell, on the ground that there was not evidence enough to convict them, and that Braine produced a commission from the rebel government, authorizing the act as an operation of war, and as Her Majesty's government had conceded to them belligerent rights, they could not interfere.

It will therefore be seen, that before the rebels surrendered, their navy, like their army, had been utterly annihilated, and however chivalric the leaders might have been, no possible ground of hope remained. If not fully " subdued" in spirit, their subjugation in fact, was as complete as that of any people who ever brought large armies into the field.
The number of merchant vessels destroyed by these rebel cruisers, during the war, was about two hundred and seventy, and the value of vessels and cargoes destroyed, exceeded twenty millions of dollars. Seven hundred and fifteen American vessels, with a total capacity of four hundred and eighty thousand eight hundred and eighty-two tons, were, during the war, transferred to the British, or other foreign flags, to avoid capture by these cruisers, and the carrying trade, under the American flag, had fallen off two-thirds, while that under foreign flags increased in a like ratio.

The growth of the American navy, during the war, has had no precedent in history. At the commencement of the war, the effective force of the navy, excluding stationary store-ships and receiving ships, and vessels which had been on the stocks, uncompleted for nearly half a century, amounted to only sixty-two vessels, of all grades, of which thirty-three only were steamers. Of these, only forty-two, carrying five hundred and fifty-five guns, of which twenty-six were steamers, were in commission. These vessels had a complement, exclusive of officers and marines, of seven thousand six hundred men, and the greater part of them were on foreign stations.

The Home Squadron consisted of only twelve vessels, carrying one hundred and eighty-seven guns, and about two thousand men. There was a vast extent, more than three thousand five hundred miles of coast, to be blockaded, and naval expeditions to be organized, either separately or in co-operation with the land forces, and while the stringency of the blockade must be strictly maintained, the honor of the flag must be maintained in foreign waters. It was necessary, also, to organize squadrons of armed vessels to patrol the large rivers, as the Mississippi, Missouri Lower Ohio, Cumberland, Tennessee, Arkansas, Red, and Atchafalaya in the west, and the Potomac, James, Neuse, Cape Fear, Roanoke, Savannah, and St. John in the east. It was also the era when iron-clad vessels were beginning to be regarded as necessary for naval warfare, and even if the United States did not become involved in war with other nations, the rebels would undoubtedly avail themselves of all the resources at their command, to make havoc with the Union navy, by the use of armored ships. The
course adopted by the Secretary of the Navy, was, under the circumstances, wise and judicious.

For the purpose of maintaining the blockade, the best steamers, whether side wheel or propeller, to be had, were purchased, refitted and armed. Some of these vessels proved costly, and bad bargains, but the greater part were serviceable. Meantime, the navy yards were all driven with work, and private builders, of responsibility and skill, were invited to contract for the best vessels which could be built for the service. To one of these contractors, we owe the original Monitor, and most of the subsequent improvements on that model, a class of vessels which have played an important part in the war. The rebels had commenced, very early, to put armor on their ships, and their Merrimac or Virginia, as they called it, had destroyed two vessels of the Union fleet, and would have destroyed many more, had not the Monitor put a decided limit to its efforts in that direction. During the year 1861, one hundred and thirty-seven vessels were purchased, and fifty-two, all steamers, and three of them iron-clads, were built, for the navy, at a cost exceeding ten millions of dollars. In another year, the total number of vessels in commission in the navy, had been increased to four hundred and twenty-seven. At the close of 1863, there were five hundred and eighty-eight in commission, of which forty-six were iron-clad vessels for sea service, twenty-nine iron-clads for river and lake service, two hundred and three side wheel steamers, one hundred and ninety-eight screw steamers, and one hundred and twelve sailing vessels. On the 10th of March, 1865, the number of vessels in commission, was six hundred and eighty-three. Of these, seventy-one were iron-clads, four of them of the first class, or over thirty-three hundred tons; six, including the Puritan and Dictator, of the second class, or from two thousand to thirty-three hundred tons; six third rates, from twelve hundred to two thousand tons; and fifty-five fourth rates, or under twelve hundred tons. Three hundred and twenty-three steamers had been purchased or captured, and a considerable number of sailing vessels, and beside the iron-clads, one hundred and seventy-seven steam vessels had been built for the navy. This navy carried about four thousand seven hundred guns, a large proportion of
them, eleven and fifteen-inch smooth bores, and one hundred and two hundred pounder rifles, and was thus more formidable than that of any other nation. Many of the later additions to the navy, including some of the iron-clads, possess great speed; some of the larger vessels being as fast as any sea-going steamers afloat. The aggregate tonnage of the vessels in commission was about five hundred and thirty thousand tons. After the close of the war, a considerable number of the purchased and prize vessels were sold, but the navy retained, in the highest degree, its characteristic efficiency.

In the creation of such a vast navy, involving an expenditure of nearly two hundred millions of dollars, there were, of course, some mistakes made, both in the selection of the purchased vessels, and in the models of construction of those built for the service, for the emergency was sudden and vast, and there was in most cases no precedent for the action of the Secretary of the Navy, and no plans or models to guide him in construction; but it would be difficult to find, in human history, an instance in which so much had been done in a short period, and done so well, complimentary at once to the skill of our mechanics, and the enterprise and boldness of those who directed them.
CHAPTER LV.

THE FREEDMEN—EMANCIPATION A WAR MEASURE—HESITATION OF THE PRESIDENT—THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION—ARRESTS BY THE MILITARY—SUPPRESSION OF NEWSPAPERS.


At the commencement of the war, a minority only of the people of the north realized that slavery was, directly, the cause of the rebellion, and the number of those who were then prepared to advocate the emancipation of the slaves, as a war measure, was very small. Ambition, the theory of State Rights, hostility to the tariff,
opposition to a President elected by northern votes, the determination to compel concessions which should retain the control of the government in the hands of the South, who, for nearly forty years, had practically ruled the country; these, and other similar motives, were alleged, by prominent political writers, to have been the causes of that gigantic outbreak. It seems strange now, as we look back to that period, that all should not have seen that the conservation and extension of slavery underlaid all these pretexts, and that they were but the developments, the outward indications of the seething, boiling conspiracy against human rights, which, for thirty years, had been working for the upheaval and overthrow of the institutions of the Fathers.

Even among those who traced the rebellion to its true source, there was a marked division of sentiment. Republicans, and anti-slavery men generally, avowed, on all fitting occasions, that they did not intend to interfere with slavery in the States, that they could not constitutionally do so; but that their efforts against it were to be confined to its prohibition in all future territories, and in the States which should be formed from them, and in the District of Columbia. They would, so far as possible, free the General Government from all direct complicity with it, but they could not go farther than this. In the winter of 1860-61, some of the prominent Republicans, in their earnest desire to avoid war, were ready to retract something from even these moderate opinions. The extension of the line of 36° 30' to the Pacific, as the boundary between free and slave territory, a concession which would have handed over New Mexico, Arizona, and the southern half of California, to slavery, would have passed Congress, but for the declaration of the rebel leaders, that they would accept no compromise, not even if they were allowed to state their own terms. It may be conceived, then, that there was not, at the time of Mr. Lincoln's inauguration in 1861, any very radical opposition to slavery, manifest among the great mass of the people. Yet within a very few weeks after the commencement of the war, it became apparent, that the status of the slave would be an important and embarrassing question. It was first met at Fortress Monroe, where General Butler, finding himself overwhelmed with the great number of
slaves who had escaped from rebel masters, and who came into his lines seeking protection and food, on the 27th of May, 1861, declared them contraband of war; and set them at work for the United States government, at a fair compensation, against which he charged the expense of their support, the relative value to be adjusted thereafter. The government approved of his action, and though the policy of the War Department was ambiguous on this subject for many months, yet it never directed or sanctioned the rendition of these slaves, thus escaping into the Union lines, to their masters. Its instructions were "to permit no interference by the persons under his command, with the relations of prisoners held to service under the laws of any State," and also, "to refrain from surrendering to alleged masters, any such persons who might come within his lines." Before the close of August, the Secretary of War had taken a step in advance. He now instructed General Butler to receive all fugitives coming into his lines, whether of loyal or disloyal masters, keeping a record at the same time of such fugitives, that the government might, at the close of hostilities, be able to compensate loyal owners.

A portion of the Generals of the Union armies, however, disregarded the spirit of those instructions. General McClellan, in a proclamation to the Union men of Western Virginia, dated Cincinnati, May 21, 1861, said: "All your rights shall be religiously respected. Notwithstanding all that has has been said by the traitors to induce you to believe our advent among you will be signalized by an interference with your slaves, understand one thing clearly: not only will we abstain from all such interference, but we will, on the contrary, with an iron hand, crush any attempt at insurrection on their part." General Robert Patterson, in a proclamation to his troops, dated Chambersburg, Pa., June 3, 1861, said: "You must bear in mind you are going for the good of the whole country, and that while it is your duty to punish sedition, you must protect the loyal, and, should the occasion offer, at once suppress servile insurrection." In the same spirit, Acting Assistant Adjutant General Averill gave orders to the commander of the Guard at the railroad depot, at Washington, "that no negroes, without sufficient evidence of their being free,
or of their right to travel, are permitted to leave the city upon the cars."

It soon became evident that the rebels were using the slaves and the free negroes, wherever they could do so, as the right hand of their power. They dared not, indeed, unless in exceptional cases, trust them with arms, which experience had shown were as likely to be used against as for their masters; but in the construction of earth-works, in the drudgery of the camp, in the mounting of cannon, and still more extensively, in farming, manufacturing and mechanical pursuits, the negroes were employed, and the families of the whites supported, and their garrisons and warehouses filled with supplies by their labor. It was, indeed, an element of great strength to the rebel cause, that the white rebels could bring almost their entire number of able-bodied men into the army, while the slaves could supply their places in productive labor at home.

The question also came up in the west, and first in a region where the great majority had been intensely wedded to slavery, and many of them slave-holders. General John C. Fremont, who had been put in command of the Western Department, issued a proclamation on the 31st of August, 1861, in which he said that the slaves of all persons in the State of Missouri, who shall take up arms against the United States, or who shall be directly proven to have taken an active part with their enemies in the field, are hereby declared free men. The President, though regarding slavery as wrong, was not as yet prepared for the adoption of this measure, and feared its effect upon the border States, which had not seceded. He therefore directed its modification, to conform to the terms of the confiscation act, passed by Congress at its extra session, which provided that if a slave had been employed by his master or the rebel authorities, in aiding or assisting in any hostile act toward the United States, he should be free.

General Wool, who succeeded General Butler at Fortress Monroe, ordered the employment, and prescribed the wages of all able-bodied "contrabands," in his special orders No. 72, October, 14, 1861, and his general orders No. 34, November 1, 1861. On the 20th of November, 1861, General Halleck, then in command of the Western Department, issued his celebrated general order
No. 3, in which he forbade the admission of any fugitive slave into the lines of any camp or of any forces on the march, and directed their immediate exclusion from all such lines. This order, he afterward explained to have been dictated by military precautions, to avoid spies in his camps, instead of from any disposition to prevent the escape or emancipation of any slaves of rebels.

In the report of General Cameron, the Secretary of War, December 1, 1861, he avowed the intention and purpose of the Government never to restore to bondage those who had escaped from their masters, and have been employed by the Government, but the passage was modified, at the request of the President, who doubtless coincided with him in sentiment, but did not regard that as the proper time to make the avowal.

Meantime, while the great body of the people of the North were being rapidly educated in the policy of emancipating all the slaves of the rebellious States, several of the Generals commanding in the border States, were very solicitous for the rights of the slaveholders. General Halleck, in a proclamation dated at St. Louis, February 23, 1862, said: "The orders heretofore issued in this department, in regard to pillaging and marauding, the destruction of private property, and the stealing or concealment of slaves, must be strictly enforced. It does not belong to the military to decide upon the relation of master and slave. Such questions must be settled by the civil courts. No fugitive slaves will therefore be admitted within our lines or camps, except when specially ordered by the General Commanding." General Buell, in a letter to Hon. J. R. Underwood, Chairman Military Committee, Frankfort, Ky., dated Nashville, Tenn., March 6, 1862, says: "It has come to my knowledge that slaves sometimes make their way improperly into our lines, and in some instances they may be enticed there. Several applications have been made to me by persons whose servants have been found in our camps, and in every instance that I know of, the master has recovered his servant, and taken him away." Gen. Hooker, in an order dated Camp Baker, March 26, 1862, directed his subordinate officers to permit nine slave owners, citizens of Maryland, to visit his camps and search for their slaves, whom they supposed to be harbored there. On the other hand,
General Doubleday, Commanding Military Defences north of the Potomac, at Washington, and General Wadsworth, in command of the Department of Washington, both received fugitive slaves into their lines, and so far as possible, employed them, and subsequently located them upon the lands of the rebel General Lee, opposite Washington.

On the 9th of May, 1862, General David Hunter, then commanding the Department of the South, issued a general order No. 11, in which he said, "Slavery and martial law are incompatible"—he had proclaimed martial law in Georgia, South Carolina and Florida;—"the persons in these three States, —Georgia, Florida and South Carolina — heretofore held as slaves, are therefore declared forever free." This proclamation the President, on the 19th of May, 1862, declared void, on the ground that General Hunter did not possess the authority to enforce his order, that it was issued without consultation with the government, and that it was an act beyond his province. In his proclamation on this subject, the President held the following significant language: "I farther make known, that whether it be competent for me, as Commander-in-Chief of the army and navy, to declare the slaves of any State or States free, and whether at any time, in any case, it shall have become a necessity indispensable to the maintenance of the Government to exercise such supposed power, are questions which, under my responsibility, I reserve to myself, and which I cannot feel justified in leaving to the decision of commanders in the field. These are totally different questions from those of police regulations in armies and camps."

The mind of the President, slow in moving, but honest and true to its convictions of right, was already grappling with the question of emancipation. It was fraught with numerous difficulties, not the least of which, to his view, was the effort it would have on the border slave States, Kentucky, Maryland, West Virginia, Delaware, and Missouri. On the 6th of March, 1862, he had addressed a special message to Congress, in which he recommended and enforced his recommendation by some cogent arguments, the passage of a joint resolution, offering, on the part of the nation, to co-operate, in the way of pecuniary aid, with any State
which would adopt a gradual system of emancipation. In compliance with this recommendation, Mr. Conkling of New York, offered, a few days after, the following resolution, embodying the suggestions of the President:

"Resolved, &c., That the United States ought to co-operate with any State which may adopt gradual abolition of slavery, giving to such State pecuniary aid, to be used by such State in its discretion, to compensate for the inconveniences, public and private, produced by such change of system."

This resolution, though vehemently assailed by the opposition, passed by a large majority, and was approved by the President, April 10. While this was pending, the President had interviews with most of the border State Senators and Representatives, in which he urged them to bring their several States up to the duty of emancipation.

On the 16th of April, a bill, which had passed both Houses, providing for compensated emancipation in the District of Columbia, was signed by the President, who communicated to Congress his hearty approval of it, in a special message. A committee of nine was appointed by the House of Representatives, on the 14th of April, 1862, to report whether any plan can be proposed and recommended for the general emancipation of all the African slaves, and the extinction of slavery in Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri, by the people or local authorities thereof, and how far and in what way, the Government of the United States can and ought equitably to aid in facilitating either of the above objects."

While looking forward to more decisive action relative to emancipation, the necessity of which he had himself slowly, but satisfactorily reasoned out, President Lincoln was still anxious to secure the influence of the border slave States in favor of compensated emancipation, not so much for his own sake as for theirs, as he foresaw clearly that a proclamation of emancipation must necessarily overthrow slavery, and he was anxious that the blow should be lightened by their own action, and by compensated emancipation, which was then possible, but which might soon become impracticable. For this purpose, he sought, early in July, another interview with all the border State members of Con-
gress, and in a carefully prepared paper, urged upon them the necessity of taking some action looking to a gradual emancipation.

Twenty of the Senators and Representatives thus addressed, replied in respectful, but decidedly unfavorable terms. Nine only made friendly and approving responses.

The conference, however, served the most desirable purpose, of testing the sentiment of each section of the country, and in preparing the way for the more vigorous treatment of the subject of slavery, which the blind and stubborn prejudices of the slaveholding States were rapidly rendering inevitable.

The time had, however, come, for the initiation of more decided and vigorous measures on the subject of slavery. In a schedule of instructions, under date of July 22, 1862, emanating from the War Department, but published under the direction of the President, the following items were inserted, addressed to the military commanders within the States of Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, and Arkansas.

"That military and naval commanders shall employ as laborers, within and from said States, so many persons of African descent as can be advantageously used for military or naval purposes, giving them reasonable wages for their labor.

"That, as to both property and persons of African descent, accounts shall be kept sufficiently accurate and in detail, to show quantities and amounts, and from whom both property and such persons shall have come, on a basis upon which compensation can be made in proper cases; and the several departments of this government shall attend to and perform their appropriate parts toward the execution of these orders."

The reply of the War Department to General Butler, who had declined to approve of the conduct of his subordinate, General Phelps, in organizing five companies of negroes, whom he proposed to arm and equip, upon the ground that the President alone had the authority to employ Africans as soldiers, and that he had not indicated this purpose, shows still more conclusively, the progress the President had made on the subject, within a few weeks. Mr. Stanton wrote to Gen. Butler, as follows:
"The President is of the opinion that under the law of Congress, they cannot be sent back to their masters: that in common humanity they must not be permitted to suffer for want of food, shelter, or other necessaries of life; that to this end they should be provided for by the quartermaster's and commissary's departments, and that those who are capable of labor should be set to work and paid reasonable wages.

"In directing this to be done, the President does not mean, at present, to settle any general rule in respect to slaves or slavery, but simply to provide for the particular case under the circumstances in which it is now presented."

By the confiscation act, passed on the 17th of July, 1862, the President was authorized to employ persons of African descent, to aid in the suppression of the rebellion, in any way which he might deem best for the public welfare. The rebels were also warned that if they persisted in their resistance to the authority of the United States, after due notice, which the President was authorized to give, their property would be forfeited, and their slaves emancipated. Congress had also, on the 17th of June, passed a law prohibiting slavery forever in the existing territories and in those which might hereafter be acquired.

The majority of the people of the northern—excepting the border slave—States, had become satisfied that, aside from any moral considerations of humanity to the negro race, the success of the national armies depended upon depriving the south of the assistance they were receiving from their slaves. They were universally loyal to the north; they were waiting and praying for emancipation, and its proclamation, it was believed, would break the power of the south, and bring over to the side of the north, more than three millions of hearty, though humble allies.

There came, then, from all quarters of the loyal north, petitions, committees and representatives, urging upon the President the necessity and duty of issuing at once a Proclamation of Emancipation to the slaves of rebels, to take effect at an early day. The most remarkable of these petitions, and one which embodied the views presented by most of the others, was a singular, but very able letter, addressed to the President by Hon. Horace Greeley, of the New York Tribune, on the 19th of August, with the caption of "THE PRAYER OF TWENTY MILLIONS." A full month previous to the date of this letter, Mr. Lincoln had made a draft of the emancipation proclamation, subsequently issued; and had submitted
it to his cabinet, but had delayed issuing it, on the advice of Mr. Seward, until the Union armies, which had met with serious disasters on the peninsula, and elsewhere, should achieve a victory, lest it should be represented that the act was one of despair. Of this, however, Mr. Greeley was not aware, and it did not comport with the President's views to acknowledge it. To the surprise, probably, of Mr. Greeley, as well as of every one else, he replied through the columns of the Tribune, to this letter or petition, in a characteristic letter, which deserves preservation. It was as follows:

"Executive Mansion, Washington, August 22, 1862.

"Hon. Horace Greeley:

"Dear Sir—I have just read yours of the 19th instant, addressed to myself through the New York Tribune.

"If there be in it any statements or assumptions of fact which I may know to be erroneous, I do not now and here controvert them.

"If there be any inferences which I may believe to be falsely drawn, I do not now and here argue against them.

"If there be perceptible in it an impatient dictatorial tone, I waive it, in deference to an old friend whose heart I have always supposed to be right.

"As to the policy I 'seem to be pursuing,' as you say, I have not meant to leave any one in doubt. I would save the Union. I would save it in the shortest way under the Constitution.

"The sooner the national authority can be restored, the nearer the Union will be—the Union as it was.

"If there be those who would not save the Union unless they could at the same time save slavery, I do not agree with them.

"If there be those who would not save the Union unless they could at the same time destroy slavery, I do not agree with them.

"My paramount object is to save the Union, and not either to save or destroy slavery.

"If I could save the Union without freeing any slave, I would do it—if I could save it by freeing all the slaves, I would do it—and if I could do it by freeing some and leaving others alone, I would also do that.

"What I do about slavery and the colored race, I do because I believe it helps to save this Union, and what I forbear, I forbear because I do not believe it would help to save the Union.

"I shall do less, whenever I shall believe what I am doing hurts the cause, and I shall do more, whenever I believe doing more will help the cause.

"I shall try to correct errors, when shown to be errors, and I shall adopt new views, so fast as they shall appear to be true views.

"I have here stated my purpose, according to my official duty, and I intend no modification of my oft-expressed personal wish that all men everywhere could be free.

Yours,

A. Lincoln."

On the 13th of September, 1862, he was visited by a deputation from a convention of Young Men's Christian Associations,
which had been sitting in Chicago, and a memorial presented to him from this convention, urging him to issue at once a proclamation of emancipation. He heard them attentively, and replied by presenting the objections to such a step, and asked the question, "What possible result of good would follow the issuing such a proclamation as you desire?" The proclamation, he urged, "would be inoperative for a time, at least, over a large portion of the South, and if in any sections now held by the national troops, the South should regain the ascendancy, the condition of the poor manumitted negroes would be one of terrible suffering." The committee replied as well as they could, and the President in his rejoinder, indicated that he was still open to conviction.

After this interview, some were disposed to denounce him; but those who knew most of the conscientiousness with which he was working out the problem of emancipation, trusted him most fully, even though they entertained more radical views than he.

At length, the victory for which he had waited so long and patiently, amid so much of denunciation and reproach from both sides, came. It was not such a decisive victory as that over which the nation subsequently rejoiced, but after the disaster of the peninsula, and Gen. Pope's campaign, it seemed like the "clear shining of the sun after rain! On the 17th of September, 1862, was fought the battle of Antietam. Scarcely had the smoke of the battle-field cleared away, when, on the 22d of September, he issued his proclamation announcing, "That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State, or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom."

On the 1st of January, 1863, the promised proclamation was issued, and the greatest official act of the nation for the century, consummated. That it roused the fury of the rebels, was instant-
ly apparent; the most extravagant and absurd edicts of retaliation were issued in rapid succession; and a bitter, fiendish revenge and hate seemed thenceforth to actuate, with a few honorable exceptions, the leaders of the rebellion.

Among the retaliatory edicts of the rebels, may be named, the proclamation of Jefferson Davis, of December 23d, 1862, declaring that all negro slaves, captured in arms, should be at once delivered over to the executive authorities of the respective States to which they belonged, to be dealt with according to the laws of said States; and, that the like orders be executed in all cases with respect to all commissioned officers of the United States, when found serving in company with said slaves in insurrection against the authorities of the different States of this Confederacy. This meant nothing less than the putting to death of these slaves and officers, and was, in several well authenticated cases, so understood and acted upon.

On the 1st of May, 1863, the rebel Congress passed an act, declaring that the officers named in the proclamation of Davis, should not be turned over to the States for punishment, but should be punished by the "Confederate" Government, and that every white commissioned officer, commanding negroes or mulattoes in arms against the "Confederate" States, should be deemed as inciting servile insurrection, and should, if captured, be put to death, or otherwise punished, at the discretion of the court. The atrocious massacre at Fort Pillow, justified by the rebel authorities, was a practical manifestation of the spirit which actuated the rebels; and it was not until the National Government publicly avowed its intention of protecting, without distinction of color, the soldiers of the Republic, and of retaliating any wrongs inflicted on them, that these cruelties on the part of the rebels ceased.

It was not until the spring and summer of 1863, that negroes or mulattoes were, to any considerable extent, enlisted as soldiers. A few regiments had been previously recruited, and notably, the two colored regiments of Massachusetts, the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth; but in the spring and summer of 1863, Adjutant Gen. Lorenzo Thomas made an extended tour through the south-west, organizing colored regiments at all points, and by his clear and eloquent
arguments, convincing those who had previously opposed the measure, of its necessity and importance. At Port Hudson, at Helena, and at Milliken's Bend, in the west, and at the storming of Fort Wagner, in the east, and afterward at the battle of Olustee, the bravery and efficiency of these troops were fully tested. Their ability to render excellent service were still farther displayed in the campaigns of 1864, in the vicinity of Petersburg; and in the actions of Guntown, and Nashville, Tenn. Before the close of the war, the number of colored soldiers in the service exceeded one hundred thousand.

We have seen how General Butler was embarrassed at first by the congregating, at his headquarters, of large numbers of slaves who had escaped from, or been abandoned by their masters. This embarrassment subsequently greatly increased. As the United States troops advanced into, and occupied rebel territory, the slave-holders, where they could, took with them, or drove before them, their able bodied slaves, while they left the weaker and feeblers to the care of the Union troops; and among the tens of thousands of negroes who escaped from slavery to the Union lines, a very large proportion were feeble, infirm and children. Such of these as were capable of the work, were employed as teamsters, grooms, mechanics, servants, &c., and the women as cooks, laundresses, &c., but there remained tens of thousands who were incapable of any of these avocations. To furnish these with rations, and allow them to live in entire idleness around the camps, would have been unwise, as it would have degraded them, and demoralized the soldiers. Various plans were devised to keep this class from suffering. At first they were considered as under the care of the War Department, but in 1863, they were transferred to the Treasury Department. On the Mississippi river, where their number was largest, Freedmen's camps were formed, with lands around them, by General L. Thomas, with school and hospital accommodations, and from these, all who were capable of even half the labor of an able-bodied man or woman, were drawn, to labor on the abandoned plantations, which had been leased to loyal men, by the agents of the department, while the remainder were employed in such light labor as their strength permitted, and
the children were taught in the schools. Philanthropic societies, such as the Western Sanitary Commission, and the Freedman's Aid and Relief Associations, the American Missionary Association, and the Free Mission, east and west, assisted in this matter of furnishing and supporting teachers, and supplying clothing and hospital comforts to the poor, feeble, and scantily clothed negroes. There was much sickness, however, in these camps, and in some of them the mortality was fearful. The arrangements for hiring out the laborers on the abandoned plantations, did not work well. The lessees of the plantations were, for the most part, adventurers who did not possess the means of fulfilling their agreements, in respect of wages, medical attendance, and clothing the negroes, and who, though eventually realizing large sums by their labor, in many cases swindled them out of the greater part of their pay; often too, the plantations were visited by rebel guerrilla bands, who killed or captured the able-bodied negroes, and if the Freedmen's camp came within their range, butchered, in cold blood, the children, the feeble and the infirm.

In Louisiana, General Banks established a somewhat different plan of dealing with the freedmen, but one, perhaps, equally objectionable. The system was one of temporary apprenticeship, and the negro was held to his work by military authority, and often punished with great rigor for any alleged offence. The interests of the lessee, rather than those of the freedmen, were consulted. In the Atlantic States, a different system prevailed. In that portion of South Carolina and Georgia held by the United States, the abandoned plantations were sold for non-payment of taxes, and thus a good title was obtained, and the negroes were encouraged to become purchasers of small tracts of land, which they were aided in cultivating, by having agricultural implements furnished them at a low price, and with a moderate credit. Those who could not cultivate their own land, were employed by the northern purchasers of these lands, allowed a small plat, say of one or two acres, for the production of their own food, and paid for their labor, partly in money, and partly in a per-centage on the cotton produced. Under the efficient management of General Rufus Saxton, the colored people were industrious, thrifty and happy. In North
Carolina, Roanoke Island and some lands on the main land, were appropriated to the use of the freedmen, and were cultivated by them; while many of the more abled-bodied, found employment at Newbern, Washington, Plymouth and elsewhere.

In 1864, the system of management on the Mississippi river was changed, and added guarantees for the welfare and just treatment of the colored people were established, but owing to the frequent raids of the guerrillas, and the blight upon the cotton crop, the success of the new method was not fairly tested.

In January, 1865, General Sherman, after the surrender of Savannah, called to a conference, the most intelligent and capable of the freedmen, and in company with the Secretary of War, questioned them as to the views of their people, in regard to their future condition. In compliance with their wishes, and as a result of this conference, he bestowed upon them, during the continuance of the war, the usufruct of the Sea Islands, off the Georgia coast, to be by them cultivated with such crops as they deemed best, and made arrangements for the establishment of schools, &c., among them. The speedy termination of the war, rendered their tenancy of these islands, which produce the valuable sea island cotton, somewhat precarious.

The establishment of a Freedmen's Bureau in connection with the War Department at Washington, was proposed, and bills for that purpose passed both Houses, in the session of 1863-4, but owing to a disagreement between the two Houses, neither bill became a law. In the session of 1864-5, a bill was perfected and passed, establishing a Bureau of Freedmen's affairs and abandoned and confiscated lands; and in May, 1865, Major General O. O. Howard was appointed commissioner. The work to be done to qualify the freedmen for their new duties, and to protect them from persecution, and the malice of their former masters, is very great, for masters are yet in a transition state, and the unrepentant rebels, chagrined at their defeat, and desirous of wreaking their vengeance upon some object, in many cases treat with great cruelty, the unfortunate freedmen who come within their reach. Great confidence, however, is reposed in General Howard, whose ability, integrity, and justice are universally conceded.
The National Government found it necessary, very early in the war, to arrest citizens of the loyal States who conspired against the national authority, or rendered aid and assistance to traitors and rebels. These arrests, in some cases, excited much remark, especially from those who were opposed to the administration, but in the end, the action of the government, generally proved to have been justifiable. The first arrest made, was that of John Merryman, May 25, 1861, for whose release Chief Justice Taney issued a writ of habeas corpus, and this being disregarded, he delivered a long opinion, to demonstrate that the President had not the power to suspend the writ, under the constitution. His argument was fully answered by Attorney General Bates, Reverdy Johnson and others. The next arrests were made in Maryland, by the direction of Major General Banks, on the 27th of June. The persons arrested were George P. Kane, Chief of Police in Baltimore, and Messrs. Howard, Gatchell, Hinks, and Davis, members of the Baltimore board of police, who were endeavoring to array the police force of the city against the government. They were transferred to Fort Lafayette, New York, and on the 6th of Aug., Judge Garrison, of Brooklyn, issued a writ of habeas corpus, directing the commander of the fort to bring them into court. Col. Barber refused, on the authority of Lieutenant-General Scott, and was then cited to answer for contempt of court, but did not appear, and Judge Garrison dismissed the case. The next case was one in which General Banks, acting under the orders of Major General McClellan, arrested, on the 18th of September, eighteen or more members of the Legislature of Maryland, to prevent the passage of a secession ordinance by the Legislature. The suspension of the writ of habeas corpus was deemed necessary by the President and his advisers, in this case.

Other arrests were made, and the writ of habeas corpus was publicly suspended in these cases, by proclamations of the President, April 27, 1861, September 24, 1862, September 15, 1863, and in relation to Kentucky, July 5, 1864. Congress passed an indemnifying act, legalizing the act of the President, or freeing it from any doubt or question of its constitutionality. But though, at different times, many prominent persons were thus arrested for treasonable con-
duct, or aiding treason, the arrest of none gave rise to so much discussion, and such bitter attacks upon the President, and the officers making the arrest, as that of Clement L. Vallandigham, an ex-member of Congress, who had been denouncing the government and the prosecution of the war, in public speeches in Ohio. He was arrested by order of General Burnside, then in command of the Department of the Ohio, tried by a military commission, found guilty of aiding and abetting treason, and sentenced to confinement, in Fort Warren, during the war. This sentence the President commuted to banishment beyond the lines.

Mr. Vallandigham made his escape to Canada, on a blockade-runner, soon after, and after spending some months there, returned, in defiance of the government, to Ohio, in June, 1864. As he had been a prominent leader in the "Peace" democracy, a great effort was made to make political capital out of his arrest. A public meeting was held at Albany, of which Hon. Erastus Corning was President, which sent to President Lincoln, a long and artfully prepared protest against his arrest and trial. The President replied in a clear and unanswerable argument, justifying the arrest, although he expressed a doubt whether, as a matter of policy, he should have arrested him. This protest was no sooner answered, than another was addressed to the President, from a committee of the Democratic State Convention of Ohio, in a tone far more exceptionable than that of the New York protest, but which Mr. Lincoln answered in a temperate and manly spirit, when the committee retorted so rudely, that the President deemed it unwise to reply. Mr. Vallandigham himself aided, to the utmost of his power, in keeping up the excitement, by letters, and after his return, by speeches. He was nominated by his party, for Governor of Ohio, in 1863, notwithstanding his banishment, but was defeated by nearly one hundred thousand majority. Subsequent developments implicated him in a scheme for releasing the rebel prisoners in Chicago, burning and sacking that city, and, with the secret society with which he was connected, and which numbered many thousands of disloyal persons in the north-west, rendering effectual aid to the rebels, by a devastating raid through Illinois and Indiana. The scheme was
happily arrested within seventy hours of its consummation, by the vigilance and energy of the officer in command of the rebel prison at Chicago.

The government also found it necessary to suspend the publication of several papers, in consequence of their outspoken disloyalty. Among them were the “Exchange,” in Baltimore; the “Age,” in Philadelphia; the “Daily News,”—excluded from the mails but not suppressed—and the “Metropolitan Record,” in New York, and a number of Western papers. The suspension was in most cases only temporary, and the publishers, on taking the oath of allegiance, were, after a time, allowed to resume their publications. The “Journal of Commerce,” and the “New York World,” were suspended in May, 1864, for three or four days, for publishing a forged proclamation of the President, calling for four hundred thousand troops, but as it subsequently appeared that they were themselves imposed upon, and believed the proclamation genuine, they were allowed to resume their publications. Disaffected persons seized these occasions to denounce the government, to accuse it of tyranny, &c., but the rebel government had done far more in the way of arbitrary arrests, and sentencing those arrested to death, and in proportion to the number of its papers, more in the way of suppression of all utterances against itself, than the north. Indeed, the prevalent feeling at the close of the war seemed to be, that the United States government had been unduly lenient, and that the arrest of more of the advocates of treason, and the suppression of the papers which had teemed with abusive and murderous denunciation of the President, might have prevented his assassination.
CHAPTER LVIII.

THE NATIONAL FINANCES DURING THE WAR—THE GOVERNMENT CREDIT—LOANS—TAXATION—NATIONAL BANKS—DEBT—PHILANTHROPIC MEASURES DEVELOPED BY THE WAR.


The government finances, like the other departments of national affairs, were, in the closing months of Mr. Buchanan's administration, in a most disordered condition. Mr. Howell Cobb, sometime Secretary of the Treasury under Mr. Buchanan, and from the first dawning of secession, an ardent sympathizer, and co-operator with it, had succeeded, in a time of profound peace, and with a fair degree of prosperity in the country, in adding to the national debt about forty millions of dollars, and in so depreciating the national credit, that when he resigned, in order to take position openly with the rebels, his successor, General Dix, one of the ablest financiers in the country, could not obtain an offer exceeding eighty-eight cents on the dollar, on a loan of twelve millions, and could not dispose of the whole sum even at that price.

Mr. Cobb's pitiable failures in finance were, perhaps, as much the result of his incapacity, as of his disposition to aid in betraying his country. At all events, his co-partners in treason did not
consider it safe to trust him with their finances, but placed him where he demonstrated, if possible still more strongly, his utter want of ability.

When Secretary Chase assumed the charge of the Treasury Department, the duties were so perplexing that most men would have recoiled from them in dismay. The treasury was bankrupt; the national credit far below that of the average merchants of our large cities; a war pending, which, at the best, must involve a very large expenditure; bankers and capitalists were shy of government securities, and the English capitalists notified him in advance, that he need not apply to them for funds, for they should not lend.

On the 2d of April, 1861, he offered in the New York market, a loan of ten millions of dollars, twenty year bonds, at six per cent interest. Bids were made for only three million ninety-nine thousand dollars, at rates varying from ninety-four per cent. to par, and averaging 5.98 per cent. discount. On the 25th of May, 1861, the war having actually commenced, he was compelled to dispose of the remainder of this loan at an average discount of 14.65 per cent. On the 17th of July, he disposed of a further twenty year loan of fifty millions of dollars, bearing six per cent. interest, at a discount of 10.67 per cent. The resolute management, and evident ability of Mr. Chase as a financier, soon established the confidence of capitalists, in the financial soundness of the government, and when he came into the market with his first issue of 7.30 treasury notes, running three years, and convertible at the end of that time into twenty year six per cent. bonds, he found little difficulty in disposing of one hundred and forty millions of them, at an average discount of less than three per cent. With the sale of these, ended the sale of government securities below par, beyond a simple broker's commission, ranging from one half to three fourths of one per cent. A loan of five hundred and eleven millions of dollars at six per cent, in bonds redeemable after five years, and payable in twenty years, known as *Five-Twenty bonds*, was disposed of in little more than one year, at par, by Messrs. Jay Cooke & Co., who, by an extensive system of agencies and advertising, caused the absorption of the entire loan by the people of the country.
These being taken up, seventy-five millions of dollars of twenty
year six per cent. bonds were offered, and taken at a premium of
about four per cent. ; and five per cent. loans, in the shape of com-
 pound interest treasury notes of one and two years, and simple
interest bonds, redeemable in ten, and payable after forty years,
were issued at par, to the extent of somewhat more than two hun-
dred and fifty millions, and six per cent. compound interest notes
of three years, to the extent of over seventeen millions. The next
loans, also put upon the market, mainly through Messrs Jay
Cooke & Co., were treasury notes, paying 7.30. per cent. in-
terest in legal tender,—the interest of the previous issues had
been payable in coin — and redeemable at the end of three years
in Five-Twenty bonds. Of these, eight hundred and thirty millions
of dollars were sold, and almost exclusively to citizens of the Uni-
ted States. There were, beside these, certificates of indebtedness,
issued for one year, bearing six per cent. interest, and varying in
the outstanding amount from one hundred and sixty to one hun-
dred and twenty millions of dollars; the amount outstanding on
the first of August, 1865, being about one hundred and twenty
millions. The government had also issued, as a circulating me-
dium, at the beginning of the war, sixty millions of demand notes,
redeemable in coin, without interest, but these being receivable
for custom duties, were nearly all called in, and cancelled before
1864. In the beginning of 1863, the issue of legal tender notes,
receivable for all government dues except customs, was author-
ized, and by the several acts, an issue of four hundred and fifty
millions authorized. Of this amount, four hundred and thirty-one
millions were outstanding July 1, 1864, but the amount has been
diminished several millions during the fiscal year 1864-5, by the
cancelling of considerable amounts, not needed, as the national
currency began to supply their place. There have also been near-
ly fifty millions of dollars, of the various kinds of postal and frac-
tional currency, of denominations below one dollar, issued, but only
about twenty-one millions is now in circulation. Though author-
ized to do so, the successive Secretaries of the Treasury have not
negotiated any portion of this immense debt as a foreign loan.
Bankers in Germany, and more recently in England, have repeat-
edly offered to take large amounts, but they wisely preferred to have it distributed among our own people, as affording an additional guaranty for the permanence and stability of our institutions. The bonds and the later 7.30 treasury notes have, nevertheless, been bought very largely on foreign account, and it is said that more than three hundred millions of them are now held in Germany alone, and probably not far from five hundred millions in all Europe.

It was soon apparent that the circulation of paper money, should be controlled by the government; for while its own demand and legal tender notes formed, for the time, the larger portion of the circulating medium of the nation, yet from the nature of this issue, it was not only liable to abuse, but to the objection of being too abundant when its abundance only served to inflate prices, and insufficient when, as in a reduction of the aggregate of the national debt, a large amount of currency was needed. If, aside from their government issues, bankers wholly irresponsible to the national government, were to be allowed, at pleasure, to flood the country with their issues, or contract their circulation, there would result a financial condition under which the national credit would be at the mercy of speculators, and the prices of every article required by the nation would be inordinately and indefinitely enhanced, while the ruin which would follow from the overthrow of a system so monstrous, and reared on a basis so insecure, would be frightful, and while it lasted, destructive of national prosperity.

For this purpose, after careful investigation and reflection, Secretary Chase devised the "National Banking System," embracing the best features of the New York Free Banking system, and adding others, which rendered it still more safe to the bill-holder, and yet protected the rights of the depositor. The basis of all the national banks was to be the government securities. Applications having been made and approved for permission to establish a National Bank, and an amount of bonds not below fifty thousand dollars, and generally of one hundred thousand dollars, or upwards, having been deposited with the United States Comptroller of the Currency, and a sealed agreement to abide by the provisions of the law establishing national banks, having been duly signed, the
ITS GREAT SUCCESS.

Comptroller furnishes to the bank ninety per cent. of the amount of bonds so deposited, in currency, which must be signed by the President and Cashier of the bank, before being issued. This currency is the same in its general features for all the banks, having on the back of each denomination, an elaborate steel engraving, representing some incident of American history, and on its face, carefully engraved original designs. The name of the bank, and its place of issue, are inserted for each bank, and the coat of arms of the State in which it is located, are imprinted on the back. Each bill has the impress of the United States seal to verify it. These bills, principally redeemable in New York, Boston and Philadelphia, are of par value everywhere throughout the country, and thus form a medium of exchange for commodities, free from the heavy losses hitherto sustained by the western cities and towns, on exchange of currency.

The system has proved most successful, and though at first vehemently opposed by some of the State and local banks, has triumphed over all opposition. On the 11th of December, 1863, less than ten months after the passage of the act authorizing them, there were one hundred and fifty-two National banks organized, with an aggregate capital of not quite eighteen millions of dollars. On the 25th of November, 1864, there were five hundred and eighty-four of these banks, with a par capital of one hundred and eight million nine hundred and sixty-four thousand dollars. On the 24th of June, 1865, there were thirteen hundred and thirty-four banks, with a capital of three hundred and twenty million nine hundred and twenty-four thousand six hundred and one dollars. On the 1st of August, 1865, the number of these banks exceeded fifteen hundred; the capital authorized, was more than four hundred millions of dollars, and their actual circulation, one hundred and sixty-one millions one hundred and ninety-six thousand eight hundred and thirty. The banks organized under State charters, and under the free banking laws of some of the States, were re-organizing as National banks as fast as possible. In 1861, there were in the United States, sixteen hundred and one banks of issue, with a capital of four hundred and twenty-nine million, five hundred and ninety-two thousand seven hundred and thirteen
GOLD — ITS WIDE FLUCTUATIONS.

1467 dollars, and a circulation of two hundred and two million, five thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven dollars. Of these, by far the greater part have already, or will soon, become National banks, and the ultimate result will probably be an increase of banking capital to an amount not far from seven hundred millions of dollars, and of circulation to somewhat more than five hundred millions of dollars, which is not, perhaps, excessive.

The banks throughout the Northern States suspended specie payments about January 1, 1862. This suspension, and the increased amount of currency in circulation, soon enhanced the value of gold, and as the war progressed, the increase of the national debt, and the occurrence of disasters to the national cause, continued to advance its price. This evil was further aggravated by some unfortunate experiments in legislation on financial matters, among which was the noted gold bill, which, during its brief existence, prohibited the public dealing in gold at a premium at the stock boards. There were also, notoriously, cliques commanding large amounts of capital, and sometimes connected with foreign banking houses in the rebel interest, which by all means, legitimate and illegitimate, sought to force up the price of gold, in order to embarrass the government.

By the efforts of these men, and their co-adjutors, gold rose to a price where it ceased to be a standard of values, being far higher in proportion to the legal tender notes than grain, or other measures of value. That its price was not dependent, to any great extent, on the expansions in the currency, but fluctuated according to the more or less violent efforts of the speculators, will be evident to any one, who will consider the time and circumstances attending the fluctuations. On the 2d of January, 1862, gold was two per cent. premium. During the year 1862, it gradually advanced to about thirty-two per cent, rising once to thirty-seven, and subsequently falling to twenty-nine. On the 2d of January, 1863, it stood at thirty-five, rose to seventy-one in February, fell back to forty-six in April, after ranging from forty-four to fifty, for nearly two months, fell to forty in June, and to twenty-two in August; recovering slowly, it touched fifty-seven in October, and during the remainder of the year ranged about fifty. On the 2d
of January, 1864, it stood at fifty-two, but on the 18th, advanced to sixty, where it stood, with but little variation, for two months, when it began to advance again, reaching eighty-three in the latter part of April, and after a brief retrograde movement advancing to ninety-four, on the 30th May; to ninety-nine, on the 10th of June; to one hundred and thirty, on the 22d, and to one hundred and eighty on the 1st of July. On the 11th of July, it touched one hundred and eighty-five premium, and from this point receded to about one hundred and fifty-seven, throughout most of August, falling, however, on the 30th of that month, to one hundred and thirty-one, and on the 27th of September, to ninety-four, and on the 1st of October, to eighty-nine, a fall of nearly one hundred per cent in eighty days. During October, it rallied again till, on the 1st of November, it stood at one hundred and thirty-seven, and on the 9th, at one hundred and fifty-four. During the remainder of the year, its fluctuations were very violent, often falling ten or fifteen per cent., or rising to the same extent, in a single day. On the 31st of December, 1864, it stood at one hundred and twenty-seven, and for several weeks it remained at about that point; but the victories of Sherman, in March, sent it down with a rush, and on the 21st of March it stood at fifty-three, and on the intelligence of the evacuation of Richmond, at forty-six. From this point it steadily declined to below thirty, and then rallied again till, on the 1st of August, 1865, it stood at forty-five. These rapid fluctuations were not, as we have said, due to any sudden expansion of the currency, for the volume of the currency remained about the same, through the whole; the bank circulation, which was excessive in 1862, becoming reduced, as the Government legal tender notes became more plentiful, and these in turn diminishing, as the National Bank circulation increased.

The necessity of stringent taxation, direct and indirect, was urged by Mr. Chase, in his report to the extra session of Congress, in July, 1861, and in each of his subsequent reports, but the members of Congress were at first reluctant to lay a heavy tax upon their constituents, more so than the people whom they represented, were, to be taxed. Direct taxation had never been resorted to, to any great extent, in the previous history of the country,—a light
tax only having been imposed, during and after the war of 1812,—
and Congress were doubtful how it would be borne. The subject
was new, and fraught with many difficulties. After repeated ex-
periments, tax laws were passed in 1864, which, though far from
perfect, brought in a large revenue, exceeding in the first year of
their operation, three hundred millions of dollars. The tariff was
also modified so as to produce as large a revenue as possible, while
protecting the manufacturing interests of the country, under their
heavy burden of taxation. The revenue from this source, in the
fiscal year 1864–5 was above seventy millions.

With the close of the war, came at once a great reduction of
expenses, the army and navy being rapidly reduced, and the vast
expenditure for arms, ships, clothing, &c., being cut down to the
lowest point. With this great diminution of expenditures, Mr.
McCulloch, the able financier at the head of the Treasury De-
partment, believed that he should be able, in the coming year, to
pay expenses, without a further resort to loans, and at an early
day, to reserve a considerable amount toward a sinking fund for
the eventual extinction of the National debt.

On the 1st of August, 1865, the National debt amounted to two
billion, seven hundred and fifty-seven million, two hundred and
fifty-three thousand, two hundred and seventy-five dollars and
eighty-five cents, of which one billion, one hundred and eight mil-
lion, six hundred and sixty-two thousand, six hundred and forty-
one dollars and eighty cents bore interest in coin, mostly at six
per cent; and one billion, two hundred and eighty-nine million,
one hundred and fifty-six thousand, six hundred and forty-five dol-
lars and fifty-four cents bore interest in lawful money; while three
hundred and fifty-seven million, nine hundred and six thousand,
nine hundred and sixty-nine dollars and fifty-seven cents bore no
interest, being legal tender notes &c.; and one million, five hun-
dred and twenty-seven thousand, one hundred and twenty dollars
and nine cents,—interest payable in coin, had ceased to bear inter-
est, being past due. The amount of fractional and postal currency
outstanding,—included in the sum bearing no interest—was
twenty-five million, seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. It
is not probable that the National debt will exceed, if it reaches,
three thousand millions. A sum, it is true, of startling magnitude, yet, with the resources of the country, doubling with each decade, its rapid diminution and speedy payment are certain.

It may be instructive and interesting to compare this debt, and the ability of the United States to bear it, with the debt of Great Britain, at the close of the Napoleonic and American wars in 1815.

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF CONDITION OF GREAT BRITAIN AT THE END OF FOUR YEARS’ WAR, IN 1815, AND UNITED STATES AT THE END OF FOUR YEARS’ WAR, IN 1865.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COUNTRIES</th>
<th>DEBT.</th>
<th>POPULATION</th>
<th>Valuation Real and Personal Property</th>
<th>Increase of population per cent. from previous ten years</th>
<th>Increase of Value per cent. from previous ten years</th>
<th>Amount of Debt in previous period</th>
<th>Amount of Debt in each period</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Great Britain, 1815</td>
<td>$4,157,043,000</td>
<td>about 18,000,000</td>
<td>$18,139,863,000</td>
<td>15.65</td>
<td>69.16</td>
<td>60,000,000</td>
<td>232,61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States, 1865</td>
<td>$3,000,000,000</td>
<td>35,500,000</td>
<td>$111,365,000,000</td>
<td>35.52</td>
<td>129.84</td>
<td>149,000</td>
<td>85.71</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* In 1823, when materially recovered from the effects of the war. No valuation of 1815 is accessible.

† In 1860, deducting the value of the slaves, as property. This valuation is now known to have been far below the truth.

‡ Estimated from data in U. S. Agric. Report, 1863.

The debt of Great Britain, heavy as it is, and small comparatively as was the ability of the people to bear it, when first incurred, has not crushed the energy or enterprise of the nation. On the contrary, they have grown in wealth, in spite of their burden, beyond any other nation in the world, during the past fifty years. While her population in 1861 had increased to twenty-nine million three hundred and thirty-four thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, her valuation had risen to eighty thousand millions of dollars, and her debt had been reduced about three hundred and fifty millions of dollars. The annual interest of the British debt is now four dollars and thirty-six cents per head of the population, while the interest of the debt of the United States, is but three dollars and fifty-seven cents per head. Great Britain has now great resources, in her extensive commerce, manufactures, and mines of coal, copper, tin and iron, but her resources in most of these particulars dwindle into insignificance before those of the United
States. In mineral wealth, the United States surpass all other countries. Gold, silver, quicksilver, copper, iron, zinc, coal of every description, petroleum, as well as the less important ores and earths, are found here, at numberless accessible points, and in such profusion that a moderate tax on their production alone, would pay the interest, and go far toward liquidating the principal of our national debt; while the manufacturing interest, though now in its infancy, is already Britain's most powerful competitor. Our commerce, which has suffered so severely from Anglo-rebel pirates, is destined soon to regain the ascendancy which, prior to the war, it had reached in all waters; and on the waves, as on the land, our hardy citizens will acknowledge no foreign nation as lord paramount.

Vast, however, as is the National Debt, it by no means represents the entire expenditure of the nation on account of the war. The expenditures of the rebel government and leaders for the maintenance of the strife, during these four years, have been enormous; though they were reduced by expenditures more than one half, yet on the 7th of November, 1864, the Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Trenholm, made an exhibit, showing a debt of one billion, one hundred and forty-nine million, eight hundred and ninety-six thousand, one hundred and eight dollars, and in January, 1865, acknowledged that he had forgotten to insert a little item of four hundred millions more, which really formed a part of the Confederate indebtedness. They had beside this, two foreign loans, amounting in the aggregate to about fifteen millions in gold, which was partially secured by cotton already shipped. This large debt — except the foreign debt just mentioned — was incurred to their own citizens, and as it is, by their complete defeat and surrender, effectually repudiated, it constitutes an actual destruction to nearly the full amount, of Southern property, swallowed up in the vain effort to overthrow a government which had always benefitted them.

But the destruction of values does not stop here. According to the census of 1860, there was in the Southern States, slave property, valued by the marshals, at one billion, nine hundred and seventy-six million, four hundred thousand and five hundred dol-
lars. This, in consequence of the war, and the emancipation proclamation, is no longer property. The property destroyed by the Union armies and cavalry expeditions in the Slave States, including vessels, houses, public buildings, manufactories, munitions of war, wagons, cattle, horses, mules, clothing, cotton, tobacco, breadstuffs, forage, &c., &c., could hardly have been less than a thousand millions more; Sherman's expeditions to Meridian, and from Chattanooga to Atlanta, Savannah and Goldsboro, alone being estimated as having destroyed or used five hundred millions. To these are to be added the large amounts of property destroyed by the rebels in the loyal States, for instance by Morgan and Forrest, in Kentucky, Indiana, and Ohio, by Marmaduke, Cabell, Price, and Quantrell in Missouri and Kansas, by Lee and Early in Maryland and Pennsylvania, and by the ruffian officers in West Virginia. The depredations of the Anglo-rebel and other privateers, on the ocean, constitute another formidable item, in this long and sad account. The actual loss of property incurred by the insurgent States, in consequence of the rebellion, can hardly be less than four billion, five hundred thousand millions of dollars, and as their valuation in 1860, was but five billion, two hundred and two million, one hundred and sixty-six thousand one hundred and sixty-seven dollars, it follows that they are reduced to great poverty.

There is another class of expenditures, made on account of the war, in the Northern States, not included in the national debt, or the disbursements of the General Government, on which we can look with more complacency, as having been, for the most part, the free gifts of a loyal and patriotic people. When the several calls were made for troops, by the General Government, the State Legislatures, the counties, and often the cities and towns, encouraged enlistments, by offering liberal bounties in addition to the national bounties, and often also by making provision for the families of volunteers. These bounties, of vast amounts in the aggregate, were almost universally voted with great unanimity. Sums were also often granted by municipalities, for hand money, for raising regiments, and in some instances for local or harbor defences. The aggregate of these grants, is not easily ascertained, but they are known to exceed two hundred millions. Still more difficult is it to
ascertain the sums contributed by individuals for the same or similar purposes, sums reaching, as in the case of the Union Defence fund of New York, or the great contribution of Philadelphia, to five or six hundred thousands of dollars, and in single cases amounting to ten, fifteen, or twenty thousand dollars. One citizen gave to his country for a war steamer, a vessel which had cost over a million, and was then valued at eight hundred thousand dollars. Others contributed, in smaller sums, but with an equally liberal heart, their commissions, or their services in labor for the nation. The heirs of one man of wealth, following out the desires of their deceased relative, gave a million of dollars to found a home for disabled soldiers, and others contributed noble sums to found homes for the children of deceased or disabled soldiers, or scholarships, where the young soldiers, or the children of the older ones, might obtain a collegiate education.

But in a work of yet greater beneficence, thousands and tens of thousands engaged, whose aggregated contributions, though small in themselves, made up an offering of charity unprecedented in the history of the race. The feeling was almost universal, from the very commencement of the war, that it was due to the brave men who volunteered to defend the nation's life in the high places of the field, that they should have, both in sickness and in health, and especially when laid low by wounds received in battle, whatever of comforts and luxuries could possibly be provided for them, and that so far as possible, they should be tenderly nursed and cared for. The government, through its Medical Bureau, endeavored to provide medicines and plain food for the sick, but its overworked surgeons could not always obtain even these, in sufficient quantities, and when they could, there was still need of more articles of comfort and luxury, not within the scope of orders upon the medical purveyor. The scurvy, too, was to be provided against, the discharged soldier, from the hospital, faint, weak and unfit for travel, yet homeless and shelterless, to be cared for, the harpies who would prey upon the unwary to be foiled, the wages, back pay, bounties and pensions of the disabled to be collected, and the waiting, watching, and often suffering ones, at home, cheered and encouraged.
Individuals and associations all over the country, undertook this work, and performed it, some wisely and judiciously, others perhaps, with a zeal not according to knowledge; some visited constantly and with an untiring interest, the hospitals where the sick and wounded were congregated; in many cases, fair, highly educated and delicately reared women, moved to heroic deeds by their pity for the brave souls who had hazarded life and limb for their country, followed in the wake of the armies, and ministered to the wounded and dying, amid the scorching sun, or the icy cold.

What was thus done in an independent, and an irregular way, the Sanitary Commission sought to do on a larger scale, and with more thorough method and organization. Founded in May, 1861, and having for its first object to be the adjuvant and counsellor of the Medical Department, it soon came to be, from the necessities of the case, an organization of great power and efficiency. Its inspectors visited the government hospitals, barracks and camps, and reported on the sanitary condition of the men, the attendance and attention they received, and what they needed, beyond what the Medical Department could supply; its directors and agents, stationed at all the important posts, or moving with the armies in the field, looked after the health of the soldier, in camp or bivouac, nursed and tenderly cared for the wounded, supplied cordials and delicacies to these and the sick, clothed the naked, watched over the discharged soldier, kept a record of all inmates of hospitals, and of their condition and movements, and by their agents, secured the soldier from fraud, and obtained for him his well earned compensation. Their "Homes" were found in all the large cities through which the soldier had occasion to pass, and their organization was so complete, that every city, town, and village of the North, had its Soldiers' Aid Society, auxiliary, directly or indirectly, to the Sanitary Commission, and all working for the comfort of the soldier. The disbursements of the Parent Commission and its branches, reached the sum of nearly six millions of dollars in money, and more than ten millions in supplies, and effected an untold amount of good.

Not less efficient in its way, though on a somewhat smaller scale, was the Western Sanitary Commission, which, having its head-
quarters at St. Louis, operated mainly on the Mississippi river and its tributaries, but took also under its care the Freedmen, and especially those of them who were infirm or helpless, and for many months, gave also shelter and aid to the white refugees from the South. With an earnest devotion to their work, the officers and agents of this Commission encountered the fierce heats and deadly miasms of the lower Mississippi valley, in the effort to render to the sick or wounded soldier, to the helpless neophytes of freedom in the Freedmen's camps, or to the sallow and half starved refugees, comfort and help. It expended in money and supplies, between three and four millions.

There was need, also, of attention to the intellectual and moral welfare of the soldiers, and this, with no small share of the physical comforts, was provided by the Christian Commission, an organization having its headquarters in Philadelphia, but its branches and auxiliaries in all parts of the country. Providing for the religious and intellectual wants of the soldier, by its chapels, chapel tents, its preaching and conference services, its supplies of bibles, testaments, hymn books, libraries, and newspapers, in field, camp, post, and hospital, it also ministered to the sick and wounded, and aided in all enterprises to promote their comfort and welfare. It has spent about four and a half millions in these works of charity.

We have spoken, in a previous chapter, of the Freedmen's Aid Societies, which have done a large and beneficent work in the instruction and assistance of the newly emancipated slaves. Another organization, founded in October, 1864, the American Union Commission, has for its object, the care, help, instruction and elevation of the poor white refugees, and the Union people of the South, who had been reduced to destitution by the war. Its mission is mainly in the future, for though the other charities named were born of the war, and completed their work soon after its close, this has for its work, the repairing the ravages of the war, and such guidance and teaching to those who have suffered from it, as shall elevate them, and make the recurrence of rebellion impossible.

In other directions, the war has worked a noble philanthropy; it has led to the sending to the famine-stricken operatives of Lan-
cashire, of Ireland, and the manufacturing districts of France, food, to the value of half a million of dollars; it has stimulated contributions to the amount of more than six millions of dollars for the founding or endowing colleges and seminaries of learning, on the principle that intelligence is the best safeguard against anarchy and insurrection; it has caused the expenditure of twelve millions of dollars, in relieving the churches from debt, or erecting new church edifices; it has endowed most amply, Orphan Asylums, Homes for disabled and infirm soldiers, and has kept the treasuries of every organization of Christian benevolence full to overflowing. And this large handed and large hearted charity has taken such thorough possession of our people, that it has controlled and measurably subdued the selfishness begotten by years of peaceful enterprise, has taught us to attempt and accomplish great enterprises, and convinced the nation that war in and for a right and holy cause, is not an unmixed evil, even though it exacts terrible and bloody sacrifices.
CHAPTER L IX.

GENERAL REVIEW OF THE WAR.

The Object of the War — Its Magnitude not apprehended by the Government — Spies — Supplies of Arms in the South — Men already called out at the time of Mr. Lincoln's Inauguration — Proportion of Southern Fighting Men to Northern — Military Schools and Militia Organization at the South, and at the North — The Compromise Feeling at the North — Difficulties of Offensive Warfare — Jomini's Description — Ardor of the South — Perseverance of the North — Reluctance to Accept Volunteers on the part of the War Department — Review of the first year of the War — The Events of 1862 — The third year of the War — The fourth year of the War — The Last Scenes of the War — Mustering Out — The Dead, the Disabled, the Discharged, and the Deserters — Results.

When the war, begun by the rebels, on the 12th of April, 1861, by firing upon Fort Sumter, and prosecuted to the capture of that fort on the 14th of the same month, was fairly inaugurated by the gathering of troops on both sides, the skirmishes and brief actions of May and June, and the bloody battle of Bull Run, in July, the government unexpectedly found itself committed to a struggle vast in its proportions, and that tasked the highest energies of its ablest statesmen and commanders. It was, as President Lincoln well said in his inaugural, "to repossess the forts, places and property which had been seized from the Union." But to do this, it was necessary that the military power of the government should sweep armed resistance from the whole territory of the insurgent States.

The government at first greatly underestimated the work to be done. "The rebellion will be put down in ninety days," were not the words of the Secretary of State alone. The President and all the officers of his cabinet entertained the same belief. They could not comprehend the magnitude of the contest, nor realize that the Southern leaders, with this object in view, had established, years before, their military schools all over the South, had secured arms and munitions of war in large quantities, had kept alive their mili-
tary organizations, and by their control of the government for eight years previous, had so managed affairs as to have their own men in command, in almost every place of trust or power, their arsenals filled with government weapons, and their store houses with government supplies; had so effectually distributed our navy in foreign seas, as to leave our coast defenceless; had sent their emissaries to foreign countries, and in some instances as ministers or consuls of the National government, but secretly charged to prejudice other nations against the incoming administration; had almost annihilated our credit, and with their spies everywhere in public positions, were informed of all plans, as soon as they were made; knew the number, position, and character of our forces, better than we knew them ourselves, and were, by that process of stump oratory which Yancey described as "firing the Southern heart," rousing the prejudices, and gathering into armies, the ignorant and reckless class of Southern whites. We now know that General Lee, the confidential aid and friend of Lieutenant-General Scott, after possessing himself of the General's plans, so far as they were then formed, went over to the enemy on the 19th of April, and sent in his resignation on the 20th; that Lieut. Col. Henry L. Scott, a nephew of the Lieutenant-General, and his principal aid, after playing the despicable part of a spy for months, obtaining, from his official position, information of every intended movement, and communicating it at once to the enemy, was finally detected in his infamous course, but out of respect to the General's feelings, allowed to resign and sail for Europe, and, was at Paris, one of the principal agents of the rebels; that another officer, a graduate of West Point, subsequently chief-of-staff to A. S. Johnston, and to Beauregard, remained in Washington till the 20th of May, stationed at the Washington railroad depot, counting and noting the condition of the Union troops as they came in; and that some hundreds, if not thousands, more, scattered through all the departments, were each, aiding the rebel authorities as spies, and in all our large cities, were hurrying off provisions, clothing, money and men to their aid.

Before Mr. Lincoln's inauguration, there were thirty thousand men under arms in the South, and two days after that
event, the so-called "Confederate" Congress passed a bill to raise one hundred thousand more. There were, at this time, in the South, mainly through the connivance of Floyd and his coadjutors, seven hundred and seven thousand stand of arms, and two hundred thousand revolvers, the property of the United States government. Many of these, it is true, were not weapons of the best class, but both in number and quality, they were more than double the quantity left in the north.

The Southern leaders had, by their superior intelligence and daring, obtained a complete ascendancy over the ignorant masses of their people, who, unaccustomed to think for themselves, accepted as true, all the utterances of these demagogues, and were swayed by their will, without question. And the South, though possessing a smaller white population than the North, in the rate of eight millions to twenty, had yet this advantage, that its slave population of nearly four millions, carried on its simple industries, of agriculture and manufactures, while the more complicated industries of Northern civilization, its more skilled agriculture and horticulture, its varied and delicate manufactures, and its extended commerce, foreign and inland, required for their prosecution, more than double the population that were thus employed in the South. The true proportion then was about eight to eleven,—for the South could bring nearly its entire able-bodied white male population into the field, while the North could not bring much, if any, more than one half into service.

We have adverted to the establishment of military schools in nearly every State of the South, and to the cultivation of military discipline there. These measures had been lamentably neglected at the North. At the commencement of the war, there was no strictly military school, except the United States Military Academy, at West Point,—nearly one half of whose living graduates identified themselves with the rebellion,—in all the loyal States. The militia organizations, in most of the States, had, in an interval of fifty years of peace, become obsolete. In a few of the large cities, volunteer organizations, companies, battalions or regiments, were maintained and kept up a semblance, though with a few exceptions, but little of the reality, of discipline. Massachusetts had
a tolerably efficient militia organization, New York a moderate one in the cities, but none in the country. Connecticut had eight skeleton regiments, and most of the other States none, or next to none. Even the great States of Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Illinois had no effective militia.

The administration, in making their first call for troops, had no means of knowing definitely, the spirit in which the call would be received by the North. The prevalent feeling there, through the preceding winter, had apparently been in favor of compromise and conciliation, even to an extent which we can now hardly realize.

"Repeal all the so-called Personal Liberty laws, add new guarantees for the faithful observance of the Fugitive Slave Law, give the South the line of 36° 30' to the Pacific, anything, everything, if they will only come back to the Union. Such had been the cry of the majority, and it is hard to say what might not have been conceded, in the earnest desire to avoid a conflict, had not the rebel leaders, from the first, avowed their determination to accept no compromise. In the large cities, whose trade and commercial relations with the South had been very intimate, these feelings of sympathy with that section, were manifested, often with great vehemence. The administration was denounced for every measure which did not accede to all the demands of the South, and it was said, openly, by prominent men, that in case of war, they should take sides with the South.

The difficulties of the government were also greatly enhanced by the necessity of making the war, from the beginning, one of offence. Military history is replete with illustrations of the immense advantage possessed by a people, when it can stand at bay — covering its own communications and holding interior lines — and await, in positions of its own selection, the attacks of its enemy. A forcible illustration is found in the career of Frederick the Great, who, with a people never able to raise an army of over a hundred thousand men, conducted a defensive war with offensive veterans, for seven years, and successfully resisted the efforts of a coalition of five of the leading Powers of Europe, who were determined to crush him.

But offensive war becomes tenfold more difficult, when the war
is a national one, and the defensive party are fighting upon their own soil, and in the maintenance of their own territorial rights. Jomini, in his "Art of War," thus forcibly depicts the difficulties of this situation:

"The difficulties in the path of an army in national wars are very great, and render the mission of the General conducting them very arduous. The invader has only an army; his adversaries have an army and a people wholly or almost wholly in arms, and making means of resistance out of everything. Each individual conspires against the common enemy—even the non-combatants have an interest in his ruin, and accelerate it by every means in their power. Each armed inhabitant knows the smallest paths and connections—he finds everywhere a relative or friend who aids him; the commanders also know the country, and learning immediately the slightest movement on the part of the invader, can adopt the best measures to defeat his projects."

How accurately does this describe the condition of affairs in Virginia, in Tennessee, Louisiana, Mississippi and Georgia, through the greater part of the war.

Yet, amid all these difficulties, the government, acting as the exponent of the will of the people, went forward with its task, little understanding at first, as we have said, its vastness, but learning, by slow degrees, the nature of the struggle, and the character of the foe with which it had to deal.

The Southern people, ardent, impulsive, excited almost to madness, by the violent harangues of their leaders, at first rushed into the war with an enthusiasm which exceeded that of the North, and exhausted themselves in their primary efforts. When, at the end of the first year, there was a necessity for more troops, the conscription was found necessary, and in all their subsequent calls, it was enforced most relentlessly, yet their own commanders now say, that there were men enough and provisions enough to have carried on the war five years longer, if the one had not evaded the conscription, and the other had not been withheld and concealed. The ardor of the people cooled, and long before its close they grew sick of the war, and convinced that its farther prosecution tended only to their more complete and irrevocable ruin. On the other hand, the people of the North, convinced of the righteousness of their cause, grew more and more determined, with each succeeding year, to fight it out; and their sacrifices of men and money for this purpose, gave evidence of the increasing
The first call of President Lincoln, was for seventy-five thousand militia, to serve for three months, and an increase of forty-two thousand regular troops. It is computed that three hundred and fifty thousand men volunteered on this call; the number accepted was somewhat more than eighty thousand. Congress was ordered to convene on the 4th of July, and as before this time, it became evident that more troops would be wanted, the War Department accepted, though with great hesitation, a few regiments, Mr. Cameron being nervously anxious lest he should have more soldiers than he should need. When Congress met, the President asked for four hundred thousand troops, and four hundred millions of dollars; Congress promptly voted five hundred thousand troops, and five hundred millions of dollars, and a few days after, by mistake apparently, five hundred thousand more troops. Though the extended field of conflict, and the topography of the region in which the war was to rage, as well as the desperate character of the foe, would seem to have convinced the War Department of the necessity of a large and overwhelming force, yet the heads of bureaus in that Department were so wedded to routine, and so incapable, many of them, of comprehending the magnitude of the war, that for some months, they repelled offers of regiments and brigades, and those who were desirous of volunteering, in many instances, disgusted with the delay, abandoned all effort to enter the service.

But entering more into detail in regard to the events of the war, let us notice what was accomplished in the first year of the conflict. Passing over the minor skirmishes, and affairs of Acquia Creek, Big Bethel, Vienna and Buckhannon, the first considerable engagement was that of Rich Mountain, of the 11th of June, in which McClellan and his efficient Lieutenant, Colonel Rosecrans, defeated Pegram, and following him over Laurel Hill, defeated the combined force of Garnett and Pegram again on the 13th, at Carrick Ford. Then came, on the 21st, the field of Bull Run,
where a battle already nearly won, was changed suddenly into a disgraceful panic and defeat; a disaster, as it was then deemed, but the necessary precursor, as afterward appeared, of glorious victories. As a result of this battle, General McClellan was called to the actual, and, in November following, to the titular command of all the armies of the Republic. The remainder of the summer and autumn, were devoted to the organization and discipline of the fast arriving troops of the Army of the Potomac, and with the exception of the stupid disaster at Ball's Bluff, which cost the Union the noble Baker, and other heroes, the unfortunate action at Dranesville, and a few skirmishes and affairs in Western Virginia, there was nothing more of interest in the Army of the Potomac, during 1861. In other quarters, however, there was more activity. The gallant Lyon had put down treason with the strong hand in Missouri, capturing Frost and his brigade of secessionist State Guards in May, driving Claiborne F. Jackson and Sterling Price from the capital in June, fighting them near Carthage in July, defeating them at Dug Spring on the 2d of August, and yielding up his life in the fierce battle of Wilson's Creek, on the 9th of the same month. General Grant, a name then coming first into notice, occupied Paducah in September, and on the 7th of November fought the severe but indecisive battle of Belmont, and commenced his preparations for the southward campaign of the next year. The fighting in Missouri continued after Lyon's death, and the rebels, after several repulses, besieged Mulligan, at Lexington, Mo., and compelled his surrender on the 20th of September, but their triumph was short; for the Union troops, pursuing them, drove them in December, from the State.

On the coast, Fort Pickens had been re-enforced, Forts Hatteras and Clark, at Hatteras Inlet, North Carolina, captured by Commodore Stringham and General Butler, and the rebel forts Beauregard and Walker, at Port Royal, South Carolina, captured, and the adjacent islands occupied by Union troops in November and December.

The opening of the second year of the war was marked by two other victories on the coast,—the capture of Roanoke Island by a combined attack of our land and naval forces, under General Burn-
side and Commodore Goldsborough, in February, which gave us six forts, twenty-five hundred prisoners, and forty-two guns, and was followed in March, by the capture of Newbern, North Carolina, with six other forts, and thirty-four guns. These conquests restored the sovereignty of the flag over the inland waters of North Carolina, except the estuary of Cape Fear, and the important port of Wilmington. In the month of April, Fort Macon, commanding the entrance to Beaufort, North Carolina, also surrendered, after a somewhat protracted siege, and in the same month, Fort Pulaski, Georgia, at the entrance to the Savannah river, was captured by General Gillmore, with its forty-seven guns, and three hundred and sixty prisoners.

The west was, however, the theater of the most brilliant achievements of the Union armies, in the first half of this year. General Halleck was in command of the Western Department, which then included the Mississippi valley eastward to the western slope of the Appalachian range, and southward toward the Gulf. Kentucky had attempted to be neutral between the Union and the rebel forces, and many of her citizens, sympathizing with the secession movement, had joined the rebel armies. The rebels, however, would not suffer her to remain in neutrality, and early in the autumn of 1861, had occupied and strongly fortified Columbus, Kentucky, and extended their lines eastward to the mountains, making Bowling Green their central point, which was strongly intrenched and commanded in person by General Albert Sydney Johnston, their commander-in-chief. Their right wing, under the command of Generals Zollicoffer and Crittenden, occupied a strong position on the Cumberland, near Mill Spring. Against this line, Halleck was moving his forces in three columns, the right under Grant, with the co-operation of the gun-boats under Flag-officer Foote, to advance up the Tennessee and Cumberland, the centre under Buell, to move upon Bowling Green, and the left under Thomas, to advance against the enemy's right wing, at the base of the mountains. Thomas was the first to move, and on the 19th of January, 1862, defeated and routed the rebels at Mill Spring, captured their position and their artillery, and killed their General, Zollicoffer.
This laid bare their whole right flank, and early in February, the gun-boats and Grant's command ascended the Tennessee. Fort Henry was captured on the 6th of February, and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland, on the 16th, after the severest battle of the war, thus far. The capture of these two forts flanked both Columbus and Bowling Green, and compelled their evacuation, the garrison of Columbus descending the Mississippi, to Island Number Ten, and Johnston's troops retreating to, and through Nashville, and making no pause till they reached the strong position at Corinth, Mississippi. As the fruits of this admirable strategic movement, Columbus, Bowling Green, all of Kentucky, and Middle Tennessee, with its capital, Nashville, and its principal towns, were restored to the Union. Island Number Ten, whither the Bishop-General Polk had retreated, on abandoning Columbus, was besieged for three weeks by the combined land and naval force of General Pope and Flag-officer Foote, but was finally evacuated on the 7th of April, its garrison escaping to Fort Pillow.

Meantime, the Union troops under Grant, Buell and Thomas were moving toward Johnston's new stronghold, at Corinth. Grant had encamped with his forces at Pittsburg Landing, or in the vicinity of Shiloh Church, on the Tennessee, about twenty miles from Corinth, and Buell and Thomas, the former in advance, were bringing up their commands by slow marches, over the heavy and difficult roads, to join him. Johnston, an able and astute commander, who had, with great rapidity, gathered a large force at Corinth, seized the opportunity before Buell could come up, to strike Grant's army, and thus defeat the Union troops in detail. Pushing forward his forces as rapidly as the bad roads would permit, he attacked Grant's army at daylight, on the 6th of April, and though meeting with vigorous resistance, from a part of the army, pushed them out of their camps, and toward the river; the gun-boats, as the rebels came within range, opened fire upon them, and the Union troops, rallying and gathering their artillery, repulsed their further advance, and regained a part of the lost ground; and a part of Buell's troops having come up in the night, the Union army assumed the offensive the next morning, and drove the rebels back toward Corinth, to which point they retreated the
next day. The battle was a bloody one, the losses on both sides being nearly as heavy as at Fort Donelson. General Halleck now took command in person, and Corinth was besieged till the 29th of May, when it was evacuated by the rebels. On the 5th of June, the rebels evacuated Fort Pillow, and escaped to Memphis, and the next day, the rebel fleet having been defeated, that city was surrendered, and West Tennessee was restored to the Union.

While these events were transpiring on the Upper Mississippi, that glorious old Viking, Farragut, was working his way up from the Gulf to meet the gallant force which had re-captured its upper waters. New Orleans was one of the principal strongholds of the rebellion. Its possession, their leaders regarded as vital, and while they had put strong garrisons into Forts Jackson and St. Philip below, they had also, by booms, chains, torpedoes, fire-ships, and a large fleet of iron-clads and gun-boats, as they supposed, effectually blocked the passage of any naval force up the river. Commodore Farragut dissented from this opinion, and with his fleet of gun-boats and mortar schooners, and a land force under command of General Butler, approached the forts on the 18th of April, and bombarded them for six days. He then prepared to run past them, though knowing that to do so, he must encounter their fleet, and all the obstructions they had placed there to block his progress. The attempt was made on the 24th of April, and after one of the most desperate naval battles on record, in which thirteen of the rebel gun-boats and rams, and their iron-clad, the Manassas, were destroyed, one of his own gun-boats sunk and three more disabled, he passed up the river, and on the 28th, New Orleans was surrendered to him, and handed over to General Butler. The forts were surrendered to Captain Porter on the 29th, and, meantime, Farragut had ascended the river, run past the Vicksburg batteries, and communicated with Flag-officer Davis, who had succeeded Foote in command of the Mississippi squadron. Galveston and several other points on the Texas coast were also captured by Admiral Farragut, later in the year. General Mitchel, commanding a division in Buell's Army of the Ohio, had, after the surrender of Corinth, taken possession of the principal towns
of Northern Alabama, Huntsville, Stevenson, &c., lying on the Memphis and Charleston railroad.

In September and October, the rebels endeavored to regain possession of Iuka, Corinth, and other points in Northern Mississippi, which they had most unwillingly given up, but the able and skillful generalship of General Rosecrans, and his superior in command, General Grant, made the enterprise on which they had so confidently entered, prove a disastrous and overwhelming defeat. Meanwhile General Bragg, who had taken command of one of the rebel armies of the West, after the death of Johnston, which occurred at the battle of Shiloh, was determined to revisit Kentucky, and if he could not regain a foot-hold there, at least to obtain from that rich and fertile State, the horses, mules, cattle, and provisions he needed; he hoped also, to cut the railroads, and if possible, regain possession of Nashville, and possibly to capture Louisville, then Buell's base of supplies. Finding that he was moving northward, Buell pursued, with his fine army, and in the race which followed, Bragg was so far the winner, that he avoided any battle, and plundered extensively. He did not reach Louisville, however, nor did he succeed in regaining Nashville. After spending two or three weeks in Kentucky, and gathering supplies to the amount of some millions of dollars, he set out on his return, pursued again by Buell, whom he evaded, till he reached Perryville, Kentucky, where he found it necessary to fight, in order to gain time for his trains to move forward. The battle, though severe, was indecisive, and Bragg was enabled to make his escape without further annoyance. The government, dissatisfied with General Buell's inefficiency, removed him from command, and appointed General Rosecrans his successor, giving to his department more extended territory, and the new name of the Department of the Cumberland. General Rosecrans made Nashville his headquarters, and by great exertions, reorganized and refitted his army for a conflict with Bragg.

Arkansas had, during the year, been occupied at several points, east and west, by Union troops. Meantime, in the east, matters were not so prosperous. A grand army, full of enthusiasm, and in the highest state of discipline, was retained in its camps on the
heights opposite Washington, for four months, waiting for the enemy to move. When at last this army advanced on Manassas, it found the rebel army gone, and abundant evidence that they had not been at any time capable of withstanding an attack from the greatly larger and better armed force, composing the Army of the Potomac. Embarking now at Alexandria, the grand army moved down the Potomac and Chesapeake bay to the Peninsula, and landing, advanced to Yorktown, then occupied by about twenty thousand rebels, where, though his army exceeded one hundred thousand men, General McClellan sat down for a siege. After a month of siege, General Lee abandoned the town and moved to Williamsburg, his army meantime having been largely re-enforced. McClellan pursued, and the battle of Williamsburg, indecisive, but with heavy losses on the Union side, was fought, and Franklin’s division landing at West Point, two days later, also fought an indecisive battle there. Lee fell back to the vicinity of Richmond, whither McClellan leisurely pursued, digging his way, while the malarious swamps along the banks of the Chickahominy, destroyed more of his men than the foe. Slowly, bridges were constructed across the Chickahominy, and when a few troops had crossed, the rebels came out to attack them, and on the 31st of May, repulsed them, with considerable loss; but the next day were themselves repulsed in turn, and driven back toward Richmond, which the Union troops might have entered, had not McClellan re-called them. Nearly a month rolled by, in which, while fortifying and intrenching in the swamps, McClellan was constantly calling for further re-enforcements. He estimated the enemy’s force at two hundred thousand, and thought they would have fifty thousand more, if Jackson joined them, which could not now be prevented. In fact, they had at this time, fifty thousand men, and with Jackson’s re-enforcement, ninety thousand, while McClellan had on his rolls one hundred and fifty-eight thousand, and deducting sick and absentees, one hundred and twenty thousand effective men. After seeking in vain to throw off the responsibility upon the President or Secretary Stanton, he fought two battles, in neither of which did he employ one half his force, and then determined upon a “change of base,” upon raising of the siege of Richmond and
a retreat. This was performed by his subordinate generals, without his direct supervision, and, after fighting several desperate battles, on the 2d of July, his army halted at Harrison's Landing, on the James, fifteen miles from Richmond, and with a loss of nearly thirty thousand men, killed, wounded, sick, stragglers, and prisoners. Even here, they might have captured Richmond, though their advantages for doing so, were much less than in the position they had left; but their commander fell into his old clamor for more men, and would not move forward unless he could have them, and on the 7th of August, the new General-in-chief, Halleck, ordered him to bring his army to Alexandria. He demurred, and protested, but finally reluctantly obeyed.

Meanwhile, after "Stonewall" Jackson's advance up the Shenandoah valley, in pursuit of Banks, and his retreat before Fremont, General Pope was put in command of the new Army of Virginia, comprising Fremont's, Banks' and McDowell's corps, the latter, however, being in part sent to McClellan, and he was instructed to draw the attention of Lee, that McClellan might have the better opportunity to enter Richmond. Advancing, and threatening Lee's communications, he was ere long forced back, and found that Lee, disdaining to notice McClellan's presence at Harrison's Landing, or convinced that he had neither the ability nor disposition to do him any injury, was advancing, with his entire force, upon the Army of Virginia, which he greatly outnumbered. With an ability which deserved better success and higher credit, General Pope fought a series of retreating battles, and at the last received some aid, though too late to be of much service, from portions of McClellan's army which had reached Acquia Creek and Alexandria, though some of the Generals of the Army of the Potomac, and their commander with them, showed an evident disposition to embarrass him as much as possible. The Army of Virginia finally retreated to the defences around Washington, pushed back, but not seriously defeated nor demoralized, while Lee moved northward into Maryland, to invade the Northern States. McClellan was put in command of the combined army, to pursue and drive him back. On the 14th of September, he overtook a part of his army at South Mountain, and after a severe action, drove them
over it; on the 17th of the same month, the two armies, each nearly one hundred thousand strong, met on the heights on Antietam Creek, and after a desperate fight, lasting the whole day, rested on their arms at night. Lee could not, and McClellan would not, renew the fight next day, and on the day following Lee withdrew across the Potomac, McClellan not pursuing with any energy, and lingering near the Potomac, long after Lee had returned to the Rapidan.

On the 7th of November, General McClellan was relieved of command, and General Burnside appointed his successor. Moving southward slowly, and embarrassed by misunderstandings concerning his pontoons, General Burnside, on the 13th of December, 1862, attempted to capture Fredericksburg, where Lee had concentrated his army, but the effort proved unavailing, and after exhausting his forces in repeated attacks on the strongly fortified heights around the city, and causing a terrible but wholly uncompensated slaughter, he was compelled to withdraw in the night to Falmouth, on the north bank of the Rappahannock. Not disheartened by this disaster, General Burnside had planned another campaign, which gave better promise of success, but intrigues among his corps commanders prevented its execution, and offering to the War Department the alternative of removing from command some of these Generals, or relieving him, the latter alternative was accepted, and General Hooker appointed his successor.

The third year of the war was ushered in by the promised Proclamation of Emancipation, which formed a new era in its history, and was destined to exert a powerful influence on its subsequent course. The dawn of the new year, and the last hours of the old, witnessed three severe conflicts between the rebel and the Union forces. At Stone river, for three days, Rosecrans and the Army of the Cumberland waged desperate battle with Bragg and his army of veterans. On the first day, though his right flank was broken and crushed, and his centre, after desperate and stubborn fighting, was crowded back, yet plucking victory from defeat, the Union General had re-formed his men in a stronger position, and eventually defeated, with terrible slaughter, the force which at first had felt sure of his overthrow. The losses on both sides were
very heavy, the battle ranking, in this respect, with the Seven Days, Antietam, Donelson, and Shiloh. At Vicksburg, two or three days before, Sherman had hurled his forces upon the rebel works on Chickasaw Bluffs, and disappointed, through the enemy's craft, in the expected co-operation of Grant, had suffered a bloody, but inevitable repulse; and on New Year's day, at Galveston, the Union squadron, and the small land force stationed there, were defeated, and suffered the loss of the Harriet Lane and the Westfield, while the gallant Renshaw, and his no less gallant subordinates, Wainwright, Lee, and Zimmerman yielded up their lives for their country.

In the Army of the Potomac, all was quiet till the beginning of May, when General Hooker, having dispatched a part of his cavalry on a raid toward Richmond, moved up the Rappahannock, crossed and advanced with all his army, except one corps and part of another, upon Lee's flank and rear at Chancellorsville, the Sixth corps, meantime, demonstrating upon Fredericksburg. Lee comprehended the movement in time to meet it by a counter flank movement, sending "Stonewall" Jackson to strike Hooker's right flank at Wilderness. A bloody battle ensued, a part of the right flank—Eleventh corps,—gave way, panic-stricken, and fled toward Chancellorsville, and the victorious progress of Jackson was with difficulty checked by the Third corps—Sickles—which firmly and effectually resisted the enemy's advance. In the conflict, "Stonewall" Jackson was mortally wounded, and our own brave Gen. Berry killed. The fighting of the next day was indecisive, though at the left, Sedgwick, with the Sixth corps, had carried the heights of Fredericksburg; but on the third day was compelled to fight Lee's entire army; two days later, Hooker withdrew his troops to the north of the Rappahannock. The losses on both sides were very heavy.

Lee, not disheartened at his losses the previous year, had resolved again to carry the war into the Northern States, and early in June, commenced a movement northward; Hooker followed, crowding him westward with his cavalry, attacking him at every pass of the Bull Run range, and driving him further up the Potomac than he liked, for a crossing place. The two armies
moved in nearly parallel lines, the Union army having the inner or shorter route. It became evident, in the last days of June, that the two armies must come in collision at or near Gettysburg, Pa., and here—the Union army having changed commanders on the 27th of June,—was fought, on the 1st, 2d and 3d of July, one of the most sanguinary battles of modern times. After a loss of not less than thirty-three thousand men, General Lee retreated toward the Potomac, pursued, though not with any great energy, by General Meade. He made good his escape, with but little further loss, to his old position on the Rapidan.

Meanwhile, at the west, other events of great interest were transpiring. General Grant, after exhausting all other plans of attack upon Vicksburg, without success, sent his army overland, by the west side of the Mississippi, to Hard Times, Louisiana, and a part of the gun-boats, and a considerable number of transports having run past the Vicksburg batteries in safety, landed his troops at Bruinsburg, thirty miles or more below Vicksburg, moved north-east toward Jackson, and fighting six pitched battles in seventeen days, sat down before Vicksburg on the 18th of May. After two only partially successful assaults, he besieged it closely till the 3d of July, when this Gibraltar of the rebellion began to yield, and on the 4th was surrendered. Thirty-one thousand prisoners, two hundred and six guns, and stores and ammunition of immense value, were the results of this victory. Port Hudson, the only other rebel stronghold on the Mississippi, surrendered four days after, and the waters of the Mississippi flowed uninterruptedly to the sea.

In June, General Rosecrans had moved forward from Murfreesboro, driven Bragg from Tullahoma, and compelled him to retreat to Chattanooga. Hither, necessarily by slow movements, as the railroads and bridges were all to be re-built, Rosecrans followed, and moving southward by Lookout valley, flanked Chattanooga, and compelled its evacuation; but Bragg, who had been largely re-enforced, sought to attack his army, while divided—the three corps had crossed the mountain at different passes,—and defeating them in detail, regain possession of his coveted stronghold. Then followed the battle of Chickamauga, where, though the numbers
on the side of the rebels largely predominated, the first day's fighting was indecisive, and on the second, a gap in the line having been broken through, and a considerable portion of the army, including the Commanding General, and two of the corps commanders, McCook and Crittenden, cut off from the main army, and prevented from returning to it that day, yet the stout-hearted Thomas refused to yield, and setting his back against the mountains, fought out the battle, repulsed the enemy, and won the substantial advantages of victory. Chattanooga was saved, and not all Bragg's generalship was sufficient to regain it. This, too, had been a bloody and destructive battle.

Early in September, General Burnside, commanding the Army of the Ohio, had moved upon East Tennessee, expelling the rebels from Knoxville and Cumberland Gap, and giving to the loyal and long-suffering Unionists of that region, the relief and deliverance for which they had so long prayed, and now Tennessee was wholly repossessed by the United States. Arkansas, except perhaps one or two counties, had also been brought again under Union sway.

But Chattanooga, though still in Union hands, was too tempting a prize to be readily relinquished by the rebels. Farther re-enforcements were sent to Bragg, and the Union army was strengthened by four additional corps under the general command of Grant, with such commanders as Sherman, Thomas, Hooker, Howard and McPherson under him. At first there was a difficulty in procuring food for the men, and forage for the animals, for the enemy had possession of a part of the railroad, and commanded a portion of the river, but these were soon wrested from his hands, and when Bragg announced his intention of bombarding the town, Grant sallied forth, and in a series of battles which will ever be famous in history, drove him from all his strongholds, over Mission Ridge and Pigeon Mountain, and compelled him to seek shelter in the fastnesses of the Chattoogata or Rocky Faced Ridge, more than twenty miles away. Bragg had sent Longstreet to besiege Burnside and regain Knoxville, but here, too, he was foiled. Sherman's invincible troops, by one of the most remarkable forced marches in history, compelled the raising of the siege.
In the fourth year of the war, the gigantic raid of Sherman into the heart of the enemy's territory, at Meridian, though accomplishing less than was hoped for it, still struck terror into the hearts of the rebels. The badly planned and worse managed Red River campaign, was the most serious disaster of the year, and one of the most serious of the war; but in the opening spring, the attention of the nation was concentrated upon two points, the Army of the Potomac and its adjuvant forces, where Grant, now Lieutenant-General, and actual chief of the armies of the nation, was about to lead in person the largest armed force ever collected on this continent, against the rebel chief of highest reputation for ability, with an army nearly equal to his own; and the Army of the West, now fast gathering in the vicinity of Chattanooga, under the command of the able and brilliant Sherman. Richmond and Atlanta were the two goals aimed at, though it is not improbable, that, even then, the idea of an advance up the Atlantic coast, and a virtual junction of the two mighty armies in crushing the rebellion, had entered the minds of both these astute and far-sighted Generals.

The beginning of May, brought the shock of war, both in the East and West. Grant advancing from his position north of the Rapidan, and moving continuously by the left flank, compelled Lee to fall back, though not without a series of battles unequalled in obstinacy and terrific slaughter, in the history of the last two thousand years, to Wilderness, to Spottsylvania, across the North Anna, to Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Chickahominy, and finally into Richmond itself; then crossing the James, and stretching his line of siege over nearly thirty miles, he pounded in turn upon his right and left flanks, and sometimes demonstrated upon one, while he hurled his principal force on the other, now stretching across the Weldon railroad, and cutting that artery of communication; anon reaching over Hatcher's Run, and feeling for the Southside railroad, whose possession was vital to the rebels; flinging his men upon the outer defences of Richmond, till he had gained a foothold, from whence his long range guns could send their shells into the city; now mining the works around Petersburg, and failing to accomplish all he hoped by this, in consequence
of the incompetency of some of his subordinate officers, sending his cavalry to cut Lee's communications in rear; so constant was his activity, so persistent his efforts to ascertain the weak point in the rebel defences, and to harass his antagonist, that Lee was kept in constant anxiety; he sought to create a diversion, by striking a heavy blow at Butler, but found that he but suffered the more for the effort; he gathered up the half organized and irregular forces of the Shenandoah valley, and Western Virginia, and adding every man he could spare from his own force, sent them, under Early, to ravage Maryland, burn the towns of Southern Pennsylvania, and threaten Washington and Baltimore, hoping thereby, to relax Grant's grasp upon his throat; but the clear-headed Lieutenant-General saw through the design, and refused to let go, but placing the command of the troops in the Shenandoah valley, in Sheridan's hands, "the bad old man," Early, as the rebels themselves named him, was sent "whirling" up the valley of the Shenandoah, so swiftly, and so many times, that his brain reeled from the rapidity of the pursuit, even more than it was wont to do from the apple brandy which he so much coveted. Day-by-day was it growing more difficult for Lee to maintain his position, and before the close of the year 1864, he had announced to the rebel War Department, that without some great change, Richmond could not be held, or the war maintained for six months more.

Sherman, though laboring under the disadvantage of being at a great distance from his base, was, meantime, performing his part of the grand drama, with even greater brilliancy, though perhaps, with no greater certainty of final success, than the General-in-chief. An abler corps of executive officers were never grouped on the staff of a commander. His Chief-of-Artillery, Chief Quartermaster, Chief of Engineers, Chief Commissary, and Chief Medical Director, were each, men of the highest capacity and executive talent for their respective positions. The three armies which together constituted the grand Army of the West, were commanded by the firm, undaunted and determined Thomas; the brilliant and able McPherson, and the brave and skillful Schofield, while below these were a host of other Generals, each capable of conducting
successfully, the operations of a campaign, but all possessing unbounded faith in their leader.

Bringing forward, with the utmost rapidity, the needful supplies from Nashville and Louisville, to Chattanooga, and gathering in his troops from scores of outlying stations, General Sherman was ready to advance early in May, at the head of an army of a hundred thousand men. His antagonist, the rebel General Johnston, was a very able officer, full of resources, and thoroughly familiar with the country to be traversed. Sherman moved mostly by the right flank, and though occasionally fighting some severe battles, compelled Johnston to abandon, successively, Dalton, Resaca, Kingston, Allatoona Pass, Dallas, the Great Kenesaw and Little Kenesaw Mountains,—an assault on the enemy at the former, proving the severest disaster of the campaign—and Marietta; drove him across the Chattahoochie, and attacked him first on the left and then on the right flank, as he occupied the impregnable fortifications of the Gate city,—Atlanta. Thus far, though he had penetrated a hundred and thirty miles into the heart of Georgia, Sherman had gained little except territory.

The rebel chief, though compelled to adopt the Fabian policy, had lost nothing, which he might not yet regain, save men. But here, Jefferson Davis interfered, removed Johnston from command, and put Hood, a rash and daring but blundering officer, in his place. Between the 20th and 28th of July, Hood had fought Sherman in three distinct battles, and lost very heavily each time; Sherman had lost comparatively few troops, but McPherson, his ablest Lieutenant, was slain in the battle of the 22d. Putting Howard in his place, Sherman now again moved by the right flank, and endeavored to cut Hood’s communications in all directions. Finding this difficult, he cut loose boldly, and apparently raising the siege, struck Hood’s lines twenty miles below, and breaking up the railroads in all directions, compelled him, after a severe battle near Jonesboro, to evacuate Atlanta also. The inhabitants removed from Atlanta, and his stores accumulated there, he was ready for a new enterprise, and finding Hood desirous of cutting his communications northward, and boasting of his intention of regaining Tennessee, he followed him, till he had driven him into
Alabama, when, sending a part of his force,—the Fourth and Twenty-third corps—to Thomas, whom he had already put in command of Tennessee, and having given him general directions to take care of Hood, he himself, with four corps, returned to Atlanta, sent back to Chattanooga the stores not needed, destroyed the railroad from Atlanta to Dalton, sending the iron to Chattanooga, burned Atlanta, and cutting loose from his base, marched, with an army of sixty thousand men, in two columns, toward Savannah, nearly three hundred miles distant. In thirty days, without an important battle, he reached that city, captured Fort McAllister, compelled Hardee to evacuate Savannah, and took possession of the commercial, as he had two weeks before, of the political capital of the State. He remained here less than a month, recruiting and supplying his troops, reducing the affairs of the city to order, providing for the freedmen, and preparing for another campaign.

Meanwhile Hood, finding that Sherman had abandoned the pursuit, turned, in November, northward, to make good his vaunt of restoring Tennessee to the Confederacy. Schofield, who was at Pulaski, in his front, had orders to fight him sufficiently to delay his progress, but to fall back, gradually, to Columbia, Franklin, and Nashville; this he accomplished with masterly skill, his retreat being one of the most admirably conducted on record; at Franklin, he fought a very severe battle, in which Hood lost thirteen of his best Generals, and a large number of his troops. Arrived before Nashville, he attempted to invest the city on the south side; but after two weeks, General Thomas grew tired of the farce, and coming out, defeated and routed him, in a two days' battle, pursuing him with great vigor, capturing nearly his entire artillery and train, and driving him out of the State, with less than half the number of troops he brought into it, and these, with the exception of his rear-guard, an utterly demoralized mob.

Thus ended 1864, the Union arms everywhere victorious, and the end evidently drawing nigh. In January, 1865, Sherman started upon his final campaign from Savannah, northward. Overcoming difficulties in the swamps and flooded lands of South Caro-
ina, which any other army would have deemed insurmountable; he pressed on, threatening both Augusta and Branchville, but entering neither, destroying the railroads right and left, to Orangeburg, thence to Columbia, compelling the evacuation of Charleston, the nest of the rebellion; then to Winnsboro, Cheraw, and Fayeteville, crossing in his route the Salkehatchie, Edisto, Congaree, Wateree, Great Pedee, and Lumber rivers, all important streams, where his advance might easily have been delayed, but meeting with no serious opposition, till he had passed the Cape Fear river, where he had an encounter with the enemy, again under Johnston, at Averysboro, and a more severe battle at Bentonville, in both of which he defeated the enemy, and without farther difficulty, reached Goldsboro, where he formed a junction with Schofield and Terry. Remaining here nearly three weeks to refit his army, he moved forward again to Smithfield and Raleigh, and thence to Durham Station, where he received the surrender of Johnston's army, on the 26th of April; Stoneman's cavalry from Gen. Thomas' command, had, meanwhile, entered North Carolina from the west, and captured Salisbury, N. C. An expedition sent to capture Fort Fisher, at the entrance to Wilmington harbor, in the latter part of December, having failed, another was dispatched early in January, which captured it, and Schofield's corps — Army of the Ohio — having been brought from the west to aid in the work, Wilmington itself was captured on the 22d of February, and Schofield and Terry joined Sherman.

General Grant had not been idle during these months. He had struck again at the Southside railroad; his able cavalry General, Sheridan, had ascended the Shenandoah valley, captured Staunton, taken nearly half Early's force prisoners, cut the Virginia Central, and Virginia and Tennessee railroads, broken up the James River Canal for fifteen miles, returned to Grant's headquarters by way of White House, and after two days' rest, moved westward, the whole army moving also, and after five days' fighting, Five Forks was captured, the Southside railroad broken, the fortifications before Petersburg carried, and Petersburg and Richmond evacuated. In six days more, days of vigorous pursuit and of hard fighting, Lee had surrendered, with his army, and there was no longer an
armed foe in Virginia. Events crowded each other rapidly. The sad and terrible news of the President's assassination, and the pursuit of his murderers, was followed by the intelligence that Mobile had surrendered, after a siege of two weeks, and some hard fighting, to General Canby; the forts at the entrance to the bay had been captured in August, 1864, after one of the grandest naval battles on record, under the command of the glorious old Admiral, Farragut. General Wilson, with a magnificent cavalry force, had passed through Central Alabama and Georgia, capturing Selma, Montgomery, West Point, Columbus and Macon, and on the 10th of May, arrested the fugitive rebel President at Irwinsville. In May, Dick Taylor surrendered, with his forces, in Alabama the rebel commanders gave up their fleets, and finally Kirby Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, relinquished the contest. On the 1st of June, there was not an armed rebel force in existence, in any part of the United States. The forts, the places and the property which had been seized from the Union, were again in its possession. The work of disbanding the army which had achieved this grand result, now went on rapidly.

On the 14th of April, 1865, four years after the war commenced, it is computed that there were one million one hundred thousand men on the rolls, as actually in the service of the United States, and that nearly or quite two millions had been enlisted during the four years. The mustering out proceeded so rapidly, that on the 10th of August, only about one hundred and twenty-five thousand were in the service. Of the nine hundred thousand who had fallen out of the ranks, probably not fewer than two hundred thousand fill soldiers' graves, on the battle-field, in the hospital cemeteries, in those charnel houses of the South, where our brave boys were starved and murdered by thousands, and on the quiet hillsides and valleys of their northern homes; four hundred thousand were discharged from hospital or camp as disabled, or rejected on a second examination, or were deserters, and three hundred thousand were mustered out, or discharged at the close of their terms of service.

The war is happily ended, the rebellion suppressed, its leaders subjugated, and the masses of the south redeemed. Slavery, which had so long been a clog to our prosperity, the bane of our unity,
and the shame of our professions of freedom, is forever abolished. The great Republic has been subjected to the severest trials of its patriotism, its prowess, and its resources, and has given to the world, in the result of the terrific ordeal, new lessons respecting its unity, and power, and the permanency of its existence. Organized domestic faction, however thoroughly matured or widely ramified, and aided as it may be by the monarchists of Europe, cannot rend one star from the national emblem.

The prophecies of our enemies have been falsified, the hopes of friends fulfilled. Henceforth we are a nation, indivisible by the schemes of traitors, the efforts of envious nations, or the upheaval of a servile population. The process of pacification may be attended with difficulties, it may be slow; old prejudices and hates may still rankle in the hearts of some of the present generation, but they can never rive asunder the States which constitute the Republic of the United States, one and indivisible. We are, as never before, one people, one in blood and lineage; one in heart and purpose, and one in high patriotic endeavor.

Love of country has been deepened and perpetuated by the sufferings and sacrifices incident to the rebellion. The benefits of our government, hitherto dispensed as freely and broadly as the light, were not as fully appreciated by the people before, as since the war. We have now paid a price for our liberties which greatly increases our estimate of their value. The seal of blood is now attached to our title-deeds of the soil we tread, and every dweller upon it feels that it is "ours:

"It is all ours,
Ours from the placid western sea
To the emerald eastern slopes,
Ours by our father's history,
Ours by our children's hopes.

It is all ours,
Ours from the north lake's crystal waves,
To the silver southern foam,
Ours by the changeless right of graves,
Ours by the lives to come.

It is all ours,
Ours by the homes that deck the land,
Ours by the pathways trod,
Ours by the age's stern demand,
Ours by the gift of God."
CHAPTER XLI.
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PART III.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, was born on the 12th of February, 1809, in Hardin county, Kentucky. Thomas Lincoln, his father, was a farmer, in humble circumstances,—one of the "poor whites," of a slave state. His mother was a christian woman, and earnestly desired that her children might learn to read. Three books, only, formed the family library, of which, Dilworth's spelling-book was one. With this, at seven years of age, young Lincoln was sent to school. But his father, seeing no prospect for his children to rise, in a slave state, decided, in a few months, to emigrate to the then wilds of Indiana. He sold out his little property, and, with his family and slender effects, embarked for his new home. After seven days of weary travel, they reached their destination, in Spencer county, Indiana, and at once began the erection of a cabin. In this cabin, young Lincoln passed the next twelve years, aiding his father, in the rude labor of improving a wild farm.

His mother died when he was ten years of age, but had previously taught him to read, and to which, under great disadvantages, was afterwards added some knowledge of arithmetic, and the art of writing. Thus began the career of one who, subsequently, held the most exalted official positions, and wielded an influence second to few in the world's history.

At the age of nineteen, he was employed, at ten dollars per month, to make a trip to New Orleans, upon a flat-boat. In 1830, his father removed to near Decatur, Ill. The journey thither occupied fifteen days. Though twenty-one years of age, Abraham, before beginning an independent life, aided his father in fencing his new farm, and the rails which he split, with his own well-developed arms, have passed into "song and story." He used, while President, a cane made from one of them, and portions of them are to be found in every state of the Union.

When Abraham began life for himself, he was entirely dependent upon his own exertions. He worked as a farm hand, and as a clerk in a store. His sagacity, force of character, and sterling integrity, gained him the confidence of acquaintances. As a captain of a volunteer company, in the Black Hawk war, he won the reputation of a faithful, courageous, and efficient officer.

After his return, he ran for the legislature, but was defeated, which was his first and last defeat before the people. He engaged in a store, found it unprofitable, and sold it out. All this time he diligently pursued his studies. He studied surveying, and had much of that work to do, and won a fine reputation for his skill in the art. In 1834, he was elected to the legislature, and at the close of the session, being twenty-five years of age, he began the study of the law, and so rapid was his progress, that in 1836 he was licensed, and the next year removed to Springfield, the state capit-
tal. He was three times elected to the legislature, where his acquaintance with Stephen A. Douglas was first formed. His law practice was large, and very successful, and his interest in politics was active and constant. He "stumped" his state in the presidential contest of 1844, and was elected to Congress in 1847, the only whig member from his state. The Mexican war was then pending, and the various slavery questions under active discussion. In all those questions, Mr. Lincoln took a prominent part.

He canvassed his state, in 1848, for General Taylor. In the intervening period, until 1854, he was actively engaged in the practice of his profession. In that year, the agitation upon the proposition to repeal the Missouri Compromise led to a most exciting canvass, in which he engaged, having for a competitor, before the same auditors, the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas. The result was, the defeat of the democrats. In 1858, he held the very memorable discussions, before the people of his state, with Senator Douglas. Seven joint debates were had, and the topics discussed embraced all the great questions then dividing the country. His competitor was confessedly one of the most ingenious debaters in the country, and the interest which centred in the discussions drew large and enthusiastic audiences. The debaters were rival candidates for United States Senator, and the contest became one of national interest. In the election which followed, Douglas was defeated by over five thousand majority in the popular vote; yet the legislative districts had been so arranged, that he secured a majority of the votes in that body, and was elected to the U. S. Senate.

This notable discussion had brought Mr. Lincoln prominently before the country, and, doubtless, had much influence in securing his nomination for the presidency, by the National Republican Convention, in May, 1860. The exciting canvass, the disorganization and disintegration of the opposing parties, his election, and the active movements for secession which followed, with the subsequent official career of the subject of this sketch, are too fully presented in the body of this work, to need repetition here.

He was re-elected President, in November, 1864, and inaugurated, the second time, on the 4th of March ensuing. His Inaugural closed with these memorable words:

"Fondly do we hope, fervently do we pray, that this mighty scourge of war may speedily pass away. Yet, if God wills that it continue until all the wealth piled up by the bondman's two hundred and fifty years of unrequited toil shall be sunk, and until every drop of blood drawn with the lash shall be paid by another drawn with the sword, as was said three thousand years ago, so still it must be said that the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

"With malice toward none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right, as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in, to bind up the nation's wound, to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow and orphans; to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace among ourselves and with all nations."

Savannah, Charleston, Wilmington, Petersburg, and Richmond, had all fallen, Lee's army had surrendered, and the closing hours of the rebellion had come. The great work, for which he had so long and so severely toiled, was just ended, when, on the night of April 14th, he fell, by the bullet of the assassin. The whole nation was filled with sorrow and indignation at the deed, and the manifestations of public grief which followed, have never been exceeded in the world's history. His remains were embalmed, and conveyed, with signal manifestations of public honor, to Springfield, Illi-
nois. His assassinator was killed while resisting arrest, and most of the accomplices were arrested, convicted, and executed.

ANDREW JOHNSON, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, was born in Raleigh, N. C., on the 29th day of December, 1808. He lost his father at four years of age, and until the age of ten, was under the sole care of his mother. Their circumstances were the humblest, and necessity compelled her, at that tender age, to apprentice her son to a tailor in Raleigh, where, for the next seven years, he diligently plied the needle. There were no schools within his reach, and the fact is as interesting as remarkable, that he is now President of the United States, *never spent an hour in school!* But an educated gentleman was in the habit of reading to the apprentices, which soon created in young Johnson a strong desire to learn to read, and, beginning with the alphabet, by the aid of the gentleman referred to, he soon accomplished it, and diligently improved the art, as he had leisure to do so. He worked at his trade, in North Carolina, until September, 1826, when he removed to Greenville, in East Tennessee. He here made the acquaintance of an educated and estimable lady, whom, in a few months, he married, and who at once became his teacher. She taught him the rudiments of writing and arithmetic, and perfected his reading. All honor to the faithful Presidential tutor.

He was known as a decided advocate of the laboring classes, whose confidence and respect he largely shared. At the age of twenty he was elected alderman, and re-elected the two following years, when he was chosen mayor, and held that office for three years. In 1835, he was elected to the Legislature, where he at once became prominent. In 1840, he was Presidential Elector, and canvassed the State for Van Buren. In 1841, he was sent to the State Senate, where his services were so conspicuous, that in 1843 he was elected to Congress. In Congress, as elsewhere, his great energy and influence won him distinction, and he was re-elected in 1845, and again in 1847. From 1853 to 1855, he was Governor of Tennessee. In 1857, he was elected Senator of the United States, which office he held when the rebellion began. While nearly all his associates defended secession, he manfully, zealously and ably opposed it. On his way home, in April, 1861, he was in much peril from the infuriated populace, who hooted at and threatened to hang him. His State had seceded, and his home was, in East Tennessee, appropriately denominatored the "Switzerland of America." At the close of the special session of Congress, in the summer of 1861, all the avenues to his section were held by rebels, and for nine months no intelligence could reach him from his family; but meanwhile, the defeat of the rebels in the middle and western parts of the State, opened it to Union occupation, and he returned as Military Governor. His administration was very acceptable. On the 8th of June, 1864, he was nominated for Vice-President, on the ticket with Abraham Lincoln, and triumphantly elected. On the 14th of April ensuing, by the death of the President, he succeeded to that office, the multiform, novel and exceedingly perplexing duties of which, he has discharged with signal ability, energy and success.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN and ANDREW JOHNSON emphatically represent American progress. From the humblest origin, by the unaided force of their own characters, they rose to the most exalted positions, developing capacities and powers fully equal to the responsibilities thus imposed upon them. In whatever position either was placed, at any time of life, they acted well their respective parts. Both had fond and judicious mothers,
both had inquisitive minds, hungering for information not within their reach, and both struggled with abject poverty; yet they thoroughly performed whatever they undertook. As flat-boatman, farm-hand, surveyor, tailor, self-taught students, conscious of their powers, and unfailing in their industry and zeal, both surmounted obstacles before which common men falter and turn back. Capable, energetic and upright, they could not fail, in this country, to find and to fill their true spheres; and they did so. Step by step, slowly indeed, but surely, they ascended, not by the mechanical aids of friends, family and fortune, but by the slower, yet firmer steps of personal development and merit, until they reached the highest attainable position. For that position, their remarkable powers and previous self-training, amply qualified them. Their knowledge, experience and sympathies embraced all classes of society, through which, indeed, they themselves had passed. They were thus the better fitted for exalted trusts,—for theoretic knowledge is less full and complete than that which is derived from experience. During the turbulence of the rebellion, therefore, who was better fitted to hold the helm, than the upright and sagacious Lincoln? and where, at its close, when the disordered elements need re-composing, and the bases of society, which for ages, over a large section of country, had rested upon slavery, must be re-founded upon freedom, who so capable as he who having himself tested the evils of Slavery, appreciates, by contrast, the advantages of Freedom?

HON. WM. H. SEWARD, Secretary of State of the United States, was born in Orange county, in the state of New-York, on May 16, 1801. He graduated at Union College, in 1820. At the age of twenty-one, he began the practice of the law, in the then village of Auburn, N. Y., and his business soon became large and lucrative. He made a tour of the Southern States, about this time, and became strongly impressed with the injustice and impolicy of slavery. In the anti-masonic excitement, which arose in his state, in 1828, he engaged ardently on the side of the opponents of the order, and in 1830, was elected to the State Senate, on the anti-masonic ticket. In 1834, he ran for Governor, against William L. Marcy, but was defeated.

Four years later, however, he was elected over him by a large majority, and held the office for four years. His administration was eminently popular, and his state papers were dignified, forcible and original. His official conduct made him many warm friends, and some bitter political enemies; yet the measures of his administration secured the enthusiastic endorsement of a large majority of the people of his state, and in 1849, he was made Senator of the United States. In that body he took a very decided stand against slavery, offending, by his independent, and as they deemed it, his ultra course, some leading members of his own party, as Webster, Fillmore and Clay—while no epithets were sufficiently expressive to properly characterize the southern hatred of his policy. He was bitterly denounced by pro-slavery men; every effort was made to destroy his influence, and deter him from his course; but in vain. He had carefully laid his plans, and coolly and deliberately pursued them. Their bitter railing he never retorted. Personalities he scorned. He met and overcame them in argument, which was the only triumph he desired. His calm, unswerving course, finally won the respect of even the rash and hot-headed denunciators from the south. His career in the Senate of the United States, while it was one of the most difficult which any of our statesmen have ever attempted, was crowned by the most complete triumph. He was returned to the Senate in 1855.
In the National Republican Convention, of 1860, he was a prominent candidate, and his friends regarded his nomination as certain. On the second ballot, he received one hundred eighty-four and one-half votes, but on the third, was defeated, by Mr. Lincoln. In the organization of his cabinet, Mr. Seward was made Secretary of State, and he discharged the difficult and perplexing duties of his position with signal ability and success. Never before were more embarrassing questions brought before the State Department, than during the rebellion, and never, we think we can say without fear of successful challenge, never were they met and discussed with more fairness, ability, fullness and success, than by him.

Early in April, 1865, while riding in his carriage, the horses became frightened and ran, and in attempting to jump out, he was thrown violently to the ground, his right arm broken, and both sides of his lower jaw fractured. He was completely prostrated by the injury, and fears for his recovery were entertained. While thus lying enfeebled upon his bed, at ten o'clock in the evening, of April 14th, an assassin forced his way into his chamber, armed with a heavy horse pistol and a large knife, and sought to slay him. His two sons, one the Assistant Secretary of State, and the other, a U. S. Pay-Master, and two male nurses, were all severely injured, and the life of the Assistant Secretary, for a long time, despaired of; Mr. Seward was stabbed several times, and severely cut in the face and neck; but all recovered. The assassin fled, but was subsequently arrested, convicted and executed.

His career as Senator of the United States, and as Secretary of State, will ever remain honorable monuments of his industry, sagacity and statesmanship, of his extensive acquaintance with the principles of law, domestic and international, his talents as a forcible writer, and shrewd and successful diplomatist. Though he failed to reach the crowning object of his ambition—the presidency—his fame will still be cherished as one of the first of American statesmen.

Hon. Salmon P. Chase, Secretary of the Treasury, under President Lincoln, was born at Cornish, New Hampshire, January 13, 1808. His ancestors were English. Bishop Philander Chase and D. P. Chase, chief justice of Vermont, were his uncles. His father, Ithaman Chase, was, for many years, a member of the Executive Council of New Hampshire. When nine years of age, his father died, but fortunately for the subject of this sketch, his mother had both the ability and the taste, to wisely direct his education, which was thorough in its rudiments. At twelve years of age, he was admitted to the Cincinnati College of which his uncle was president; subsequently, he entered, and in 1823 graduated at Dartmouth College, being then but fifteen years old.

After his graduation, he taught a private school at Washington, D. C. He studied law with Mr. Wirt, and in 1830 was admitted to the bar. He commenced business in Cincinnati, and soon became eminent in his profession, gaining a reputation among anti-slavery men for his notable defence of a slave woman.

Previous to 1840, he had not mingled actively in politics, although his preferences had been for, and his votes generally given to, the democrats. He supported Mr. Harrison, and subsequently aided in organizing the Liberty party. In 1849, he was elected U. S. Senator, and greatly distinguished himself in discussing the famous "compromise resolutions" of 1850. He also vigorously opposed the Nebraska bill, and all the enactments of the slavery propagandists. From 1856 to 1860, he was Governor of Ohio. In the Cabinet of President Lincoln, he was Secretary of the Treasury,
and distinguished himself by the various and eminently successful financial measures, which he devised and carried out.

He resigned his position of Secretary of the Treasury, in June 30, 1864, and on the death of Chief Justice Taney, was appointed his successor, which honorable and important office he now holds. That position, exalted and responsible as it is, receives more honor and dignity from the present incumbent, than it imparts to him; and it is not too much to say of Chief Justice Chase, that in the endowments of head and heart, in thorough culture of the intellect, in varied information, in deep sympathy with the benevolent and the good, and in practical ability to impress others with his own noble sentiments, he has had few equals in this or any other land.

Few men have a more attractive personal appearance and address than he. He is genial and humorous, and his intercourse with others is marked by self-possession and urbanity. His administration, during the great turbulence of the rebellion, has been a pre-eminent success.

HON. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War, under the administration of President Lincoln, was born in 1817, in the city of Steubenville, Ohio. His father was a physician, and in the new and rapidly settling region where he resided, he obtained an extensive practice. In his youth, young Edwin had the advantages, in his native city, of a thorough academic education. He began the study of the law, at an early age, in the office of the Hon. Benjamin Tappan, who was distinguished both as a jurist and politician.

After Mr. Stanton was admitted to the bar, Mr. Tappan received him as a business partner, and when the former had become well established in the business, the senior partner retired, leaving the active management of a very large and prosperous business, in the care of the late student. He rose rapidly to influence and distinction, and soon stood at the head of his profession. Energetic and thorough, he boldly met and overcame antagonists before whom ordinary men, of his years, would have quailed. His former preceptor looked with pride upon his progress, and rejoiced at his advancement.

He was appointed "Reporter for the State" and four of the official reports still bear his name. In 1847, he removed to Pittsburgh, Penn. He was not long in securing, in the State of his adoption, the same brilliant success which he had previously found in Ohio. He formed most desirable business connections, and was engaged in various important cases. Among the latter, was the famous Wheeling Bridge Case, in which he was associated with the Hon. Robert J. Walker; the McCormick Reaper Case, with Mr. (afterward, President) Lincoln. In 1857-'58, he was employed by President Buchanan as the agent of the Government, in an important land case, in California, relating to Mexican Land Grants. In those delicate cases, he was very successful. On his return, he devoted himself exclusively to practice in the United States Court, in the city of Washington, and was one of the counsel in the notorious Sickles case.

Up to 1860, he had given very little attention to politics—his business having engrossed his time and thoughts. When the rupture occurred in Mr. Buchanan's Cabinet, he reluctantly consented to take in it the place of Attorney General. While he held this position, with his co-patriots, Dix and Holt, he sought to induce the President to re-enforce Fort Sumter, and to adopt a more positive policy against the rebels.

On January 13, 1862, Secretary of War Cameron resigned, and the place was filled by the appointment of Mr. Stanton; and he has discharged the duties of the position with signal energy, fidelity and success. Of Secretary Stanton, it has well been said, that "his acts are matters of history,
which must be freshly and indelibly fixed in the minds of his fellow-countrymen. . . . Few, even of the opponents of Mr. Stanton, can truthfully withhold from him that respect which is due to promptness of decision, vigor of deed, and probity of purpose.” Sternly and unflinchingly loyal, old party ties were sundered the moment they conflicted with his duty to his country; and though vilified by partisans, who would not prefer the fame and honor with which history crowns him, to the infamy and scorn which follow the Buchanans, the Touceys, and the Vallandighams of his era!

HON. GIDEON WELLES, Secretary of the Navy, in the Cabinet of President Lincoln, was born in Glastenbury, Connecticut, in July, 1802. After thorough academic instruction, he read law, at different periods, in the offices of Chief Justice Williams and Hon. Wm. W. Ellsworth. At the age of twenty-three, he assumed the editorial charge of the Hartford (Connecticut) Times. At the age of twenty-five, he was elected to the State Legislature. He supported General Jackson for the Presidency, of whom he was a confidential friend and adviser, and the Times was the first paper in Connecticut, which took decisive ground in his favor. He held his seat in the legislature for eight years, when he was appointed Comptroller of the State—a position which he held until 1844.

In 1846, he was, without solicitation, appointed by President Polk, Chief of a Naval Bureau, at Washington, in which he continued until 1849. On the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, Mr. Welles took an early and decided stand with its opponents, heartily united with the Republican party,—and was given the Naval portfolio, by President Lincoln, in March, 1861. To the difficult task of creating a Navy adequate to the necessities imposed by the rebellion, Mr. Welles devoted his most assiduous attentions, and the success which has attended his administration, is shown by the brilliant naval achievements which we have recorded.

Though the army was extremely feeble and inefficient, when the war began, the navy was, relatively, more so. The army, moreover, could be sooner replenished and supplied, than a reliable war navy could be built and fitted for service. The difficulties, therefore, which Mr. Welles encountered, were appalling; and when we compare the condition of our navy, at the opening and close of the rebellion, and consider the work it has done in the blockade of the long line of coast, the heavy forts and fleets which it has captured, the privateers and pirates against which it has had to contend, including the hellish array of torpedoes, fire-rafts, and all the unusual resorts of the desperate foe, we can the better judge of the magnitude and value of the work performed by the Secretary of the Navy, and it should moderate the criticisms of the uninformed.

LIEUT. GEN. WINFIELD SCOTT was born near Petersburg, Virginia, June 13, 1786. He is of Scotch descent. His father was a farmer, and died when Winfield was but five years old. At the age of seventeen, he commenced, and in due time, finished the study of the law; but his practice in the profession was limited. In 1808, he became a Captain of a Light Artillery Company, and the following year, was sent to New Orleans. On the 6th of June, 1812, he was made Lieut. Colonel of the Second Artillery, and on the 21st of October following, engaged in the assault upon Queenston Heights, in Canada West. He was appointed Adjutant General on the 18th day of March ensuing. He led the attack upon, and greatly distinguished himself in the capture of Fort George, on May 27, 1813. He commanded the brigade which, on the 3d of July, 1814, captured Fort Erie, and on the 5th of July succeeding, fought and won the famous battle of
Chippewa. On the 25th July, he also fought and gained the ever memorable battle of Lundy's Lane.

In September, of this year, he was brevetted Major General, dating from his victory over the British, at Lundy's Lane. He was severely wounded in the battle of Niagara, but his recovery was rapid, and he soon returned to service. On Nov. 3d, 1814, he received a gold medal, and the thanks of Congress. On the conclusion of peace, Gen. Scott was retained in the service. He led the troops engaged in the Black Hawk war, in 1832, and also in the Seminole and "Patriot War." His prudence in the latter war avoided a threatened collision with England. In 1844 he published "Scott's Infantry Tactics." In 1841, he was placed at the head of the army, with the full rank of Major General. In 1846, he led our armies over the various fields of combat, in the Mexican war, and received the thanks of Congress for brilliant success, upon the following fields:

**VERA CRUZ AND CASTLE, SAN JUAN, - - March 29, 1847**

**CERRA GORDO, - - - - April 18, "**

**CONTRERAS, SAN ANTONIO AND CHERUBUSCO, April 19, "**

**BATTLE BEFORE THE CITY OF MEXICO, - Sept. 8, 11, 12, 13 "**

**CAPTURE OF THE CITY, - - - - Sept. 15, "**

In 1852, he was presented as the Whig candidate for the Presidency, in opposition to Franklin Pierce, the Democratic nominee, but was defeated. He was brevetted Lieut. General on the 28th of February, 1855, for his services in the Mexican war. When the Rebellion broke out, he was strongly importuned by the rebels to join them; but he adhered to the loyal cause, and, as long as his health permitted, gave it every aid in his power, when he gave place to Gen. McClellan. He retired with full rank and pay, Nov. 1, 1861.

Few military men, in any age or country, have seen longer, or more generally successful service in his profession, than Gen. Scott, extending over the full period of half a century, during the whole of which he was distinguished, and for most of which he was at the head of our armies.

**LIEUT. GEN. ULYSSES S. GRANT** was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont Co., Ohio, on the 27th day of April, 1822, and was, therefore, on the opening of the rebellion, thirty-nine years of age. His ancestors were of Scotch descent. When an infant, his parents removed to Georgetown, the county seat of Brown Co., Ohio. Here our young hero spent his early days, and obtained, at the village school, the rudiments of his education. He was not brilliant, nor quick in the acquisition of knowledge, but his perseverance was remarkable, from his earliest years. His boyhood gave no special indications of the possession of those peculiar qualities which his subsequent career unfolded. He was distinguished for the possession of a physical constitution of unusual vigor, and of a mind which retained all it acquired.

At the age of seventeen, in accordance with his desires, and through the influence of General T. L. Hamer, he was admitted a cadet into the Military Academy at West Point. Here he was noted for his progress in Mathematics, and the Exact Sciences, and for his relatively slow, yet accurate general attainments. He won the respect of his class-mates, passed, with credit, through the prescribed course of study, and graduated on the 30th of June, 1843, ranking about the middle of a class of thirty-eight.

On his graduation, general peace prevailed, and his first duties were with the regular army, on the western frontier. But the Mexican war soon broke out, and he was ordered into Texas, with the army under General Taylor. He participated in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma,
in the operation along the Rio Grande, the battle of Monterey, and the siege of Vera Cruz. In 1847 he was appointed quartermaster of his regiment. Though not now required to do so, yet he still engaged in nearly every action in which his regiment participated. For bravery in the battle of Chepultepec, he was brevetted Captain in the regular army.

Upon the conclusion of the Mexican war, he was assigned to duty on the northern frontier. In 1851, he was ordered to Fort Dallas, Oregon. He here received his full commission of Captain. In 1854, he resigned his commission, and took up his residence near St. Louis, Missouri, engaging in commercial pursuits. In 1859, he engaged, with his father, in the leather trade, at Galena, Ill. At the opening of the rebellion, the firm of Grant & Son were doing here a very prosperous business. But he at once gave it up, and offered his services to Gov. Yates. The Governor retained him as his personal aid, and made him Commander-in-Chief of the Illinois forces. On the 21st of June, 1861, he took the field as Col. of the Twenty-first Ill. Vols., in North-western Missouri, under the command of Gen. John Pope, and on the 27th of August, 1861, was commissioned Brigadier General of Volunteers, and, soon after, placed in command of the Military Post at Cairo, Ill. From this point onward, to the culmination of his brilliant and unparalleled military career, in the close of the rebellion, the achievements of our hero have met the unqualified approval of his countrymen. The principal conflicts in which he engaged, or immediately directed, were Belmont, Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka, Vicksburgh, Chattanooga, and the brilliant, though very bloody, series of battles from the Wilderness to the capture of Lee's army. He was made Lieutenant General after the battle of Chattanooga, and received his commission March 9, 1864.

A singular characteristic of Gen. Grant, is the peculiar union in him of firmness and modesty; so firm as to execute his purposes unflinchingly, and yet so modest as not to offend even jealous military rivals. He planned his own campaigns, and was allowed to execute them, without interference. If he made mistakes, he admitted them frankly, and had little to say, in his reports, or otherwise, of himself. He comes out of the severe ordeal of the rebellion, with a healthy body, invigorated by exposure, and with a reputation, as a man and soldier, brightened by the attrition of trials. Gen. Grant will occupy, in American annals, one of its largest and most important chapters.

MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN is a native of Ohio, and at the opening of the rebellion, was about forty-one years of age. His father was the Hon. C. R. Sherman, of Lancaster, at one time Supreme Judge of Ohio. Hon. John Sherman, U. S. Senator, is his brother. He graduated at West Point in 1840, the sixth in his class. He served during the Mexican war, and was brevetted Captain for his gallantry. At the close of the war, he was appointed Commissary of Subsistence, with the rank of Captain, and remained in California. His ambition was not fully satisfied with the prospects before him, and on September 6th, 1853, he resigned his commission.

On his return, he went South, and became President of the State Military Institute of Louisiana, which position he held until the outbreak of the rebellion, when he resigned, and came North. He was commissioned Col. of the Thirteenth U. S. Infantry, and, at the battle of Bull Run, July 21st, 1861, commanded the Third Brigade. When the re-organization of the army was effected, he was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers, and placed in command of the Department of the Cumberland, embracing the region between the Ohio and Cumberland rivers. He anticipated the
resistance which the insurgents were likely to make, with more accuracy than his associates, and declared that to move on to the Gulf, successfully, would require an army of two hundred thousand men. For this expression he was deemed extravagant, and even insane, and removed from the Department. The sequel has shown, in this respect, the correctness of his opinion. He was next ordered to Missouri, and took command of the forces at Sedalia, but was removed and placed on the non-active list. He was next placed in command of a Division under General Grant, and fought, with great gallantry, at the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th and 7th of April, 1862.

General Sherman was made a Major General on May 1st, 1862, and soon after placed in command of the Thirteenth Army Corps, and led the advance upon Vicksburg, in December, 1862, which resulted most disastrously, and for which he was superseded by General McClellan. See ante, pp. 366, etc. With this unfortunate failure, ended the ill successes of General Sherman, and hereafter, his career is to be marked by a series of the most brilliant successes. He commanded the left wing of the army in the capture of Arkansas Port, Jan. 11, 1863, and participated in the siege and capture of Vicksburg, after which, he led in the pursuit of Johnston, captured Jackson, Mississippi, and found the private library and papers of Jeff. Davis.

But the great campaigns of General Sherman began when, after the appointment of Gen. Grant to the Lieutenant Generalship, on March 9th, 1864, the former was placed in command of the consolidated Western armies, and moved eastward from Chattanooga into the State of Georgia. From that time until the final surrender of Johnston, in May, 1865, his services were most active, and crowned with the highest success. Some differences of opinion, and alienation of feeling, arose between General Sherman and General Halleck and Secretary Stanton, as to the terms of surrender to be granted to General Johnston and the forces under his command, leading to acrimonious correspondence, in which, while General Sherman exhibited his fluency and force as a writer, at the same time he displayed a bitterness and want of self-control, which, to say the least, did not add to his reputation, or increase for him the respect of his countrymen. Gen. Sherman is of an active and impulsive temperament, dangerous as an enemy, as the rebels have found him, ready as a speaker and writer, and while, as a military leader, he is second only to Gen. Grant, he is quite unlike him in modesty and taciturnity.

**REAR ADmiral Andrew Hull Foote** was born in New Haven, Conn., Sept. 12, 1806. His father was the late Samuel A. Foote, Ex-Governor of Connecticut, U. S. Senator, etc. At the age of sixteen, he entered the Navy. His first voyage was to the West Indies, in the schooner Grampus, where he staid about one year. He next went to the Pacific, under Com. Hull, spent three years, and returned in 1827, joined the West India Squadron as acting Master of the sloop of war Hornet. He was next on board the St. Louis, was with the Pacific Squadron, under Com. Sloat. He was made a Lieutenant in 1830. He was connected with the Mediterranean Squadron, visited the noted localities in the Holy Land, and published a book upon the subject. In the John Adams he made a cruise round the world with Captain Wyman. From 1841 to 1843, he was stationed at the Philadelphia Naval Asylum. He was next, Naval Officer of the Cumberland. He was stationed at the Boston Navy Yard for about two years, leaving it in May, 1848. In 1849, in command of the brig Perry, he was engaged in the suppression of the slave trade, on the African coast. In
November, 1853, he was promoted to the rank of Commander in the navy. In the same year he was appointed Executive Officer of the Philadelphia Naval Asylum, and remained in the position for three years. He was next transferred to the *Portsmouth* sloop of war, sailed for the Chinese waters, where he engaged and reduced the Chinese fort, and compelled respect to be paid to the flag of his country. He returned, and in 1858 was made Executive Officer of the New York Navy Yard. He was promoted to the rank of Captain in the navy, in July, 1861.

The September following, he was appointed Commander of the Mississippi Flotilla, the building and outfit of which he superintended, and which, under him, and succeeding commanders, rendered the most efficient aid in destroying the rebel power on the western inland waters.

In the memorable attack upon the rebel Fort Henry, on the Cumberland River, on the 14th of February, 1862, he received a wound in the foot, from which he never fully recovered. On the 16th of July, 1862, he received the thanks of Congress, was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral, and appointed Chief of the Bureaus of Recruiting and Equipment,—positions which he held until May, 1863, when failing health compelled him to resign. He died, after a short confinement to his bed, at the Astor House, in the city of New York, June 26, 1863, in the 57th year of his age. Admiral Foote was a practical Christian, exemplifying his faith, during his long official course, by the daily exhibition of the virtues he professed. Strictly temperate in his own habits, his influence in promoting similar habits in the crews under his command, was most marked and happy, and his general control over them partook more of the kindly influence of a judicious parent, than of the stern tyranny, quite too prevalent in the navy. He has left a record equally marked by bravery, purity, and distinguished success.

**REAR ADMIRAL DAVID GLASGOW FARRAGUT** is a native of Tennessee, and was born near Knoxville, in 1801. He entered the navy at an early age, and took his professional lesson, not in a naval school, but in actual service. He was a mid-shipman as early as December 17, 1810. He doubled Cape Horn, with Commodore Porter, in 1813. In the two previous years he had been engaged in the privateering expeditions against the English, and the vessel on which he sailed was the terror of the English merchants. During the years 1814 and 1815, he served on the Line-of-Battle ship *Independence*, seventy-four guns.

At the age of twenty-one he was ordered to the West India station, and acted as Master and Lieutenant. In 1826, he was ordered to the receiving ship, at Norfolk, Va. After two years, he was assigned to the sloop of war *Vandalia*, eighteen guns, of the Brazilian squadron. Two years later, he returned to his former position, at Norfolk, where he remained until 1833. In 1841, he was commissioned a commander in the navy, and assigned to the sloop of war *Decatur*, sixteen guns. He returned in 1842, and was unemployed until 1845, when he was ordered to the Norfolk navy yard, where he remained until 1847. He was attached to the Home squadron, in command of the *Saratoga*, twenty guns, and participated in the naval operations during the then pending Mexican war. In 1851, he was Assistant Inspector of Ordnance at the Norfolk navy yard. In 1854 he was made commandant of a new navy yard, at Mare's Island, California, which post he held until 1858, and while there, was made Captain in the navy. In 1858 he was placed in command of the steam sloop *Brooklyn*, from which he was relieved, after two years’ service.

He was made flag-officer of the squadron destined for the attack upon New Orleans, in 1862, and it was in the memorable passage of the forts
defending that city, that he laid the corner stone of his great fame, and the superstructure which he subsequently erected thereon, beffited the noble foundation. His bold and resolute fight before Mobile, resulting in the capture of the forts defending its harbor, was the crowning act of his long and eminently successful career.

His reflections, now that the flag he so faithfully defended is again the emblem of peace and unity, must be much happier than those of his traitor enemies, whom he manfully fought. He was born in the South, united by marriage with one of the first families of Virginia, and urged by the ties of family and property to go with that section, but his loyalty was proof against all temptations, and his memory and fame are therefore dearer and brighter, because of the firmness of his virtue in resisting temptation, before which so many fell.

**MAJ. GEN. PHILIP HENRY SHERIDAN**, the most distinguished Cavalry officer which the trying ordeal of the rebellion developed, was born in 1831, in Perry county, Ohio. In 1848, he entered the Military Academy, at West Point, and graduated in 1853, as Second Lieutenant of Infantry. He entered service in Texas, in the autumn of that year, and was engaged against the Indians, for about two years. In the spring of 1855, he had command of Fort Wood, in New-York Harbor, but embarked in July for California, and engaged in the survey of the Pacific Railroad routes. In September of that year, he joined Major Raines’ Expedition against the Yankima Indians, and was highly complimented for his bravery, in a fight at the Cascades, on the 28th of April, 1856. For the part he bore, in settling the Indian troubles, he was flatteringly noticed by Gen. Scott. He was promoted to Captain, early in 1861, and in September joined his regiment, in St. Louis, Mo.

He was made Chief Quartermaster and Commissary of the Army of the South-west, in December, 1861. After the battle of Pea Ridge, he was Chief Quartermaster of General Halleck. In May, 1862, he was appointed Colonel of the Second Michigan Cavalry. He defeated the rebel cavalry on May 30th, near Corinth. On July 1st, at the head of a brigade of cavalry, he defeated Chalmers, who had nine cavalry regiments, and was promoted to a Brigadier General for the brilliant exploit. He was placed in command of the Third Division of the Army of the Ohio, in September, 1862, and fought the battles of Perryville and Murfreesboro, with distinguished gallantry, for which he was promoted to a Major General. He greatly distinguished himself in 1863, in the campaign in Middle Tennessee and Chattanooga.

But the crowning lustre was given to his already brilliant fame, by a series of the most signal victories over the enemy, in the Shenandoah valley, in the autumn of 1864. We will not attempt to abbreviate them here, but refer the reader to a full account detailed in preceding chapters. Before Richmond, too, his magnificent and irresistible dash hurled the rebels before him, and proved the great influence of his magnetic presence. Though young in years, Gen. Sheridan is old in deeds, and in the renown which justly attaches thereto.

**MAJ. GEN. JUDSON KILPATRICK** is a native of New Jersey, and was born in Sussex county, in that State, January 14th, 1836, and was, therefore, but twenty-four years of age when the war began, and one of the youngest of our officers, who has won a brilliant reputation. He was graduated at West Point, in the class of 1861. He was appointed Captain in the Duryea Zouaves, and his first service was at the battle of Big Bethel,
June 10th, 1861, where he was severely wounded. On his recovery, he was commissioned Lieut. Col. of the Harris Light Cavalry, and attached to McCowell's forces. He was subsequently placed in command of his regiment, which formed part of Gen. Buford's brigade, during Pope's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. In the Army of the Potomac, under Gen. Burnside, he was attached to the command of General Pleasonton, and distinguished himself by his great energy, dash and boldness. He commanded the First Cavalry brigade, Third division, under Gen. Stoneman, and was distinguished during the famous Stoneman raid, around the rebel lines, at Richmond. Soon after, he was placed in command of a Cavalry division, under Pleasonton. He commanded in the fights at Aldie, Middleburg and Hanover, in June and July, 1863. He operated, very successfully, on the flanks of Lee's army, in the second invasion of Pennsylvania, capturing prisoners, destroying many trains, and greatly harassing the foe. But his most prominent and valuable services were rendered with the army of Gen. Sherman, in its grand campaign in the heart of secessia, in which he won undying laurels. Few of our officers have a fuller or fairer record.

BRIG. GEN. BENJAMIN H. GRIERSON was born in Pittsburg, Penn., July, 1827. He subsequently removed to Trumbull county, Ohio. He was distinguished for great energy and promptness,—for doing much in a short time. He was well fitted for action, and for the dashing military leader he afterward became. From Ohio he removed to Jacksonville, Ill., where he resided when the war began. He joined a company of Illinois volunteers that went to Cairo, and was soon after appointed aid to General Prentiss, with the rank of Major. On the 26th of March, 1862, he took the place made vacant by the resignation of Col. Cavanaugh, and the following December was placed in command of three regiments of Cavalry, and with them made several dashing and very successful raids. To prepare for the great raid, which he afterwards executed, and which gained him so much eclat, he went over the route in the disguise of a cattle buyer for the rebel army, and gained just the information he needed. He started on the expedition from LaGrange, April 17, 1863, and in fourteen days travelled eight hundred miles, to Baton Rouge, La. On his route he took and paroled many prisoners, and destroyed property to the amount of five millions. For this exploit, he was made a Brig. Gen. of Volunteers.

He was in command of Cavalry Scouts, who co-operated with General Banks in the siege of Port Hudson. After its fall, he received a flattering ovation in New Orleans, and was presented with a splendid horse and equipments. He soon after made another incursion into the enemy's country, and destroyed much property, of great value to them. He maintained throughout the war his early reputation for boldness, gallantry and skill, shrinking from no service, however dangerous or toilsome, and rarely failing of success.

MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM W. AVERILL was a native of New York, where he was born, in 1834. He was graduated with honor at West Point, in 1854, as Brevet Second Lieutenant of Cavalry. In 1856, with the Mounted Rifle Regiment of U. S. Cavalry, he was ordered into the south-western territories, where he was in active service until the opening of the rebellion. He had distinguished himself in several campaigns against the Indians. In May, 1861, he returned to the North, and was made First Lieut. of the Third U. S. Cavalry. He was Aid to Gen. Andrew Porter, at the battle of Bull Run, and acquitted himself with distinction. He raised the Third regiment of Penn. Cavalry — served with distinction in the Army of the
Potomac, at Yorktown, Williamsburg, before Richmond and at Malvern Hill, and, in the absence of the Cavalry Commander of that army, he was placed in that position by Gen. McClellan. He participated in the closing scenes of Pope's campaign, in the Maryland campaign, and in the eventful battle of Antietam. He was promoted to a Brig. Gen. of Volunteers, for gallantry. He commanded a brigade of Cavalry under Gen. Pleasonton. He held the same position in Burnside's campaign. In Hooker's army, he commanded a division of Cavalry under Stoneman. Subsequently, he was transferred to Western Virginia, where, on the 16th of December, 1863, he started on a raid upon the rebel communications, which was very successful, in which, he reported that he had “marched, climbed, slid and swam three hundred and fifty-five miles, in thirteen days.” Throughout the war he was conspicuous in every enterprise in which he engaged, and won the distinction of an active, brave and skillful cavalry leader.

Maj. Gen. George Stoneman, the gallant leader of the Cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, is a native of New York, and about thirty-eight years of age. He graduated at West Point, in 1846, in the same class with Gen. McClellan. He received his full commission as Second Lt. of Dragoons, July 12, 1847. In 1854, he was Aid to Gen. Wool, with the rank of First Lieutenant. He was made Captain in the Second Cavalry, March 3d, 1855. In 1859, he commanded Camp Hudson, in Texas, and in 1860, Camp Palo Alto in the same State, and was there at the opening of the Rebellion. He came north, was made Major of the Fourth Cavalry, and soon after, Brig. Gen. of Volunteers. He has rendered very efficient services during the war, and his record is one of the most brilliant in the long list of our gallant Cavalry officers.

Maj. Gen. Alfred Pleasonton, Commander of the Cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, was born in the District of Columbia, in 1834, and entered West Point in September, 1840. He graduated in 1844, as Brevet Second Lt. of Dragoons. He served during the Mexican War, and for bravery at Palo Alto and Rasaca de la Palma, was breveted First Lieutenant, and received a full commission of that rank, in September, 1849. In July, 1854, he was made Adjutant of his regiment, and December, 1855, received a Captain's commission. In 1856, he was Assistant Adjutant General under Gen. Harney. When the civil war began, he was the senior captain in the cavalry service, and was appointed Major of his regiment in February, 1862. He was with Gen. McClellan in the Peninsula, and twice breveted for gallantry. He was promoted to the rank of Brigadier General of Volunteers, July 16, 1862, and entrusted with an important cavalry command, and at one time commanded the entire Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac. He distinguished himself in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburgh, and indeed, in all the great battles in which that army was engaged. Throughout the war, he has been noted for his great activity, courage and dash. He is a man of deeds, rather than words. His sword has won the fame he justly shares, and not the influence of political friends in high places.

Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan was the son of the late Dr. George McClellan, of Philadelphia, where he was born, December 3d, 1826. He entered West Point at the age of sixteen, and graduated, the second in his class, June 30, 1846. He was an excellent student, especially in the exact sciences, and his progress was rapid. He was attached to the Army of Gen. Taylor, then in Mexico, as Lieutenant of Sappers and Miners. He
participated in the investment of Vera Cruz, the capture of Cerro Gordo, the battles of Contreras, at the capture of the city, and in those terrible contests at Churubusco and Chapultepec. He was complimented by Gens. Scott and Twiggs, and brevetted First Lieutenant, and subsequently Captain, for his gallantry. After the war, he was employed as Captain of Engineers, at West Point, in the erection of field-works and instructing the cadets, giving special attention to the bayonet exercise.

In 1853, he was engaged in the Red River Exploring Expedition, from which he was transferred to the Coast and Harbor Survey of Texas. He was next employed in the Survey of the route for the Pacific railroad in Oregon. He was then directed to visit and examine various railroads, with the view to collect data to guide in the construction of the Pacific railroad. He was eminently qualified for this service, and performed its duties so satisfactorily, that he was offered the superintendence of one of the principal railroads of the country, at a salary of $10,000, which he accepted, and resigned his commission in the army. He was appointed one of three Commissioners to proceed to Europe, during the Crimean war, to examine and report upon its military system, which was thoroughly and efficiently done, and his report is creditable to his genius and industry.

He returned in 1857, and accepted the position of Chief Engineer and Vice-President of the Illinois Central railroad, which he held for about three years. He was then appointed Superintendent of the Ohio and Mississippi railroad, and Vice-President of its Eastern Division. He resigned this trust, to accept the office of Major General of Volunteers, tendered him by the Governor of Ohio. His first service was in Western Virginia, and his campaign was very successful, resulting in a defeat, capture or rout of the enemy. After Gen. Scott retired, he discharged the duties of Commander-in-Chief until March 11th, 1862, when it embraced only the Army of the Potomac. Manassas was evacuated March 16th, when McClellan advanced to the Peninsula, where he conducted an ever memorable, though very disastrous campaign, resulting, after seven severe battles, in the withdrawal of his army. On his return, he was assigned to the command of the fortifications at Washington.

The defeat of General Pope in the Valley, followed, and the rebels advanced North. General McClellan followed cautiously, and on the 14th of September attacked and defeated them at South Mountain, in Maryland, and on the 17th again met them at Antietam, and fought his last battle as Commander of the Army of the Potomac. The rebels were defeated, after one of the most terrible contests of the war, and escaped unchecked across the Potomac. For the failure of Gen. McClellan to pursue, and his reluctance to do so when ordered by the President, he was relieved of his command, and Gen. Burnside appointed in his place, and thenceforward he was not actively connected with the service. He was an unsuccessful candidate for President of the United States, in the election of 1864, in opposition to Mr. Lincoln, and resigned his military commission.

Maj. Gen. Ambrose Everett Burnside was born at Liberty, Union Co., Indiana, on the 23d day of May, 1824. He is of Scotch descent, and has not detracted from the nobility or bravery of that noble and heroic race of men. In childhood and youth he was well directed by his father, who was, at different times, Clerk and Judge of the Circuit Court. Young Burnside was admitted to the Military Academy at West Point, and graduated in 1847, as Second Lieutenant of the Artillery, and at once proceeded to Mexico, where the war was then pending. But it closed before he had an
opportunity for prominent action. He was then transferred to Fort Adams Newport, Rhode Island, where he staid till the spring of 1849.

Here, by frankness, urbanity and manliness, he gained many friends, and laid the foundation for that respect for himself, which the people of Rhode Island so generally entertain. In 1849 he joined Bragg's famous battery, in New Mexico, as First Lieutenant. The artillery was transformed into cavalry, and young Burnside was active, brave and conspicuous in all its enterprizes, for which he was recommended for promotion. He was connected with the Commission which ran the Mexican boundary line. In 1851, he successfully bore dispatches for the Government, over twelve hundred miles of wilderness, inhabited by wild beasts and Indians, with an escort of only three men, for which he received its special thanks. He invented a repeating rifle, which met the approval of the Government, and for which he had pledges of large orders. He prepared to manufacture them, and in doing so, incurred heavy debts; but the expected orders were never made, and he failed for a heavy sum. He gave up all he then had, and from subsequent earnings paid the balance.

In 1858, he obtained a situation as cashier in the Land Department of the Illinois Central Railroad. This position he held when the war began. The command of the First Regiment of Rhode Island Volunteers was offered to him, which he promptly accepted, and with which, in a few days, he reported for duty. Such was the earlier career of Gen. Burnside. His subsequent achievements are so fully recorded in this work, as to preclude the necessity of their repetition here.

He has, under all circumstances, proved himself a brave soldier, and an honorable and noble-hearted man, true to his creditors, his military associates, his country and his race. Careful of his troops, kind and courteous to the humblest, he imparted all the happiness possible, and in return enjoyed the confidence and respect of his commands. To the quarters, the hospitals, the food and clothing of his men, he gave personal attention. Constitutionally hardy, and from principle and habit self-sacrificing, he shared with his men the toils of the march, and the exposures of the bivouac. As he shared in their toils and privations, and was to them a pattern of patient endurance, so, also, in battle he shrank not from exposure, but was always cool, self-possessed and brave.

MAJ. GEN. JOSEPH HOOKER, at one time Commander of the Army of the Potomac, was born in 1819, in Hadley, Mass. At the age of sixteen, he entered the Military Academy at West Point, graduated with honor, was made Adjutant to the Academy in 1841, and for the next five years Adjutant of the First U. S. Artillery. In the Mexican war he served in the same regiment with "Stonewall" Jackson, and was aid to Brigadier General Hamer. For bravery at Monterey he was brevetted Captain, and on the 3d of March, 1847, was appointed Assistant Adjutant General, with rank of Captain. At the National Bridge, Mexico, he gained the brevet of Major, and of Lieutenant Colonel, at Chapultepec. On the 29th of October, 1848, he was promoted to a full Captain, and entered the Adjutant General's Department at Washington. He resigned in 1858, and went to California, where he was employed as Superintendent of the National Road, and as a farmer.

When the Rebellion commenced, he returned, witnessed, as a spectator, the battle of Bull Run, the management of which he freely criticised. He sought, and with some difficulty obtained, the position of Lieutenant Colonel of a Regiment of Regulars, and subsequently the appointment of Brigadier General of Volunteers. When General McClellan moved to the
Peninsula, General Hooker was placed in command of a division, and won, and has ever since deservedly held, the title of "Fighting Jo Hooker."

As Commander of the Army of the Potomac, in which he succeeded General Burnside, he distinguished himself by the reforms he introduced, by its more thorough discipline, and the discharge or reformation of disloyal officers. His task was very difficult, to bring that army to the efficiency required for the great work before it, and much opposition was encountered from some of his officers, who sought to disparage and embarrass him. Yet his work was well done. The unfortunate repulse at Chancellorsville, for a time, threw a cloud over his fame, but Lookout Mountain and other brave achievements, subsequently removed it, and the record of General Hooker is one of the brightest of our many military celebrities.

**Maj. Gen. George Gordon Meade** was born at Cadiz, Spain, December 31st, 1815, during the temporary residence of his parents in that city. His father was a merchant of Philadelphia, and for many years Consul and Navy Agent at Cadiz. When a boy, he attended the school at Georgetown, taught by the present Chief Justice Chase. He attended a Military Academy near Philadelphia, and afterwards took a full course at West Point, graduating in 1835.

Like most of his associates from West Point, who took part in the rebellion, he participated in the Mexican war. He was, at different times, on the staff of Generals Taylor, Patterson, Worth, and in the several engagements led by those officers. After the close of that war, he was employed in various duties of his profession, in military construction, surveys, &c.

He was at Detroit, engaged in the national survey of the lakes, when the rebellion began, and on the 31st of August, 1861, was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers, and placed in command of the Second brigade of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps. The autumn and winter of 1861-2 were spent in disciplining the troops. In the spring, his brigade moved with McDowell to Manassas, and joined the army of McClellan, in the Peninsula, after the battle of Hanover Court House. His brigade was first prominently engaged in the fight at Mechanicsville, on June 26th, 1862, and during the entire "seven days" acted well its part. On June 30th, he was severely wounded in the arm and hip. He recovered, and joined his command, and fought the desperate contests of Pope's campaign, and was flatteringly noticed by General Pope in his reports. In the first invasion of Maryland, in September, 1862, he distinguished himself at South Mountain, at Antietam Creek, and again at the great battle of Antietam, where he had two horses killed under him. When Gen. Hooker was wounded in that battle, he took command of his corps. November 29th he was appointed Major General of Volunteers. He led the Reserves at Fredericksburg, and was placed in command of the Fifth corps on the last of Dec., which he held through the Chancellorsville fights. When Lee was executing his second Northern raid, he was suddenly called to supersede Gen. Hooker, and prepare for a stern contest with his veterans, which took place at Gettysburgh, on the 1st, 2d, and 3d days of July, 1863, in which the rebels were finally defeated. General Meade was much censured for permitting Lee to escape across the Potomac, unharmed, after the battle, and for the manifest lack of vigor and decision in the pursuit, kindred in hesitation and delay to the conduct of McClellan, after Antietam. The criticisms were moderated in severity by the great relief felt by the country, that the foe had been compelled to abandon Northern soil without the cap-
ture of any of its great cities, which, at one time was seriously apprehended, and from which the escape was narrow indeed.

General Meade fought his first battle as Commander of the Army of the Potomac, on Northern soil, and in a free State, and it is remarkable as the only great battle of the war, fought outside of the slave States, notwithstanding the boast of the enemy, oft repeated, to carry the war upon Northern soil. It was, moreover, the native State of the Commanding General, and all the circumstances were calculated to draw forth all his powers, and those of his command.

General Meade retained command of the Army of the Potomac to the close of the war, subordinate to the Lieutenant General, under whose direction its great movements were made, after his promotion to that office.

Maj. Gen. WINFIELD SCOTT HANCOCK was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, Feb. 14, 1824, and graduated at West Point, in 1844. His first services were in the Indian Territory, on the Red river. When the Mexican War commenced, he became Adjutant in Franklin Pierce's brigade. He commanded a company at the battle of Churubusco, and is credited officially as having "behaved in the handsomest manner," and his galantry at Contreras was conspicuous. He was present at Molino del Rey, and at the capture of the City of Mexico.

After his return, he was sent to the Upper Mississippi. For two years he saw active service in the Florida war. As principal Quarter-master, he accompanied the Sixth infantry across the Plains to Benicia. When the rebellion began, he was on duty in California, and resisted, with all his influence, the efforts of secessionists there, who sought to carry that State out of the Union.

When hostilities began, he at once sought active service, and was appointed Chief Quarter-Master to General Anderson, in Kentucky, but before he reached his post, he was appointed a Brigadier General in the Army of the Potomac. The men under his command then, as ever after, were so thoroughly disciplined and drilled, and so skilfully led, that they were the terror of the foe on every field of strife. He was very active and efficient during the Peninsula campaign, especially at Lee's Mills and Williamsburgh. In Pope's campaign, the battle of Antietam, in the battles of Grant's great Richmond campaign, especially in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania Court House, he fought with eminent ability and success. Few, if any of our field Commanders have a fuller or fairer military record than Gen. Hancock.

MAJ. GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER was born on the 5th of November, 1818, in Deerfield, New Hampshire. His father was of Irish descent. The boyhood of Benjamin was passed at Lowell, Mass. His preparatory studies were made at the Exeter Academy, and he subsequently graduated with distinction, at Waterville College. After completing a thorough course of legal studies, he was admitted to the bar in 1846. Of great activity and power, he moved boldly and strongly forward, and his presence was felt and acknowledged. His skill in difficult legal cases was conceded, and he had the courage and resolution to undertake, and the tact and perseverance to carry them successfully through. By his great influence and success, he won the reputation of being the ablest criminal lawyer in Massachusetts—a State by no means deficient in eminent forensic talent. In politics as in law, he became distinguished in his party, which, however, being generally in the minority, gave him little chance of political preferment. He had been a conservative Democrat, and as such, in the famous Baltimore Con-
vention he acted with the Breckinridge Democrats; but when the South seceded, he withdrew from its support, and acted a very conspicuous part against the rebellion.

He had shown a military taste by his connections with various military organizations in Lowell, and in 1857 held the office of Brigadier General in the State Militia. When the call was made for troops, in April, 1861, his combativeness and patriotism at once moved him to respond, and he was among the first on the ground, at the head of a regiment, and soon after his arrival, he was placed at the head of a department, including Baltimore and its vicinity. His great executive powers were soon manifest in all subordinate departments, and the secessionists of that region will long remember Gen. Butler.

But the most important of his military acts was his administration of the difficult duties which devolved upon him in the city of New Orleans, after its capture. He was just the man for the place. Ready, inflexibly firm, unyielding in the administration of justice, not easily deceived, prompt and rapid in execution, his great ability was exhibited in all the departments of that demoralized city, whose insolent pride he most effectually "subdued." On Nov. 9th, 1862, he was superseded by General Banks. He was placed in command of the Army of the James, and participated in all the great movements leading to the capture of Richmond. On the failure of his assault upon Fort Fisher, below Wilmington, he was, without specified cause, relieved of that command, and from that time to the end of the rebellion, had no further connection with the military service.

His character is thus drawn: "As a man, General Butler is of a warm, impulsive temperament, generous, combative and brusque. As an advocate, he has never ranked with the leaders of the Massachusetts bar, though his success as a criminal lawyer is, perhaps, without parallel. As a politician, he is earnest and formidable. As an orator, he is fluent and effective, but seldom eloquent. He is apt at reading character, and sometimes applies his knowledge with consummate shrewdness. As a soldier, he has evinced many very high qualities. History will do him justice.

MAJ. GEY. JOHN ADAMS DIX was born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, July 24, 1798. His mental culture was most thorough, until the age of 14, when he was appointed a cadet in the U. S. Army, in which his father was Lieutenant Colonel. His duties were those of an assistant clerk to his father, then on the recruiting service, in Baltimore, and the young cadet still pursued his studies in the St. Mary's College in that city. He was, at this time, a good student in the Latin, Spanish, Greek and French languages, the latter of which he spoke fluently. In 1813 he was appointed ensign in the regiment of which his father was Lieutenant Colonel, and took the field, in the war then pending with England, at Sackett's Harbor, New York. He was appointed Adjutant of a regiment before he was fifteen, and participated in the perils and hardships of a campaign. His father died in 1813, when the young Adjutant had leave to visit home, to look after the embarrassed estate of his parent, which he found bankrupted, and a mother and nine children dependent upon him for support. He maintained his connection with the army, and found much leisure to pursue his studies.

In 1819, he was appointed aid to General Brown, and began the study of law, with a view to make it a profession. In 1825-6, he visited Cuba, and the next year made the tour of Europe. In 1828 he left the army, and
began the practice of law in Cooperstown, New York. He engaged in politics, and soon became distinguished. He was Adjutant General under Governor Throop. In 1838, Secretary of State, and Superintendent of Common Schools. In the latter position, he codified the school laws of the State, established school libraries, and earned well-merited honors by the wisdom of his administration. In 1841, he was a member of the New York Assembly, and here, as elsewhere, his sagacity and talents were conspicuous. He again went abroad in 1842, visiting Madeira and Southern Europe, and returned in 1844. In 1845 he was elected U. S. Senator, and greatly distinguished himself in all the prominent discussions of the time, including the annexation of Texas, the war with Mexico, the Oregon boundary, French spoliation, restriction of slavery, etc. In 1848 he was the candidate of the Free Soil Democrats for Governor. In 1860 he was appointed Post Master of the City of New York.

On the 11th of January, 1861, he succeeded the traitor Thompson, as Secretary of the Treasury, and on the 29th, sent to New Orleans that famous telegraphic dispatch, which will forever immortalize his name: "If any one attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot!" Those will hereafter be the watchwords of all loyal Americans. He was appointed Major General of Volunteers on May 6th, 1865, and to the same rank in the army of the United States, on the 14th of June following. General Dix has devoted his eminent talents, throughout the war, to the service of his country, and merits and shares, in no common measure, its honors and its gratitude.

BRIG. GEN. ROBERT ANDERSON, the hero of Fort Sumter, will long hold a conspicuous place in American military biography, for his constancy, his courage, and the rare Christian qualities which he manifested, under the most trying circumstances. He was born in Kentucky, in September, 1805, and graduated at West Point, on June 30, 1825. He was engaged in the Black Hawk War, was an aid of General Scott, during the Florida war, and for gallant conduct during that contest was brevetted Captain. He served with distinction during the Mexican war, was brevetted Major for gallantry, and on the 5th of October, 1857, was promoted to a full majority.

When Fort Sumter was built, he was in command of it, and the other works in the harbor of Charleston. He held the position when South Carolina seceded, and all the blandishments and bribes of her chivalry, could not seduce him from his loyalty to the flag of his country. When finally the die was cast, and the batteries of treason opened upon Sumter, he manfully defended his post:

"From morn till eve, from eve till morn again,
Before ten thousand stood an hundred men."

But the odds were too great, the post capitulated, and its defenders retired, carefully preserving the shattered banner, until the time when it could be triumphantly replaced. After four years of bloody war, that time came, and on the fourth anniversary, the old flag was restored to its place over the shattered ruins of Sumter, by the hands of Gen. Anderson, who in a short but very appropriate speech, fitly characterized the importance of the event. When fell the Flag at Sumter, then treason screamed with delight; but when again that emblem floated in triumph over its battered walls, then treason uttered her dying groan, and may that wail long be a terror to her devotees.
MAJ. GEN. HENRY WAGER HALLECK, for a time General-in-Chief of the Military forces of the United States, is a native of Oneida county, New York. He entered the West Point Military Academy in 1835, at the age of nineteen, and graduated, the third in his class, four years later, exhibiting in his attainments here, what he has elsewhere shown, his eminent talents as a student.

He was appointed Second Lieutenant of the United States Engineer corps, and soon after made Assistant Professor of Engineers at the Academy, a position which he held about a year. He published a work on "Bitumen," and delivered a series of "Lectures on War," which he published in 1846. He was engaged in Lower California, during the Mexican war, and brevetted Captain, for meritorious services there. He was Secretary of State in California, under the Military Government. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that State, and of the committee which drafted the constitution. In July, 1853, he was made Captain of Engineers, and in August, 1854, resigned the service. A lawyer by profession, he established in San Francisco, a very successful business. He is the author of several works, among them treaties upon International and Military law. He was called to Washington, at the instance of Gen. Scott, in 1861, and made a Major General of the United States army. He was placed in charge of the Department of the West on the 11th of November, 1861, superseding Gen. Hunter. On July 11th, 1862, he was placed at the head of the armies of the United States, a position which he held until Gen. Grant was made Lieutenant-General, on March 2d, 1864, when he was made Chief-of-Staff of the Lieutenant-General. Gen. Halleck is one of the most remarkable men which the war brought conspicuously into notice. Of rare capacity and power, he is fully aware of both, and hence is opinionated and brusque, often to incivility. His manners are not calculated to make or retain friends, yet his advice, though not always the best, has nevertheless been of eminent use to the government in its trying ordeal.

MAJ. GEN. JOHN CHARLES FREMONT was born in Savannah, Georgia, January 21, 1813. At the age of fifteen, he entered Charleston College, but, falling in love, he neglected his studies, and was expelled. For three years, from seventeen to twenty, he taught mathematics in various schools in Charleston, and also practiced surveying, in which he had peculiar skill. He was appointed teacher of mathematics on board the sloop-of-war Natchez, in 1833, which place he held for two years and a half. He was offered a Professorship of Mathematics in the navy, which he declined, and engaged in railroad engineering, and in a military survey of the mountain region of Georgia, North Carolina and Tennessee. In 1838-9, he was employed in explorations of the Upper Mississippi, and adjacent regions. While on this expedition, he was made Second Lieutenant of Topographical Engineers. He next explored the river Des Moines, and in October, 1841, married Jessie, the daughter of Thomas H. Benton. His great western explorations were begun in 1842, and continued for the next seven years, with only short interruptions.

Those explorations were more extensive, pressed forward with better success, than any ever before made on the continent, and justly fixed upon Fremont the title of the "Path-finder." When in California, on his third great western expedition, he was ordered to leave the country by General Castero, which finally led to a collision between his own and the Mexican forces, which, in sixty days, resulted in the conquest of the province of California. He was elected Governor by the settlers — but a conflict of command arising between him and Gen. Kearney, the former was
tried by court martial, and dismissed from the service; but the President disapproved the sentence. Fremont, nevertheless, resigned, and started on a winter expedition over the mountains. The expedition was very disastrous, yet he made important discoveries. He went to Mariposas, where lay his famous estate, for which, in 1847, he had paid three thousand dollars, but soon after refused one million for it. He was chosen U. S. Senator to fill a vacancy, and served only to the close of the term.

In 1853, he made his final Western expedition, and with important results. He was nominated as the Republican candidate for President, in 1856, and defeated. He was in Europe, on business relating to his estate, when the war broke out, but at once returned and participated actively in its opening events, which we have fully recorded, in their proper places. When General Pope was put in command of the Army of Virginia, General Fremont regarded it as placing him in an “inferior position,” and resigned his commission as Major General of Volunteers, which was accepted. He was nominated by the Radical Democrats for President, and on accepting the nomination, resigned his commission as Major General in the Army of the United States, which was also accepted, and he retired to private life.

General Fremont's career has been quite eventful, and his intercourse with men and with nature has been beset with unusual obstacles, either from his own ill-fortune, or unhappy temperament. His difficulties at College, with his father-in-law, in California, with his Mariposa estate, his ill success as a politician, his difficulties in Missouri, and in the Shenandoah Valley, are instances of the rough journeys which the “Path-Finder” has made among civilized man, to say nothing of his conflicts with rude nature and savage men and beasts.

MAJ. GEN. PHILIP KEARNEY was an enthusiastic lover of the profession of arms, and was born in the City of New York, June 2d, 1815. His fondness for the profession manifested itself at an early age, which was gratified in 1837, by an appointment of Second Lieutenant in the First U. S. Dragoons, of which his uncle, S. W. Kearney, was then Colonel. He was a splendid horseman, and was sent by the Government to examine and report upon the French Cavalry system, where he remained three years, volunteering, and serving with distinction, throughout the Algerian war. He served throughout the Mexican war, portions of his cavalry forming the body guard of General Scott. He lost his left arm at the City of Mexico, and was brevetted Major, for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco. He resigned his commission, and visited Europe, on his own account, to study its military systems. He volunteered in the Italian war, and was present on the bloody fields of Magenta and Solferino. The Emperor Napoleon conferred upon him the Riband, and the Cross of the Legion of Honor. When the rebellion opened, he promptly returned, was made a Brigadier General, and placed in command of four thousand New Jersey troops. Whenever there was work to be done, General Kearney was ready, anxious, and prompt to do it. He was in some fifteen engagements, before he fell, being killed September 1st, 1862, while engaged with the enemy, and supporting General Reno, near Centreville, Virginia.

COL. EDWARD D. BAKER, late U. S. Senator from Oregon, and Colonel of the First California regiment, was born in London, February 24th, 1811. His father was of the Society of Friends, and distinguished for his education and refinement. When Edward was four years of age, his father removed to Philadelphia, Pa., and ten years later, to Belleville, Illinois,
where he opened an Academy for boys, in which Edward received his principal education.

He was a great reader, and his memory was very remarkable, being able to repeat whole pages of a book from a single reading. By this fortunate mental power, joined to great industry, he laid up such a store-house of facts, as subsequently astonished his friends. He read law, and before he was twenty-one, was admitted to the bar. His knowledge of the profession, and fine oratorical powers, soon won for him a prominent position and large practice. He became interested in the subject of religion, and joined the Baptist Church, after which his Sabbaths and spare time were devoted to preaching. He attained distinction as a pulpit orator.

He removed to Springfield, Ill., in 1838, the then recent capital of the State, and soon secured a lucrative practice. His competitors here were Lincoln, Trumbull, Douglass and McDougall, all of whom he excelled, in effective eloquence. He became an aspirant for political honors, and in 1844 represented his district in Congress. The Mexican war, however, broke out, and he raised a regiment in Illinois — the first one raised north of the Ohio. In a mutiny in a Mississippi regiment, on the Rio Grande, he was dangerously wounded in the neck, and thus prevented from active participation in the great battles of that war. He, however, distinguished himself in the assault of Cerro Gordo, and was warmly commended by Generals Scott and Twiggs. He served a second term in Congress from the Galena District.

In 1852 he removed to San Francisco, California, where he at once established a large practice, and attained the distinction of the most eloquent speaker in the State. When Senator Broderick was killed, he pronounced over his body one of the most thrilling orations ever uttered. California being Democratic, he removed to Oregon, and was made a Senator in Congress from that State, in 1859, and greatly distinguished himself in the session of 1860-61. When the war broke out, he recruited a regiment in New York and Philadelphia, which was designated the First California regiment. He entered the field in the summer of 1861, and fell on the disastrous field of Ball’s Bluff, on the 21st of October, of that year, and in his fall departed one of the finest geniuses and noblest hearts, ever vouchsafed to earth.

**MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM STARKE ROSECRANS** was born in Kingston, Ohio, December 6, 1819. He is of German descent, Catholic faith, and a brother of Bishop Rosecrans. He entered West Point at the age of nineteen, and graduated at twenty-three, the fifth in his class. He joined the army in 1842, as Second Lieutenant of Engineers, and was assistant of Colonel De Russey, at Fortress Monroe. From September 18, 1843, to August 28, 1844, he was Assistant Professor of Engineering, at West Point — a position complimentary to his genius and attainments. He soon after held the same position for about two years. He was afterwards employed upon the works at Newport, and in various surveys upon the Atlantic coast. In March, 1853, he was made First Lieutenant of Engineers, and assigned as Constructing Engineer to the Navy Yard at Washington. In November, 1854, ill health induced him to offer his resignation, but his services were so valuable to the Government, that, while his resignation was not accepted, leave of absence was granted for rest and recuperation. But in April, 1854, he was obliged to resign.

He now engaged as civil engineer, and was made President of the Cannel Coal Company, and of the Coal River Navigation Company. In 1857, he resigned these positions, and engaged in the manufacture of coal oil and
prussiate of potash. He was thus employed when the civil war began. In April, 1861, Gen. McClellan selected him for his Aid and Chief Engineer.

On the 10th of June, he was chosen Colonel of the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteers, and on the 25th, a Brigadier General in the U. S. Army. On the 11th of July ensuing, at the head of his brigade, he assaulted and carried Rich Mountain. On the 24th of the same month, he assumed command of the Army of Western Virginia, which was made a Department, when General McClellan was called to Washington, to aid in the re-organization of the army, after the disastrous defeat at Bull Run. The subsequent military career of General Rosecrans has been crowned with successes equalled by few in the service.

He conducted the very difficult campaigns against General Bragg, with energy, and, under all the circumstances, with credit to himself. He received the thanks of Congress for his success in the great battle of Stone River. In the battle of Chickamauga, opinions are divided as to his Generalship; yet after reading the account which we have given of that battle, we think the reader will find more to praise than censure in the conduct of General Rosecrans. He was, however, relieved of his command there, and assigned to the Department of Missouri, where he greatly contributed to the restoration of quiet in that distracted State. Active, energetic, and inflexibly loyal, he had little sympathy with traitors or their Northern allies, and those of the Vallandigham class especially, he punished with just severity.

MAJ. GEN. JOHN SEDGWICK was born at Cornwall, Conn., in 1817, and graduated at West Point in 1837. In his class were Generals Thomas, Hooker, French, Arnold, &c., and the rebel Generals Bragg; Early and Pemberton. Though for several years without employment in which to win distinction, his love for, and zeal in, the practice of his profession, were manifest by a careful study of all that could aid him in its thorough understanding. With the opening of the Mexican war, he was promptly in the field, and won, at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, the brevet rank of Captain. At El Molino del Rey he was again specially commended, and at Chapultepec, was brevetted Major for gallantry, and complimented for his good conduct at the taking of the City of Mexico. In March, 1855, he was promoted to Major of the First Cavalry. During the Kansas troubles, his regiment was stationed at Fort Leavenworth, in that territory. He was frequently sent to quell the difficulties, and being under orders, was not himself to decide the merits or demerits of the questions in controversy. At one time, he would disperse the Missourians, and at another imprison John Brown.

For acts of kindness to a young wounded soldier of the Free State party, he was sternly rebuked by Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, and a long correspondence ensued. He was evidently too humane for the brutal objects to be carried out in Kansas, and was relieved of his command. General Sedgwick was in command of Fort Wise, at the outbreak of the rebellion, in 1861. On March 16th, of that year, he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Cavalry, and Colonel of the Fourth Cavalry, on the 25th of April. He was appointed Brigadier General on the 31st of August following, and attached to the Army of the Potomac. As a disciplinarian, he had few equals. He was placed in command of a division under General Sumner, and participated in the movement upon Manassas, in March, 1862, to the Peninsula, in the siege of Yorktown, and in the pursuit of the enemy toward Richmond. He took an active and efficient part in the battle of Fair Oaks and Seven Pines, and also throughout the terri-
ble ordeal of the Seven Days, and specially distinguished himself at the battles of Glendale and Savage Station. His division was attached to the army of General Pope. In the Maryland campaign, he commanded a division under General Sumner. At Antietam his valor was conspicuous, and he was twice wounded, exposing himself far in advance of the usual position of division commanders. He remained on the field two hours after he was wounded, and then borne from the field. For this he was promoted to a Major Generalship. He was placed in command of the Ninth army corps, under General Burnside, but was subsequently transferred to the Sixth. He stormed and carried Marye's Hill, on May 3, 1863, and Salem Heights later in the day. In the battle of Gettysburg, July 1st, 2d 3d, 1863, he was constantly in the thickest of the fight, and contributed much to the final victory. In the grand advance of the army under General Grant, in May, 1864, he held a conspicuous place, and while he lived, manifested his usual enterprise, tact and valor.

On Friday, May 6th, the second day of the Wilderness battles, his corps was fiercely assailed, and thrown into disorder, and saved only by the great exertions and influence of its commander, who rallied it, and repulsed the foe. On the 9th, he rode out to direct the planting of artillery, near Spottsylvania Court House. Rebel sharp-shooters had their eyes upon his party, and some bullets whistled uncomfortably near his gunners, which made them nervous, at which the General remarked to them, "Pooh, men, they could not hit an elephant at this distance." In a moment he was struck just below the eye, fell into the arms of his staff, and expired.

**GEN. JAMES SAMUEL WADSWORTH** was born at Genesee, Livingston Co., N. Y., October 30, 1807. His father emigrated from Connecticut, in 1790, and in connection with his brother William, who was a General in the war of 1812, purchased, at a low rate, a very large tract of land on the "Genesee Flats," which became very valuable, and made them among the wealthiest land owners of the State. The father was distinguished for his philanthropy, and for his liberal contributions to the cause of public education, to the promotion of which he is said to have contributed over $100,000. William Wadsworth was never married, and our subject became the heir of the princely estates of his father and uncle. He was thoroughly educated, and read law in the office of Daniel Webster, and in 1833 was admitted to the bar. But his large private business was more congenial to his tastes, and engrossed his time.

Like his father, he was a most liberal and profuse benefactor of schools of every grade, and his charities were widely and generously distributed. He rented, for fixed sums, his extensive landed estates, which had been noted for their large production of wheat. That crop, however, was, for many years, destroyed by the midge, and the tenants were embarrassed for means with which to pay their rent. He generously settled with them according to the productions of the farms. The deductions thus made are said to have been over $25,000 in a single year; so that his income did not equal his expenditures. If peculiar misfortunes befell his tenants, he not only remitted their rents, but gave them liberal sums to aid them. His charities were broad as the necessities of his race, of which his sending to the starving poor of Ireland one thousand bushels of corn, is a conspicuous example.

In politics, he was a Democrat of the old school; but he left the "Conservatives," and became a "Barnburner," and in all the subsequent movements for the restriction of slavery, he zealously co-operated. He cast his vote for Fremont, in 1856, and Lincoln in 1860. As a member of the
"Peace Conference" in 1861, he supported cordially the measures of conciliation proposed by his party.

He offered his services to the Government, at the opening of the rebellion, and Gov. Morgan offered him a Major Generalship, which he declined, in favor of General Dix. He chartered and loaded two ships, at his own expense, to supply the troops at Annapolis, when the route through Baltimore was interrupted.

He volunteered, at the first battle of Bull Run, and acted as aid to General McDowell, where his bravery was very conspicuous, and after the defeat, he remained at Fairfax to care for the stragglers. In August, 1861, he was appointed Brigadier General in McDowell's division, and was very restless at the long delay before the Quaker guns at Manassas. In March, 1862, he was made Military Governor of the District of Columbia. He was nominated a candidate for Governor of New York, in the autumn of this year, by the Republicans. He received a large majority of the popular vote outside of the great cities; but the heavy Democratic majorities in New York City and Brooklyn overcame it, and his rival, Governor Seymour, was elected.

He took part in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and was distinguished by bravery and skill. He advanced with Gen. Grant's forces to the Wilderness, and in the second day's fight, while, hat in hand, leading a charge, he fell, instantly killed by a bullet in the forehead.

A nobler man, a purer patriot, or a truer soldier than General Wadsworth, can scarcely be found in the full catalogue of worthy Americans. To relieve the poor, and advance the good of man, he generously and liberally gave his money, — to save his country, he gratuitously gave his time, his means, and above all, his valuable life. Enduring as granite, and green as the herbage in his lonely valley, be the fame of the Patriot Hero.

MAJ. GEN. JOHN POPE was born at Kaskaskia, Ill., on March 16, 1823. His father was a man of distinction, and Judge of the Courts of his State. John entered West Point at the age of fifteen, and graduated with Rosecrans, at the age of nineteen. He was assigned to the corps of Topographical Engineers, and joined General Taylor's forces in Mexico, in 1846. He received the brevet of First Lieutenant, for gallantry at Monterey, and of Captain for good conduct at Buena Vista. On his return, his State honored him by the presentation of a splendid sword. He surveyed the Red river of the North, in 1849, and received the thanks of the Legislature of Illinois. He was next engaged, in 1853, in surveying the Pacific Railroad routes in New Mexico, and was publicly complimented by the War Department for the service. For the next five years, he was engaged in exploring the Rocky Mountain region, in which he displayed signal ability and energy, and rendered the most important public service.

In the winter 1860 and '61, when the treason of certain members of President Buchanan's Cabinet became too palpable for concealment, he boldly denounced them in a lecture in Cincinnati, for which he was arrested by the President, and ordered to be tried by court martial. The event, however, quickly proved the charges and the denunciations just, and the case was abandoned. On the opening of hostilities, he was made Brigadier General of Volunteers, and stationed in North Western Missouri, to protect it from guerrillas. General Pope was, from the first, a firm, uncompromising loyalist, devoted enthusiastically to the suppression of the rebellion. His decided sentiments did not harmonize with the temporizing policy of some of his associate officers, and the opposition he met from them, defeated the execution of well conceived plans, and materially diminished the
fame which he otherwise might have won. His ability and devotion were unquestioned, and his triumphs, when not prevented by the causes stated, were many and conspicuous.

MAJ. GEN. SAMUEL P. HEINTZELMAN was born at Manheim, Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, in 1806. His early education was good, and he was graduated at West Point, at the age of twenty. He was promoted to Captain, in 1838. He served as Quarter-Master during the Florida war. In the Mexican war he distinguished himself at the battle of Huamontalo, and was brevetted Major in 1847. In 1848 he was placed in command of the Southern District of California, and was here employed in suppressing Indian disturbances, which threatened to involve a large and difficult war; but was brought to a close in December, 1851, after a severe and tedious contest with the Yumas. The next three years he was stationed at a remote outpost at the confluence of the Gila and Colorado rivers, and in 1855, returned to the Atlantic States, and was made Major in the First infantry. He was then stationed at Newport barracks, Ky., until 1857, when, with his regiment, he joined General Twiggs, in Texas. Here he fought the celebrated Cortinas, and inflicted upon him severe defeat, for which he was complimented by General Scott.

In the winter of 1860–61, General Twiggs surrendered the army in Texas; but at the time General Heintzelman was home on leave. He was unswervingly loyal, and the confidential adviser of the Government. He was early in the field, and commanded the right wing in the battle of Bull Run. He was severely wounded near the elbow, had the ball extracted, without dismounting, and sat in his saddle, before reaching home, about twenty-eight hours, but fell, exhausted, on the threshold of his house, in Washington. He was made a Brigadier General of Volunteers, and placed in command of the left wing of the Army of the Potomac.

He was distinguished in the Peninsula campaign, from Yorktown to the bloody Second Day, and at its close was made a Major General of Volunteers. In Pope’s campaign, also, he bore a conspicuous part, and finally returned to Fort Lyon, with but five thousand men of the twenty thousand that comprised his corps when it went to the Peninsula. He was placed in command of the forts south of the Potomac, and afterwards of the defences of Washington, where he remained to the close of the war. Like General Hooker, he is a “fighting General”—a man of deeds rather than words. If not as conspicuous as some for plans, he yields to few, if any for rapid and thorough execution of trusts committed to him.

MAJ. GEN. DAVID HUNTER is a native of the District of Columbia, and graduated at West Point, July 1st, 1822. In 1830 he was appointed Captain of the First dragoons. Previous to the rebellion, he had had very little experience of the stern duties imposed by war; his previous service having been chiefly in the capacity of Paymaster, but since its commencement, he has been active and efficient. At the battle of Bull Run, he commanded the Second Division, until disabled by his wounds. He held a command in Missouri next to Gen. Fremont. When the latter General was removed, the command devolved upon General Hunter, until the arrival of General Halleck, when the former was transferred to the Department of Kansas. From that he was transferred to Charleston, and co-operated with Commodore Dupont in operations against that city. He directed the expedition against Fort Pulaski, under the immediate command of General Gilmore.

He issued a very stringent order in his department, declaring freedom to
all the slaves heretofore held therein. The President overruled the order. He resigned, but was soon returned to the same department. He labored zealously in behalf of colored soldiers, and advocated retaliation, if their rights were not respected by the rebels. On June 12, 1863, owing to differences between him and General Foster, he was relieved of his command, and in November sent on a tour of inspection through the military district of the Mississippi.

In May, 1864, he relieved General Sigel, in command of West Virginia. He conducted, successfully, the preliminary movements of the campaign against Lynchburgh, defeating the enemy on the 1st of June, and occupying Harrisonburgh, and subsequently defeated each of the two columns marching respectively via Stanton and Port Republic. He drove the enemy through Lexington, and was advancing on Lynchburgh, by the way of Buchanan, and when within about four miles of Lynchburgh, and after a fight of several hours, compelled them to retreat. The enemy being heavily re-enforced, and his own ammunition growing short, General Hunter decided to retreat, which he did, under great difficulties and embarrassments. This was his last prominent service during the war.

**MAJ. GEN. JOHN FULTON REYNOLDS** was born in Lancaster, Pa., in 1820, and graduated at West Point in 1841. Like his distinguished associates, Anderson, Burnside, Thomas, the two Shermans, and many officers prominent in the rebellion, he served in the Mexican war, and his services and promotions were more conspicuous than those of most of the young officers who there took their first practical military lessons. He was twice brevetted—first Captain, and then Major, for gallant and meritorious conduct in battle. He was afterwards employed against the Indians, and in the territory of California. In 1852 he was aid to General Wool. In 1855, he held the command of a company of the Third Artillery.

When the rebellion began, he aided the Governor of Pennsylvania in raising troops, and was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourteenth U. S. Infantry. On August 20, 1861, he was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers, and commanded the First Brigade of the Pennsylvania Reserves. He shared the fortunes of those troops, and fought with them in the several contests in the Peninsula, during the famous "Seven Days," commanding the Division at the battle of Charles City Cross Roads, after the fall of its commander. Two brevets were conferred upon him for his conduct in these battles, namely, Colonel and Brigadier General in the regular army.

On the first invasion of Pennsylvania by the rebels, General Reynolds was placed in command of the militia of that State, and received its thanks and those of General McClellan, for the manner in which he discharged the duties of that position. He was next placed in command of the Second Army Corps, and held that position under Generals McClellan and Burnside, and took part in the battle of Fredericksburg, December, 1862. In January he was appointed Major General of Volunteers, and took part in the battles of Chancellorsville, in April and May, 1863. In the advance to Gettysburg, in June, 1863, he commanded the right wing of the army. He marched rapidly, and was among the first on the field. While seeking a position for his artillery, on the first day of the battle, he was killed by a sharp-shooter.

**MAJ. GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS** was a Virginian by birth, being born July 31st, 1816, in Southampton, in that State. Of a wealthy and influential family, the temptations were strong to go "with his State," but his
duty to his country over-rode all local influences, and he remained faithful, while so many, from his own State and section, were faithless. He now enjoys the reward of fidelity, while they suffer the just ignominy which treachery merits.

His attention was turned to the military profession, and he entered West Point, where he was graduated in June, 1840. He served in the Florida war, and the interim, until the opening of the Mexican war, he passed at the New Orleans barracks, at Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor, and Fort McHenry, Baltimore. When that war began, he reported, with his company, to General Taylor, in Mexico, and occupied Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, which was invested and bombarded by the Mexicans for six days, when they withdrew to Resaca de la Palma. He fought bravely at Monterey, for which he was brevetted Captain, also in the battle of Buena Vista, for which he received the brevet of Major. He remained in Mexico until 1848, and in December was ordered to Fort Adams, Newport, R. I., and subsequently to Fort Independence, in the Harbor of Boston. In 1854, he was sent to Lower California. The next year he was promoted Major of a cavalry regiment, and stationed at Jefferson barracks, Mo. The regiment was next sent to Texas, and for over three years was under the command of Major Thomas.

In April, 1861, he was ordered to the Carlisle barracks, Pa., to remount his regiment, which the traitor Twiggs had dismounted and ordered out of Texas. This he did, and reported to General Patterson, in the Department of Pennsylvania. On the 3d of May he was promoted to Colonel of the Fifth U. S. Cavalry. For the next few months, he acted as Brigadier General, under Generals Patterson and Banks, and in August was appointed to that office, and soon placed under the orders of General Anderson, in Kentucky. He here directed the operations against the rebel General Zollicoffer, defeated him at Camp Wild Cat, and at Mill Spring, and scattered his forces. He was confirmed Major General of Volunteers on the 25th of April, 1862. Under General Halleck, he participated in the siege of Corinth. He was offered the command of the Army of the Ohio, when General Buell was relieved, but the latter General was, at the request of some of his officers, re-instated. He commanded the centre in the eventful battle of Stone River, and rendered conspicuous service, as also in the advance upon Tullahoma and Chattanooga.

In the disastrous battle of Chickamauga, the army was saved from utter rout by his remarkable valor and generalship. For this he was given the command of the Army of the Cumberland, on the 26th of October, 1862. In this capacity, he accompanied General Sherman in his great Atlantic campaign, distinguishing himself in all its great movements, and when the city was captured, he it was who drew the rebel General into a chase toward Nashville. Near, and at that city, the rival forces came in collision, and the rebel forces were completely routed and captured, or scattered.

General Thomas is tall, and well proportioned, with large, yet agreeable features, and his manners are quiet and dignified. He is distinguished for quiet persistence, and resolute will, and for that modesty which shuns all ostentation and display. Like the illustrious Lieutenant General, he is a man of deeds, rather than of words.

MAJ. GEN. CADWALLADER COLDEN WASHBURN was born in Livermore, Maine. He has six brothers,—Israel was Governor of his native State, and represented it ten years in Congress; E. B. represented a District in Illinois, twelve years; Charles A., Minister to Paraguay, William D., Surveyor General of Minnesota, Samuel B., a Lieutenant in the Navy. He re-
moved to Illinois, at the age of nineteen, taught school at Rock Island, and read law in the office of the Lieutenant Governor of the State. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar, and opened an office at Mineral Point, Wisconsin.

Talented, industrious and ambitious, he soon became prominent in his profession, and in politics. His first public appearance in the latter field was in 1854, when he was elected to Congress, on the anti-Nebraska ticket, and he held that office for six years, being in that body at the same time with his two brothers, Israel, from Maine, and E. B., from Illinois. He declined a re-election in 1860, to attend to his large landed interest. He, however, gave up that interest in the autumn of 1861, raised a regiment of cavalry, and in command of it, entered the service. He was with the army of General Curtis, in its celebrated march through Missouri, in the winter of 1862. He led the expedition up the Yazoo, to reach the rear of Vicksburg, which was a work of extreme danger and difficulty, and for the part he bore in it, was highly complimented by General Grant. He commanded the Cavalry Department of the Tennessee. Before Vicksburg, he commanded the Sixteenth Army Corps. After its capture, he was transferred to New Orleans, in command of the Thirteenth Army Corps, and distinguished himself at the Bayou Couteau.

He succeeded Major General Huriburt in the command of the Department of the Tennessee, in April, 1864, and has discharged its duties with singular ability and success. General Washburn has a vigorous body, and a mind harmonizing with it in strength and energy. He is beloved as a man and citizen, and respected and honored as a soldier.

MAJ. GEN. LOVELL HARRISON ROUSSEAU is a native of Kentucky, and born in 1820. He is of French descent, though for many generations his ancestors resided in Virginia. He never went to school after the age of ten, and was left fatherless at thirteen. Though compelled to toil for bread, he was still fond of, and found time for, reading, and even studied, under great disadvantages, the French language. When about twenty years of age, he removed to near Louisville, Ky., and began the study of the law, privately, and had no assistance whatever. He thus read law for six months, fourteen hours daily, and history two hours. Over-application made him sick for several months, and when he recovered, he had but five dollars in the world, and no immediate prospect of more.

He decided to go to Indiana, whither he went on foot, and settled at Bloomfield. He told his landlord his circumstances, frankly, and was generously given lodgings until he should be able to pay for them. He soon applied for a license, and, after a long examination, was told by the Judge, that though not now a lawyer, he "would make one," and he gave him a license. He took a fair position at once. He was elected to the Legislature and Senate of Indiana, volunteered and served as Captain in the Mexican war. He removed to Louisville, where he was distinguished for his stern advocacy of the right, though it might not be the popular side. His consistency, talents and uprightness, won respect. In 1860, he was a member of the Kentucky Legislature, and strongly opposed the neutrality of that State, but was overruled, when he obtained authority to raise troops in his State. In that he failed, but went into Indiana, succeeded, and at the head of loyal forces, returned and defended his State from the traitors. He took part in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Stone River, and all the great contests in which Sherman's army was engaged, and his record is full and brilliant. General Rousseau is an instructive illustration of a representative American, and like Presidents Lincoln and
Johnson, his early self-dependence made him a freeman, and the advocate of freedom for all.

Maj. Gen. Daniel E. Sickles is a native of the City of New York. His father was a lawyer, and the son followed the same profession, and was a prominent Tammany Hall politician. He was a Democratic member of Congress in 1857, from New York City, and re-elected in 1859. During his Congressional term occurred the famous quarrel with Philip Barton Key, whom he shot in the streets of Washington, for invasion of his domestic peace. The event brought him prominently before the general public. When the war began, he raised the “Excelsior Brigade” of five thousand men, which, throughout the war, bore a good reputation for valor and efficient service. They first greatly distinguished themselves in the fight at Williamsburgh, May 5th, 1862, and equally so in the battle of Fair Oaks, nor were they less distinguished during the bloody Seven Days. They were prominent during Pope’s eventful campaign, and the Maryland invasion, including the great contest of Antietam. He was placed in command of Hooker’s division, on September 30th, 1862, which he commanded at the battle of Fredericksburg. He was appointed Major General of Volunteers for his “bravery,” from November 9th, 1862. On the field of Chancellorsville, his services were very conspicuous, and won general applause, and he saved the army from rout by arresting the flight of fugitives. He was equally successful in the battles of Gettysburg, until so severely wounded that he lost a leg. As soon as the wound was healed, he was again at his post, where he continued to the end of the war. He learned the art of war in its practice, and is a conspicuous example of what can be accomplished by the union of genius and enthusiastic application.

Maj. Gen. John Alexander Logan was born in Jackson Co., Illinois, on the 9th of February, 1822. His early advantages were very slender indeed, and for what he has since become, he is indebted entirely to himself. He volunteered in the Mexican war as a Lieutenant, and was afterwards made Regimental Adjutant. After his return, he read law, held, for a short time, the office of County Clerk of his native county, and in 1851, was admitted to the bar. The year following, he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney of the Third Judicial Circuit. In 1852, he was elected to the State Legislature, and in 1856, a Presidential Elector. He was elected a representative in Congress, in 1858, and while holding that position, on the 21st of July, 1861, he volunteered, and fought bravely at the battle of Bull Run, while his official associates only “saw the battle from afar.” He returned home, raised and led a regiment to the field. In November, 1861, he participated in the battle of Belmont, and pursued the retreating rebels from Fort Henry, in February following. In the fight at Fort Donelson, he was severely wounded in the left arm. In March, 1862, he was commissioned a Brigadier General, took part in the siege of Corinth, and in the advance into Mississippi, in December, he commanded a Division. Early in 1863, he was commissioned Major General. He led the advance from Grand Gulf to Jackson, in May, 1863, and greatly distinguished himself in the fight at Champion Hills, and in storming the City of Vicksburg. His forces had the post of honor, after the surrender of the city, being selected to occupy it, and he himself was made its military Governor. During the great Presidential canvass, in the autumn of 1864, he made many effective political addresses, advocating the election of Lincoln, and the destruction of slavery and the rebellion. In Sherman’s great campaign, he fully maintained his former military reputation for courage.
energy and efficiency, and came out of the service with the reputation of one of the bravest and best of our officers.

**BRIG. GEN. NATHANIEL LYON** is a native of Connecticut, and was born at Ashford, Windham Co., in June, 1819. He was graduated at West Point, in 1841. He served during the Florida war, and on our Western frontier. He was ordered into active service at the opening of the Mexican war, where he served under the command of both Generals Taylor and Scott. He participated in the attack upon Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and in the contest which resulted in the capture of the city. He was brevetted Captain for his gallantry on the fields of Contreras and Churubusco. After the close of the Mexican war, Captain Lyon was sent to California, and for several years was chiefly employed against the Indians. From California, he was ordered to the Western frontier, and during the great political and military conflicts in Kansas and Nebraska, was stationed in those territories, and took a lively interest in the subjects of dispute. He here broke off from his previous adhesion to the Democratic party, and advocated, in 1860, with voice and pen, the election of Lincoln. He was in command of the U. S. Arsenal at St. Louis, in May, 1861, and resisted all the arts and devices of the secessionists. He was too loyal to waver, too brave to be intimidated, and too shrewd to be deceived. His action was always prompt, intelligent, and effective. He captured the rebel General Frost and his forces, at Camp Jackson, near the city. He was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers, and at once proceeded to raise troops to defend the State. He outwitted the traitor Governor Jackson, followed him in his retreat, and defeated his forces at Boonville and Dug Springs, and then fell back to Springfield for re-enforcements, which failed to reach him. The enemy speedily concentrated in heavy force, in the neighborhood of Wilson’s Creek, ten miles south-west of Springfield, where, on the 1st of August, 1861, was fought an important battle, in which General Lyon was killed. His career was short, yet brilliant, displaying the nobler qualities of the man and the soldier, and his memory was honored by tributes of respect from a grateful people.

**MAJ. GEN. DAVID S. STANLEY** was born in Cedar Valley, Ohio, June 1st, 1828. A farmer’s son, and motherless at four years of age, he became the ward of Dr. L. Fairstone, and began a course of medical studies, which he abandoned to enter the Military Academy, where he was honorably graduated in 1852. He was first stationed at the Carlisle barracks, Pa. Subsequently he was employed in New Mexico, in the survey of a route for the Pacific railway. In 1856, he joined an expedition against the Sioux Indians, and was employed, for some time, on the border, in suppressing Indian disturbances, in which he greatly distinguished himself, and was specially complimented by General Scott. When the rebellion began, he was in Kansas, and joined General Lyon, and fought with him at Dug Springs and Wilson’s Creek, with the rank of Captain. In September, 1861, he was made a Brigadier General, and commanded a division at New Madrid, Island No. 10, and at Corinth. He also participated in the battles of Iuka and Corinth, under General Rosecrans, of whose cavalry he was afterwards placed in command. He greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Stone River, and was promoted to a Major Generalship. In the campaign in Middle Tennessee, at the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, and in the siege of Knoxville, he displayed the same high soldierly qualities which had marked his entire previous military career.

He accompanied the army of General Sherman, in its great campaign of
1864-5, shared its toils, difficulties and dangers, and lived to enjoy its glorious triumphs, and receive the honor of a grateful country. Few of our officers have participated in as many sternly contested fights, or sustained throughout, a fairer military reputation than the subject of this sketch.

MAJ. GEN. JOHN G. FOSTER is a native of New Hampshire, and was born in the year 1824. After receiving a good education, he entered West Point, and graduated June 30th, 1846, and entered the army as Second Lieutenant. He served, during the Mexican war, with General McClellan, engaged in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, was of the storming party at El Molino del Rey, where he was severely wounded, and was brevetted Captain. After the war, he was, for some time, employed in military engineering, and in April, 1854, was employed as an Assistant Professor of Engineering, at West Point. On July 1st, 1860, he was made Captain of Engineers, and stationed in Charleston Harbor. He conducted the removal of the garrison from Moultrie to Sumter, on the night of December 25th, 1860, and was brevetted Major for the exploit. He was one of the gallant few that defended Fort Sumter on the memorable 12th and 13th of April, 1861. He was one of the Brigade Commanders in the Burnside expedition, and engaged in the important battles on Roanoke Island, N. C., February 7th, 1862, and was brevetted Lieutenant Colonel in the regular army for his services on that occasion. In the capture of Newbern, he took a prominent part, and was made its military Governor. He reduced Fort Macon, the construction of which, several years before, he had superintended, and for which he was brevetted Colonel in the United States Army. He was promoted to Major General of Volunteers, July 18, 1862, and placed in charge of the Department of North Carolina. He fought the battle of Kinston, and led the expedition to Goldsboro, and also against Sumter, in June, 1863; but owing to disputes between him and General Hunter, the expedition was abandoned. He was besieged in Washington, North Carolina, by General Hill, and only escaped by running the rebel batteries, on the 14th of April, 1863. He co-operated efficiently in aid of the campaign of General Sherman, until the final surrender of Johnston's army, in April, 1865.

MAJ. GEN. DAVID BELL BIRNEY, of the U. S. Volunteers, son of James G. Birney, was born in Huntsville, Alabama, on the 29th day of May, 1825, but when a youth, removed to Cincinnati, Ohio. He studied law, but while he remained in the West, was much engaged in other pursuits. In 1848, he removed to Philadelphia, Pa., and there practiced his profession. He took decided ground against secession, and when the call was made for three months' men, he helped to raise the Twenty-Third regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, of which he was made Lieutenant Colonel. He served under General Patterson, on the Upper Potomac, and when his regiment re-enlisted, he was made its commander, and attached to the Army of Gen. McClellan. In December, 1861, he was made Brigadier General. He participated in the siege of Yorktown, battle of Williamsburg, and in all the great contests before Richmond, including those of the "Seven Days." He greatly distinguished himself during the "Second Bull Run" battle. At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13th, 1862, he commanded a Division, and also in the battles of Chancellorsville, and for pre-eminent services near the Rappahannock, he was promoted to a Major General of Volunteers. The Division which he commanded, was, for its signal gallantry, specially honored by a permission to wear the "Cross of Honor," presented, after the Italian war, to General Kearney, by the Emperor Napoleon. In
the battles of the Wilderness, North Anna, Hanover Court House, Cold Harbor, and throughout that campaign, he was prompt and successful. General Grant gave him, on the 22d of July, the command of the Tenth Army Corps in the Army of the James. His great labors and exposures finally impaired his health, and he was brought home to Philadelphia, where, on Oct. 12, 1864, he died of malarial fever.

REAR ADMIRAL SAMUEL FRANCIS DUPONT was born at Bergen Point, New Jersey, September 27, 1803. He is of French descent. At the age of twelve, he was commissioned a mid-shipman in the Navy. For many years, owing to the peaceful relations of the country, his duties were those of mere naval routine; but in whatever service he was employed, he acquitted himself creditably. On the commencement of the Mexican war, he had attained the rank of a commander, and with the frigate Congress, was on the California coast, but was transferred to the Cyane, and took a conspicuous part in the conquest of Lower California, for which he received the special commendation of the Secretary of the Navy. He distinguished himself at San Jose, by the liberation of Lieutenant Heywood and a few associates, who were beleaguered in the mission house by a large Mexican force, which, with one fourth of their number, he assailed, and rescued the gallant little band. From 1856 to 1859, he went a voyage and cruise to China, Japan, &c., and in 1861, was appointed to the command of the Philadelphia Navy Yard. When the war opened, he was freely consulted by the Naval Bureau, and under his direction, the naval expedition designed to capture Port Royal, was fitted out, of which he had the command, the co-operating land forces being commanded by General Thomas W. Sherman. The expedition was completely successful. He commanded the expedition against Charleston, in April, 1863, and made, with his little fleet of ironclads, the ever memorable attack upon Fort Sumter, but which failed of success, and Admiral Dahlgren succeeded him in command of that squadron. He maintained, during the rebellion, an active and efficient connection with the Navy, and enjoyed, as he merited, to the last, the confidence and gratitude of the country. He died at Philadelphia, after a short illness, on the 23d day of June, 1865.

MAJ. GEN. QUINCY ADAMS GILMORE, the commander of the Union Army in the siege of Charleston, was born in the township of Black River, Lorrain county, Ohio, in 1838. After completing his academic studies, he entered West Point, and graduated on June 30th, 1849, at the head of his class, and soon after was brevetted Second Lieutenant of Engineers. He was employed some three years on the fortifications in Hampton Roads, and for about four years subsequently as instructor of Practical Engineering at West Point. From 1856 to 1861, he was employed in New York in purchasing and shipping materials for fortifications, and in the construction of the fort at Sandy Hook. He was placed on the staff of General Thomas W. Sherman, on the Fort Royal expedition, a position which he held until promoted to Brigadier General. In February, 1862, he began operations for the reduction of Fort Pulaski, Ga., which were crowned with complete success. On the 28th of April, 1862, he was promoted to a Brigadier General of Volunteers. In September, he was transferred to the command of the District of Western Virginia. He also served in the Army of Kentucky, and distinguished himself by the defeat of General Pegram, near Somerset. He was next called to relieve General Hunter in South Carolina, and assumed command June 12th, 1863. His efforts here were crowned with fair success, and the works, by which he compelled the evacuation of Forts
Wagner and Gregg, and those from which Charleston and Sumter were so long bombarded, were triumphs of engineering skill. He also contributed much to the efficiency and success of the Union works investing the cities of Richmond and Petersburg. He continued actively employed until the close of the rebellion.

MAJ. GEN. GODFRY WEITZEL is a native of Ohio, and was born about the year 1833, near Cincinnati. He received good preparatory instruction, and entered the Military Academy, where he was graduated in 1855, standing the second in a class of thirty-four. He entered the engineer service, in which he was employed in its various duties until the rebellion began. He joined the "Butler Expedition" as Chief Engineer, and formed part of the staff of the Commanding General. He was assistant Military Commander after the surrender of New Orleans, and afterwards acting Mayor of the city, a position of great delicacy and difficulty; but he discharged the embarrassing duties of the position with such singular prudence, tact, and impartiality, as to win the approval of the people, loyal and rebel, of that turbulent city. While holding this office, he was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers, and took the field at the head of the "Reserve Brigade." His first important battle was fought at Labadieville, on the 27th of October, 1862, in which he routed a large force of the enemy. He was engaged in various minor expeditions, in all of which he displayed energy, courage, and prudence; and when General Banks moved for the investment of Port Hudson, General Weitzel commanded the right wing of his army, and participated in the several assaults upon the enemy's works, and was present at the final surrender, on July 8, 1863. He was connected with the Sabine Pass Expedition, in September of that year, and that of the Atchafalaya, under General Franklin, and re-captured Brashear City. He was conspicuous in the further operations in Louisiana, and in Grant's final Richmond campaign, being the first officer to enter that city after its evacuation by the rebels. In person, General Weitzel is tall, about six feet four inches in height, and of imposing appearance.

REAR ADMIRAL DAVID D. PORTER is a native of Philadelphia, and in 1823, when a lad, he sailed with his father, the late Commodore Porter, distinguished in the war of 1812, on a cruise against the pirates in the West Indies. His father, at this time, commanded a fleet of twenty vessels, and vigorously pursued the free-booters. David entered the service as midshipman, in 1829, on board the Constellation, Com. Biddle, and cruised in the Mediterranean for the next two years. After a short absence, he returned to the same station in the United States, the flag-ship of Commodore Patterson. He returned in 1835. The next five years he was employed in the coast survey and in exploring expeditions. He next cruised four years in the Mediterranean, with the rank of Lieutenant, and was then assigned to the National Observatory at Washington. During the Mexican war, he had charge of the naval rendezvous at New Orleans. After the settlement of California, he was ordered to the Pacific, as Captain of the steamer Panama, and next, for about three years, in command of the mail steamer Georgia. In the intervening period to the beginning of the rebellion, he was employed in various duties, including the command of the steamship Supply, and of the Navy Yard at Portsmouth. He was first employed to blockade Pensacola, Florida, in the steam-sloop Powhatan. He next superintended the fitting out of the celebrated Mortar fleet, to operate in the attack upon New Orleans. With this fleet he co-operated with Admiral Farragut in that expedition, and the heavy bombardment of the Forts Jackson and St.
Phelps, which continued six days and five nights, was the work of his flotilla. He participated in the naval attack on Vicksburg. He was given the command of the Western flotilla, which consisted of more than one hundred vessels, carrying over four hundred guns, and manned by over five thousand men. It took part in the capture of Arkansas Post, in all the operations against Vicksburg, and Port Hudson, and up the White and Red rivers. He accompanied General Banks in his expedition to the Red river, and displayed much energy in bringing back his fleet, after the defeat of the army. His closing exploit was the part he bore in the capture of Fort Fisher, and the defences of Wilmington.

REAR ADMIRAL JOHN A. DAHLGREN is a native of Pennsylvania, and was appointed midshipman on the first of February, 1826, on board the Macedonian, a thirty-six gun vessel, in which, for two years, he cruised in the Brazilian waters, when he was transferred to the sloop of war Ontario, of the Mediterranean squadron. On his return, he pursued a thorough course of naval studies, and in 1835 was employed in the coast survey, in which he continued about two years. He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, on the 8th of March, 1837, and was, for some time, off duty. In 1841, he was employed on the receiving ship in the Philadelphia Navy Yard. In 1842, he was attached to the frigate Cumberland, of the Mediterranean Squadron, where he remained two years. In 1846, he was detached for special service in the construction of Ordnance, for which he was peculiarly adapted. While thus employed, he made the famous Dahlgren gun, which, at the time, was considered the best known. But the great improvements since made have superseded them, by guns of greater power and efficiency. In 1855, he was made a commander, and retained in the Ordnance Department. He was thus employed at Washington, when the war broke out. In 1861 he was placed in command of the Navy Yard at Washington, where the greatest vigilance was requisite to preserve the Government property from destruction. He was promoted to Naval Captain, a rank equal to that of Colonel in the army, and made Chief of the Ordnance Bureau, and as such, had charge of all the Ordnance and their stores, the purchase of cannon, shot, shells, &c., the equipment of vessels of war, and everything connected therewith. The position was, therefore, one of great responsibility and importance, and he held it till he was dispatched to relieve Commodore Dupont, in the command of the Charleston fleet, which he did on the 6th of July, 1863. Here, in co-operation with General Gilmore, he conducted a long siege of the city, destroyed Fort Sumter, and secured possession of Ports Wagner and Gregg. He is the father of Col. Ulric Dahlgren, who greatly distinguished himself during the war, and fell, in a cavalry raid upon Richmond, near that city, early in March, 1864.

MAJ. GEN. OLIVER OTIS HOWARD was born at Leeds, Maine, November 8th, 1830. He graduated at Bowdoin College, at the age of twenty, and at West Point at the age of twenty-four. He served in Texas and Florida, was transferred to the U. S. Arsenal in Augusta, Georgia, and thence to the Arsenal in Maine. In 1857 he was appointed Assistant Professor of Mathematics, at West Point, which he held when the rebellion commenced. On the 28th of May, 1861, he took command of the Third Maine Regiment, and went to the field. He participated in the battle of Bull Run, July 21st, 1861. He was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers, September 3d, 1861, and attached to the Army of General McClellan. He lost an arm in the battle of Fair Oaks, and in that of Antietam was attached to French's division. In command of the First
Division, Second Army Corps, he led the men in the terrible assault at Fredericksburg, and lost a thousand killed and wounded. In the ensuing spring, he was appointed Major General of Volunteers. In April, 1863, he was placed in command of the Eleventh Army Corps, and fought through the desperate engagements of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg; in the former, his corps became panic-stricken, and fled; but in the latter, they redeemed their fame. Whom General Hancock was wounded at Gettysburg, his corps was placed under General Howard. When General Grant took command of the Army of the Cumberland, General Howard was sent to join him, and in all the great contests through Georgia and the two Carolinas, to the close of the war, he was a most active, brave and accomplished soldier, and enjoyed the confidence and respect of all who knew him. His character and habits are models of purity and uprightness, and amid all the temptations of camp and field, he maintained and exemplified his Christian profession. As the physical labors and exposures of the soldiers test, to the utmost, their physical endurance, and those who withstand them become marvels of physical vigor, without any latent weakness or defect, so the moral qualities of man, tested by and withstanding the strong temptations of army life, show an equally strong moral character, beyond the influence of the temptations of ordinary life.

MAJ. GEN. JAMES BIRDSEYE McPHERSON, of the volunteer service, was born November 14th, 1828, in Sandusky Co., Ohio. In 1849, at the age of twenty-one, he entered the Military Academy at West Point, and graduated in 1853, at the head of his class, thus evincing his thoroughness as a student in his profession. His special department was that of engineering, in which, at various places, he was employed until the war began, in which he was to act a very conspicuous part, and finally yield up his life. At that time, he held the rank of Captain, and was made an aid to General Halleck, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He was Chief Engineer in the Army of the Tennessee, in its movements against Forts Henry and Donelson, and in the battle of Shiloh. Attached to the staff of General Halleck, he was Chief Engineer of the approaches to Corinth. In May following, he was made a Brigadier General, and soon after Superintendent of the Military Railroads in West Tennessee. In September of the same year, he was transferred to the staff of General Grant. For his gallantry at Corinth, he was made a Major General of Volunteers, and henceforward his career was one of the most conspicuous in that brilliant galaxy of heroes, which has made the names and fame of the Armies of the Tennessee and of the Ohio immortal. General Grant said of him, after the capture of Vicksburg, when the latter commanded the centre: "He is one of the ablest engineers, and most skilful generals." He was placed in charge of a Department west of the Mississippi, extending from Helena to the mouth of the Red river. He was next to General Sherman in command on the great expedition to Meridian, and in the advance to Atlanta, he had command of three corps. He participated in all the memorable contests of that campaign, including Resaca, Dallas, Allatoona, Kulp House and Kennesaw. He was fatally shot, while superintending the advance of his skirmish line in the battle before Atlanta, on the 22d of July, 1864. In reckless bravery, untiring energy, and military skill, General McPherson had few equals. His death was a great loss to the country, and sincerely and universally regretted.
REBEL LEADERS.—The Biographical Sketches which follow, of the most distinguished of the rebel leaders, are instructive, as showing that, for the most part, they had been educated by the government against which they rebelled, and had for long periods, held under it responsible and lucrative positions. Its honors and patronage they had shared bountifully, and when they revolted, all were enjoying its favors, or were in positions of honor and influence. Such was also the condition of nearly all who instigated and led off in the rebellion. Real grievances they had not; but fancy, long fed by the fears that their "Peculiar institution" could not thrive, or permanently exist in partnership with free society, conjured up a fictitious catalogue of grievances, as pretexts for separation, and independent nationality. The die was cast, the great rebellion opened—the bloody ordeal extended to the utmost limit of endurance, until suffering and utter exhaustion compelled the unwilling admission, that whether in peace or war, Slavery must yield the palm to Freedom.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, the responsible representative and head of the rebellion, will long hold an infamously notorious position. He was born June 3d, 1808, in what is now Todd county, Kentucky. His father removed to Mississippi, near Woodville, when the subject of this sketch was quite young. After Academic instruction, he entered Transylvania College, Lexington, Kentucky, which he left to enter the Military Academy at West Point, where he graduated in 1828. He remained in the army about seven years, and saw some service on the frontier during the Black Hawk war, in 1831-2, and again in 1834, against the Pawnees, Camanches and other Indians. In June, 1835, he resigned his commission and engaged in cotton planting and politics. In 1843, he was chosen Presidential elector by the Democrats, and the year following he was elected to Congress. He participated actively in the discussions in that body, on the tariff, the Oregon question, and the subjects connected with the Mexican war. When it broke out, he led the first Mississippi Volunteers to the field, under Gen. Taylor, who was his father-in-law. He was engaged in the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista, and in the latter was severely wounded. When the term of service of his regiment expired, he returned with it, and in August, 1847, was appointed United States Senator by the Governor, to fill a vacancy. In 1850, he was elected for a full term, but on being nominated for Governor, resigned; but he was defeated in the election by Henry S. Foote, the Union candidate. In 1852, he was appointed Secretary of War. In 1856, he was again elected United States Senator. Here his sagacity and talents gave him a leading position; but we have most to do with that portion of his official life which followed the election of 1860. On the 21st of January he resigned his seat in the Senate, in a speech of much audacity, in which he gloated in the name of traitor, and affirmed the right of secession. On February 9th, he was chosen President of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States, which he accepted, threatening the enemies of the South, that they should "smell Southern powder, and feel Southern steel." All his state papers were ingenious pleas for secession, eulogistic of the South, and denunciatory of the North. He issued Letters of Marque, from which the commerce of the North suffered most severely, and decrees of banishment against all over fourteen years of age, who were adherents of
the Union. He confiscated all Northern claims upon the South. He outlawed Gen. Butler, and all commissioned officers serving under him, the former to be immediately executed on his capture, and the latter to be held for contingent execution, if the status of traitors as prisoners of war, however revolting their crimes, were not acknowledged, and that all captured colored soldiers should be delivered to their respective States. But the crowning crime of this infamous man — one that most sink him in degradation below the most brutal of pagan barbarians, was his toleration of the wanton slaughter of colored captives, and the coolly planned and deliberately executed starvation of scores of thousands of white Union prisoners. But justice did not forever sleep. The wretch who could thus debase his talents, fled, on the capture of Richmond, like the guilty culprit he was, through Southern by-ways and swamps, and on the 15th of April, 1865, was caught by Col. Pritchard, of the Fourth Michigan cavalry, while fleeing through the woods, disguised in the dress of his wife, and was brought a captive to the North, to be tried for his many heinous crimes.

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS, Vice President of the Rebel Confederacy, was born in Tallafierro county, Ga., February 11th, 1812. He was admitted to the bar in 1834, having previously acquired a thorough collegiate and legal education. He was quite successful in his profession, and popular as a politician. In 1836, at the age of twenty-four, he was sent to the House of Representatives of his State, where he so distinguished himself that he was returned four times. He was a delegate to the Southern Commercial Convention at Charleston, in 1839, in which he took a prominent part. In 1842, he was State Senator, elected by the Whigs, to which party he adhered until he broke off, during the great Anti-Slavery discussion in 1854. He was elected to Congress in 1843, and held his seat in that body, for the next sixteen years, and until he voluntarily retired in 1859. He supported Clay, favored the admission of Texas. He opposed the Clayton compromise of 1848, but favored those of 1850. In the Kansas controversy, he joined the Democrats, and earnestly advocated the Lecompton constitution.

When ill health compelled him to retire in 1859, he congratulated his constituents upon the repose of the country and the security of Southern rights in the Union. In the election of 1860, he took an active part, and deprecated secession. After the election, he avowed similar sentiments before the Legislature of his State. His opposition to secession was, however, generally qualified by the provision that "Independent States might go or stay at will," and that any attempt to "coerce" a State, was just cause of resistance. He has been accused of playing a theatrical part in his opposition to secession, qualified as stated, so that when "coercion" took place, he could carry over with him all State rights Unionists whom his great influence would control. On the 9th of February, 1861, he was elected Vice President of the rebel Government, and there was, thenceforward, no suppression of his real opinions. He came out the advocate of violent war measures, and gave all his influence to maintain the new Government, whose "corner stone," he averred, "was slavery. But a few bitter and bloody years taught the ordinarily sagacious Vice President, that his were not the gifts of true prophesy; that so far from slavery constituting, in the middle of the nineteenth century, the true corner stone of a stable government, it was the most treacherous of sands, unable to sustain a superstructure of tyranny, in opposition to the intelligent convictions of enlightened freemen.

GEN. ROBERT EDMOND LEE, Commander-in-Chief of the rebel armies, is a native of Virginia, and was born in 1808. His father was the celebra-
JOSEPH ECCLESTON JOHNSTON.

rated General Lee, the associate of Washington. He had all the opportunities which wealth and distinguished connections could give, was thoroughly educated, and graduated at West Point, in June, 1829, the second in his class. He was promoted to a Captaincy in 1838, and subsequently, for several years, a member of the Board of Engineers of the Military Academy. He was Chief Engineer of General Wool's Division, in the Mexican war, and was brevetted Major for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, Lieutenant Colonel, for good conduct at Churubusco, and Colonel for his services in the battle of Chapultepec, where he was wounded. From 1852 to 1855 he was Superintendent of the Military Academy, and the intervening period, till the 25th of April, 1861, he spent upon his estates, at Arlington, when he resigned his commission, and joined the rebels. His promotion had been unusually rapid; the honors and favors of the Government had been lavishly bestowed upon him. Inheriting not only an eminent family prestige, but ample wealth, he could have lived in honorable ease, or used his talents and influence for the welfare of his country and his race; but false ideas of the duties he owed his State overcame his convictions of national allegiance, and led him to desert and war upon the flag, which it had been the labor, the pride and glory of his ancestors, to adopt, cherish and defend. He was one of the first to enter the rebel service, and his first engagement was at Cheat Mountain, West Virginia, September 12th, 1861, and he was defeated, with heavy loss, by General Reynolds, and his aid, John A. Washington, killed. In December, he was transferred to South Carolina and Georgia, and employed on the defences. He succeeded Johnston in the command of the rebel army of Virginia, after the latter was wounded. The early movements in the Seven Days' battles were planned by him, and he directed the fight at Malvern Hill. He also planned the movements against Pope, in the Valley, in August, 1862. After the second battle of Manassas, and the Union forces had retreated to Washington, he planned and executed the invasion of Maryland, which culminated in the terrible battle of Antietam, and in Lee's defeat. Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville were the next great contests which General Lee directed, in both of which the Federal forces were defeated. Lee then devised his second invasion of the North, and which closed with the severe defeat of his army, at Gettysburg, after a three days' fight on the first, second and third days of July, 1863. He skillfully withdrew his forces across the Potomac, the feebleness of the pursuit in this, as in his former invasion, reflecting no credit upon the Union commander. In the great campaign of 1864-5, in Virginia, he displayed great skill and energy, and under the peculiar embarrassments of his position, retained, in a remarkable degree, the confidence of the rebels. But the final combinations of Generals Grant and Sherman were irresistible, and whatever pertinacity or ability the leaders and followers might display, the doom of the Confederacy was sealed, and with the fall of Richmond, fell, also, all hope and heart of the military chief, and he surrendered his army, and accepted the proffered conditions, disgraced and ruined by the devotion of his sterling talents, his high culture and great influence, to the ruin of his country.

GEN. JOSEPH ECCLESTON JOHNSTON, one of the most distinguished of the rebel Generals, is a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1809. He graduated at West Point, June 30th, 1829. He served in the Florida and Mexican wars, and was much distinguished in the latter, and received three brevets for his gallantry, the last being that of Lieutenant Colonel in the Regular Army. When the rebellion began, his rank was that of Brigadier General, which position he held as long as he could thus best
serve the rebel cause, when he resigned and went boldly into its service. He commanded the forces confronting General Patterson, whom he eluded, and joined his forces to those engaged with McDowell, at Bull Run, and thus secured the victory. He commanded the insurgents at Seven Pines, and was severely wounded. During the siege of Vicksburg, he sought to relieve the garrison, but failed. His greatest campaign was that in Western Georgia, in 1864, in which he was continually driven by General Sherman, until relieved of his command by General Hood. The success of the latter, was, however, no greater than that of Johnston, who was restored to command in North Carolina, in the vain hope to resist General Sherman's victorious march through that State and the Carolinas; but after the surrender of Lee, he accepted the same terms for his army, which was the end of hostilities and of the war.

LIEUT. GEN. THOMAS J. JACKSON, of the rebel army, was a native of Clarksburgh, Virginia, and was born January 21, 1824. Left an orphan in early childhood, and in circumstances of destitution, he was brought up by a relative, working on the farm in summer, and attending school in winter. At seventeen, he went on foot to Washington, and sought admission to West Point, and through the influence of friends, succeeded. He was graduated in 1846. He served in the Mexican war, and "for gallant and meritorious conduct" at Contreras, Churubusco and Chapultepec, was brevetted Major. His health was so much impaired, that, on the conclusion of peace, he resigned his commission, and took a Professorship in the Virginia Military Institute, which he held until the rebellion began. When Virginia seceded, he was commissioned Colonel, and in May, 1861, occupied Harper's Ferry. His first battle was that of Falling Waters, in June. He commanded a brigade, with the rank of Brigadier General, at the battle of Bull Run. In September, he was promoted to Major General. Throughout the war he was distinguished for enterprise and dash, for cool bravery and success, having few equals among the rebel leaders. The Shenandoah Valley was the theatre of many of his exploits, and before Richmond, and in Pope's campaign he greatly distinguished himself. He took an active part in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 12th, and in the series of battles at Chancellorsville, where, on the 2d day of May, he was killed by his own troops, he with his escort, having, in the evening, been mistaken for Union cavalry. He declared, after he was wounded, that if he had had one more hour of daylight, he would have routed the Yankee army. His loss was deeply felt by the South, for they regarded him as "invincible,"—a word which, for sometime, they had usually prefixed to his name. He was very devout, and relied implicitly on Providence. When told that he must die, he replied, "Very good, very good; it is all right." He was buried in Richmond, with imposing ceremonies.

LIEUT. GEN. JAMES LONGSTREET, of the rebel army, is a native of Virginia, and graduated at West Point in 1838. He was engaged in the Mexican war, in the capacities of Lieutenant and Adjutant. After the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, he was brevetted Captain, and Major after El Molino del Rey. He also distinguished himself in the assault on Chapultepec, and was severely wounded. He was among the first to join the rebel standard, to which he adhered with a constancy and zeal surpassed by none of his official associates. He was specially complimented by Beauregard, for his services in the first battle of Bull Run. He took part at Winchester, in the defeat of General Shields, commanded the rear-guard in the retreat from Yorktown, sought to stay the Federal advance at Williamsburg,
and throughout the Chickahominy campaign, was skillful, cool and brave. He took part in the second Bull Run battle, participated in the first invasion of Maryland, and in the great battle of Antietam. He commanded the left wing of the rebels in Burnside’s attack upon Fredericksburg. In April, 1863, we find him besieging Suffolk, North Carolina, and in May, fighting conspicuously at Chancellorsville. He again follows Lee into Maryland and Pennsylvania, engaged in the prominent skirmishes and battles of that campaign, including the ever memorable one at Gettysburg. He is sent, in September, to East Tennessee, and commands the rebel left, at the battle of Chickamauga. He is sent to besiege Knoxville; but the expedition failed, and Longstreet retreated. In the Wilderness battles he was opposed to Hancock, and the skill and energy with which the former conducted the fight, taxed, to the utmost, the prowess and tact of the Union General to foil him, which was finally done. In this battle, Longstreet was so severely wounded as to compel him to retire to Lynchburg for quiet and treatment. Of all the rebel commanders, he was among the most active and successful.

**MAJ. GEN. PIERRE GUSTAV TOUTANT BEAUREGARD,** — though he himself drops the first name — is of French descent, his ancestors having been French Canadians. His father removed to New Orleans, and here changed his faith from a Huguenot to that of a Catholic. In the latter faith his children were educated, and to which the General still adheres. He was born in the parish of St. Bernard, near New Orleans, May 28, 1818. At the age of twelve he entered a French school in New York, where he spent four years, and from there entered West Point, and was graduated in 1839, standing second in his class. He served with distinction during the Mexican war, and was publicly complimented by General Scott. The sword with which he was presented on his return, by his friends at home, he disgraced thirteen years later, by shamelessly leading ten thousand men in an attack upon one hundred of his starving countrymen, pent up in Fort Sumter, and there opened the terrible drama of the rebellion. In May, 1861, he was placed in command of the rebel army at Manassas Junction, and on assuming which, he issued a violent and most abusive proclamation, in which he denounced the President as a “reckless and unprincipled tyrant,” and the Union forces as “abominable hordes, * * * whose war-cry is booty and beauty.” He led the enemy in the first battle of Bull Run, and gained much credit for the disastrous defeat which he there inflicted upon the Union forces. In March, 1862, he evacuated Manassas, after having, for eight months, held McClellan at bay, with Quaker guns, and an inferior force, and assumed command of the Mississippi Army, his associate officers being A. S. Johnston, Bragg, Polk, Pillow, Cheatam and others, and fought the severe battles of Shiloh or Pittsburgh Landing, on April 6th and 7th. In September following, he was assigned to the command of the forces at Charleston, S. C., a post which he held until the movements of General Sherman compelled its evacuation, when he aided General J. E. Johnston in his retreat before Sherman’s victorious advance, and was included in the forces finally surrendered to General Sherman, on the last of April, 1865. Yet, as if conscious of his great guilt, and of his slender claims upon the leniency of the Government, he precipitately fled with his guilty chief, and was so far fortunate as to escape arrest with the rebel President.

He was thus an active participator in the opening and closing events of the great rebellion. In gross and malicious falsehood and effrontery, he exceeded even the rebel President himself; lacking, however, his specious rhetoric and flowing pen, but in "firing the Southern heart," he had no
equal, and many of the brutal atrocities of the war are due to his cruel teachings.

**Lieut. Gen. Braxton Bragg,** of the rebel armies, was born in 1815, in Warren Co., N. C., and was graduated at West Point in 1837, and on the 1st of July, of that year, was appointed a second Lieutenant in the Third Artillery. In November following, he was made Adjutant of his regiment. He served conspicuously during the Mexican war, and was successively promoted to First Lieutenant, Captain, Major, and Lieutenant Colonel, for gallantry and good conduct. He resigned his commission in 1855, and devoted himself to the cultivation of his plantation, in Louisiana. At the opening of the rebellion, he was placed in the command of the rebel forces designed to capture Fort Pickens, and, for that purpose, erected heavy works at Pensacola. The fort was, for a long time, besieged, but failing of success, the siege was finally abandoned. He was made a Major General, and assigned to the command of a Division under General A. Sidney Johnston, at Jackson, Tennessee, and took an important part in the battle of Shiloh. When Corinth was evacuated, he succeeded General Beauregard as commander of the Department of the South-west. He invaded Kentucky, in August, 1862, but his advance was checked at Perryville, when he again fell back to Tennessee. He fought the severe battles of Stone River and Murfreesboro, from December 31st, 1862, to January 3d, 1863, and was defeated, when he fell back to Tullahoma. That place he was forced to evacuate, when he took up his position at Chattanooga, from which, on being flanked, he retired. Receiving heavy re-enforcements, he fought Rosecrans in the desperate battle of Chickamauga, in September, 1863, and gained a partial success, but could not hold his ground. He was subsequently flanked, or driven, by the army under General Sherman, from all his fortified positions. General Bragg was actively engaged in the rebel service to the close of the rebellion.

**Brig. Gen. John H. Morgan,** a noted rebel scout, and commander of Partizan Rangers, was born near Lexington, Kentucky. He was early noted for his dare-devil recklessness, and for his bold and dashing horsemanship. He first displayed his peculiar tact in the early guerrilla operations in Missouri, near Pilot Knob, in September, 1861. The mysterious shooting of the Union pickets was a marvel, but was found to have been the work of Morgan himself. Though fired upon in hundreds of instances, he appeared to bear a charmed life, and for a long period escaped personal injury. During the march of the Army of the Ohio, in 1862, he, with his Rangers, boldly attacked its advance, thus delaying it, and then fled, and putting on the dress of a farmer, obtained a pass through our lines, and collected valuable information, with which he escaped. He was very shrewd in his tricks and devices, which were planned with so much skill, and executed with such adroitness as to be generally successful. He kept with him several telegraph operators, and his success in stealing dispatches from the wires, was very remarkable. In an official report to Jeff. Davis, he boasts of having thus obtained every dispatch sent from Louisville to Nashville during the early advance of the army, and to which he often replied as his interest dictated. His great raid into the States of Kentucky, Indiana, and Ohio, in 1863, was the boldest and most extensive of his many expeditions, in which he and many of his band were captured, the balance slain or driven South. He was confined in the Ohio Penitentiary, Ohio, but effected his escape on the 4th of September, 1864. He was killed while engaged in his guerrilla operations at Greenville, Tennessee, and most of
his band either killed or captured. He was a representative specimen of the guerrilla leaders of the South, whom the rebellion developed.

GEN. JAMES E. B. STUART, of the rebel army, was born in Patrick Co., Virginia, in the year 1829. His father was a man of distinction, and held the office of representative in Congress. The son was well educated, and graduated at West Point in 1850. His only military service, before the rebellion, was in the wilds of New Mexico, in encounters with the Indians, in which he displayed unusual dash and courage. In a fight with the Cheyenne Indians, in 1857, he was wounded. In May, 1861, President Lincoln appointed him Captain in the U. S. Cavalry, which he declined, and went "with his State." At Bull Run he commanded all the rebel cavalry, and managed it skillfully. He routed a Union force at Lewinsville, Va., in September, 1861, for which he was made Brigadier General. He was noted for his cavalry raids in the Peninsular campaign, and especially for the circuit which he made around McClellan's army, and for which he was made a Major General. He it was who captured Gen. Pope's head-quarters, his uniform and private papers, and those of his officers. On the 10th of Oct., with eighteen hundred cavalry and four pieces of light artillery, he started on a raid into Maryland and Pennsylvania, crossed the Potomac at McCoys, crossed the Hagerstown road, went to Mercersburg and Chambersburg, Pa., thence across the Blue Ridge, towards Gettysburgh, where he turned back toward Hagerstown, and crossed into Maryland. Thence he proceeded to Frederick and many other towns, re-crossed the Potomac, and returned in safety, having created great alarm, and inflicted much damage, in the destruction of railroads and public property. In Chambersburg alone the damage done exceeded $300,000. This great raid but indicates his boldness and skill, and for a time, we could not match him with officers and men of equal dash; but Phil. Sheridan finally confronted and repeatedly defeated him, and in the battle near Yellow Tavern, he received a mortal wound, of which, a few days after, he died. He was, beyond question, the bravest and most successful of the rebel cavalry leaders.
INTRODUCTION.

No period in the world's history has been more prolific of varied, interesting and important Scenes and Incidents, than that of the Great American Rebellion. Nearly two millions of men, possessing high intelligence and vast resources—brave and martial, were engaged in deadly strife. On the one side, they were fighting to maintain the unity and supremacy of a Government which they loved, and on the other, for the existence and dominance of a Domestic Institution interwoven into the very texture of its society. The elements of a bitter, bloody and protracted conflict thus existed, which led to vast preparations, and the display of the greatest intrepidity and daring, the endurance of the greatest sufferings; and sometimes to the perpetration of the most wanton and brutal atrocities.

We need no longer seek in romance, or old annals, for exciting tales of bravery, danger, suffering, or horror. Our own country, times and people, furnish, in real life, scenes and incidents which, in their dreadful truth, and pathetic or tragic interest, surpass all the extravagant delineations of the novel or the drama. Volumes might be filled with their recital; but it would only be a repetition of cases, of which examples follow.
MODERN IMPLEMENTS AND ENGINES OF WAR.—The age is one of peculiar progress, especially in mechanical invention. The arts of war, no less than those of peace, have felt its magic influences; and war now, from the rapidity, vigor and desolation attending it, is quite different from war as conducted but twenty-five years ago.

Steam, in its varied applications to the ocean fleets, the river flotillas, and the myriad rail cars, has wonderfully facilitated the transportation of armies and supplies; and without which the majestic fleets and mighty armies, which have been concentrated and moved over hundreds, and even thousands of miles, in brief time, could not have been so moved, or supplied. Thus larger armies can now be maintained, and moved with much greater facility, than formerly.

While steam has thus secured the rapid transportation of the men, and the materials of war,

The Telegraph has provided for the instantaneous transmission of intelligence, and it has been employed in directing operations on the field of battle.

The Balloon has, to a large extent, supplied the place of the scout and the reconnaissance.

THE WEAPONS OF WAR have also been much improved. The smooth-bore and flint-lock musket, with which only random shots could be made, has been superseded by the Springfield, the Enfield, the Minie, the Sharps, the Burnside, the Telescopic, and many other forms of improved Rifles, of long and accurate range. Armed with those, the trained soldier is quite sure of his victim, if, with steady nerve and close vision, he levels upon him his trusty rifle.

In Artillery, too, equal, or greater improvements have been made, until those "dogs of war" have become the most terrible of their species, before which armies and cities fall like stubble before the fire.

Projectiles have kept pace with the improvements in the rifle and artillery arms, until the improved shells, spherical case, and conical shot, have become engines of terrible destruction, when thrown from the monster guns and the huge mortars of the present era.

Iron-Clad Ships are, however, the greatest wonder and triumph of the times; and the Ericsson Monitors are the climax of them all. Those improvements have led to farther attempts to so improve projectiles, by increasing their weight, form, and hardness, as to crush through their massive iron sheets; or by the construction of staunch and swift steamers, properly provided with rams for the purpose, to crush and sink the otherwise invulnerable craft.

In the race of improvements in warlike engines, the great martial nations are now intently engaged, and in which immense sums are expended. It were, however, better for the world, if the vast energies and treasures now absorbed in preparation for mutual destruction, could be devoted to their mutual advancement in the arts of peace.

The following are illustrations and descriptions of improved artillery, shot, shell, iron-clad ships, &c., &c.

DIFFERENT KINDS OF GUNS.—THE MORTAR.—Mortars are very short and heavy guns, having large bores, or tubes, for the reception of heavy charges of powder, and of shells of great size. Owing to their great weight, they are changed, with difficulty, from place to place, and are chiefly used in throwing shells into towns, forts, &c. Those used on the Porter mortar fleet, were of thirteen inch bore, and are thus described:
A thirteen-inch sea-mortar weighs (in round numbers) eleven thousand pounds; its bed over nine thousand pounds more. It is about four feet two inches in length, and will (loaded with twenty pounds of powder) throw a shell of one hundred and ninety-seven pounds nearly four thousand five hundred yards, (two and two-thirds miles.) A ten-inch mortar of the same class weighs close upon six thousand pounds. It will throw a shell of eighty-seven pounds four thousand yards. In Captain Porter’s fleet there were twenty of these thirteen-inch mortars, besides others of inferior calibre.

To manage them, requires ten men and an officer; one to carry powder, six to whip up bombs, two to carry bombs to the mortar, an inferior officer to prepare the fuses, and one man to carry fuses to the mortar.

The Howitzer differs from the mortar in being longer and lighter, mounted on wheels, and in having the powder chambers back of the ball, smaller than the rest of the bore. Some are made quite light, to move over uneven ground, and are hence called Mountain Howitzers. They are used either with ball or shell.

Carronades, so named from the village of Caron, in Scotland, where they were first made,—differ from Howitzers, only in the manner of fastening them to the carriage.

The Columbiad has a chamber of uniform size. The part of the gun surrounding the charge, is much thicker than elsewhere, and guns of the same weight are, therefore, much stronger than those not so made. This is their principal excellence. Columbiads are also called Paixhan guns, from General Paixhan, who introduced them, from this country, into the French service. They throw either shells, or solid shot.
The Whitworth Gun is rifled and breach-loading, carrying a long conical ball, on which projections are cast, to fit the groove. The effect of the rapid revolution given to the ball by the spiral grooves of the gun, is to keep it in a right line, and the small diameter of the ball, relatively to its weight, offers less surface to atmospheric resistance. When the gun is loading, the breach is screwed off, and replaced before each discharge.

Projectiles.—The principal projectiles used by Artillery, are shot and shells.

Round Shot, represented at r in the annexed figure, are made of iron, of sizes varying from two, to more than one hundred pounds. Field Artillery commonly use balls weighing from four to twelve pounds.

Bar Shot, b, are made of two round shot, joined by a bar, and they are much used in the navy, in cutting the rigging, &c., of ships. Chain shot c, are similarly made and employed, the chain being substituted for the bar.

Grape Shot, g, are small iron balls encased in a strong canvas bag, which bursts when discharged, the balls at short range proving very destructive.

Canister or Case Shot, are iron bullets enclosed in spherical or cylindrical tin cases.

The Improved Shell or Bomb is a hollow globe of iron, filled with powder, and sometimes with balls or other missiles. The fuse is made of finely ground powder, enclosed between two metal plate which connect with the opening in the shell. Those plates are graduated in seconds, and pierced just before loading, at the figure which the range requires, as one, two, or more seconds, and the discharge of the gun ignites the fuse at the puncture.
Hand Grenades are also made similar to shells, filled with powder and balls, and fitted with a fuse. The fuse is lighted as the grenade is thrown. It is very formidable in close combats.

Shrapnell, or Spherical Case Shot are cast similar to shells, though smaller, and filled with bullets and sufficient powder to burst the shell, scattering its destructive contents in all directions. It is ignited by a fuse.

THE ERICSSON MONITOR, as the name implies, taught the world an important lesson, in the construction of ships of war. She was built, as an experiment, for the Government, by her inventor, in one hundred days, for $275,000. Her extreme length is one hundred seventy-two feet, with an extreme breadth of forty-one feet. The sides are formed of plate iron, one half inch thick, to which is attached twenty-six inches of solid white oak; over this is rolled an iron armor, five inches thick. The lower hull is so much inclined, that before a shot can strike it, it must pass through twenty-five feet of water. It is surmounted with a revolving turret, covered with eight inches of iron, twenty feet diameter inside, and nine feet high, which is turned by the engine at the pleasure of the sailing master. It is supplied with two eleven-inch guns. The iron on the sides, from which the guns protrude, is eleven inches thick. She has proved herself invulnerable to all the missiles which the rebels could hurl against her; and, in an action with the monster Merrimac, of five hours' duration, at various ranges, received no injury. Her construction, however, as a sea-going vessel, proved faulty, and early in January, 1863, in a furious storm off Cape Hatteras, she was so strained as to spring a leak, and sunk, and was lost. A large number of vessels of similar construction were ordered by our Government, but built much stronger in their hulls, and have safely withstood the stormy
test which had destroyed the first Monitor. The Governments of Europe
also modeled their new ships after the Monitorial plan.

MUSTERING RECRUITS—THE ZEAL TO ENLIST.—Many incidents, ana-
logous to the following, occurred in every part of the North, after the Presi-
dent's call for volunteers, the 15th of April, 1861, under which, though
seventy-five thousand men only were called for, three hundred thousand
were offered:

"Before the departure of the Fourteenth Brooklyn Regiment, a man who
carried on a blacksmith shop in connection with two of his sons, went to head
quarters, and concluded to enlist. He said that he could leave the black-
smith business in the hands of the boys — 'he couldn't stand it any longer,
and go he must.' He was accepted. Next day down comes the oldest of
the boys. The blacksmith's business 'wasn't very drivin,' and he guessed
John could take care of it. 'Well,' said the old man, 'go it.' And the
oldest son went it. But the day following, John made his appearance.
He felt lonesome, and had shut up the shop. The father remonstrated, but
the boy would enlist, and enlist he did. Now the old gentleman had two
more sons, who 'worked the farm,' near Flushing. The military fever
seems to have run in the family, for no sooner had the father and two older
brothers enlisted, than the younger sons came in for a like purpose. The
father is a man of few words, but he said that he wouldn't stand it, any-
how. The blacksmith business might go to the d—l, but the farm must
be looked after. So the boys were sent home. Presently one of them re-
appeared. They had concluded that one could manage the farm, and had
tossed up to see who should go with the Fourteenth, and he had won the
chance.

"This arrangement was finally agreed to. But on the day of departure,
the last boy of the family was on hand to join, and on foot for marching.
The old man was somewhat puzzled to know what arrangement could have
been made which would allow all the family to go, but the explanation of
the boy solved the difficulty. 'Father,' said he, with a confidential chuckle,
in the old man's ear, 'I've let the farm on shares!' Father and four sons
went with the Fourteenth Regiment."

The two brothers, Daniel and Dr. John McCook, present the most re-
markable example on record, of patriotic devotion to their country. An-
nexed is a partial record of their patriotism: Daniel McCook, Paymaster
in Buell's army, is father of the following seven sons: Brigadier General
Alexander McDowell McCook; Captain Daniel McCook was his Adjutant;
for meritorious conduct at Shiloh he was promoted to Colonel of the Fifty-
Second Ohio. Brigadier General Robert L. McCook, killed by guerrillas;
Lieutenant Colonel Edwin McCook, Thirty-First Illinois; Latimer McCook,
surgeon in same; Charles McCook, private, was killed at Philippi. Dr.
John McCook, Surgeon in Second Indiana, brother of the above Daniel, is
father of the following five: Colonel Edward M. McCook, Second Indiana;
Major Anson G. McCook, Second Ohio Infantry; Henry C. McCook, Chap-
lain First Illinois; Lieutenant R. S. McCook U. S. Navy, commanded the
Stars and Stripes at the taking of Newbern, N. C.; John J. McCook,
Lieutenant Colonel First Virginia Infantry.

Daniel McCook's first loss was in the first Bull Run, where his youngest
son, a Lieutenant in an Ohio regiment, was shot by a rebel, on refusing a
demand to surrender. His next was the death of Brigadier General Mc-
Cook, in one of the western battles, and then Major General R. L. McCook,
who was murdered by guerrillas, near Nashville, while going to the hos-
pital in an ambulance. There have been five sons in the service, since the
war broke out. Major McCook, the father, was a tall, athletic, white-haired man, full of zeal and daring. The Major was a paymaster in the army, and was on one of the gun-boats that went up the river from Cincinnati to intercept Morgan. Major McCook heard that Colonel Frank Gurley, the murderer of his son, the lamented General R. L. McCook, was with Morgan, and he determined to pursue him, and accepted a position on Gen. Judah's staff for that purpose. His impetuosity led him to the advance. He was at the head of General Judah's column early in the morning, when it was ambusced, and the noble old man fell, mortally wounded, at the first fire. He lived two days — made out his will, and dictated messages to his friends. His last words were: "I yield my life a willing sacrifice to my country." Shortly after the battle of Ball's Bluff, the Major shouldered a musket and started off up the Potomac from Washington, where he resided, to shoot rebels "on his own hook." He was in a small battle at Bolivar Heights, near Harper's Ferry, where he boasted of picking off several rebels, and was himself wounded. He has since been in numerous skirmishes.

THE CAMPS.—Camps were at first strange and exciting scenes to our hitherto peaceful populations. Drilling, for decided, real war, was quite unlike the fancy, peace parades; and they excited quite different emotions in the participants, and in their relatives and friends. Wives, daughters and sisters saw here, with mingled pride and anxiety, husbands, fathers and brothers, who, in a few days, were to leave for fields of strife and blood; to uphold the banner of their country — to sustain the imperiled national life. They were to endure the soldier's privations and dangers, and ignorant as most of them were of the peculiar provisions required in the new relation, they needed, and received, valuable instruction from expert soldiers, who communicated the following:

COUNSEL TO YOUNG SOLDIERS.—1. Remember that in a campaign more men die from sickness than by the bullet.
2. Line your blankets with one thickness of brown drilling. This adds but four ounces in weight, and doubles the warmth.
3. Buy a small India rubber blanket, (only $1.50,) to lie on the ground, or to throw over your shoulders when on guard duty during a rain storm. Most of the Eastern troops are provided with these. Straw to lie upon is not always to be had.
4. The best military hat in use is the light colored, soft felt, the crown being sufficiently high to allow space for air over the brain. You can fasten it up as a Continental in fair weather, or turn it down when it is wet or very sunny.
5. Let your beard grow so as to protect the throat and lungs.
6. Keep your entire person clean; this prevents fevers and bowel complaints in warm climates. Wash your body each day, if possible. Avoid strong coffee and oily meat. General Scott said that the too free use of these (together with neglect in keeping the skin clean) cost many a soldier his life in Mexico.
7. A sudden check of perspiration by chilly, or night air, often causes fever and death. When thus exposed, do not forget your blanket.

THE SOLDIERS' OATH.—Each volunteer took the following oath:
"I do solemnly swear that I will true allegiance bear to the United States, against all its enemies and opposers, whosoever; and I will well and truly obey the orders of the President of the United States, and of my superior officers, according to the rules and regulations of the United States Army,
for the period of three months, unless sooner discharged. So help me God.”

**HIS CLOTHING.**—Each volunteer was, at first, supplied with the following articles:

- 1 jacket.
- 2 pairs woolen socks.
- 1 pair trousers.
- 1 pair shoes.
- 1 overcoat.
- 1 blanket.
- 1 fatigue cap.
- 1 knapsack.
- 2 flannel shirts.
- 1 haversack.
- 2 flannel drawers.
- 1 canteen.

A yearly allowance of clothing was fixed by Government, or instead of it, forty-two dollars, for each volunteer.

**THE RATION** was fixed as follows:

3-4 pound of pork or bacon, or 1 1-4 pound of fresh or salted beef. 22 ounces of bread or flour, or 1 pound of pilot bread.

To 100 rations:

- 8 quarts of beans, 10 pounds of rice or hominy, and 9 pounds of desiccated potatoes, three times a week, or a substitute therefor of 5 pounds of desiccated mixed vegetables.
- 10 pounds of coffee.
- 15 pounds of sugar.
- 4 quarts of vinegar.
- 1 1-4 pound of adamantine candles.
- 4 pounds of soap, and two quarts of salt.

For hospitals, special provisions were made.

**THE PAY OF VOLUNTEERS.**—The pay of infantry and artillery was as follows, per month:

- Ordnance-Sergeant, $20; Sergeant-Major, 25; Quarter-master’s Sergeant, 25; First Sergeant, 24; Sergeant, 21; Artificer, 19; Corporal, 17; Private, 15.

**ASSAULT UPON A DRAFTING OFFICER.**—Many enrolling officers and Provost Marshals were mobbed, insulted, and, in some cases murdered. The following occurred at Farmington, Maine: The mob came at night to the residence of the enrolling officer, pounded at his door, and demanded admittance, saying they understood he was not able-bodied, and had come to see for themselves. He refused them admittance, when they began to beat against the door with their clubs, and to throw stones at the house and through the windows. They continued their hellish work until they had nearly, or quite, demolished every window in the house; then they made a rush against the door and stove it in, and all rushed in. They found their victim in his bed-room, just putting on his pants, and his wife in bed. They instantly seized him, and after insulting his wife, took him out of doors and stripped him of his pants and shirt, and commenced a mock examination of him, and with shouts and jeers, put him on a rail and carried him nearly half a mile; and after forcing him to promise never to vote or talk “Abolition” again, let him go, to wend his way home.

**THE SERGEANT AND THE CONSCRIPT.**—The substitute, upon presenting himself for acceptance, is taken into a room, where he disrobes himself. The surgeon begins with his teeth, and examines his whole body, down to his toes. The examination is even more searching than the examination of
an applicant for a policy of insurance upon his life by a life insurance company's surgeon. If the front teeth are gone, so that a man cannot bite off a cartridge paper, he cannot be accepted for infantry service. He may do for a trooper. Every limb is examined. If the lungs are unsound, the temperament apoplectic, or the system wasting, the Government does not want the man, either as a volunteer, a conscript, or a substitute.

The applicant is made to throw himself into various attitudes. His toes and fingers must be practically perfect. He is made to pick up a grain of corn from the ground without bending his knees; to stand upon the points of his toes, and to show that he is perfect in his anatomy. If he stands this test, he is accepted, and a release is given to the man who brings him. The substitute then receives his money, and is taken into the custody of a guard. He is then a United States soldier for three years.

At Capt. Lehman's office, yesterday, we saw some humorous incidents. A man about forty years of age, came limping into the office. He wanted exemption.

"What ails your leg?" was the first question.

"Why, it's stiff, that air leg is. It's been stiff nigh on two years."

"What makes it stiff?"

"Why, I reckon it's the rheumatis, Doctor. That leg aint got no more joint in it than a crowbar."

"Well, we'll see. Step outside there, and we'll look at you."

"Oh, you needn't give yourselves no trouble. I kin jist roll up my trousers leg right here."

"We don't do matters that way. Walk into that room. We want to see that leg; perhaps we can cure it. We've performed some remarkable cures lately."

The man didn't want to go into the room, but saw there a guard at hand likely to enforce the order. So he went in. He stripped, exposing a very dirty hide to the sunlight. The doctor looked at the leg, and formed his own conclusions. He asked the man more questions, and received positive answer that the limb was immovably stiffened, the result of rheumatism.

"You must take ether, my man. I can cure you of this stiffness," said the doctor.

"I reckon you hain't got no right to do nothin' of that kind," said the man. "I come here with a stiff leg. You can see I hain't fit for sojerin', no how, and you hain't got no right to pizen me neither."

"We have the right to prevent sneak's and liars from evading the duty of every citizen, and we are going to test the truth of what you have been saying."

The man grew very ugly. The sponge of ether was brought and applied, but he pushed it away. Five men were required at last to hold him down, but the ether was applied, and the man at last rendered insensible. To accomplish this required a full bottle of ether. The surgeon was satisfied the man was shamming. About his leg there was not the least rigidity. It was in all respects perfect. When he came to consciousness, the man was told that until his substitute was procured, he was considered a conscript. He was exceedingly surprised that his deception was unmasked.

One fellow had voluntarily relinquished his front teeth to escape conscription. To his unutterable dismay he was accepted for cavalry service. He was evidently a coward. When he found himself caught, his knees smote together, and his face paled to the whiteness of the paper on which the surgeon wrote his name and condition. He was in splendid health. The gums from which the sound teeth had been violently drawn, had not yet receded into position.
A NIGHT IN CAMP.—There is an enchanting excitement, a peculiar bordering upon the picturesque, in this tent-life—especially at night—which neither artist nor writer can fully portray. The blazing camp-fire, its smoke curling up gracefully into the lurid darkness of the still night, or blown here and there by the cool, evening breeze, fresh from the sea; the peculiar soldier-voices near by, and in the distant border of the camp before the nine o’clock “tattoo” is beaten; the fife and the drum that announces the hour for giving the countersign and password of the night from the colonel’s quarters; the waves lazily lashing the shore as they roll upon the beach near by; the dull tramp of the sentries and guards upon measuring their lonely “beats” in every direction; the tents, like rows of great lanterns, set in a broad, even field; or, later in the night, the “Halt!” that wakes echoes in the slumbering enchantment, and is followed by that formal dialogue: “Who comes there!” “A friend.” “Friend, advance and give the countersign;” while you know that during the parley, life or death to the challenged hangs upon the finger of the faithful guard, who holds his bayonetet rifle to the heart of a fellow-being, until he proves him to be “a friend;” the wild alarm passed from picket to sentry, and from sentry to guard, when the outposts are disturbed, that wakes a thousand soldiers, as it were, in an instant, to the conflict—perhaps to death. These are some of the features of a night in camp.

A REBEL CAMP.—In small camps, of fifteen or twenty tents each, the Tennessee troops were scattered, for health’s sake, over the plateau, and on the level ground a few companies were engaged at drill. The men were dressed and looked like laboring people—small farmers, mechanics, with some small undersized lads. The majority were in their shirt-sleeves, and the awkwardness with which they handled their arms showed that, however good they might be as shots, they were by no means proficient in manual exercise. Indeed, they could not be, as they have only been five weeks in the service of the State, called out in anticipation of the secession vote, and since then they have been employed by General Pillow on his fortifications. They have complained more than once of their hard work, particularly when it was accompanied by hard fare; and one end of General Pillow’s visit was to inform them that they would soon be relieved from their labors by negroes and hired laborers. Their tents, small ridge-poles, are very bad, but suited, perhaps, to the transport. Each contains six men. I could get no accurate account of their rations, even from the Quartermaster-General, and Commissary-General there was none present; but I was told that they had a “sufficiency—from 3-4 lb. to 1 1-3 lbs. of meat, of bread, of sugar, coffee, and rice daily.” Neither spirits nor tobacco is served out to these terrible chewers and not unaccomplished drinkers. Their pay “will be” the same as in the United States army or the Confederate States army—probably paid in the circulating medium of the latter. Seven or eight hundred men were formed into line for inspection. There were few of the soldiers in any kind of uniform, and such uniforms as I saw were in very bad taste, and consisted of gaudy facings and stripes on very strange garments. They were armed with old pattern percussion muskets, and their ammunition-pouches were of divers sorts. Shoes often bad, knapsacks scarce, head-pieces of every kind of shapes—badges worked on the front or sides, tinsel in much request. Every man had a tin water-flask and a blanket.

GOV. CURTIN AND THE FIRST PROCLAMATION.—When it was certain that war must come, that the red hand of rebellion could be staid only by
the sword, the President for a time was appalled at the awful necessity, and called the loyal Governors of several of the States to council with him in the dread emergency.

They met in the White House. It was a sort of premature, mental Valley Forge.

"Gentlemen," said the President to that little party of patriotic men, "the machinery of the nation is out of order. We must run it as we find it. Its wheels, its rods, its bolts, are separated, but the boiler seems to be perfect. We must repair the work, with such skill and ingenuity as we possess. There is wisdom in council, and therefore I have called you that we may reason together. What shall we do to crush out this foul rebellion and preserve the country from wreck? I have made up my mind, with implicit confidence in an overruling Providence, to meet all emergencies that may arise. It is time for work," continued the President. "What shall I do about issuing a proclamation to the people?"

The President, with his hands folded behind his back, paced up and down the apartment. The six or seven Governors, who formed his auditors, were wrapped in the mantle of deep meditation. Each expressed his opinion, but their sentences were punctuated with too many "ifs or ands."

While all this was going on, Gov. Andrew G. Curtin, fresh from his Blue-Mountain home, was standing at the window looking through the panes, upon which he was drumming with his fingers, while at the same time he was humming "Hail Columbia." He was an attentive listener to all that was going on. He had not yet been approached by the President. Presently there was profound silence in that small but thoughtful party of distinguished gentlemen.

Mr. Lincoln finally broke the silent spell, and, standing erect in all the pride of a Western gentleman, turned to Mr. Curtin and said, "Andy, what will Pennsylvania do, if I issue my proclamation?"

Silence still more profound prevailed. It was a momentous question. It seemed as if the fate of the country depended upon the reply about to be made. Manifest destiny trembled in the balance.

Gov. Curtin, still drumming on the panes with his fingers as aforesaid, turned, faced the President, and with uplifted hands, said:

"What will Pennsylvania do?" Here he paused.

"Do!" another pause.

"Why, Sir,"—with emphasis—"if you issue your proclamation, Pennsylvania will furnish you a hundred thousand men in a week."

"Give me your hand, Andy," said the President, and as he convulsively grasped it, and then throwing his arms around him, he ejaculated, "Thank God for that noble reply. I will at once issue my proclamation."

The President of the great American nation shed tears—they were tears of joy—which mingled with those that suffused the cheeks of the patriot Governor of the Keystone State. The gloom that enshrouded that conclave of men now passed away like the morning mist, before the power of the Summer sun; hope revived the drooping spirits, joy took the place of sorrow; the Governors sprang to their feet and with one accord congratulated Mr. Curtin.

Truly, Andrew G. Curtin was the right man in the right place. Noble, brave, daring, patriotic, honest, he alone fired the spark of patriotism in the bosom of President Lincoln, and aroused the nation to enthusiasm and deeds of valor. He is the Richelieu that thwarted the conspirators of the great American Rebellion.

DRUMMING OUT OF CAMP.—Many scenes similar to the following occur
red at the various camps, amongst the home-sick, or cowardly or unpatriotic volunteers. Four volunteers of Capt. Bush's Co., from Lockport, N. Y., refused to take the oath at the Albany barracks, and were ornamented with the "white feather" and drummed out of camp. The following is a similar scene:

The prisoner appeared on the ground, accompanied by his wife, and in charge of two files of soldiers. When the sentence was about to be carried into execution, the lady refused to release her husband, and was only persuaded, after great exertions by Major Bagley, when she indulged in the most violent hysterics. The unfortunate man was then marched in front of the regiment, which was drawn up in line of battle, under a guard, and followed by three drummers and a like number of fifers playing "The Poor Old Soldier." In this manner, under direction of the adjutant, he was discharged.

REBEL MORTALITY IN CAMP.—It is estimated that during the occupation of Bowling Green, Ky., by the Confederates, at least five thousand troops died and were buried, in the vicinity. The mortality is represented as having been terrible. Entire regiments were almost annihilated by disease, and on all sides of the town are found grave-yards filled with newly-made graves. Being thinly clothed and unaccustomed to the rigorous climate, they fell before the cold rains and chilling snows.

The Arkansas troops in particular suffered severely. One grave-yard appeared to be filled with men from that State, and a new location having been chosen, it, too, had large numbers of graves, and would have been filled, if General Halleck's movements at Forts Henry and Donelson had not necessitated the evacuation of the place.

THE ECONOMIES OF THE CAMP.—A Massachusetts volunteer writes thus from Camp in Washington: "I calculate that this war will be an ultimate saving of a handsome fortune to every one who lives to get home, for here we learn that many things heretofore considered as necessities, are worse than useless. For instance, the crockery trade will be ruined, and every man will save a handsome sum by substituting tin-ware ad infinitum; pies and cakes are now seen to be vanity of vanities, and bread and pork to be the only staff of life; and so on through the whole range of domestic economy. "My upholsterer is discharged henceforth, and wrapped in my blanket, I lie down to pleasant dreams for the rest of my life."

DEsertion — The First Military Execution.—That among such vast enlistments of all classes of men, there should have been many desertions, was not surprising. The privations of the camp generated much incurable home-sickness among the young recruits, and an irresistible desire to get away, which could be cured only by severe examples. The following aggravated case was capitally punished, and was the first that occurred during the war:

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,
Washington, December 11, 1861.

Special Orders — No. 52.

1.—Before a general Court Martial, of which Colonel N. J. Jackson, 5th Regiment Maine Volunteers, is President, which was convened at the camp of Franklin's Division, by virtue of special order No. 141, from these headquarters of November 14, 1861, was arraigned and tried, private William H. Johnson, of Company D, 1st Regiment New York Volunteer Cavalry, on the following charges and specifications:
CHARGE—DESERTION.

Specification.—In this, that the said private Wm. H. Johnson, Company D, 1st Regiment New York Volunteer Cavalry, having been duly enlisted and mustered into the service of the United States, on or about the 21st day of August, 1861, and having received pay in the service of the United States, did desert the said service on or about the 4th day of December, 1861, from his post on picket duty, near Benton's tavern, on the Little River turnpike, in Fairfax county, Virginia, and was on the same day arrested, while on his way to join the enemy, to which charge and specification the accused pleaded "not guilty." After mature deliberation, on the testimony adduced, the Court found the prisoner as follows: — Of the specification of the charge, guilty. Of the charge, guilty. And the Court thereupon did sentence him, the said private Wm. H. Johnson, of Company D, 1st Regiment New York Volunteer Cavalry, to be shot to death by musketry, two-thirds of the Court concurring in the sentence.

The foregoing proceedings of the court martial have been carefully examined by the Major-General commanding. The case is marked by every circumstance of aggravation. The accused is shown to have entertained, for some time, without cause, the intention to desert. Nay, if it is to be believed, he enlisted with that intention. He left his camp on the 4th of December, 1861, passed our lines, and meeting with a small body of United States forces, whom he mistook for rebels, proceeded to give them all the information in his power, among which was a statement intended to facilitate an attack on an outlying picket belonging to the national army.

For simple desertion, the penalty is death; for desertion coupled with such treachery, there can be no mercy. The proceedings, findings and sentence of the court martial are confirmed, and private Wm. H. Johnson, Company D, 1st Regiment New York Volunteer Cavalry, will accordingly be shot to death by musketry, on Friday, the 13th of December, 1861, at such hour and place as the division commander may designate.

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General Commanding United States Army.

HEADQUARTERS ALEXANDRIA DIVISION, Dec. 12, 1861.

Brigade commanders will issue orders for the regimental adjutant to read the foregoing orders to the regiments, after the procession shall have halted on the fourth side of the square.

By order of General FRANKLIN.

While this order was being read, Johnson stood with his hat on, his head a little inclined to the left, and his eyes fixed in a steady gaze on the ground. Near the close of the reading, one of his spiritual attendants whispered something in his ear. Johnson had expressed a desire to say a few final words before he should leave this world, to appear before his Maker. He was conducted close to the firing party, and, in an almost inaudible voice, spoke as follows:

"Boys,—I ask forgiveness from Almighty God and from my fellow men for what I have done. I did not know what I was doing. May God forgive me, and may the Almighty keep all of you from all such sin."

He was then placed beside the coffin again, the troops witnessing the whole of the proceedings with the intensest interest. Then the Marshal and the Chaplains began to prepare the culprit for his death. He was too weak to stand, and sat down on the foot of the coffin. Captain Boyd then bandaged his eyes with a white handkerchief. A few minutes of painful suspense intervened, while the Catholic clergymen were having their final
interview with the unfortunate man. All being ready, the Marshal waved
his handkerchief as a signal, and the firing party discharged the volley.
Johnson did not move, remaining in a sitting posture for several seconds af-
fter the rifles were discharged. Then he quivered a little, and fell over be-
side his coffin. He was still alive, however, and the four reserves were
called to complete the work. It was found that two of the firing party,
Germans, had not discharged their pieces, and they were immediately put
in irons. Johnson was shot through the heart by the first volley. Each
of the four shots fired by the reserves took effect in his head, and he died
instantly. One penetrated his chin, another his left cheek, while two en-
tered the brain just above the left eyebrow. He died at precisely a quar-
ter to four o'clock. The troops then all marched round, and each man
looked on the bloody corpse of his late comrade who had proved a traitor
to his country. The deepest solemnity pervaded the ranks of the soldiers.
There was no levity among the crowds outside. A proper degree of sym-
pathy for the condemned was manifested, but all acquiesced in the justice
of the sentence. Among the persons outside the lines were several mem-
bers of Congress and other distinguished civilians.

The "Soldier's Funeral" is here depicted: "The funeral procession con-
sisted of three hundred men each, each bearing a lighted candle in his hand; the soldiers marching in double file, preceded by the regimental band play-
ing the 'Dead March in Saul.' After marching the circuit of the camp, the procession halted in front of Colonel Benedix's marquee, when that offi-
cer took a position in front of the line. The band then played several airs
appropriate to the occasion, after which Dr. Furch, the chaplain of the regi-
ment, made an appropriate address in German. The scene was truly im-
pressive."

INSIGNIA OF RANK.—Lieutenant General is the highest rank in the army,
and has been conferred only upon the veteran Winfield Scott, and Ulysses S.
Grant, for their pre-eminent military services. Besides the annexed should-
The Captains and Lieutenants are denominated Line Officers. All regimental officers wear red sashes.

The Surgeon—M. S.—Medical Staff, takes the rank of First Lieutenant in the volunteers, and that of Major in the regular army.

The Quarter Master—Q. M.—takes the same rank.

Pay-Master — P. D. — Pay-Master’s Department, and the Commissary — C. D. — Commissary Department, also take rank as First Lieutenants. The Chaplain is distinguished simply by uniform, plain garments. The five officers last named constitute the regimental staff, and are mounted.

Hospital Steward.

Sergeant Major.

The Hospital Steward’s special duty is the care of the Hospital and its stores. He is distinguished by a green band on the upper arm, with a serpent entwined around a staff.

The Sergeant Major is the first Sergeant of the Regiment. His insignia is indicated above.
The Quarter-Master’s Sergeant’s business is to aid the Quarter-Master.
The orderly Sergeant is the first Sergeant of a company, and commands, in the absence of his superiors. His duties are onerous and important.

The Second Sergeant has charge of half a company, and the corporals of sections or quarters.
The Service Stripes or the insignia of the common soldier, are as indicated in the illustration.

No. 1.—Sword and Scabbard for Foot Officer.
No. 2.—General Officer's Sword.
SCENES ON THE BATTLE-FIELD.

No. 3.—Sword of General Staff, Staff Corps, and Field and Staff of Regiments.

No. 4.—Cavalry Sabre.

No. 5.—Musicians and non-commissioned Officers.

No. 6.—Medical and Pay Departments.

The cavalry sabre has a steel scabbard, and is the longest of the swords. The swords of the Field Officers are next in length, and their scabbards are of chocolate enamel, with gilt trimmings. The Line Officers’ swords are neither so long nor so much ornamented. The scabbard is of black leather. A General Officer’s weapon is straight, the scabbard gilt, and the pattern as represented in No. 2. That of the Regimental Staff is straight and short; and Musicians and non-commissioned officers still shorter, and more ornamental than useful.

SCENES ON THE BATTLE FIELD.—A SOLDIER’S EMOTION IN BATTLE.—A soldier, in his narration of personal adventures in the Mexican war, published in “Howe’s Achievements of Americans,” gives some interesting items on this head, in his description of the battle of Palo Alto, the opening battle of the war:—

“When all was ready, both armies stood still for about twenty minutes, each waiting for the other to begin the work of death, and during this time I did not see a single man of the enemy move; they stood like statues. We remained quiet, with two exceptions: General Taylor, followed by his staff, rode from left to right at a slow pace, with his leg thrown over like a woman, and as he passed each regiment, he spoke words of encouragement. I know not what he said to the others, but when he came to where we stood, he looked steadily at us; I suppose, to see what effect the novel circumstances in which we were placed had upon us, and as he gazed, he said: ‘The bayonet, my hardy cock! the bayonet is the thing!’ The other occasion was that of Lieutenant Blake, of the engineers, who volunteered to gallop along the enemy’s line, in front of both armies, and count their guns; and so close did he go, that he might have been shot a hundred times. One of the officers of the enemy, doubtless thinking he had some communication to make, rode out to meet him; Blake, however, paid no attention to him, but rode on, and then returned and reported to Taylor.

Thus stood those two belligerent armies, face to face. What were the feelings of those thousands! How many thoughts and fears were crowded into those few moments! Look at our men! a clammy sweat is settled all over faces slightly pale, not from cowardly fear, but from an awful sense of peril, combined with a determination not to flinch from duty. These are the moments in which true soldiers resign themselves to the reflection that whatever may befall them, they will act with honor; these are the moments when the absolute coward suffers more than death—when, if not certain he would be shot in his tracks, he would turn and flee. Fighting is very hard work; the man who has passed through two hours’ fight, has lived through a great amount of mental and physical labor. At the end of a battle I always found that I had perspired so profusely as to wet through all my thick woolen clothing, and when I had got cool, I was as sore as if I had been beaten all over with a club. When the battle commences, the feelings undergo a change.

“Reader, did you ever see your house on fire? If so, it was then you rushed into great danger; it was then you went over places, climbed over walls, lifted heavy loads, which you never could have done in your cooler moments; you then have experienced some of the excitement of a soldier.
in battle. I always knew my danger—that at any moment I was liable to be killed, yet such was my excitement, that I never fully realized it."

**The Zouave in Battle.**—One of Duryea's New York Zouaves writes thus: "I could hardly describe my feelings on the battle field while the rebels were shelling us, and I could not get a shot at them, and could see my comrades killed and wounded all around me. I felt a great deal of nervousness, but when the rebels came out to charge us, it all left me, and I felt as cool as ever. When we commenced to charge, I felt, I might almost say, a thrill of pleasurable excitement, and as though I could follow our colors to death. While the enemy were shelling us, I made up my mind that when we came to close quarters, 'no quarter' would be our cry, but instead of that, I gave two wounded rebels a drink out of my canteen, on the field."

**Work in the Trenches.**—A working party is detailed for night duty; with muskets slung on their backs, and shovels and picks on their shoulders, they proceed to select ground. The white tape marks the line of excavation, the dark lanterns are "faced to the rear," the muskets are in hand, and each man silently commences to dig. Not a word is spoken; not one spade clicks against another; each man first digs a hole large enough to cover himself; he then turns and digs to the right hand neighbor; then the ditch deepens and widens, and the parapet rises. Yet all is silent; the relief comes, and the weary ones retire; the words and jests of the enemy are often heard, while no noise from our men disturbs the stillness, save the dull rattle of the earth, as each spadeful is thrown to the top; at daylight a long line of earth-works, affording a complete protection to our men, greets the astonished eyes of the enemy, while the sharp-shooter's bullet greets their ears. Frequently this work is done in open daylight, the sharp-shooters and pickets keeping the enemy from annoying our men.

**Indifference to Danger.**—The following is an incident of the men in battery, below Island No. 10:

"Until we opened fire, the enemy did not appear to be aware of our new position. Their gun-boats soon fired up, however, to attack us, as our new position would cut them off from an important military depot, unless we were driven away. Their attack by five heavy gun-boats was terrific. So thick and fast did they send shot and shell, that our artillery were, at times, for fifteen or twenty minutes, unable to show a head above the parapet to load or fire. Our guns, however, were very well manned, and though only two against twenty, the enemy finally hauled off. Only one man—an artillery man—was killed on our side. The men in the pits took the thing very coolly. In the intervals between the discharges, more or less of them would rise up to look around; but when the smoke on one of the boats told them that shot or shell was coming, the cry was, 'down,' and every head disappeared. Notwithstanding the hissing, screaming and whistling of the shot and shell, round and conical, and the bursting of shells around and over them, they indulged in jests, and many of them were found deeply engrossed in games of cards. The remnants of shell fell into several of the pits; one pit was knocked in by a thirty-two pound shot, and buried the men in it a foot deep in the sand. They kicked out, and laughingly dug their pit anew. It is almost a miracle that none of them were killed."

**Scene at the Bombardment of Fort Pickens.**—The only man
who was killed outright, during the two days' action, was an artilleryman, who was passing into the casemates with some bread from the bake-house. A shell exploded at the other end of the area, and one piece, flying a distance of some two or three hundred feet, passed through his body, under his arms. He walked a few steps and dropped dead. There were many almost miraculous escapes. A shell was heard coming toward a gun on the parapet, and the men dodged under their bomb-Proofs. The shell hit fairly on top of the bomb-proof, went through and dropped in a pail of water beside the officer, where it exploded. When the men came out again to resume their work, all they saw of their officer was his heels, sticking out of a pile of rubbish. After digging him out, they stood amazed to see that he was not even hurt. He rose up, shook the sand from his hair and clothes, and coolly said, "Come, come! what are you standing there gaping at? Load that gun there." At it they went again, as if nothing had happened. Another officer, who had charge of a battery of mortars, had no less than seventeen shells strike within ten yards of him. I saw the ground plunged up in every direction, and yet not a man hurt. About twenty of the men who had been relieved from their guns, were sitting smoking and watching the firing in a corner, protected from shot by the walls, when half of a huge shell struck and buried itself right in the midst of the group, without disturbing them in the least. "What's that?" asked one. "The devil knows, and he won't tell," indifferently responded another, and went on smoking. A ten-inch Columbiad came rolling towards a group, the fuze whizzing and smoking. "Wonder if that'll hit us?" "Guess not! we're too near it!" Crack! went the shell, flying in every direction, but fortunately escaping them all. The rebel powder was poor, as were also their shot and shell.

THE HEROINE OF THE BALTIMORE RIOT.—The regimental band that left Boston, consisted of twenty-four persons, who, together with their musical instruments, occupied a car by themselves from Philadelphia to Baltimore. By some accident the musicians' car got switched off at the Canton Depot, so that instead of being first, it was left in the rear of all the others, and after the attack had been made by the mob upon the soldiers, they came upon the car in which the band was still sitting, wholly unarmed and incapable of making any defence. The infuriated demons came upon them howling and yelling, and poured in upon them a shower of stones, broken iron, and other missiles; wounding some severely, and demolishing their instruments. Some of the miscreants jumped upon the roof of the car, and, with a bar of iron beat a hole through it, while others were calling for powder to blow them all up in a heap. Finding that it would be sure destruction to remain longer in the car, the poor fellows jumped out to meet their fiendish assailants hand to hand. They were saluted with a shower of stones, but took to their heels, fighting their way through the crowd, and running at random, without knowing in what direction to go for assistance or shelter. As they were hurrying along, a rough looking man suddenly jumped in front of their leader, and exclaimed, "This way, boys! this way!" It was the first friendly voice they had heard since entering Baltimore, and they stopped to ask no questions, but followed their guide, who took them up a narrow court, where they found an open door, into which they rushed, being met inside by a powerful looking woman, who grasped each one by the hand and directed them up stairs. The last of their band was knocked senseless just as he was entering the door, by a stone, which struck him on the head, but the woman who had welcomed them, immediately caught up their fallen comrade and carried him in her arms up stairs.
"You are perfectly safe here, boys," said the Amazon, who directly proceeded to wash and bind up their wounds. After having done this, she procured them food, and told them to strip off their uniforms, and put on the clothes she had brought them, a motley assortment of baize jackets, ragged coats, and old trousers. Thus equipped, they were able to go out in search of their companions, without danger of attack from the Plug-Uglies and Blood-Tubs who had given them so rough a reception.

"They then learned the particulars of the attack on the soldiers and of their escape, and saw lying at the station the two women who had been killed, and the others who had been wounded. One of their band was missing, and he has not yet been found, and it is uncertain whether he was killed or not. On going back to the house where they were so humanely treated, they found that their clothes had been carefully tied up, and with their battered instruments had been sent to the depot of the Philadelphia rail road, where they were advised to go themselves. They did not long hesitate, but started in the next train, and arrived in Philadelphia just in time to meet the Eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, under the command of Gen. Butler, who told them to hurry back to the Old Bay State to show their battered faces and broken limbs, and that they should yet come back and play Hail Columbia in the streets of Baltimore, where they had been so inhumanly assaulted."

THE CARNAGE BEFORE RICHMOND.—The terrible perfection of modern enginery of war, and its awfully destructive effects, are thus graphically depicted:

"Our spherical case shot are awful missiles, each of them consisting of a clotted mass of seventy-six musket balls, with a charge of powder in the centre, that is fired by a fuse the same as a shell. The missile first acts as a solid shot, plowing its way through masses of men, and, then, exploding, hurls forward a shower of musket balls, that mow down the foe in heaps. Our battery threw twenty-four of these a minute, and as we had the exact range of every part of the field, every shot told with fearful effect. But the enemy were not in the least daunted.

"They marched steadily on, and hailed a perfect tempest of balls upon us. Why we, as well as our horses, were not every one shot down, will forever remain a mystery to me. We did not mind the leaden hail, however, but kept pouring our case shot into the dense masses of the foe, who came on in prodigious and overwhelming force. And they fought splendidly too. Our shot tore their ranks wide open, and shattered them asunder in a manner that was frightful to witness; but they closed up again at once, and came on as steadily as English veterans.

"When they got within four hundred yards, we closed our case-shot and opened on them with canister, and such destruction I never elsewhere witnessed. At each discharge, great gaps were made in their ranks—indeed, whole companies went down before the murderous fire; but they closed up with an order and discipline that was awe-inspiring. They seemed to be animated with the courage of despair, blended with the hope of a speedy victory, if they could by an overwhelming rush drive us from our position.

"It was awful to see their ranks torn and shattered by every discharge of canister that we poured right into their faces, and while their dead and dying lay in piles, closed up, and still kept advancing right in face of the fire. At one time three lines, one behind another, were steadily advancing, and three of their flags were brought in range of one of our guns, shotted with canister.

"'Fire!' shouted the gunner, and down went those three flags, and a
Desperate Encounters.

The gap was opened through those three lines, as if a thunderbolt had torn through them, and the dead lay in swaths. But they at once closed up and came steadily on, never halting or wavering, right through the woods, over the fence, through the field, right up to our guns, and sweeping every thing before them, captured every piece.

"When we delivered our last fire, they were within fifteen or twenty paces of us, and as all our horses had been killed or wounded, we could not carry off a gun. Our whole division was cut to pieces, with what loss I do not know. We fell back to a second line of intrenchments, and there held the enemy in check till re-inforcements arrived, and then we kept our position till night put an end to the battle."

The Dead and Wounded at Wilson's Creek.—"Many were carrying their wounded comrades back to places of comparative safety, others were getting water, and many, very many, slept the sleep that knows no waking. The firing almost entirely ceased for half an hour. The enemy prepared for another onset, and our troops prepared to receive them. I passed where several horses, including the General's lay, dead and wounded, Dr. Comyn attending upon the mortally wounded Captain Grantz, and saw the dead of the enemy lying in scores over the ground, where the rebels had been repulsed. One of their wounded asked me for water, but I had none, and told him a man who would fight against his country, poorly deserved water, when our own men were suffering for want of it. He replied that he had been forced into their army, much against his will, and that he had been unable to get away, which might have been true, but was probably false.

"When Gen. Lyon fell, he was picked up by his body servant and one of his guard, and carried lifeless toward the ambulances, in one of which his body was placed to be conveyed to Springfield. General Sweeney received a shot through his right leg, at the same fire, and limped back to the surgeon."

Desperate Encounters.—A scouting party of Col. Hawkins' Zouaves had a desperate fight with a detachment of rebel cavalry, of which the following are the particulars:

"A pursuit was ordered, but, after marching rapidly a mile, it was given up, and the party camped by the roadside. All was quiet during the night, and at about 4 o'clock A. M., the march was resumed. They had not gone more than a hundred yards when they came upon four rebel horsemen and fired. The dragoons immediately fled.

"They marched on till nearly 5 o'clock, when a number of the enemy were discovered lying in the bushes. Captain Hammel, with great coolness, ordered his men to break ranks and each pick his man, and, if possible, fire from behind a tree. The order was scarcely given, when his men discharged their pieces into the bushes, with what effect is not known. The fire was quickly returned, and two or three volleys had been exchanged, when a rebel officer, apparently a Colonel, screamed out, 'Stop, stop! For God's sake, stop! You are shooting your own men! Don't you remember the squad that went out with Captain——?' "Washington! 'Washington!' he shouted at the top of his voice, and dashed into the road with another officer at his side. 'Washington?' was, undoubtedly, the rebel watchword. He and the men who then rose were attired in a costume almost like that of the Vermont Regiment, and for a moment Captain Hammel and his men looked at them with surprise. The next instant, however, the white bands around their hats were discovered, and Captain Hammel ordered his men to fire. The order was obeyed, Sergeant Martin picking out the rebel
colonel, and another by his side, both armed with Minie rifles, selecting the other officer. When they fired, both rebels fell. The officer was shot in the left side, and the other apparently in the neck or head. The second officer had a gun in his hand, and in falling, dropped it. Several rebels immediately sprang from the bushes, and, seizing the officers and the gun, dragged all in with them, leaving the ground covered with blood.

"The firing continued about fifteen minutes, and several others are supposed to have been killed or wounded. The rebels then turned to retreat, and were running up the road in great confusion, when a detachment of about eighty dragoons, with a field piece, made their appearance, sweeping down to the rescue. Captain Hammel's Zouaves loaded immediately, and the flying rebels rushed on toward the approaching cavalry. At just the instant when they met, and were mingled in most embarrassing confusion, the Zouaves rushed from their ambuscade and fired into the mass. The scene which followed was perfectly indescribable. Yells and shrieks, and groans and imprecations rent the air. The horses, many of them, wheeled short, trampling upon, and mangling the infantry, who had fled to them, bearing their dead and wounded. One or two attempts were made to rally, but in vain. While this scene of confusion was going on, several fell from their horses, supposed to have been killed by the fire of the Zouaves. Meantime, while they were loading for another fire, the rebels took to flight in unmanageable confusion."

REBEL BILLINGSGATE.—The following, from the Richmond Enquirer, in February, 1863, is a specimen of the chivalrous abuse of the North, with which, during the rebellion, the rebel newspapers were filled:

"Editors spend most of their time in concocting diatribes against a contemptible race, whose only defect is a proneness to all that is foul, and everything that is evil. Why should a people so despicable be aspersed? Even this newspaper, careful as it is never to say a word that would disturb the most placid tea-party, has been known to speak disrespectfully of a race which the civilized world, with one consent, acknowledges to be 'its last and vilest product.' One would suppose that creatures so abounding in the stench of moral decomposition would never be alluded to in decent society. But somehow, the habit of expectorating upon the vermin that swarm the Northern dunghill, has gotten the better of gentle natures, and the time drags heavily on the Southerner who refuses to indulge himself, some twenty times a day, in a volley of direful anathemas against the Yankees.

'Reflecting persons tell us that this is altogether wrong. We should restrain ourselves, and be scrupulously polite when speaking of these abominable villains. We should recollect that these infernal scoundrels are human beings, and bear in mind the fact that they never lose an opportunity of heaping the most ungracious abuse upon ourselves. Nor should it be forgotten that they have attained an almost inconceivable perfection and dexterity in lying, so that if it were possible for us to match them in billingsgate, we would still be at their mercy in the trifling matter of falsehood. We are told by our philosophic friends, that it should serve to cool the intensity of our hatred, to remember that they are hourly committing every crime known to man, and some with which even the fiends are not familiar; that a thrill of delight should pass through us when we recall the pleasing circumstance, that upwards of a million of these incarnate demons are hired by the year for the sole purpose of murdering us, burning our houses, killing our cattle, stealing our slaves, destroying our crops, and driving our wives and helpless children into the waste-howling wilderness,
in mid-winter; that a genial glow of the purest love should pervade our hearts at the thought that they candidly avow their purpose to exterminate us, to kill every one of us, men, women and children, to take our possessions by violence; in a word, to annihilate us, to destroy us from the face of the earth, so that our names shall no more be heard among men.

"There is another view which should encourage us in the purpose henceforth to cherish an affectionate regard for the accursed beings at war with us. To the well-regulated mind, the beastly practices of beasts excite no disagreeable emotion; and it is said that the scientific intellect finds a world of enjoyment in the contemplation of the disgusting utility of the lowest order of creatures. Surely, the feast of the vulture upon the carrion is not reprehensible, and occasions in the beholder no special wonder, and never any animosity against the bird for gratifying his somewhat peculiar tastes. So the tiger that laps blood, and the beetle that gorges excrement, are but Yankees of the animal kingdom, accommodating the wants of nature; and it were folly to impute to them improper motives in partaking of their ghastly and sickening repasts. It follows that our feelings toward the people of the North, the scarabaei and vipers of humanity, should be characterized neither by rage or nausea, but by a fixed, cheerful, Christian determination to interpose sufficient obstacles between them and ourselves; to curb their inordinate and bloody lusts by such adequate means as natural wit suggests, and as a general thing, to kill them wherever we find them, without idle questions as to whether they are reptiles or vermin. A certain calmness of mind is requisite to their successful slaughter. The convulsions of passion are out of place when one is merely scalding chincles.

"The foregoing reflections are suggested naturally enough by the accounts in Yankee newspapers, of Butler's triumphal progress from New York to Washington and back again to Boston. A great hue and cry has been raised at the South because the spawn of Northern cities saw fit to prostrate themselves before this new Haynau, this modern Verres, returned from his conquests—this beast, emerging from his cave filled with dead men's bones. Why this outcry? Wherefore assail the brute elotted with gore, or the shrimpanzees that danced and chattered at his coming, and beslobbered him with praise! What had this hog-hyena done contrary to his instincts, that we should so berate him and his worshipers? He had hanged Munford. That was true Yankee courage. He had issued a hellish order against the ladies of New Orleans. That was unaffected Yankee gallantry. He had put the Mayor and hundreds of others into dungeons. That was the Yankee conception of the proper method of administering the laws of 'the best Government the world ever saw.' He had banished from the city more than twenty thousand people, who refused to perjure themselves by taking the oath of allegiance to the United States. That was the Yankee idea of Justice."

**THE SONG OF THE DYING SOLDIER.**—A brave and godly Captain, in one of our Western regiments, told us his story as we were taking him to the hospital. He was shot through both thighs with a rifle bullet—a wound from which he could not recover. While lying on the field, he suffered intense agony from thirst. He supported his head upon his hand, and the rain from heaven was falling around him. In a little while a little pool of water formed under his elbow, and he thought if he could only get to that puddle, he might quench his thirst. He tried to get into a position to suck up a mouthful of the muddy water, but he was unable to reach
within a foot of it. Said he, "I never felt so much the loss of any earthly blessing."

"By and by, night fell, and the stars shone out clear and beautiful above the dark field, and I began to think of that great God, who had given His Son to die a death of agony for me, and that he was up there—up above the scene of suffering, and above those glorious stars; and I felt that I was going home to meet Him, and praise Him there; and I felt that I ought to praise God, even wounded and on the battle-field. I could not help singing that beautiful hymn,

"‘When I can read my title clear
To mansions in the skies,
I'll bid farewell to every fear,
And dry my weeping eyes."

"And," said he, "there was a Christian brother in the brush near me. I could not see him, but I could hear him. He took up the strain; and beyond him another and another caught it up, all over the terrible battle-field of Shiloh. That night the echo was resounding, and we made the field of battle ring with hymns of praise to God!"

**EXTREME PERIL AND TRUE HEROISM.**—The gun-boat Cincinnati, in the attack upon the Vicksburg batteries, in May, 1863, was struck by a shot which passed through it below the water line, and she was rapidly sinking. It was evident that to continue the fight longer, would be to throw away the lives of the crew, and orders were given to start up the river as fast as possible. Lieutenant Starr, who, I am told, was second in command, went up to the pilot-house and directed movements as best he could, with a broken wheel and a sinking craft. In the meantime, she was riddled by shot after shot, and was fast sinking. For a mortal three-quarters of an hour she was toiling, crippled and unable to continue the fight, up the stream, while the enemy, seeing her condition, redoubled the fury of the cannonading. More than fifty shots struck her before she reached the shore. But Lieutenant Bache refused to allow the colors to be lowered, and she sank like the Cumberland, with the stars and stripes still waving. Above thirty guns were playing upon her during this horrible transaction. Both her rudders were shot away; four men were killed outright, and a large number either mortally wounded or drowned in attempting to swim ashore.

**A GALLANT COLONEL AND THE VIRGINIA GIRL.**—A Staff Officer of one of our Generals, noted for his talent for repartee, and the favorable opinion which he entertained of his own good looks, stopped at the house of a farmer, and discovered there a fine milch cow, and, still better, a pretty girl, attired in a neat calico dress, cut low in the neck and short in the sleeves. After several unsuccessful attempts to engage the young lady in conversation, he proposed to her to have the cow milked for his own special benefit. This she indignantly refused. The Colonel not wishing to compromise his reputation for gallantry, remarked that if all the young ladies in Virginia were as beautiful as the one he had the pleasure of addressing, he had no desire to conquer the Confederacy.

With a toss of her pretty head, and a slight elevation of her nose, she answered thus:

"Well, Sir, if all the gentlemen in your army are as ugly as you are, we ladies have no desire to conquer them." The Colonel quickly left.

**AN IRISH MOTHER'S LAMENT.**—An Irish mother had one son killed and another severely wounded in the fight at Marye's Hill. She came a long
journey to minister to her suffering boy, who died three days after she arrived. Her lamentations were piteous, and are thus reported by Mrs. Swisshelm, who was present: "Robert, dear, you were my first born, and you lie cold and still this night, and your poor old father'll see your face no more, and James, dear, your mother's heart was buried in you, and you lie buried in your bloody grave, and it's a broken-hearted woman your mother is this night—but, but," and the great sobs thickened, "wouldn't I rather you were both as you are this night, than that you had thrown down your guns and run. God, I trust, has taken you in mercy, and you didn't turn your backs upon this your country and your duty."

Talk of Spartan dames! who shall write the history of the wives and mothers of our present time, who have taught their loved ones to die for the last hope of human freedom on earth!

SHARP-SHOOTING.—The following occurred at Vicksburg in June, 1863: Over on our left, in Gen. McClernand's Army Corps, there is a particular range of rifle-pits, confronted by similar ones occupied by the Rebels, that are constructed with a log in front of each, which has in it port-holes, so that the sharp-shooter in the pit can aim and fire his piece without raising his head above the log. About a week ago one of our sharp-shooters, who prided himself upon being a particularly good shot, commenced firing at the port-hole of his Rebel adversary, and the Rebel accepted the challenge thus tendered. They fired at each other's port-holes unsuccessfully for two or three days. Finally, however, the Rebel got the better of the duel, for he succeeded in sending a lead through the port-hole of our sharp-shooter, just as the latter was peering through, and it instantly killed the brave fellow. The incident created something of a sensation in that part of our lines, and is well authenticated.

RESPONSE OF PENNSYLVANIA TO THE INVADERS.—Unexampled was the uprising of the people of Pennsylvania to prevent the desecration of her soil. To appreciate it fully, you should have been here to witness it. I went into it with a will, dropped my pen, and took up my musket, and went off to Harrisburg with thousands of others, thence to be immediately pushed into Maryland, as there, not here, the battles for the defence of Pennsylvania were to be fought. We reached Antietam just as the contest was over, and had not the enemy suddenly retreated, we should have been in the battle which was fully expected to be fought the following day. Over the whole of this long route the railroads swarmed with men who had almost instantly left home and business as volunteer defenders of their own State. It was manifest that the nearer the real danger came, the more overwhelming were our resources. Harrisburg, Chambersburg, Hagers-town, were jammed with soldiers. We slept in the streets, in cars, in churches, everywhere but in beds. The contrast with the comforts at home was a mighty one indeed. But what less was to be expected when 78,000 men turn out in this way within eight days?

KENTUCKY NEUTRALITY ILLUSTRATED.—The following from W. C. Grier, one of her loyal State Senators, will show how the people were forced into rebellion: The torch of the incendiary Rebel has been put to my mills, my store and my dwelling. All is consumed; the labor of nearly twenty years is destroyed. On last Wednesday night the rebel cavalry of John H. Morgan, to the number of eight hundred, encamped within two miles of my place. Through the whole night they were momentarily expected to come upon us. Every person left the road and hid in the woods. I could not
do so; my wife was near her confinement, and my anxiety for her kept me near my dwelling; but to allay her fears for my safety I had to appear to be absent. Nothing occurred through the night. As the morning dawned, I went further from my house, and took a view of the premises and the roads leading to them. I could see no rebels, and I determined to see my wife, let the consequences be what they might. As I was near my door, eight rebels suddenly appeared before me, with their guns presented to my breast, and took me prisoner. Soon the whole rebel band was upon me. Morgan cursed the men for taking me prisoner, saying that he had ordered them to shoot me down upon sight. He then opened my store door, and told his men to rifle it of everything they desired, and then set fire to it. I implored him not to do so, as it was so near my dwelling that it also would be consumed. I informed him of the condition of my wife—for myself I asked nothing, but I begged of him, in common humanity, not to destroy my wife and little children. He answered, with a fiendish oath, that he intended to burn everything I had— he would put fire to my house and burn my wife and children up in it—he would wipe out the whole Abolition concern. This threat was applauded by many of his men, who said they went in for killing men, women and children. I was then placed upon a horse, without a saddle, and conducted to the front of their column, and orders were given to shoot me down, if fired upon by bushwhackers, as they styled them. I assured them they would be fired upon, if the people had any spirit, and I believed they had. When they saw the conflagration of their homes, they would waylay and fire upon them, even if their number were ten times greater. After firing my property, Morgan rode past me and said, pointing to the flames, "You find your loyalty to the Abolition Government pretty expensive, don't you?"

Before we reached the woods, the captain of the men that took me prisoner, removed me from my position in front, and placed me in his company, near the rear. Immediately upon entering the woods they were fired upon. I was surprised that I was not shot. Morgan rode past, and demanded why I was not shot as he had ordered. They said they had not heard the order. He told them if fired upon again, to shoot the prisoner. They then amused themselves by pointing their guns at me, and saying they wished they could hear a gun, that they might have the pleasure of shooting me. After some time we were ordered to advance, and were soon again fired upon. I heard the guns click behind me, and felt sure that my end was right then at hand. Their Captain, John T. Williams, ordered them not to fire—that it was cold blooded murder. He said that his men had taken me prisoner—that he was not yet mustered into the service, and did not belong to Gen. Morgan's command, and would not obey him in this, but would take me to West Liberty and put me in jail till further orders. This was some relief to me, you may be assured. Thus we proceeded for nearly twelve miles, my friends, the bushwhackers, emptying a saddle every few minutes, and my captors setting fire to every Union man's house as they went.

At last they commenced falling close around me. My guardian friend, the Captain, said he could not save me any longer. I soon took advantage of the excitement prevailing, and jumped from my horse and fled to the woods unobserved, and made my escape. I reached where had been my home, at dark. I found my wife had been carried by some kind ladies to an unoccupied house, and a physician was with her, who said he would stay with her. It was not more than twenty minutes till Morgan's guerrillas were again upon me. I escaped through the fields to the woods, making my way to Portsmouth, thirty-five miles, my nearest point of com-
plete safety, where I arrived next morning, without food, sleep or rest. I immediately came to this city, where there was owing me about seventy-five dollars, with which I will purchase a Ballard rifle, and return to the vicinity of my family, hide in the woods and caves, and pick off every Butternut I see, until I can get my family away to some place of security, and then—and then I will not make peace with them.

Why is all this persecution of me? It is because I condemned this wicked rebellion, urged a vigorous prosecution of this war, and in my place in the Senate of Kentucky, opposed the temporizing policy of my own party. For this I am burned out and hunted out of Kentucky.

W. C. GRIER.

SIX TIMES WOUNDED IN ONE BATTLE.—John E. Donovan, of the Second Wisconsin regiment, was hit six times in the first battle of Bull Run—in the calf of the right leg, in the left heel, in the right side, in the right arm and wrist, and in the head below the left eye. He survived them all. Of his condition he writes as follows:

"I cannot see at all with my left eye. I cannot bear to be out in the sun; it makes me dizzy, and my head pains me severely; so also does more than ordinary exercise. Ordinarily, when sitting quiet, my head only occasionally troubles me—a little dizziness and heaviness is about all—except when out in the sun or heated, as before stated; and also when I attempt to lift anything, it puts me in severe pain in my head, and my eyes pain me exceedingly, as well then as when heated or out in the sun. I am obliged to keep out of the sun as much as possible, because of this excruciating pain in my head. When I read, my eyes fill with water. I cannot write a letter of ordinary length without stopping several times. Occasionally a dimness comes over my right eye, even when quiet, but not very often. The surgeon said the bone around my left temple was shattered, and that pieces thereof would work out; none has, to my knowledge. The bullet which entered my right side has not, as yet, given me any great trouble."

A SOLDIER PROMOTED TO MAJOR-GENERAL.—Brevet Major-General Francis C. Barlow, of New York, has been promoted to the full rank of Major-General. Gen. Barlow was in command of the Second Division of the Second Corps, having declined a high command tendered him by Gen. Grant, in a most complimentary manner. Gen Barlow enlisted at the beginning of the war as a private, won his star in the Peninsular campaign, and was wounded, as was supposed mortally, both at Antietam and Gettysburg. By his capture of Major Gen. Edward Johnson and five thousand men at Spottsylvania Court House, he won his brevet, and his conduct during the closing campaign was such that Gens. Grant and Meade selected him for the only full vacant Major-Generalship.

DEVOTION TO THE FLAG.—II. Alexander, color bearer of the Tenth New York, though three times severely wounded, still clung to his colors, and when he became insensible, an effort was made to take the flag from him, but his clutch was like a grasp of iron—his hand seemed glued with his own blood to the Stars and Stripes. Brave and noble fellow! burst involuntarily from surgeons and by-standers.

MEMPHIS FEMALE REBELS.—A large number of our wounded officers and soldiers from the battle of Shiloh were confined in hospital there. They were shamefully neglected; and it was only with great difficulty, in
the face of opposition and indignities, that a few Union ladies obtained permission to furnish proper nursing, and supply their most pressing wants. Many of the "first" ladies of Memphis visited the hospital daily to attend to the rebel patients. From curiosity, they often went into the "Federal" ward; and some of them used the most violent and insulting language toward the suffering patients, saying, "I would like to give you one dose; you would never fight again," etc.

To this day, some of the loyalists solemnly believe that one or two prisoners actually had poison administered to them, and died from its effects. Of course such a statement would only deserve belief on the most irresisti-
able evidence. But no one can deny that these suffering patients were insulted and reviled, day after day; not merely by the rude and ignorant, but by some of the wealthy, intelligent, educated "ladies" of Memphis.

How often in our own camp and post hospitals, have we seen wives and mothers — those who have freely given their own dear ones to peril and death in their country's cause — ministering faithfully and untiringly to rebel sick and wounded who have fallen into our hands! With the tenderness of true women, of true humanity, they forgot that they were enemies, and remembered only that they were sufferers. Thank God for the contrast!

HEROISM OF GEN. STEVENS.—In the retreat of our army from Centreville, in September, 1862, the trains being in danger from the enemy, Gen. Stevens decided to check them until support could come up. Having made his dispositions, he led the attack on foot at the head of the Seventy-Ninth — Highlanders. Soon meeting a withering fire, and the Color Sergeant, Sandy Campbell, a grizzled old Scotchman, being wounded, they faltered. One of the color guard took up the flag, when the General snatched it from him. The wounded Highlander at his feet cried, "For God's sake, General, don't you take the colors; they'll shoot you, if you do!" The answer was, "Give me the colors! If they don't follow now, they never will;" and he sprang forward, crying, "We are all Highlanders; follow, Highlanders; forward my Highlanders!" The Highlanders did follow their Scotch chief, but while sweeping forward, a ball struck him on his right temple. He died instantly. An hour afterward, when taken up, his hands were still clenched around the flag-staff.

A moment after seizing the colors, his son, Capt. Hazzard Stevens, fell wounded, and cried to his father that he was hurt. With a glance back, that Roman father said: "I can't attend to you now, Hazzard. Corporal Thompson, see to my boy."

HABEAS CORPUS—ANDREW JOHNSON'S ILLUSTRATION OF IT.—In March, 1863, at Cooper Institute, New York, Andrew Johnson thus illustrated the opposition to the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus:

Lorenzo Dow was going to preach a sermon on the Sabbath, and, as he went along to the meeting-house, a man stopped him by the way-side and told him that somebody had stolen his ax. He looked at him. "Well," says he, "I am going to preach a sermon up here to-day, and I will settle all this." On his way to the meeting-house he found a round stone, weighing about a pound and a half, picked it up, carried it to the meeting-house with him, and laid it down in the pulpit, which, of course, attracted the attention of everybody. After he had preached the sermon, he picked up the stone, looked at it, and turned it over and over, and says he, "I have been informed by my neighbor," calling him by name, "that he had his ax stolen last night; this stone weighs a pound and a half, and I am going to throw it at the
man that stole that ax?" And throwing himself round, there was one fellow that dodged behind the seat. Says he, "That's the man that stole the ax." And if you want to find out traitors, just look round and shake the writ of habeas corpus, and you will see them dodge, and shrink, and complain everywhere.

SHARP-SHOOTING.—The perfection of the modern long range rifle, and the skill of the practical marksmen, have destroyed the lives of many valuable officers and men during the rebellion. When two such rival parties met, it was Greek and Greek, and the mutual trial of skill and courage was often quite exciting, of which the following is an example: The parties were about equal in numbers, and from one-eighth to half a mile apart on either bank of the stream. About two hundred shots were exchanged before eleven o'clock in the morning, but the men were so artfully concealed that, though the balls came like hail stones, all around the pits, yet no one was hit. At length, our boys, becoming tired of the useless game, tried a ruse to draw the rebels out. Several leaped out of their pits, and stood at full length, exposed in full person, as if to challenge fire. In a moment, from twenty rifle-pits on the rebel side of the river, there flashed as many rifles; when, in an instant, every man on our side dropped into his pit, and twenty balls passed by where the men had stood. For an instant it was as still as death, when up leaped the men who had stood target, to show themselves unhurt, while the rebels, astonished at such audacity, began one by one to put forth their heads from their coverts to see what it all meant. This was the wished-for object of our men. Quicker than a flash, from some concealed pits on the right and left of our men, a dozen rifles were discharged with deadly aim, and from two pits on the opposite shore there came fearful execrations. From the fact that not again after this fatal volley was there seen any smoke to arise from these pits, during all the rest of the day, we judged that in two cases, at least, the aim of our rifles was unerring.

HOW THE REBELS OBTAINED INFORMATION.—Since the commencement of the war, there have been serious leaks near headquarters, the rebels receiving early notice of important army orders, and such information as would give them early warning of all our movements of troops. Efforts to ferret out the traitors have been unavailing, but no doubt existed of their being in a high position.

Watch was set over a number, and finally two clerks were caught carrying rebel mails, and arrested by Col. Baker; James L. Addison, Chief Clerk in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, and Anthony Addison, his brother, Chief Clerk in the Pension Bureau. James L. Addison has been in the War Department thirty years, and has had access to all the important orders and rumors, and movements of every regiment in the army. Both own farms south of Washington, in Maryland, and keep up nearly daily communications by means of carriages.

Near their farms lives the Rev. John Martin, who was Postmaster, and who forwarded letters, &c., across the Potomac river to the rebel army. It is believed that they have been doing a large business in this way, carrying quinine and other valuable articles. Minister Martin has a beautiful daughter, Miss Ellen, just sweet sixteen, and violently enamored of a captain in the rebel army, who has been one of the mail agents.

KENTUCKY GUERRILLAS—Their Ravages.—Mr. Alvah Gilbert of Jackson county, Ky., thus describes the doings of a band of desperadoes:
Humphrey Marshall’s men, with the guerrilla band from Breathitt county, commenced coming into Jackson county, taking, horses, cattle, and everything they could get hold of; came on to Booneville, burned the jail, destroyed the records in the Clerk’s office, cut the books up, and scattered them through the streets; came on to my house, took every horse and mule I had—numbering thirteen—headed by Jack May, Jerry South’s son, Wm. P. Lacy, James Hurd and Robert Allen. They got after my two oldest sons, up the branch from my house, and shot most of their ammunition at them. Lacy then charged upon my oldest son with his musket in hand, cursing him—swore he would hang him. My son drew his pistol, shot Lacy through the arm, and into his canteen. Lacy threw up his hand, hallooed out, “Don’t.”

My son fired again, took Lacy under the ear, and dropped him off his horse dead. The boys then broke, the musket balls cutting all around them, ran down a steep cliff, that their horses could not charge down, and made their escape into the woods. The Rebels then set fire to my houses, burned everything I had, leaving my wife and children with nothing but the clothing they had on. Mine, I understand, was the seventeenth house they have burned on the route up as far as my place.

A TRUE HEROINE.—Miss Anna Etheridge, of Minnesota, aged twenty-three years, owing to the pecuniary losses and death of her father, was left, at twelve, in poverty and want.

On the breaking out of the rebellion, she was visiting her friends in Detroit. Colonel Richardson was then engaged in raising the Second Michigan volunteers, and she and nineteen other females volunteered to accompany the regiment as nurses. Every other has returned home, or been discharged, but she has accompanied the regiment through all its fortunes, and declares her determination to remain with it, during its entire term of service. She has for her use a horse, furnished with a side-saddle, saddle-bags, &c. At the commencement of a battle, she fills her saddle-bags with lint and bandages, mounts her horse, and gallops to the front, passes under fire, and, regardless of shot and shell, engages in the work of staunching and binding up the wounds of our soldiers.

In this manner she has passed through every battle in which the regiment has been engaged, commencing with the battle of Blackburn’s Ford, preceding the first battle of Bull Run, including the battles of the Peninsula, and terminating with the battle of Fredericksburg. General Barry, the present commander of the brigade to which her regiment is attached, and who highly distinguished himself for bravery and gallantry in all these fights, declares that she has been under as hot a fire of the enemy as himself. On one occasion, a soldier was torn in pieces by a shell, while she was in the act of binding up his wounds, previously received, and on many occasions her dress has been pierced by bullets and fragments of shell, yet she has never flinched, and never been wounded. Her regiment belongs to the brigade commanded by the lamented General Kearney till his death, and in consideration of her dauntless courage and invaluable services in saving the lives of his men, General Kearney commissioned her as a regimental sergeant. When not actively engaged on the battle-field or in the hospital, she superintends the cooking at the headquarters of the brigade. When the brigade moves, she mounts her horse, and marches with the ambulances and surgeons, administering to the wants of the sick and wounded, and at the bivouac she wraps herself in her blanket, and sleeps upon the ground with all the hardships of a true soldier.

Anna is of Dutch descent, about five feet three inches in height, fair
complexion,—now somewhat browned by exposure,—brown hair, vigorous constitution, and decidedly good looking. Her dress, on entering into battle, was a riding dress, so arranged as to be looped up when she dismounted. Her demeanor was perfectly modest, quiet and retiring, and her habits and conduct were correct and exemplary; yet on the battle-field she seemed to be alone possessed and animated with a desire to be effective in saving the lives of the wounded soldiers. No vulgar word was ever known to be uttered by her, and she was held in the highest veneration and esteem by the soldiers, as an angel of mercy. She was indeed the idol of the brigade, every man of which would submit to almost any sacrifice in her behalf. She took the deepest interest in the result of the contest, eagerly reading all the papers to which she could obtain access, and was thoroughly posted as to the progress of the war.

**REBEL TYRANNY IN TEXAS.**—History, in its most revolting pages, may be challenged in vain for scenes of diabolism transcending those enacted in Texas during the rebellion. Talk no more of the massacre of Wyoming or of the Spirit Lake. The white savages in the service of the Southern Confederacy, have surpassed their red brethren in the execution of the behests of the high priests of secession. There is no security in Texas for the life of any man upon whom rests even a suspicion of disloyalty to the cotton confederacy. Extermination! Death to every Unionist! These are their war cries, and zealously do they prosecute their fiendish work.

One of the most heinous crimes of which a man can be guilty in Texas, is speculating in Confederate currency, which is held to be so sacred that the slightest attempt to depreciate its value is punishable with death. A man living on the Salou river, near San Antonio, was asked if he had steers to sell. He replied in the affirmative, but added that he preferred not to sell them for paper money. The next day, two men, well dressed and of gentlemanly deportment, drove up to the house in a carriage, and with an air of the utmost friendship, inquired the way to some point. The farmer came out to give the desired information, when he was seized, forced into the carriage, and without permitting the poor man to bid his family farewell, they hurried him away. Two days after, his agonized children, wondering at his long absence, started out in pursuit of him, when they were horrified at finding his lifeless body suspended to a tree.

A venerable man named Nelson, nearly seventy, and who had amassed a snug property, believing that the Union of the States would best conduct to the interests of each, was hung, his wife being compelled to witness his murder, and then, as if to leave no habituation in which the ghost of a Unionist might dwell, the murderers burned down the house.

In the counties of Kendall, Kimball, Gillispee and Kerr, were many Unionists, who ventured to express their convictions. To check at once the influence of such sentiments, those counties were formally declared to be in a state of insurrection, and a force of five hundred armed men, under one J. M. Duff, was sent into the several counties, to crush out the Unionists, and confiscate the property of every man who refused to take the oath of allegiance within ten days.

Duff commenced his bloody work by instructing his minions not to take prisoner any man found away from his family. In one day he hung sixteen Union men, and some time after the bodies of five others were dragged out of a water hole in a creek near Fredericksburg, each with a stone fastened about his neck. The perpetrator of these barbarities was promoted for "gallant service."
EFFECTS OF TRUE COURAGE.—The following instances of determined courage, during the July riots in New York, show what one resolute spirit can effect. The mob threatened and approached a house. One man, not its owner, nor his friend, stood on the steps as the crowd came on. The leaders rushed forward. Said this hero: "You shall enter this house only over my dead body." They stopped, hesitated, swore, and retreated, leaving the house unharmed. One brave heart protected it.

A negro was pursued on Tuesday by a howling mob of thirty or forty, bent on killing him—of course for no reason except that he was a negro. Hundreds of cowards saw it, and stirred not; lifted not voice or hand to defend him. But there was one man not a coward. He ran forward, threw his arms about the negro, faced the mob, drew his revolver, and announced: "The first man who approaches, dies." And he saved him.

THE JOB AND HORACE GREELEY.—The house in which Mr. Greeley had once boarded, was assailed by the rioters, who commenced stoning, and were about to plunder it, when a young man named Hyde jumped on the stoop, and told the mob that the house was private property and ought not to be disturbed.

The cry was raised that he was a d—d Abolitionist, and, quicker than thought, the noble young fellow was thrown to the ground and beaten to a jelly. He was rescued with great difficulty. The mob then entered the house and commenced ransacking it. At this juncture, the police and military arrived.

The mob stood firm, but it was only for a moment; the word was given; on came the police; clubs and heads found a very intimate acquaintance. The mob began to break, but again rallied. The military, seeing how matters stood, gave the crowd a volley, killing five and wounding seven, as far as known.

ATROCITY OF THE RIOTERS.—The following exhibits the tiger-ferocity of the New York mob during the riot week: As Capt. G. A. Gudath was, on Wednesday afternoon, about five o'clock, passing through Tenth street, between Second and Third avenues, he was set upon by a crowd of about a hundred men and boys, who, seeing his uniform, began stoning him from behind the corners of the street. Capt. Gudath stopped and faced the mob, who did not dare show themselves in plain sight, as he was armed with his revolver, but they continued to hurl missiles, and then dodge behind some cover. Several times he was struck by the stones, but manfully stood his ground, knowing that to run would be the signal for a more murderous onslaught. At length two stones, thrown in rapid succession, struck him on the right arm and right shoulder, paralyzing his arm and causing it to drop useless by his side. No sooner did the infuriated Devils perceive this, than they rushed upon him, overpowered him, knocked him down, and one armed with a long bowie-knife, struck a terrible blow with its point upon the head of the fallen Captain. The blood immediately poured out in a crimson stream, filling his eyes, drenching his face, and completely covering his body with gore. His pistol and sword were taken from him, his pockets rifled of fifteen dollars, and one, more furious than the rest, proposed to dispatch him with his own sword; but he was dissuaded by the others, on the ground that the Captain was already dead, which conclusion his appearance seemed fully to justify. They then left him, when he crawled into the basement of a house near by and begged for some water with which to wash himself, and something to staunch his wound. While making this request, a man came into the room where he was, and demanded, in a fierce tone: "Do you belong to our party?" Capt. Gudath, in a feeble voice, replied
that he did not know to what party he referred, but that by looking at his uniform it was easy to see what party he himself belonged to. The man then gave orders that he should leave the house. The Captain said he could not go into the street in his then condition, as he would be surely murdered, and made his way through the basement into the back yard. A high wall separated this from the adjoining yard, and he was unable, in his weak state, from loss of blood, to scale it. He asked for a step ladder, but this was denied him. He then managed to clamber up the lattice-work of a grape-vine in the rear of the yard, and, looking over the wall, saw, as well as his blood-clouded vision would permit, a group of ladies on the back balcony of the second house from where he was. He was able to perceive, also, that they beckoned to him to come to them. Climbing up the lattice-work and crawling along it the distance of the intervening yard, he found a step-ladder ready for him to descend, which he did, and was hospitably received and carefully attended to. A physician was sent for, who dressed his wound, and the ladies vied with each other in their attentions for his welfare. In a short time the effusion of blood was stopped, and he was sufficiently revived in the course of two hours to return home. His kind entertainers had sent a messenger to his own house to obtain a citizen's dress, which he donned, and then left, weak with the loss of blood, but with a heart filled with gratitude toward those who had saved his life.

The body of a negro hung in the morning, presented a shocking appearance at the Station-House. His fingers and toes had been sliced off, and there was scarcely an inch of his flesh which was not gashed. Late in the afternoon, a negro was dragged out of his house in West Twenty-seventh street, beaten down on the sidewalk, pounded in a horrible manner, and then hanged to a tree.

THE IRISH AND THE NAGAR.—The following occurred at the Police Headquarters, New York, soon after the suppression of the riots: A carriage was ordered for the purpose of conveying to the hospital a colored man, who was sick. The carriage came promptly, driven by a sturdy son of Erin. When he saw the complexion of his passenger, he indignantly said, "I do'nt drive niggers." "Oh, yes, you do," coolly retorted the officer, adjusting the sick man inside the coach, in care of a "special," and, ordering another special on the box, he said to the Jehu, "You are going to drive, or the specials will settle the matter." The refractory Irishman, finding himself in a tight place, with an ill-grace took the reins and whipped up the horses — the last words which he heard as the carriage rolled away being directions from the officer to the specials, that in case the coachman did not drive direct to the hospital, to "Iamm him." "Ay, ay, Sir," said the specials. The colored man was conveyed safely to his destination.

SCARCITY OF SALT IN THE SOUTH.—The extremes to which the rebels in the South were reduced for the want of Salt, are exemplified by the rigorous penalties inflicted upon Union men for seizing some of that necessary article, when they could in no other way obtain it. Numbers of such offenders were arrested by military authority at Laurel, N. C., and summarily and brutally shot, of which the following are the revolting particulars:

The poor fellows had proceeded but a few miles, when they were turned from the road into a gorge in the mountain, and halted. Without any warning of what was to be done with them, five of them were ordered to kneel down. Ten paces in front of these five, a file of soldiers were placed with loaded muskets. The terrible reality flashed upon the minds of the doomed patriots. Old man Wood — sixty years of age — cried out: "For God's sake, men, you are not going to shoot us. If you are going to mur-
order us, give us at least time to pray." Col. Allen was reminded of his promise to give them a trial. They were informed that Allen had no authority; that Keith was in command; and that there was no time for praying. The order was given to fire; the old men and boys put their hands to their faces and rent the air with agonizing cries of despair; the soldiers wavered and hesitated to obey the command. Keith said, if they did not fire instantly, he would make them change places with the prisoners. The soldiers raised their guns, the victims shuddered convulsively, the word was given to fire, and the five men fell pierced with rebel bullets. The old men Wood and Shelton were shot in the head, their brains scattered upon ground, and they died without a struggle. The other three lived only a few minutes.

Five others were ordered to kneel, among them little Billy Shelton, a mere child, only twelve years old. He implored the men not to shoot him in the face. "You have killed my father and brothers," said he, "you have shot my father in the face; do not shoot me in the face." He covered his face with his hands. The soldiers received the order to fire, and five more fell. Poor little Billy was wounded in both arms. He ran to an officer, clasped him around the legs, and besought him to spare his life. "You have killed my old father and three brothers; you have shot me in both arms— I forgive you all this—I can get well. Let me go home to my mother and sisters." What a heart of adamant, the man must have who could disregard such an appeal. The little boy was dragged back to the place of execution; again the terrible word "fire!" was given, and he fell dead, eight balls having entered his body. The remaining three were murdered in the same manner. Those in whom life was not entirely extinct, the heartless officers dispatched with their pistols.

HOW CAPTAIN RHETT LOST HIS STEWARD.—The Union pickets beyond Charleston, Virginia, descried a solitary horseman, with a bucket on his arm, jogging soberly toward them. He proved to be a dark mulatto of about thirty-five. As he approached, they ordered a halt.

"Where are you from?"
"Southern Army, Cap'n," giving the military salute.
"Where are you going?"
"Coming to yous all."
"What do you want?"
"Protection, boss. You won't send me back, will you?"
"No; come in. Whose servant are you?"
"Cap'n Rhett's, of South Carolina—you's heard of Mr. Barnwell Rhett, editor of The Charleston Mercury? His brother commands a battery."

"How did you get away?"
"Cap'n gave me fifteen dollars this morning, and said, 'John, go out and forage for butter and eggs.' So you see, boss—with a broad grin,—I'se out foraging! I pulled my hat over my eyes and jogged along on the Cap'n's horse—see the brand S. C., on him—with this basket on my arm, right by our guards and pickets. They never challenged me once. If they had, though, I brought the Cap'n's pass." And the new-comer produced this document from his pocket-book, written in pencil and carefully folded. I send you the original:

"Pass my servant, John, on horseback, anywhere between Winchester and Martinsburg in search of butter, &c., &c.

"A. DORRETT RHETT, Capt. Light Artillery.

"Lee's Battallion."

THE SLAVES AND POOR WHITES.—Rev. Mr. Hoye, from Mississippi, in
a speech at Cooper Institute, in October, 1862, thus compared the slaves and sand-hillers:

"Will the slaves make good soldiers? Are they sufficiently intelligent?" Let me tell you that the slaves are more intelligent than the poor whites in the South. Why, I went into a house not three months ago, and there was a lady belonging to this class of sand-hillers, and I remarked, by way of passing the time, as I was waiting for her husband, that there was a picture of the Presidents. "Yes," said she; "them's the pictures of the Presidents, and some of 'em must be gittin' mighty old by this time, if they ain't dead." I remarked, in addition, that that one at the head was Gen. Washington. "Yes," said she, "I've hearn of him ever since I was a gal; I wonder if he's dead yet." I told her that I had seen an account of his death in the papers. There were two families in Tishamingo county who were going to move, one to Texas and the other to Arkansas; but the wife of the Texas man wanted to go to Arkansas, and the wife of the Arkansas man wanted to go to Texas. The men were out hunting one day, and were thinking about it, and at last they agreed that to trade would be a good plan. As I am relating the matter just as it occurred, I shall have to relate the express words. One of the women was old, and the other was young. "Neow," said one, "if you had an old man and I had a young filly, you wouldn't want to trade even, would ye?" The other agreed with him, and so they compromised the matter by the one who possessed the old wife giving a double-barreled shot-gun and eighteen dollars to boot. He paid the eighteen dollars, however, in coonskins, and things of that sort. Now, this is the condition of the poor whites in that vicinity. The slave-holders rule them. There is one thing that they complain bitterly against, and that is this; they are compelled to patrol the country to keep down insurrections of the negroes. Though they never could get them, or many of them, to aid in recovering their fugitive slaves — they are too proud to do that, that is left to the bloodhounds to do, and to the Northern people who wish to carry out the Fugitive Slave law — although they cannot make them do this, they can compel them to patrol the country. They must go out at night, or at whatever time they are called upon to go by their lordly masters. Then there is the question about whether the negroes will fight against their masters. The negroes are a very kind people, and they are possessed by a very great deal of piety — indeed, I believe that the real piety of the South is ensconced in the bosom of the slave population of that country — and they would not wish to destroy their masters, however they might abuse them or whip them. But every man in the South is not the master of every specific negro in the South; that negro would not fight against his master, but he would fight against every other master in the South. I have relatives in the South; I unfortunately have three brothers-in-law, officers in the rebel army. If I knew I was aiming at one of them, I would not shoot; but I would fight willingly, and if in fighting I should kill one of them, I should do it with a good conscience.

MAZEPHA IN REAL LIFE.—The case of Clum McKane, who accompanied General A. J. Hamilton in his escape from Texas, is paralleled only in Byron's immortal poem, Mazeppa. He was taken prisoner by the rebels, stripped naked and bound to a high spirited horse, which was let loose among the chapparal. The poor fellow was thus borne several miles, the thorns and points of the prickly pear lacerating his body in a shocking manner. Weak and bleeding, he was taken across the Rio Grande to San Ignacio, to be hung. A handkerchief which his would-be murderers had
stolen from him, was returned as he was entering the town, and this tied about his loins, constituted his only covering.

A relative of his wife interceded and saved his life, and he was taken to San Antonio and thrown into prison, where he remained several months, with a ball and chain attached to his limbs, but was finally liberated.

PERIL OF SOUTHERN UNIONISTS.—Rev. Mr. Hoye thus relates his own perils and escape: "My crime was, that I had used seditious language, or, as they term it there, I had talked Union talk. While I was in prison, numbers were led out and shot. At first they supplied coffins for those who were shot, but the great number of executions prevented the supply of coffins, so they dug a hole in the ground, and made them sit down on the brink of the hole, and there was a certain number of soldiers who advanced and fired three balls into the brain and three into the heart, and this was the mode of execution. I was conversant with a number of rebel soldiers who were deserters; they were in the prison, and I learned these particulars from them. I had scarcely crossed the room from talking with them, when I saw the two officers enter. They unchained them and ordered them to follow. Said one: 'Shall I bring my blanket?' "No," says the officer, in a laughing mood, 'you'll never need a blanket again.' They were marched out and shot, but my doom was to be hung. I was to be suspended between heaven and earth as an arch-traitor, because on various occasions I had expressed my sentiments fully. I had charge of churches when the rebellion broke out, and I had preached a sermon in which I had told my people to oppose the rebellion, by talking against it, by writing against it, and, if necessary, by fighting against it. I was incarcerated; in company with a friend, I made an attempt to escape; my friend got away, but I was re-arrested. They sent after me with bloodhounds — yes, bloodhounds; they hunt the Union troops now with those animals. The second time I was more successful; I went off in a south-west direction, opposite from my home, in order to escape the bloodhounds, and I did not leave a single article of clothing, through fear that they would get my scent. I knew that if I got away out of the town of Tupelo, which was surrounded by the rebel camps, I could get aid from Union men. My fellow-prisoners labored all day to get my chains in such a condition that they could be slipped off. I had to carry the iron bands with me till I could get among friends. Three of the prisoners stood up between the guards and myself while I escaped by getting under the floor. I had been elected chaplain of my fellow-prisoners, and I never had a more attentive congregation. I never preached to them but some had been taken away and executed, of those to whom I had preached before. After I escaped, I was compelled to live mostly upon green corn and bad water, and when I reached the Union lines I was in the condition of a skeleton."

BOMBARDMENT, ITS EFFECT IN VICKSBURG.—On the opening of an engagement, a terrific report caused by firing the mortars would be heard, which would cause the windows of the tenantless houses to rattle, followed by a moment of silence, when the roar of the approaching shell could be heard, growing more and more distinct, until the sound resembled a train of railroad cars, when the shell would suddenly dash into a building with the velocity of lightning, bury itself ten feet under the surface of the earth, and explode with a noise like thunder, heaving up a large mass of earth, tearing up the floor, and otherwise injuring the building, but not totally destroying the house. While this was going on, the shells would be continually hissing and roaring around, some bursting in the air, the pieces striking roofs and
breaking windows, others striking the hills, and consequently falling harmless, the whole presenting a terrible picture to behold and impossible to describe. Several conical shells fell in the cemetery, located two miles north-east of the city, and distant some five or six miles from the boats that fired them. A soldier, lying under a tree, reading, some four miles east of the city, was mortally wounded by the falling of a limb, cut from the tree by a conical shell, which finally fell in front of a residence some half-mile beyond.

On the morning of the 28th of June, a portion of Commodore Farragut's fleet passed up the river and joined the upper fleet. The boats got under way about four o'clock, and the combined fleets opened on the city. The scene was terrible and sublime. It was estimated that one hundred and ninety-five shot and shell fell in the city to the minute. The iron hail poured in a continuous sheet, and with such effect that the batteries could make but feeble resistance. Every living thing in the city sought a place of shelter. Soldiers and citizens, dogs and cattle, all cowered beneath the hills, or sought refuge in a stampede to the interior. A handful of men could have landed and spiked the guns, so universal was the panic. This lasted for about two hours and a half, when the firing ceased.

The city presented a curious spectacle: nearly every house had a hole through it, while some houses were quite destroyed. One bed-room, situated on the end of a porch, had fifty-three holes through it, made by grape-shot.

**Retaliation, Ten Guerrillas Shot.** — Andrew Allsman, an aged and devoted loyalist of Palmyra, Mo., was kidnapped and probably murdered by Porter's guerrillas, in October, 1862. Whereupon ten of his band, then prisoners, were selected for execution, and due notice given that if Allsman was not returned unharmed, within ten days, they would be executed. He was not returned, and on the 18th of October, a little after eleven o'clock A. M., three government wagons drove to the jail. One contained four, and each of the others three rough board coffins. The condemned men were conducted from the prison and seated in the wagons — one upon each coffin. A sufficient guard of soldiers accompanied them, and the cavalcade started for the fatal grounds. Proceeding east to Main street, the cortege turned and moved slowly southward as far as Malone's livery stable. Thence turning east, it entered the Hannibal road, pursuing it nearly to the residence of Col. Jas. Culbertson. There, throwing down the fences, they turned northward, entering the fair grounds — half a mile east of the town — on the west side, and driving within the circular amphitheatrical ring, paused for the final consummation of the scene.

The ten coffins were removed from the wagons and placed in a row, six or eight feet apart, forming a line north and south about fifteen paces east of the central pagoda or music stand in the center of the ring. Each coffin was placed upon the ground, with its foot west and head east. Thirty soldiers of the Second Missouri State militia were drawn up in a single line, extending north and south facing the row of coffins. This line of executioners ran immediately at the east base of the pagoda, leaving a space between them and the coffins, of twelve or thirteen paces. Reserves were drawn up in line upon either flank of these executioners.

The arrangements completed, the doomed men knelt upon the grass between their coffins and the soldiers, while the Rev. R. M. Rheades offered up a prayer. At the conclusion of this, each prisoner took his seat upon the foot of his coffin, facing the muskets which in a few moments were to launch them into eternity.
A few minutes after one o'clock, Col. Strachan, Provost Marshal-General, and the Rev. Mr. Rhoads, shook hands with the prisoners. Two of them accepted bandages for their eyes—all the rest refused. A hundred spectators had gathered around the amphitheater to witness the impressive scene. The stillness of death pervaded the place.

The officer in command now stepped forward and gave the word of command: "Ready; aim; fire!" The discharges, however, were not made simultaneously—probably through want of a perfect previous understanding of the orders and of the time at which to fire. Two of the rebels fell backward upon their coffins and died instantly. Capt. Sidner sprang forward and fell with his head toward the soldiers, his face upward, his hands clasped upon his breast, and the left leg drawn half way up. He did not move again, but died immediately. He had requested the soldiers to aim at his heart, and they obeyed but too implicitly. The other seven were not killed outright; so the reserves were called in, who dispatched them with their revolvers.

REBEL HATE.—In an interview, under a flag of truce, between Col. Cameron and the rebel Gen. Holmes at Little Rock, Ark., the latter said: "Yes," "we hate you with a cordial hatred; you may conquer us and parcel out our lands among your soldiers, but you must remember a certain incident of history, that, of all the Russians who settled in Poland, not one died a natural death."

VIRGINIA LOYALTY.—The following testimony shows the unity of feeling amongst Virginians in favor of secession, after two years of the bitter experience of war:

I have not heard a single white Virginian, male or female, profess loyalty, since we left the Potomac. Wherever private property is taken for the army, the owner, if loyal, is furnished with a receipt entitling him to payment; if disloyal, he has no redress. Under this pressure, many profess a sort of loyal neutrality or neutral loyalty; but I have met no unconditional Unionists.

The women and children, as usual, tell the truth without disguise. At Woodgrove, on one occasion, a young woman, who said she professed to be a christian of the Baptist mode, declared she had no aspirations for heaven if any Yankees were there. She would willingly lay down her life for the cause. She would be proud to kiss the dirtiest and raggedest soldier in the rebel army. "Have you seen any rebel pickets this morning?" another was asked at Upperville. She replied, with intense indignation, "Why do you call them rebels?" "As you please, Madam; what do you call them?" "I call them Southern heroes, Sir!"

FEMALE DECOYS.—Many incidents like the following, occurred in Virginia, and elsewhere, during the war: Lieutenant Colonel Carruth of the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts, and his Adjutant, Nathaniel Wales, having a too confiding faith in the "daughters of Virginia," wended their way to a pretentious house near camp, in search of something better than beans and hard-tack. The ladies, the only inmates, were very hospitable, suggested to their gallant visitors that a guard to their property would be acceptable, which was furnished. Dinner was enquired for. There was nothing at present in the house, the ladies said, that they would like to set before such gallant cavaliers, but if they would "come to-morrow," they should have as good a dinner as the country could afford. The guard were in-
To-morrow came, and the too confiding officers went boldly to the house. They invited a captain in the regiment to accompany them, but the captain prudently declined. No question they had good reason for feeling safe. Our pickets had been, since the day before, a mile beyond the house, which was in sight of camps, and the ladies, of course, would not prove ungrateful for a guard that had protected their property from the men whom their brothers and other male relatives were engaged in killing as opportunity offered. So undoubtedly reasoned the officers.

They sat down to dinner, and "all went merry as a marriage bell," till, suddenly, our pickets were driven in by a rebel cavalry, the house was surrounded, and the officers in the house, together with two privates in the Fifty-first Pennsylvania regiment, who were guarding the premises, were taken prisoners. The names of the privates are Daniel Van Natta and David Hill, of Company B.

STARVING PRISONERS.—No chapter in the history of the civil war in this country is more terrible than that which records the cruelty and neglect systematically inflicted by the rebel authorities upon the Union soldiers in their hands as prisoners of war. The treatment of these unfortunate men, who were heartlessly deprived of the necessaries of life, would be incredible, were it not abundantly substantiated by testimony that cannot be doubted. The secrets of the prison-house are coming to light. Official documents found in Richmond since its capture, prove that the barbarities practiced upon our soldiers, against which the rebel surgeons professionally protested, were a part of a settled plan, and deliberately sanctioned by the authorities at Richmond. It is heart-rending to read the records of the results of this inhuman treatment, in the tens of thousands left to die the lingering death of starvation, and, in the perhaps worse condition of those who have been spared to be exchanged. Dr. C. R. Agnew, a distinguished physician of New York, and one of the Standing Committee of the United States Sanitary Commission, gives this testimony to the condition of the returned prisoners sent to Washington, N. C.

Filth, rags, nakedness, starvation, were personified in their condition. Many of the men were in a state of mind resembling idiocy, unable to tell their names, and lost to all sense of modesty, unconscious of their nakedness and personal condition; some of them moving about on hands and knees, unable to stand on their gangrenous feet, looking up like hungry dogs, beseeching the observer for a bite of bread or a sup of water. Some of them hitched along on their hands and buttocks, pushing gangrenous feet, literally reduced to bone and shreds, before them. Others leaned upon staves, and glared from sunken eyes through the parchment-like slits of their open eyelids into space, without having the power to fix an intelligent gaze upon passing objects. Others giggled and smirked and hobbled like starved idiots; while some adamantine figures walked erect, as though they meant to move the skeleton homeward so long as vitality enough remained to enable them to do so.

To see the men who remain here in hospitals, would move a heart as hard and cold as marble. Their condition is that of men who have for months suffered chronic starvation. Their arms and legs look like coarse reeds with the bulbous joints. Their faces look as though a skillful taxidermist had drawn tanned skin over the bare skull, and then placed false eyes in the orbital cavities. They defy description. It would take a pen expert in the use of every term known to the anatomist and the physician, to be-
gin to expose their fearful condition. Many of them cannot muster physical power enough to bite a hard cracker, or stomach to digest beef or pork. Many, alas, will go to the cemetery to lengthen the lines of graves now so long. May God in his infinite mercy forgive the creatures who have done this horrid thing."

Such were the sufferings, inflicted by men in human form, upon some sixty thousand Union prisoners! Verily, indeed,

"Man’s inhumanity to man makes countless thousands mourn."

**EFFECTS OF THE REBELLION.**—In marching through Virginia, toward the close of the war, the stories of grief which the people related were pitiful. They had all been "ruined" by the war. Soldiers of both armies have been along here; forage and provisions, chickens, hogs, cattle, and "garden things" have all been carried away. One begs for a little salt to cure his pork with; another for sugar to sweeten the rye coffee; some for coffee, and others for a morsel of cheese. The Chivalry, alas, have come to beggary, and the F. F. V.’s ask alms from the "invaders." The land has come to grief; no crops have been harvested this year, and a people with starvation at their doors are learning the lesson of their own folly, and pray that the bitter cup, already drained to the dregs, be not longer pressed to their lips.

**CAN THE NEGRO FIGHT?**—The affirmative of this question was practically established at the Falmouth depot early in December, 1862. A genuine Congo, of athletic proportions, was repeatedly insulted by a negro-hating soldier, until, though he did not grow red in the face, there were pugilistic indications in various muscles. At length his cap was pulled off and a blow given him in the back of the head. In an instant, almost when the bully’s hand had dropped, the left fist of the negro was planted square on the jaw of his white brother, and following that with lightning rapidity, came a tremendous blow from the right fist, falling plump upon the nose, and sending the blood in streams over both belligerents. The fight then became furious, and as the bully rallied from the unexpected attack, he fell back upon his knowledge of the science of pugilism, and dealt the negro several severe blows, which, for a moment staggered him; but Sambo, disregarding the regulations of the ring, which he knew nothing about, lifted his right foot, and delivered a broadside square in the belly and chest of his assailant. The bully fell almost as quickly as if a shot, the size of the negro’s head, had struck him. He lay senseless for a few moments, then rallied, and was carried off by his companions. The negro coolly buttoned up his coat, put on his cap, and as he took the hand of the good Colonel in whose service he was engaged, apologized for having been in the fight, but said he couldn’t possibly help thrashing the fellow. The Colonel laughed, and told him that if he had five regiments of such fellows, he would return to Charleston and take the city.

**PICKET HUMORS.**—The humors of soldier-life are varied, and sometimes quite amusing. The other day the Commissary of the Third Division had occasion to pass out of the lines, and this he carelessly did without obtaining the countersign. Presently he was brought to a halt by a picket-guard of Indians. Here was a pretty pickle. He could not talk Indian, and the Indians were about as ignorant of English. Finally, putting on a bold face, he said, "Advance, friend, and give the countersign." The aborigine thereupon said, "Shiloh." "All right," replied the Commissary, and passed on.
A blundering son of Erin, fresh from the mortar beds of Chicago, was on duty one night, when some sky-larking soldier endeavored to pass through the line. "Hold on there, me bold soldier boy, or I'll give yez a taste of this baggonct." The invader of his beat explained to him that he had not the countersign, and tried to persuade him to allow him to pass without it. "Ah, none of your blarney, now," said Pat; "by the powers, unless you say Potomac, ye can't go by this to-night."

STRAGGLING.—Heavy marching tests severely the endurance of soldiers; yet rarely do the wearied boys find such generous treatment as the following: While on the march from Holly Springs, Gen. Ross observed a young and delicate soldier, belonging to an Ohio regiment, lagging behind, and asked him if he were tired. "Yes, indeed, General; I would like to keep up, but I am very, very tired." The fatigued expression of his face gave proof of his sincerity, and the General, without further questioning, said: "Here, my good fellow, give me your musket, and ride my horse."

The poor boy-soldier hesitated; but General Ross dismounted, and compelled him to get into the saddle, and, taking his gun, carried it several miles.

Gen. Ross may win bright laurels in the field; but we doubt if any achievement will shed more luster on his name than that little act of humanity which proves him a gentleman in its truest and highest sense. And that term combines the best attributes of both sexes, and that character furnishes a bright example for Princes and for Kings.

WAR—ITS MISERIES.—War destroys industry. Wealth is consumed. Industry languishes. Rich men become poor. Laboring men and mechanics are reduced to want. Elegant women, left at home with their families by rebellious husbands, devote themselves with fond allegiance to those absent lords, but fall victims to approaching poverty. They are proud and bitter, but they suffer. The poor underlings are frenzied and starving, and the wail of woe, increasing with the lapse of days, ascends in horrid discord. There are families in Nashville which, twelve months ago, were rolling in wealth, who are now harassed for means to purchase the bare necessities of life. Luxuries are out of the question. How dreadfully the poor are pinched, you may imagine. Not a day elapses that a dozen cultivated women do not beg to go beyond the lines, where they may purchase provisions at rates within their means. Hundreds plead for the poor privilege of picking up the chips from the Government wood-yards to protect their little ones from the cold. And yet God hardened Pharaoh's heart. And yet these maddened people hate us with bitter hatred. With proud humanity, we offer them relief. Thank God, we are so proud that we can afford to overstep broad justice, and tell this erring people to live, even though our humanity may cause the sacrifice of hecatombs of patriot lives.

Great God! what wretchedness would stern winter witness, should strict justice be measured out to this people. Suppose we should avail ourselves of the advantage we might exercise through our power. Not a pound of bread, not an ounce of meat, not a load of fuel could reach them. Would they not submit? Would not the haughty people bend its knee and supplicate our power? We choose that this people shall not drink the bitter cup of rebellion to its dregs. We prefer to show them that, relying upon the justice of our cause, and upon that great pride with which the Almighty has endowt the North, we can, even to our own prejudice, continue to display magnanimity of which they have never dared to dream.
THE LOVE OF FREEDOM IN THE SLAVE.—However dull in other things, all the slaves evinced a lively appreciation of freedom, and would make for it the greatest sacrifices. In nothing were their former masters more mistaken and confounded than in that. The following dialogue illustrates the general feeling of the hard-worked and often much abused negroes connected with our army:

"Did you work as hard for your master as you do in the army?"
"No, sir."
"Did he treat you kindly?"
"Yes, sir."
"Were you as well clothed as you are here?"
"Better, sir."
"And had more comforts?"
"Yes, sir. Always had a roof over me, and never was exposed to the rain or cold."
"Would you not have done better to stay with your master?"
"If I had thought so, I shouldn’t have come away, sir."
"Would you do it again, knowing what a hard time was before you?"
"Yes, sir; I’d rather be free."

THE CHIVALRY SUBDUE.—On the Union occupation of Holley Springs, Miss., two ladies, the wife and daughter of a notorious rebel, were particularly insolent in applying to our soldiers the epithet of "Hessians," "Yankee hirelings," etc., while the husband and father silently enjoyed the sport. The boys resolved to punish him, and accordingly, two of them, when off duty, went one night to the house, knocked, and were admitted. In reply to the old fellow’s demand as to what, they wanted, they said that they wanted to "teach him to be a soldier."

The two women saw trouble brewing, and as soon as the two soldiers had induced their pupil to follow them into the parlor, they slipped out of the open back door, and scudded like two ghosts, "all clothed in white," down to a neighboring house.

The "old man," however, was the one whom the soldiers desired to teach the art of war, and they began their tuition immediately. In his costume, scantier than a Highlander’s, they made him assume the "position of a soldier," and then placing one of their guns in his hands, they proceeded to put him through the "manual of arms." He shouldered arms; he presented arms; he trailed arms; he charged bayonets; he grounded arms on his toes, and sweated, and trembled, and sneezed, and begged; but no; his tutors were inexorable. He must learn; and at it he went again. He then marched and countermarched, and faced right and left, until after half an hour’s practice, the guard came in and arrested his two self-appointed tutors, but if his tuition did not teach him to be a soldier, it taught him and his family better manners, and no more demonstrations of hatred toward the "Yankees" were observed at his front windows.

REV. COL. GRANVILLE MOODY—of the Seventy-Fourth Ohio, is a fine specimen of a clerical soldier, six feet two or three inches in height, of imposing personal appearance, and prodigious vocal powers. The reverend Colonel proved himself a fighting parson of the first water, was hit four times, and will carry the signature of battle when he goes back to the altar. His benevolence justifies his military flock in the indulgence of sly humor at his expense, but he never permits them to disturb his equanimity. Several battle anecdotes of him are well authenticated. Not long ago, General Negley merrily accused him of using heterodox expletives in the ardor of
conflict. "Is it a fact, Colonel," inquired the General, "that you told the boys to 'give 'em hell?'" "Now," replied the Colonel, reproachfully, "there's some more of the boys' mischief. I told them to give the rebels 'Hail Columbia,' and they have perverted my language."

The parson, however, explained with a sly twinkle in the corner of his eye, which left me in considerable doubt.

SOUTH CAROLINA CHIVALRY.—A lady residing near the dock, in Georgetown, S. C., on the approach of a flag of truce from the blockading squadron, in December, 1862, waved her handkerchief in gladness at the sight of the long-absent Stars and Stripes. For this she was arrested by the commander of the post, and condemned to be shot. The brutal sentence was executed. She fell, her breast being pierced by a Minie ball. In dying she heaved her last sigh for that glorious old flag, whose then unprotecting folds were not able to save her from a martyr's grave. This cruelty is worthy of the State from which has emanated such foul treason, and of traitors whose names will be handed down to posterity only for their infamy. We cannot but admire the glorious exhibition of true patriotism in this lady, and trust her name and her memory will not be forgotten. Her bright example reminds us of the spirit of the brave daughters of the revolution, and it should enkindle a flame in the hearts of the sons of the North, that they should never quench until every vestige of this unholy rebellion shall have passed away.

THE SLAUGHTER AT FREDERICKSBURG.—In Burnside's attack upon Fredericksburg, December 13th, 1862, Colonel Burns' regiment entered the fight with about seven hundred men, and came out with one hundred and fifty. One after another the standard bearers were shot down, until twenty men had been killed at the duty, and the colors were torn to rags by the storm of fire through which they were so gallantly borne. Seven different times did the Colonel himself seize the colors from the ground, and hang them to the nearest man. And at the last, after even all this, the colors were lost, after five hundred men had fallen in their defence. After the battle, it is said the Colonel sat down and wept bitter tears.

MISERIES OF THE WOUNDED.—The condition of the wounded after a severe contest before Vicksburg, is thus described:

"Many wounded were found, in whom a little life yet remained, but whose tortures awakened most piteous appeals, that that little of mortality might be extinguished. It was a sad and heart-rending sight to see these poor sufferers, frequently buried beneath the slain, or held to the ground by the weight of the carcass of a horse, in which position they had lain through daylight and darkness, in rain and storm, with aching wounds, gaping and bleeding, for thirty-six long, weary hours, calling to the dead for water, or appealing in agonies of despair to the storm or the silence for relief. Horrible indeed is the idea of being wounded in battle, and left uncared for through a single night; but what must have been the paroxysms of pain, the torture and suffering endured by these poor wounded soldiers? Language has no power to describe such physical agony. Death, in any form, would have been a most welcome relief to them."

HORRIBLE TREATMENT OF PRISONERS.—Twenty-two soldiers from Rosecrans' army were captured near Chattanooga. Among them was private Jacob Parrot, of Co. K, Thirty-third regiment, Ohio volunteers.
When arrested, he was, without any form of trial, taken possession of by a military officer and four soldiers, who stripped him, bent him over a stone, and, while two pistols were held over his head, a lieutenant in rebel uniform, inflicted, with a raw hide, upwards of a hundred lashes on his bare back. This was done in the presence of an infuriated crowd, who clamored for his blood, and actually brought a rope with which to hang him. The object of this prolonged scourging was to force this young man to confess to them the objects of the expedition, and the names of his comrades, especially that of the engineer who had run the train. Their purpose was, no doubt, not only to take the life of the latter, if identified, but to do so with every circumstance of humiliation and torture which they could devise. Three times in the progress of this horrible flogging, it was suspended, and Mr. Parrot was asked if he would not confess; but steadily and firmly to the last, he refused all disclosures, and it was not till his tormentors were weary of their brutal work, that the task of subduing their victim was abandoned as hopeless. This youth is an orphan, without father or mother, and without any of the advantages of education. Soon after the rebellion broke out, though but eighteen years of age, he left his trade, and threw himself into the ranks of our armies as a volunteer; and now, though still suffering from the outrages committed on his person in the South, he is on his way to rejoin his regiment, seeming to love his country only the more for all that he has endured in its defence. His subdued and modest manner, while narrating the part he had borne in this expedition, showed him to be wholly unconscious of having done anything more than perform his simple duty as a soldier. Such Spartan fortitude, and such fidelity to the trusts of friendship and to the inspirations of patriotism, deserve an enduring record in the archives of the Government, and will find one, I am sure, in the hearts of a loyal people.

THE REBELS "DON'T KNOW."—The following dialogue illustrates the sort of information which our officers usually obtain from rebel citizens:

"Do you live here?"
"Yes, sir."
"How long have you lived here?"
"Thirty years, I reckon."
"How many rebels were in this town?"
"I couldn’t tell, you, sir—there was a right smart lot of ’em."
"Where did they go from here?"
"I don’t know, sir."
"Which direction did they take?"
"I didn’t notice which way they went."
"How far is it to Jackson?"
"Don’t know, sir."
"How far is it to Vicksburg?"
"Well, it’s a right smart piece."
"Right smart hell. You have lived here thirty years, and don’t know how far it is to the nearest city. If you don’t answer my questions, I’ll arrest you and put you under guard."

This brought the old fellow to his senses a little, and he answered every question put to him afterward, as to the distance from point to point, the direction rebels had taken, and the number of men engaged against our cavalry.

"BURY ME ON THE BATTLE FIELD."—Colonel Kinsman, of the Twenty-Third Iowa, at the battle of Black River, Miss., while leading on his regi-
ment, was struck by a ball through the abdomen, and fell, but sprang up and rushed forward again for a few rods, when a second shot struck him through the lungs, and he fell to rise never again till the heavens pass away. An hour later I saw him lying in the shadow of a tree, with a doctor and a faithful sergeant in attendance. The pallor of death was already upon him. "Bury me," he is reported to have said, "on the battle-field; tell my friends that I did not falter." Another name has been added to those of Hampden and Warren on the rolls of immortality.

THE DESOLATION OF WAR.—The following picture of the ruin, want and suffering, in the county of Loudon, Virginia, represents faintly the desolation of the rebel country, over which the great armies moved: For miles and miles along any road, scarcely an inhabited house is to be seen, and when one is found to be inhabited, the scenes of destitution, of starving poverty, not ideal or comparative, but real and abject, that everywhere meet the eye, are distressing in the extreme; the wife of the substantial, well-to-do farmer, who, before the rebellion, lived in comfort and ease and plenty, now crouches by the side of her hearth-stone, her elbows on her knees, wan and wasted to a skeleton, while, from the lack of food to support her exhausted nature, she has recourse to the stimulus of a rank tobacco pipe to quell the gnawings of her hunger; her little children run naked and barefoot among the rank weeds, upon what was once their beautiful, fertile garden, miniature pictures of the same poverty, dwarfed, stunted, and prematurely old, with the consciousness of the misfortune thrust upon them in their youth and innocence.

Ask such a woman to sell you a little milk, or a few eggs, a chicken, or some butter, and witness the stare of astonishment, mingled with shame, anger and resentment, as she imagines you are taunting her with her poverty, in offering to buy luxuries which she herself has not seen for months. See her finally burst into tears, as the full force of her situation rushes upon her, defenceless, starving and almost houseless, and she will tell you that for her and her little ones, all she has in the world is perhaps two or three pounds of corn meal, and that when this is gone, God help them!

THE CHRISTIAN COMMISSION AND THE SOLDIERS.—Rev. Geo. J. Miggins, of the Christian Commission, thus described his experience: He had seen Doctors of Divinity making soup, and clergymen washing the bloody shirts of the wounded. He saw an Episcopal clergyman before him who, at Yorktown, washed the faces of one hundred and fifty men. One of their delegates said to a soldier in Yorktown, "Will you take a tract?" "No, but I'll take a cracker," was the answer. "I beg your pardon," said the clergyman, and he took a Boston cracker from his pocket and gave it to him. "Now," said the soldier, "I'll take that tract, stranger; I'll read it, and I'll keep it too." Let us remember that there was a belt of burning fire between us and the horrors of war, and that that wall of fire was the line of our brothers in battle. He had seen men among them worth their thousands, who had not had a clean shirt for six weeks. All were grateful for aid. He never met but one tough customer, and he was an old Irishman. He had been distributing shirts and drawers, and coming to an old dirty Irishman, asked him what he was doing there. Said he, "Sure, and why shouldn't I be here? I've been twenty years in the British service; I fought five years in Mexico; by my sowl, I can shoulder a musket yet, and hit a rap for the ould flag!"

Mr. Miggins continued: Said I, "you are a good fellow, here is a shirt and a pair of drawers for you." He looked gloomy, and said: "I don't want
yer shirts and drawers." "What," I asked, "not want them?" Said he. "I don't want 'em; sure, I'm no object of charity!" I explained it, as I thought, satisfactorily, but he looked up at last, and said: "Anny how, I won't have 'em." I determined not to give him up so. Day after day I went among those men and took the part of a common nurse, with this exception, that I didn't draw any pay or rations. There was one young man from New England stretched out on the ground, near this Irishman, with typhoid fever of the most malignant type. I got him a bed and a pillow; he could express his gratitude only by tears. I spoke to him of home and mother, the last themes on which the mind of the dying soldier rests. The Pay-master was to come soon, but many of the soldiers had not their descriptive lists, and so could not draw their pay. For one who lay beside the old Irishman, I wrote to his Captain to get his descriptive list. When I read it over to him, the old man said: "Upon my sowl, sir, you write the natest letther for a descriptive list that I iver heard in all my life." I asked, "Have you your descriptive list?" "No," said he. "Well, don't you want your money?" "To be sure I want my money," he answered, in the most savage tone; "do ye suppose a man don't want his money, to get some things for himself, and send some to the old woman?" And I wrote his letter. I came again to bid the New England soldier good-bye. I gave him some parting words, and I saw that the old Irishman was very nervous and uneasy. Just as I was going away, he turned and said: "By my sowl, yer no humbug, anny how! an' they tell me ye get nothing for it." Said I, "You are mistaken." "What, does the Government pay ye?" said he. "No," said I, "but I get paid in another way — in the God-bless-you of these men who have been suffering for their country." Says he, "If that's the coin ye take, God bless ye!" "Now," says he, "just give us the shirt and drawers, and I'll wear 'em till there isn't a thread left."

A DISCONSOLATE REBEL.—An old man in Fauquier Co., Va., on being applied to by a Union officer for lodgings, hesitated, but finally said: "Well, you can stay, but — Almighty Father, protect me! — I am a ruined man! a poor, old, ruined man! They have taken my horses, they have taken all my corn, they have burned down all my fences. Oh, Eternal Goodness, have pity on a poor old man! They have killed my boys, they have broken open my barn, and made fires of my barn doors; they have — oh, Great God! oh, Father in heaven! have mercy on an old and stricken man! — they have ruined me forever and ever!"

It was really a piteous sight — this poor old man in his affliction. The troops had been passing his place for three days; he was unprotected and alone, save one colored family that still clung to him, and he had been insulted, robbed, abused, outrageously. He was the more to be pitied, from the fact that he knew little or nothing of politics, or the questions before the country, and had been a secessionist because his neighbors were.

BRAVERY AND SUCCESS.—Among the peculiarly daring, and eminently successful young officers whom the rebellion brought into notice, William Parker Cushing stands conspicuous. The following is an example: In command of the gun-boat Ellis, in November, 1862, he landed at and took possession of the town of Onslow, N. C. In leaving, the gun-boat grounded on the bar. She had, at that time, a captured schooner in convoy. Various methods were tried to deceive the enemy as to the intention of the Ellis, and to prevent her from being boarded. The efforts to release the gun-boat from her perilous position were unavailing. All but the arms, munitions and men were accordingly removed from the Ellis, and placed on
board the schooner. Lieut. Cushing then addressed his small force as follows:

"OFFICERS AND MEN: I see no chance of getting this vessel off. We will probably be attacked in the morning, and that, too, by an overwhelming force. I will try and get her off at the next high tide, if I am not attacked in the interim. In the meantime, it becomes my duty to provide for the safety of you all. If we are attacked by the enemy in the morning, and he overpowers us, either by boarding or otherwise, the only alternative left is to go up with the vessel, or submit to an unconditional surrender. To do the latter, is neither my desire nor intention. I will not do the former, except as an absolute and last resort. I wish all the men, except five or six — and these must be volunteers — to go on board the schooner. I wish the schooner to be dropped down the river to a point without the range of the enemy's shot from the bluff. It is my intention, with the five or six who may volunteer to remain with me, in the event of an attack, to work the pivot gun in the morning, and fight her to the last. I will not surrender the Ellis to the enemy, while a magazine or a match remains on board."

The entire crew volunteered to remain with their commander, and a selection of but five was made. At this time the magazine was entirely unprotected. At daybreak the enemy opened on the Ellis with four pieces of artillery, which were so placed as to give a cross fire. The gun-boat replied to the extent of her power, but resistance was evidently useless. While the rebels were approaching the Ellis in small boats, Lieut. Cushing ordered the five volunteers to the boats, fired the vessel in five places, and left in the gig for the schooner, passing through a hail storm of shells. The pivot gun had been so placed as to give the enemy a parting salute when the flames reached the slow match. The explosion from the magazine formed a scene of terrific grandeur. The crew gave cheer after cheer for the Lieutenant, and the Star Spangled Banner. The schooner reached Newbern with the crew in safety.

A HEROIC LAD.—Charley Smith, aged fourteen, succeeded in gaining admission into the cavalry, where his activity and boldness attracted much attention. After a battle in which his horse was killed, he was much affected by his loss, and attracted the attention of General Kilpatrick, who sent a message by him to his Adjutant-General. When he arrived at his destination, the officer asked, "Who are you, sir?" "Aid-de-Camp to Gen. Kilpatrick, sir," was the prompt reply. Now our young hero had made his point. He was at once adopted into the military family of the General, who assured the writer that no man in his command would better convey an order upon the field. At the battle of Gettysburg, he took himself three prisoners, one being very tall, his head, while standing, being as high as the head of the young cavalryman, seated upon his horse. Bringing his prisoner to headquarters, confronting the General, he said: "General, what do you think of that?" He has been in seventeen battles with his favorite General, who in turn now proposes to give his gallant and faithful young friend a good education.

REBEL DECOYS WITH THE FLAG OF TRUCE.—Next in enormity and meanness to the deliberate and long continued torture of their prisoners by starvation, exposure and neglect, was the abuse of that sacred emblem of honor and confidence — the Flag of Truce. The following is one of numerous similar examples: In the charge upon the rear-guard of the enemy, near Downsville, Md., in July, 1863, General Kilpatrick advanced to with-
in half a mile of the enemy, when our spies discovered that lines of rifle-
pits were ready to contest their advance. These works were erected on
the brow of quite a large hill, and General Kilpatrick at once resolved to
feel the strength of his foe. Two companies of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry,
B and F, were ordered to charge up the hill to the earth works, which was
done in fine style. As our men dashed in sight, the rebels were seen to
throw down their arms and hoist a flag of truce.

Supposing, of course, the enemy had surrendered, they continued on, and
when within fifty or sixty feet, the entire rebel force, which must have
numbered from seven hundred to one thousand men, seized their rifles and
fired upon our men, taking them completely by surprise.

Finding the force so much larger than they anticipated, our men gave
them a volley, and fell back to the main body of cavalry. The rebels, after
completely stripping the victims of their infamous treachery, of shoes and
stockings, fled to a dense piece of woods, three miles beyond, carrying off
their dead and wounded.

WOOD AND CONFEDERATE MONEY.—The following illustrates the worth-
lessness of the rebel currency in the regions occupied by the loyal forces:

After the surrender of Vicksburg, a steamboat captain stopped with his
boat at a wood-yard, coming down the river, and who thought to try the
pretended loyalty of the owner of the yard, by an offer of Confederate money,
of which the boat had a good supply. "Will you take Confederate money
for your wood?" shouted the captain to the man on shore. "Yes," was
the laconic reply. The boat landed, was made fast, and a stage thrown
out, when it occurred to the captain to inquire about the rate at which he
was to pay. "What do you ask for wood now?" said he.

"What kind of money did you say you would pay in?" inquired the
wood-vender.

"Confederate."

"Well, then, I want cord for cord."

A roar from the passengers announced that the captain was sold as well
as the wood. Yet we are not sure that the wood-dealer placed too low an
estimate on the Confederate promises to pay. How much is a cord of waste
paper worth in the market?

THE DUTCHMAN AND THE REBEL CURRENCY.—In a group of farmers
who were discussing the value of the rebel currency, was a Pennsylvania
Dutchman, famous for dry humor. While all the others thought their
money worthless, he insisted that the Confederate promises would be re-
deemed, and proved it thus: "You see they promise to pay six months
after the ratification of a Treaty of Peace between the Confederate States
and the United States." "Squire, I'll give you a thousand dollars for that
grey colt of yours, payable at the same time. That event will happen some
time after the world's burnt up."

VICISSITUDES OF AN ARMY PURVEYOR.—Moses Sweetser, of Nashville,
Tenn., has been peculiarly unfortunate as an army purveyor: "At the
first Bull Run fight he lost most of his property there; at the second Bull
Run fight a raid was made on him by our retreating army; his warehouse
at Fairfax was broken open, and all the goods taken; at Front Royal his
clers retreated suddenly, and he made a loss there, as he did also at Cul-
pepper. He was obliged to skedaddle from Warrenton three times; his
store at Harper's Ferry was burned down, and all the goods lost; at Ma-
nassas he was robbed of all his goods while absent attending to his little
girl, who was run over at Fairfax, the 27th of June. He was taken prisoner by Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, with all his goods at Annandale, on their way to Washington. The next day Gen. Stuart went into Fairfax Court House, and cleaned him up there; he was taken prisoner with three teams at Gainsville, carried into the mountains, and kept prisoner, with six of his clerks, three days. Next day his store was robbed by Moseby, at Fairfax Court House. His losses amount to about twenty-five thousand dollars by these different raids, &c. His experience is that of many.

**SINGLE COMBAT.**—In a general account of battles, individual bravery is overlooked, which the following will in part supply:

"Among the heroes in the terrible charge of the Sixth Michigan cavalry, at Falling Waters, was Walter Rowe, from Solon, Kent county, Michigan. We learn, from a trustworthy private source, that this young man had a hand-to-hand encounter with a stalwart rebel; that they fought with revolvers until both were wounded—Young Rowe being shot in the breast,—and their loads were all discharged, when they drew their sabres and rushed upon each other with terrible fury. After a little time, Rowe got the advantage of his adversary, and succeeded in running his sabre through him; but he was so weak from loss of blood, that he could not withdraw his weapon, and was therefore compelled to leave it sticking through a dead rebel. This brave young man belonged to Capt. Thompson's company. He is in a fair way to recover from his wounds.

**ENTHUSIASM AT GETTYSBURG.**—During the fight, cheer after cheer was heard above the din of battle, as our brave fellows rolled back at each assault the ragged legions of the enemy. Men with severe wounds, when being carried from the field to the hospital, were heard cheering, as the intelligence that we were driving the enemy was communicated to them. One, with a ghastly wound in the face, forgetting for the moment his sufferings, swung his cap when our men were cheering, and, giving a heartfelt "Hurrah!" said, "I'll be with you again to-morrow, boys! I'll be with you to-morrow!"

**REBEL STRATEGY.**—The following is one of the many tricks by which the rebels decoyed our troops into traps, and killed or captured them:

A deserter came in from the enemy, and stated that there were some twenty-five more of the rebels, nine miles from Williamsburg, that wanted to give themselves up, but were afraid to come into our lines for fear of being fired upon. Lieutenant Colonel Lewis, in command of the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry, gave credit to the story, as deserters were constantly coming in, and sent a squadron of his cavalry after them. When the main body of the squadron had reached the spot where the men were said to be waiting, they were fired upon by guerrillas in ambush, and twenty saddles were emptied the first volley.

At the same time, a body of rebel cavalry was seen charging down the road, at some distance off. What remained of our cavalry, immediately started to receive them. They had just got under good speed, when they came in contact with telegraph wires that the guerrillas had suspended across the road, and tied to the trees on each side, throwing horses and riders to the ground, and tumbling them in a heap together, cutting and bruising both man and horse terribly. One Captain and one Lieutenant were taken prisoners, one Captain was mortally wounded, and one Lieutenant was killed. Thirty-five of the men are missing, and are either killed or taken prisoners.
WHY THE REBEL SOLDIERS Fought SO BRAVELY.—They were under complete subjection, and ruled by the most absolute tyranny. They had no will of their own. They were degraded into mere machines. Their sufferings, their feelings, their instincts, were never considered. They were treated like mere brutes; rendered desperate in hope, as they had long been in circumstance and fortune.

The reason of the rebels fighting so recklessly, is explained by the fact that they had no alternative. If they fell back, or gave way, or refused to advance, they were shot by their officers, and were invariably told, before going into action, what would be their doom if they faltered.

Under such circumstances, no wonder the poor fellows fought. To retreat, was certain death; to advance, was to have a chance of life. They were goaded to a pitch of frenzy. They had no will, no power, no election. They did what they must; turned away from the past, and shut their eyes to the future. And if death found them, was it not a mercy? Did it not free them from cruel masters, from a wasting war, a hopeless struggle, an existence of oppression, frenzy and pain?

VALUE OF CONFEDERATE PAPER.—In the winter of 1863-4, the following were the prevailing prices in Richmond, and which, before the war closed, were more than doubled: Men's boots, fifty dollars a pair; ladies' boots, from fifteen to twenty-five dollars; flour, thirty-five dollars a barrel; potatoes, twelve dollars a bushel; tea, sixteen dollars a pound; common sugar, one dollar a pound; molasses, twelve dollars a gallon; butter, two dollars and fifty cents a pound; oranges, one dollar to one dollar and fifty cents each; apples, seventy-five cents a piece; calicoes, two dollars and fifty cents a yard; common cotton cloth, one dollar a yard. Ordinary meals for gentlemen, by the month, fifty dollars. The great blindness and infatuation of the leaders of the rebellion, were in nothing more manifest than in continuing the contest about a year and a half after their credit and financial resources had fallen to so low a standard, and from which they steadily declined to zero.

JUST TREATMENT OF FOREIGN INTERMEDI LERS. —On a visit of the United States steamer Vanderbilt to the port of Kingston, Jamaica, her officers were insulted by having rebel songs bawled in their ears, and were hoisted at in the streets. In one instance, the insolence of these contemptible secession sympathizers was properly punished. On a Sunday evening, about seven o'clock, a boat-load of men and women, dressed in their finest toggery, pulled around the ship, singing "Dixie" at the top of their voices. Several of the officers were sitting in the starboard gangway, and very naturally felt insulted at this public show of bravado, and wished for a way to stop it, when one of them proposed to put the hose on the steam-pump, and wet them down. This proposition was at once adopted, and as the boat turned to pass the gangway, a full stream of cold water was thrown on the serenaders, drenching them to the skin, and filling their boat half full. As they pulled toward the shore, they vented their anger in loud curses against the Yankees.

THE COLOR-BEARER AT FORT WAGNER.—Sergeant John Wall, of Company G, carried the flag in the first battalion, and when near the fort, he fell into a deep ditch, and called upon his guard to help him out. They could not stop for that, but Sergeant William H. Carney, of Company C, caught the colors, carried them forward, and was the first man to plant the Stars and Stripes upon Fort Wagner. As he saw the men falling back, him-
GRANT—WHISKY—INSPECTION—CONTRIVANCES.

self severely wounded in the breast, he brought the colors off, creeping on his knees, pressing his wound with one hand, and with the other holding up the emblem of freedom. The moment he was seen crawling into the hospital, with the flag still in his possession, his wounded companions, both black and white, rose from the straw upon which they were lying, and cheered him, until, exhausted, they could shout no longer. In response to this reception, the brave and wounded standard-bearer said: "Boys, I but did my duty; the dear old flag never touched the ground."

GRANT—WHISKY FOR THE GENERALS.—President Lincoln thus disposed of the committee who, just before the fall of Vicksburg, came to ask the dismissal of Gen. Grant, on the false and gossipping charge of intemperance:

"Can you inform me, gentlemen, where Gen. Grant procures his whisky?" The committee confessed they could not. "Because," added "Old Abe," with a merry twinkle in his eye, "if I can find out, I'll send every General in the field a barrel of it." The delegation retired in reasonably good order.

INSPECTION—A LADY'S OPINION OF IT.—A lady from Milwaukee, who had devoted her time, zealously and gratuitously, to relieving the wants of our soldiers in camp and hospital, learning that Gen. Thomas was to make a tour of inspection of the hospitals, determined to follow him round, saying:

"I know how it just will be with Gen. Thomas; he will march through the place and march out again, and will really know nothing about it. I'm going to follow him round."

"You had better not," urged the Major, who knew his subject. "You will only get into trouble."

But Mrs. — was bent on following the dignified General around, and she did, keeping close to his footsteps through ward after ward, until he reached the upper story, and was about to descend, when he found the little woman in the door-way.

"Well, General," she commenced, eyeing rather defiantly a large piece of red tape dangling from his waistcoat pocket, "You have been through the different wards, what do you think of us?"

The Adjutant General replied, "It is all excellent—capital order—regulations perfect; the soldiers ought to be the happiest fellows in the world. It meets my hearty approval."

"Now, that's just what I thought you would say," answered the little lady. "What do you really know about it? You haven't asked a soldier a single question. How do you know if the soup is not burned, if the meat is not bad, the bread sour, or their nurses inattentive, and how much the doctor neglects them? You know just about as much as the inspectors do who are sent down here occasionally by the government, and that is just nothing at all." Having thus delivered herself, our worthy heroine wheeled about and trotted down stairs, leaving the Adjutant General completely obfuscated.

CONTRIVANCES FOR SLAUGHTER.—One of the most inhuman acts that has been perpetrated since the war commenced, was attempted to be carried out by the rebels, on the night of the evacuation of Fort Wagner. According to a statement of a wounded man, discovered in the bomb-proof, he had been lying in a dying condition for four days. The rebels refused to give him a drink of water to quench his thirst, and told him when they left, that he could not possibly live, and had better, before dying, do as much for the cause as lay in his power. They placed in his hand a string attached to a fuse communicating with the magazine, with instructions to pull it
when the fort was well filled with Yankees, and so send them all, himself included, into eternity. But the wounded rebel, although almost dead when our men entered the fort, had a faint hope that perhaps he might live, if properly attended, and gave that as a reason for not pulling the string. He was taken to an ambulance, and died while being conveyed to the hospital. Such instances of barbarism are almost too revolting to be recorded. How men that claim the title of human beings can be so totally void of feeling, is hard to conceive.

PATRICK O'FLYNN AND HIS SHIRT.—An officer who was inspecting his company, one morning, spied one private whose shirt was sadly begrimed.

"Patrick O'Flynn!" called out the captain.

"Here, yer honor!" promptly responded Pat, with his hand to his cap.

"How long do you wear a shirt?" thundered the officer.

"Twenty-eight inches," was the rejoinder.

INFLUENCE OF BRAVE EXAMPLE.—At the great battle of Chickamauga, a tremendous onslaught of the enemy, broke General Palmer's lines, and scattered several of his regiments, in wild disorder, toward the rear. Amongst these was the Sixth Ohio, which, in charge of the fine-spirited Anderson, had, up to this moment, nobly maintained its ground. General Reynolds, perceiving the danger, quick as lightning threw himself amongst the brave but broken Guthries.

"Boys," he shouted, "are you the soldiers of the Sixth Ohio, who fought with me at Cheat Mountain? You never turned your backs upon traitors in Virginia. Will you do it here?"

"No! no!!" they screamed almost frantically. "Lead us back! lead us back!"

From every quarter came rushing up the scattered fragments of the regiment; with magic swiftness they re-formed the ranks; with General Reynolds at their head, they charged the insolent enemy, and after a moment's struggle, every rebel in front of them, not killed or wounded, was in confused retreat.

The example of the Sixth Ohio was communicated to the flying fragments of other regiments, and it is a fact which will long be memorable in the history of this battle, that these rallied stragglers, principally from Palmer's division, re-formed ranks almost of their own accord, and drove back the enemy who had been victoriously pressing on.

INGRATITUDE OF THE EX-SLAVES.—The indignation of the late masters, in Norfolk, Virginia, that their slaves accepted the offered boon of freedom, is thus represented:

"To think of the ingratitude of the colored population!" said Mr. T., a gentleman on whom I called to transact some business, and who is very emphatic in his habits of expression, "of the hypocrisy of these people! "Why," bringing down his hand upon the table with a blow that set everything thereon dancing, "let me give you an instance. Here was our Catherine—we had brought her up from infancy, as one may say! Indeed, she had been raised as tenderly, I had almost said, as our own child—we had depended upon her! Well—how was it? We retired at night—all was well—" speaking very low and impressively—"in the morning she was gone!"—another blow at the table—"and my wife in feeble health at the time! Why, I have lost immensely, immensely! The history of our city is, madam, one tale of ruin! If you could know but a tithe, it would make your eyes run over! I know ladies—ladies, madam!—bred in afflu-
ence, who are actually cooking for their own tables! There are persons in our streets, who never knew aught but luxury, reduced to absolute beggary!"

**IMPLEMENTS OF TORTURE.**—Colonel Hanks, who had much to do with the plantations about New Orleans, collected specimens of the implements employed to punish slaves, some of which are thus described:

First, there is an iron collar, made to fit the neck, which is fastened with a screw. To this are fastened three upright prongs, about eighteen inches in length, to each of which is attached a small bell. The beauty of this instrument is, that the person wearing it can never rest his head upon the ground, the prongs keeping it always, when in a reclining position, a certain distance from any support, and the bells keep him awake by their continued tinkling. This was put upon the neck of a young woman, by order of her master, and she was condemned to wear it for life. Fortunately, the arrival of the Yankees relieved her sufferings, ere death came to the rescue.

Another article is a heavy iron collar, with a mouth-piece, or "gag" attached. This gag comes up from beneath the chin, and is immovably fixed in the mouth. In order to speak, eat or drink, it must be removed. The hated King of Italy never had a more effective instrument in his torture-room. A piece of iron armor, of ingenious workmanship, to be worn on the leg, forcing the victim to limp, and preventing his running away, was next exhibited. It must have been extremely painful to the wearer. There was a very thick iron ring, to which was attached, by a heavy chain, a square block of iron, weighing over sixty pounds. This had been welded on the poor slave's leg by the plantation blacksmith—a operation not performed without burning him severely; and thus burdened, he was compelled to keep up with the other hands in the field, and perform an equal amount of labor, or be further punished by the lash. To take this off, the iron had to be cut at the anvil, and then prised apart to get it over the foot—a operation under which one slave, at least, was known to have died on the plantation where it was found. There were several other implements, equally effective, for tormenting and torturing purposes, but it is unnecessary to describe them here, for there is scarcely a plantation in the country where they are not to be found. The vises and pincers are favorite implements in some places; and the overseers delight to get the thumbs of a runaway negro in the first, or pinch his flesh or tongue with the latter, to force him to confess who have been his confederates—who harbored, clothed or fed him while hiding in the swamps or forests, whence he had been dragged by blood-hounds.

**GEN. HOWARD AT LOOKOUT VALLEY.**—Soon after the severe midnight contest between Hooker and Longstreet, in Lookout Valley, in which the latter was defeated, Gen. Howard, taking with him a small escort of cavalry, started for that part of the field where Gen. Geary was supposed to be. He had not gone far when he came up with a body of infantry. "What cavalry is that?" was the hail. "All right," responded Gen. H., at the same time calling out, "What men are those?" "Longstreet's!" was the reply. "All right; come here," said Gen. H. The men approached. "Have we whipped those fellows?" asked Gen. H., in a manner to keep up the deception. "No, d—n them; they were too much for us, and drove us from our rifle-pits like devils. We're whipped ourselves." By this time the rebels had gathered nearer. "Lay down your arms!" demanded Gen. H., in a stern voice. The men surrendered. Taking his prisoners in charge, Gen. H. proceeded on his way. He had not gone far before another party of rebel infantry called out, "What cavalry is that?" "All right!" was
again the response of Gen. H. as he proceeded. On approaching the position occupied by Geary, that officer had observed the advancing horsemen and infantry, as he supposed the prisoners to be, and supposing them to be rebels, he had ordered his guns to be loaded with canister, and in a moment more would have given the intrepid Howard and his little force the benefit of it. But the General who had successfully deceived the enemy, found a way to make himself known to friends, and so escaped a reception of that kind.

THE OX DRIVER PRESIDENT AND BABY CAPTAIN.—Mrs. Crissey, of Decatur, Ill., whose husband was a chaplain of an Illinois regiment, recently related to a visitor that many years ago her little baby, while playing in the street, fell down and began to cry. A very tall young man, who was passing with a yoke of oxen, picked the child up, and landing him inside the gate, said, cheerily, "You will never make a soldier, if you cry for that." The little fellow at once banished his grief. The tall young man was named Abraham Lincoln, and Mrs. Crissey introduced to the visitor a young captain, home on furlough, as her son, who had become a soldier after all.

GONE TO TEXAS.—A master in Arkansas, asked his slave Joe, if he knew that Roberts and the master had gone to Texas, to which the negro replied:

"Yes, massa, I knew de day he lef."

"He took all his 'boys,' I believe."

"Yes, massa—he took 'em all; what he go to Texas for?"

"I suppose he went to keep out the way of the Yankees."

These words had no sooner left my friend's mouth, than a singular change came over Joe. Before their utterance, he was altogether undemonstrative in his manner; but when he caught their full meaning, his countenance evinced pleasure and surprise in about equal proportions. In a moment, he began to laugh, but checked himself suddenly, and said:

"Couldn't help laughin' massa. My Missus tole me de Yankees couldn't git Memphis; but dey're dere now. Den she said dere wasn't enough of 'em lef to come furder down de riber; but dey went all de way down. Den Missus say dey can't come up de White, no how; but dey'm comin'—an' dey went to de Rock—Little Rock—an' dey stayed dar; an' I jes' b'lieve dey mean to stay ebery whar; an' before Massa Roberts sees anoder buffalo gnat, dey'll be all ober Texas, an' he won't hab enough niggers lef to drive de cow home."

A HEROINE AT GETTYSBURG.—Miss Amelia E. Harmon, a pupil of Miss Sheades' Seminary, occupied with her relatives, the best dwelling-house in the country, the ruins of which are visible from the Seminary Ridge, about a mile west of Gettysburg.

Early on Wednesday morning, the signs of the approaching tempest were so numerous and unmistakable, that she was prevented from attending the school.

During the charge of Buford's cavalry, which commenced the battle, this house was forcibly occupied by the Union sharp-shooters, from which to fire upon the rebels.

On the repulse of the Union cavalry, the rebels announced their intention of firing the building, in accordance with the laws of war; it having been used — they said — as a fort.

The family and the young lady protested, explaining that the occupation was forcible, and not with their consent, the young lady adding that her dear mother, who was not now living, was a Southern woman, and that
she would blush for her parentage if Southern men could thus fire the house of defenseless females, and turn them out in the midst of a battle.

"One of the ruffians then approached her and proposed, in a confidential manner, that if she would prove that she was not a renegade Southerner, by hurrahing for the Southern Confederacy, he would see what could be done. The young heroine indignantly refused, and, abandoning her burning home with her aunt, ran the gauntlet of the fire of two armies."

Masters and overseers.—The following story, graphically told by an Arkansas slave, will show that the condition and treatment of plantation slaves was mainly dependent upon the good or ill temper of their overseers:

"De fus' man I lib'd wid was awful hard on de slaves. He made 'em work heavy, an when dey didn't pick jes' so much cotton, he had 'em whipped an sent back to the fief an if dey stayed dar till midnight he didn't car', so long as dey brought in de right weight. He knew I was a runaway feller, an told me I'd git hurt if I tried that game on him. But I did try it, an I got de dogs after me, an I couldn't git away, an when dey fetched me back he tol de oberseer to gib me a lickin'; an I guess I got what he wanted me to hab, for my back was jes' as raw as de backs of some of de mules for more'n a month. But I run'd away agin, an dey fetched me back, an den I got anuder lickin', an after while de massa tell me to de best man dat eber owned a nigger.

"I run'd away from him, too. He used to drink, and let eberyting go to de dogs; but he always tol de oberseer dat dere musn't be any niggerwhipped on dat place, without he was dar. But he'd go to Memphis and New Orleans ebery little while, an den de oberseer would string us up an whip us like de debbil. So one day I went off de plantation widout a pass, an when they brought me back de massa was dere, an he say, 'You black cuss, what you want to run away from me for!?' an I tell him dat de oberseer keep whippin' de niggers while he gone. Den he say, 'You rascal! what you whip my niggers for, when I'se down the ribber?'; an den he knock de oberseer down, an say, 'I'll tell you when to whip one of my niggers. Jes' you pack up, an if I catch you around here af'er to-morrow, I'll tell my niggers to hang you to de fus' good lim dey can find,' but I didn't run away from him so much as I did from de overseers.

When he was dar, dere wasn't de fus' nigger whipped on de place; but he wasn't dar much, an when he wasn't dar, de overseers kept de lash goin' all de time. I couldn't stan' it, and when I heard de gun-boats was aroun', I went af'er one ob 'em, an I've been on dis one all de time since den."

Foraging.—One of our infantry skirmishers approached a secesh house where quite a quantity of poultry were perambulating, in a defiant and careless, yet to a hungry soldier, inviting manner. The wearied and half-famished "skirmisher," immediately commenced the practice or barn-yard strategy, deploying first to the left, then to the right, and in fact in every direction, regardless of all military rule, bent only upon dealing the death-blow to a good sized turkey which was strutting its hour upon the stage of life. He finally managed to turn the left flank of his noisy fugitive, and having captured the entire right wing, he was in the act of carrying off his prisoner, when the rebel sharp-shooters caught a glimpse of him, and instantly opened a galling fire upon him. The leaden shower was more unpalatable and harder to digest than the defunct "gobbler," and the dish of Minie-balls was a warmer feast than the "Yankee" cared to indulge in, so he deemed it best to retire. He was in the act of doing this, when a tremendous volley accelerated his pace to such a degree that he dropped the
coveted prize, and betook himself to a place of safety. Just then Gen. Warren rode along, and seeing the soldier drop the fowl, he calmly dismounted, and throwing the turkey over his saddle, rode quietly along, bearing off his valuable prize, while the enemy's bullets whistled tunes of the most discordant sound about his ears. This act caused considerable merriment among his troops, who reverenced the General for his bravery, which they often witnessed on bloody fields. This I believe is the first time on record that a Major General has been known to indulge in a foraging expedition.

**GALLANT EXPLOIT.**—One of our scouts, Philbrick, of the Third Massachusetts cavalry, rode out alone, within the enemy's lines, and captured a rebel Colonel, with an audacity that deserves especial notice. Col. Bradford was visiting his affianced, at a plantation house four miles from Jackson, where he supposed himself entirely safe, for the rebel pickets were within call. Philbrick, late at night, stole into the negro quarters, and learned from the slaves, who are always our friends, all that he wished to know. Quietly fastening his horse, he crept to the front door, burst it open, and pistol in hand, astonished the assembled party with the sight of a Union soldier on the rampage. The scout thundered out his orders to an imaginary company, through the back window, kicked over the whist table, smashing the goblets and a bottle of "Widow Cliquot," that had probably paid recent duty at Baton Rouge, disarmed the Colonel, and took both him and his servant prisoners, mounted them on their own horses, and brought them off, amid the tears and lamentations of the "affianced" and her friends. Through by-roads the unlucky Colonel was brought safely to camp.

**DIGGING OUT OF LIBBY PRISON.**—On the 17th of February, 1864, twenty-five officers, from Colonels to Lieutenants, arrived at Washington, having escaped from that hell of torment, the Libby Prison. The particulars follow:—

Libby Prison is divided into three grand divisions, known as the Eastern, Western, and Central Rooms. About the middle of December, eight of the more hopeful of the officers commenced an excavation on the side of the basement of the middle apartment, which was occupied as a dining-room.

This was continued carefully at intervals until a sewer was encountered, when the attempt was given up as a failure. They then removed some stones of the fire-place, and commenced digging down obliquely toward the eastern base of the building, pushing the work by night, and replacing the stones carefully before daylight. They cut their way with hatchets through a wall five feet thick of solid masonry, and then ran it directly outward under the street.

They had large wooden spittoons, which diggers heaped with dirt in the narrow passage, and others drew out with ropes, and deposited carefully in obscure corners of an unfrequented cellar. By this time many of the more ambitious entered heartily into the plot, thus keeping up the work through all the safe hours of the night. At last, after tunneling forty-five feet, they sought daylight. What was the dismay of the pioneer in the enterprize when at dusk he poked a hole through and found himself under the opposite walk, and within two feet of the beat of the sentries who guard the prison.

As the ground fell in, he heard one outside calling another's attention to the noise, and receive for his reply "Rats." The mistake was quickly corrected. The Captain quietly kept his hole, and a pair of old pantaloons
was filled with dirt and stones and lifted into the cavity. The direction of the tunnel was now slightly changed, and carried twelve feet further, within the fence, and on feeling again, it was found to open under a shed in the very place intended.

The first man left the tunnel at 8:30, Tuesday evening, and was followed as rapidly as possible by the others, and such friends as they might designate to have precedence. Many in the prison did not wish to take the chance of escape with the accompanying perils. Only one man could be within the tunnel at a time safely, it being necessary to admit fresh air. The passing caused a great rumbling sound, which created constant apprehension of discovery.

Escapes succeeded each other as closely as possible until daylight, when they stopped, and the officers within awaited the developments of roll-call. The sentries seemed utterly oblivious of everything, and to the fact that they were new recruits and recently put on duty, is ascribed the complete success of the movement.

After leaving the subterranean passage, the fugitives made their way through a wagon-house and across an open space into Canal street.

The night was not very dark, and as they turned in different directions, in squads of three to six, they saw the sentries passing their beat. From Canal street, they struck out in all directions, radiating from Richmond north, south and east. In planning and accomplishing the escape, they were assisted by no co-operation from outside whatever. They all left the shed and the city in the same blue overcoats they had worn in prison, trusting in their own sagacity and the cover of darkness for safety. All of them kept out of the sight of whites, but trusted implicitly the blacks, and never had their trust betrayed. After the first officers had discovered themselves to the negroes and asked for food, on the Chickahominy, the negroes organized into relief squads and searched the woods for the fugitives, carrying them food from their scanty rations, and helping them in every way in their power.

**REMARKABLE SUCCESS.**—The following gallant affair occurred on the 14th of February, 1864, at Gainesville, Florida:—

Capt. I. E. Marshall, Co. E, Fortieth Massachusetts mounted volunteers, with forty-nine men of his regiment, was sent out to Gainesville, and dashed past one hundred and fifteen rebel cavalry, and entered the place, which he put under strict guard, and set about getting information. Two of his pickets being surprised and captured, a rebel messenger escaped and brought down upon Capt. Marshall's little force an attack from Dickinson's and Chamber's cavalry. The negroes had given Capt. Marshall only forty minutes' notice of the impending onset. Instantly calling to his aid the willing services of about one hundred liberated negro men, the Captain and his command removed from the "Confederate" warehouses one hundred and sixty-seven bales of cotton, and barricaded the cross-roads going through the town, adding to his extemporized fortifications, "sectors or wings," from point to point of his lines, to shield the garrison from rear or flanking fire. The rebel cavalry were soon heard thundering down the road. Capt. Marshall enjoined on his men to hold their fire until they should be close to the breast-works. The foremost horsemen were near enough to leap the petty obstruction of two cotton bales, when a seven-fold volley was poured into them from the new Spencer repeating rifles. Instantly wheeling, the rebels tried a flank movement, when a terrible enfilading fire reached them, every man of the National force firing seven shots at the astonished troopers. A total rout was the result.
A Gallant Female Soldier.—Miss Frances Hook, of Chicago, Ill., enlisted with her brother in the Sixty-fifth Home Guards, under the name of Frank Miller. She served three months, and was mustered out, without suspicion of her sex. She then re-enlisted in the Ninetieth Illinois, and in the battle near Chattanooga, was taken prisoner, having been wounded below the knee. Deception was no longer possible. Yet to the honor of her captors, she was respected as a woman, and placed separately from the men, while in prison at Atlanta, Ga. Before consenting to her exchange, the rebels sought to extort from her a promise not again to enter the service, which she would not give, adding that her only brother was killed at Pittsburgh Landing, and that she had no home or friends.

Distributing Contributions.—The rebels adopted a novel mode of distributing the contributions sent from the North to the suffering prisoners in Libby:—

When a flag of truce boat arrived, the rebels distributed a few boxes, but stopped the moment the next batch of released prisoners were off. These men seeing the distribution going on, announced the fact at home. It is averred by more than one officer cognizant of the facts, that there were at least two thousand boxes received by the rebels, but never distributed among the prisoners. The method of giving the contents of a box to its owner was somewhat ingenious, but quite destructive. The fortunate possessor was required to bring his blanket and spread it on the ground. The box was opened, and package after package taken out and examined. Cheeses were cut into inch pieces and pitched into the blanket. Cans of condensed milk were pierced with a steel pointed baton and followed suit. Packages of coffee, tea, sugar, salt, etc., were torn open and poured into the conglomeration. Cans of butter were treated a la cans of milk, and so on through the whole category of goodies. The unfortunate owner was then told to take up his blanket and walk, which he did, cursing the brute who spoiled, first his luxuries and then his comfort. It is somewhat significant that Col. Sanderson always received his boxes unsearched.

Gen. Mower and the Rebel Courier.—Gen. Mower, meeting a rebel courier near Henderson Hill, bethought him of a ruse by which he could profit; so, in very indignant tones, accused him of being a Yankee spy, at which the dispatch bearer became alarmed, and protested his innocence, asserting that he was a good Confederate, on his way with highly important dispatches. As a proof of his identity, he handed over his papers for the General to examine, asking him to read them quickly, as he did not wish to be detained. Gen. Mower pronounced the documents forgeries, and said, "You are a Yankee, Sir, and I intend to take you before the Colonel. I am Gen. Walker, and you cannot deceive me in this way." The astonished soldier replied, "Very well, General, I will lead you to the Colonel's headquarters, and he will explain that I am not a Yankee." Suiting the action to the word, the deluded rebel piloted Gen. Mower and his staff some two miles. As fast as the Gen. neared the cavalry pickets, who were seated in picturesque groups around their camp fires, scarcely noticing our troops as they passed, they were ordered to the rear. Approaching the encampment on Henderson's Hill, Gen. Mower sent for two companies of infantry to march forward. Before giving this order, he questioned the courier about the disposition of the cavalry and artillery, telling him the "Yankees" were not far off. Eager to be of service, the messenger explained the precise location of each gun. As soon as the courier overheard the order for infantry to advance, he discovered his terrible situation, but it was too late.
The terrified soldier expected to be shot, and he became highly excited, telling the General to "hurry and take that gun on that road," pointing out the various locations of each cannon.

We were in the cavalry camp, capturing prisoners at a rapid rate, when some of them attempted to take a hasty departure. The reports of the muskets frightened several of the artillery horses, who dashed off at a furious rate among our men. It became necessary to shoot several horses, in order to save the guns and caissons from destruction. The firing awakened several of the officers, some of whom were asleep in a fine mansion on the plantation, and rushing out to ascertain the cause of the trouble, they were met at the door by Gen. Mower's staff officers, who demanded them to surrender. Staggered with unutterable dismay, the "Chivalry" stood for a moment speechless, as they beheld the "Abolitionists" driving off the entire Texas battery, while Yankee bayonets gleamed in the light of their rebel camp-fires. Discovering their dilemma, they sullenly delivered up their side-arms, occasionally bursting out into wild paroxysms of rage, accompanied with a great deal of profanity.

WAR AND THE WOODS.—The change indicated in the following dialogue, was made by the Army of the Potomac, between December and April, in Culpepper county, Virginia, and gives a vivid picture of the ravages of war. Said a drummer boy to a Bohemian:

"There were lots of woods when we came here."
"All over this immense plain?"
"Yes, all over, in pieces and large tracts — all over."
"When did you come here?"
"In December last."
"When we came here," he added, "we cut timber just in front of these tents; we draw wood now, two and a half miles."

All the intervening timber had been cut and consumed, by a single army, in about four months.

PATRIOTIC WOMEN.—The Sanitary Commission, in its closing address, pays the following just and eloquent tribute to the patriotism and beneficent sympathy of American women:

"It is not too much to say that the army of women at home has fully matched, in patriotism and in sacrifices, the army of men in the field. The mothers, sisters, wives and daughters of America have been worthy of the sons and brothers, husbands and fathers, who were fighting their battles. After having contributed their living treasures to the war, what wonder they sent so freely after them all else they had? And this precious sympathy between the firesides and the camp-fires, between the bayonet and the needle, the tanned cheek and the pale face, has kept the nation one; has carried the homes into the ranks, and kept the ranks in the homes, until a sentiment of oneness, of irresistible unanimity, in which domestic and social, civil and religious, political and military elements entered, qualifying, strengthening, enriching and sanctifying all, has at last conquered all obstacles, and given us an overwhelming, a profound and a permanent victory.

EFFICIENCY OF REPEATING RIFLES.—Captain James M. Wilson, company M, Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, was attacked in his own house, by seven mounted guerrillas, armed with Colt's revolvers. He sprang for a log cabin, across the street, where he had his Henry rifle, Colt's revolver, etc., and, though his clothing was riddled by their shot, gained it without a wound, and, seizing his Henry rifle, killed five of his assailants with five
shots; the other two sprang for their horses; one of these he disabled with his sixth shot, and killed with his seventh; the other he killed with the eighth. The State of Kentucky, in consequence of this feat, armed his company with this rifle.

**ARMY ENGINEERS.**—Captain William H. Paine, of the Topographical Engineers, was thus complimented: It is his business to ascertain — and he must do it mainly by personal observation — the topography of every new region the army occupies. He must make surveys, question contrabands, deserters and prisoners, in regard to roads, bridges and fords, draw maps, and consult, oftener, even, than corps commanders, with the "Major-General Commanding." In a word, the army is often dependent upon the judgment of this one captain. At Spottsylvania, he partly discovered and partly made a road whereby four miles were saved in moving troops from right to left of the line. That night, amid the darkness and rain, he piloted over this road, the Second and Sixth Corps, and the next morning, by attack and surprise, we captured twenty guns and seven thousand prisoners. But for the discovery of a blind bridle path, which fifty pioneers, in two hours' time, widened and improved to the capacity of a road fit for artillery, the attack which resulted so successfully, would not have been thought practicable.

**COL. MINTY'S CHARGE.**—In a cavalry raid near Atlanta, Georgia, on the 20th of August, 1864, the brigade led by Colonel Minty distinguished itself for persistent bravery, nearly one-half their sabres being dyed with gore. An order of Major Jennings rode upon a rebel cavalryman, who threw up his hand to guard the blow. The sabre came down, severing the hand from the arm. Another blow followed quickly after, upon the neck, and over the rebel rolled, out of his saddle, the head only clinging to the body by a thin fiber. Private Douglas and Captain McIntyre, of the Fourth United States, charged side by side, killed four or five with the sabre, captured a captain and lieutenant and thirteen men, who were turned over to Douglas by the captain, who rushed forward into the fray. After the charge was over, Douglas rode up to Colonel Minty, saluted him, turned over his fifteen prisoners, and remarked, "Here, Colonel, are fifteen Johnnies, the trophies of Captain McIntyre and Private Douglas, Fourth Regulars."

**DEATH OF COL. MULLIGAN.**—He fell at the battle of Winchester, July 24th, 1864, while rallying his men. When we fell back from our position behind, and running parallel with, the stone wall, he was sitting erect in his saddle, and, with hat off, was inspiring to deeds of valor those brave troops who loved him so dearly, and who recognized in him the attributes which constitute the heroic soldier. A Minie bullet passed through his thigh, and he fell from his horse. His staff gathered around him, and, assisted by the brave men of his command, endeavored to bring him off the field. It was almost certain death to every man who approached him, and yet the gallant men of the Irish Brigade, with their color planted close to his body, rallied around him, determined, if possible, to bear him off the field. The enemy, perceiving their intention, concentrated their whole fire on them for a moment, and every second a dozen men would drop dead around him. Lieutenant Nugent, Mulligan's brother-in-law, and an officer on his staff, was wounded in the leg, and at the same moment his horse was killed. Turning to the color sergeant of the Twenty-third Illinois, he took the colors from him, and desired him to assist in carrying the Colonel
off the field. Limping along, he had not proceeded many steps before he received a second wound, and fell, exclaiming, "Colonel, I am shot." Mulligan then addressed the men around him, and told them to save the flag.

"Boys, don't lose the colors of the Irish Brigade." This was the last remark he made, after telling the men around him to save themselves, as it was useless to try and save him.

TOBACCO, FORCE OF HABIT.—A soldier, accosting a passing Bohemian, said: "Sir, do I look like a beggar? Look at me and say if I appear as if I were in the habit of begging?" I answered him in the negative, and desired to know whether he had anything to beg for then—and I got his story. Said he, "Do you chew or smoke? Now, I don't know whether you are an officer or a chaplain, or a sutler, or a quartermaster's clerk, but if you have any tobacco with you, for God's sake divide with me. You see, I have not been paid for five months, so I can't buy any, and I must have a smoke—can't stand it any longer, am home-sick as a school-girl, be hanged if I haven't come confounded near deserting. (Here he stopped to light a cigar I had handed him, along with a more-or-less of Killikinnick.) When (puff') I get back (puff, puff,) to Connecticut, I mean to raise (puff, puff, puff,) raise tobacco by the acre, and, hang me, (puff, puff,) hang me if I don't give it all away to poor devils that haven't money to—(puff, puff, puff,)—poor devils that haven't money to buy any." Conversing with him further, he declared that he would re-enlist if he could be sure of obtaining tobacco regularly, and he would not re-enlist unless he could be sure of it.

A HIGH PRICED SUBSTITUTE.—A young man of the name of Gifford, went from Farmington, N. Y., to Canada, to procure a substitute, and when about to leave with his man, was arrested by the Canadian authorities, and sentenced to eighteen years' imprisonment, for violating their Foreign Enlistment Act.

THE STARVING PRISONERS STRIKE FOR LIFE.—Goaded to phrenzy by their sufferings, the prisoners at Salisbury, N. C., in November, 1863, rose upon their guards, and attempted forcible escape. The rebels thus describe the attempt, and its result:

"It appears that a plot had been formed among the prisoners, of whom there are, at Salisbury, some thirteen thousand, to overpower the inferior guard of the campment, then break through the line of the parapet guard, and, after securing all the arms they could, to march through Western North Carolina into Tennessee, and make good their escape. In the first part of their programme they succeeded. The interior guards were soon overpowered, and two of the unfortunate men were killed while resisting. They then attacked the parapet guard, who fought bravely against the terrible odds, until the alarm had been fully communicated to the garrison, and two pieces of artillery were thrown into position bearing upon the campment. Two of the parapet guard were killed in their gallant defence. In good time the artillery opened, and, after a few raking discharges of grape and canister, the insurrectionists cried out for mercy, and declared that they would make no further effort to get away. By this time they were completely surrounded with artillery and infantry, and it is well for them that they ceased their demonstration and sued for mercy. In ten minutes more, the whole camp would have been one scene of slaughter. As it was, about forty were killed, and a large number wounded.

PERILS OF A PRISONER.—Alfred Ouderkirk, of the First D. C. Cavalry,
while being conveyed as a prisoner from Savannah to Millen, jumped from the cars, then running about fifteen miles an hour, and though a good deal stunned by the fall, managed to crawl away and hide himself effectually from rebel search, until night, when he resolutely set himself to the apparently hopeless undertaking of making his way, barefoot and unguided, through two hundred and seventy-eight miles of hostile territory, to Sherman’s lines at Atlanta. This he absolutely accomplished, walking by night, seventeen nights, making long detours to avoid regular lines of travel, where he would be liable to detection, and thus he was obliged to make his way for sixty-seven miles of his tedious course through cypress swamps. Twice he had to run for life from the blood-hounds used by the Confederates to patrol their roads. Once he escaped from the hounds by darting into a field of peas, where negroes had been at work, and hiding amongst the peas, scarce daring to hope for escape, and saw, with glad surprise, the hounds lose the scent among the tracks of the negroes, and go off on a false trail, giving him an opportunity to flee again.

The second time he escaped from blood-hounds by swimming the Oconee river, one hundred and fifty yards wide, and the pursuers having no means of conveyance across, reluctantly gave up the chase, and called back the dogs. His only food was what he obtained from the fields, sweet potatoes, &c., and what the friendly negroes (whom he always found as true as steel,) provided him with. Until within forty miles of Atlanta, he could get no definite information concerning the direction of that place, but traveled in a north-west direction, “taking the seven stars for his guide,” and struck our picket-line one and a half miles from Atlanta.

THE BLOODHOUNDS KILLED.—Bloodhounds of ferocious breeds were quite numerous in the remote South, and were employed to hunt run-away slaves; and during the war, to ferret out the hiding places of those who fled from rebel conscription, and prisoners that were attempting escape. Wherever our armies marched, they were exterminated. This was especially the case in Sherman’s grand march to the sea. His soldiers very much enjoyed the sport of killing them, and the carcasses of these relics of slave ferocity strewed the rear of their advance.

THE BUST OF CALHOUN.—On the occupation of Charleston by the Union forces, the Mercury office, in which was a bust of the great father of secession, was tenanted by a negro family. They were told that Calhoun was their great enemy, and had done all he could to make and keep them slaves, and that they ought to break his bust. It was soon missing; a negro woman having “done gone” and broken it. The transcendent abilities of the great agitator might have secured to him a first place among the benefactors of his country, had he not chosen to immolate himself upon the altar of slavery. His memory, therefore, instead of being cherished, can only be execrated by the country which has suffered so much from the effects of his potential, yet evil, teachings.

JEFF DAVIS’ FLIGHT FROM RICHMOND.—While seated in his pew at church, on that anxious Sunday morning preceding the evacuation of Richmond, Jeff. Davis was handed a dispatch from General Lee. Thereupon he instantly arose, and walked hurriedly down the aisle, beneath the questionings of all the eyes in the house. The dispatch was to the effect that Richmond must be evacuated during the coming night. And so his ex-Excellency, the late President of the late Confederacy, went forth from the sanctuary where prophesied the favorite high priest of his realm, to pack up his
"portable property," in hasty preparation for a journey on the Sabbath day. Like a thief in the night, he stole away with trepidation and fear, and with an agonizing sense of the shortness of time.

**PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S FAREWELL.**—When President Lincoln left his friends at Springfield, to enter upon the first duties of his office, he addressed them thus:

My Friends,—No one, not in my position, can appreciate the sadness I feel at this parting. To this people I owe all that I am. Here I have lived more than a quarter of a century; here my children were born, and here one of them lies buried. I know not how soon I shall see you again. A duty devolves upon me which is, perhaps, greater than that which has devolved upon any other man since the days of Washington. He never would have succeeded, except for the aid of Divine Providence, upon which he at all times relied. I feel that I cannot succeed without the same Divine aid which sustained him, and, on the same Almighty Being, I place my reliance for support; and I hope you, my friends, will all pray that I may receive that Divine assistance, without which I cannot succeed, but with which, success is certain. Again I bid you all an affectionate farewell.

**ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN.**—On the evening of April 14th, the President was shot by an assassin of the name of Booth, and died at twenty minutes past seven, on the following morning. As the news spread over the whole country, by a spontaneous and general impulse, business was suspended, and the emblems of mourning were everywhere displayed. In New York city, the Custom House and the public offices were closed. Merchants shut up their counting-houses. Dealers required no duties of their clerks. The throngs of people in the streets grew larger each moment. Wall street brokers ceased selling gold and buying stocks, to join in a vast concourse which spontaneously gathered around the Custom House, to give some sort of public expression to the prevailing grief. Collector Draper was called to preside, and an out-door meeting was organized, the proceedings of which were exceedingly impressive. Rev. Dr. Vermilye offered a fervent prayer, beseeching Almighty God to guard the nation, in its dire affliction, and to comfort and sustain the bereaved family of the lamented President.

And then, with one heart and one voice, the vast multitude audibly repeated the Lord's Prayer.

In the crowd, there was execration of the murderer, and praise of the noble dead. There was eulogy of him that was dead. There were vows that traitors should be banished from the land. Vows that rebels should never again have place and power. There were demands for justice. There were ejaculations inarticulate in words, but indicative of some great dumb thought too big for utterance, so dumb that may be it was but an emotion, a feeling, yet to be crystallized into thought and volition. But there were no cries for blood, none of the cries of a mob, nothing unsubeemingly, nothing breathing of violence, but all was decorous and peaceful.

**A BEAUTIFUL TRIBUTE.**—"Four years ago, oh, Illinois! we took from thee, and from among thy people, an untried man; we return him to thee a mighty Conqueror! Not thine any more, but the Nation's. Not ours, but the World's. Give him a resting-place, oh, ye prairies! Make room for the ashes of the noblest man of all time!"

**CAPTURE OF JEFF DAVIS.**—The ex-rebel President was captured on
the 10th of April, by Lieutenant Colonel Pritchard, with a detachment of
one hundred and twenty-eight men, of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, about
one mile from Irwinsville, Georgia. The camp was surrounded, and a cor-
poral was sent to the tent in which Davis was supposed to be, and was met
at the door by a lady who proved to be Mrs. Davis, and who said that the
tent was occupied by ladies, whom she hoped would be permitted to dress,
before being disturbed, and retired into the tent. She soon re-appeared,
with another person, clad in a morning dress, woolen cloak, and closely fit-
ting hood, with a pail on her—his—arm. A halt was ordered and obeyed,
followed by a feeling appeal from Mrs. Davis, to allow her mother to go
to the spring for water with which to perform their morning ablutions.
The morning dress was, unfortunately, too short to hide the Presidential
boots, and the disguise was removed, and the mother suddenly transformed
into the husband. He was speedily put on his journey northward, and in
due time safely lodged in Fortress Monroe, to await trial for his many of-
fences.

A VENERABLE HERO.—John Burns, of Gettysburg, over seventy years
of age, volunteered, during the first day of the fight at that place, telling
Colonel Wistar that he came "to help." He was supplied with a musket,
which, throughout the day, he diligently used, receiving five wounds, none
of them disabling him but the last, which took effect in his ankle, and was
severe. All honor to the venerable hero. Some two hundred similar cases
occurred.

THE FRIENDS AS REBEL SOLDIERS.—In North Carolina, the Friends
were, for some time, exempted from personal service in the army, and per-
mitted, unmolested, to enjoy their peace principles; but the necessities of
the Confederates soon induced them to include the Friends in their conscrip-
tion. In one neighborhood, some twelve of them were drafted. In accord-
ance with their well-known principles, they refused to join the army. But
everywhere the reign of terror prevailed, and they were forced into the
ranks. Here muskets were given to them, but every man of them refused
even to touch the weapons. Every conceivable insult and outrage was
heaped upon them; they were tied up, starved, and whipped. Still they
remained firm to their conscientious convictions, and refused to fight.
Finally, the muskets were actually strapped to their bodies.

One of these Friends was singled out as especially obnoxious, and was
whipped unmercifully. The officer in charge was lawless and brutal, and
on one occasion ordered him to be shot, as an example to others. He called
out a file of men to shoot him. While his executioners were drawn up
before him, standing within twelve feet of their victim, the latter, raising
his eyes to heaven, and elevating his hands, cried out in a loud voice:
"Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." Instantly came the
order to fire. But instead of obeying it, the men dropped their muskets
and refused, declaring that they could not kill such a man.

This refusal so enraged the officer that he knocked his victim down in the
road, and then strove repeatedly to trample him to death under his horse's
feet. But the animal persistently refused to even step over his prostrate
body. In the end they were marched with the rebel army to Gettysburg.
In that battle they remained entirely passive, fired no shot, and in God
alone trusted for preservation. Very early in the action, the officer re-
ferred to was killed. The Friends, all unhurt, were taken prisoners and
sent to Fort Delaware. Here, by accident, it became known that sev-
eral Friends were among the captured, and two members of the Society
went down to inquire into the circumstances, but they were refused permission to see them. They went immediately to Washington, and there obtained an order for their discharge, conditioned on their taking an affirmation of their allegiance. This opened the prison door. The affirmation made, these martyrs for conscience sake were released.

**OUR DEAD PRESIDENT AT CHICAGO.**—The sad procession accompanying the remains of President Lincoln from Washington to Springfield, Illinois, was everywhere met, at all hours of the day and night, by mourning thousands of his countrymen. The following description of the honors paid to his remains at Chicago, conveys but a feeble idea of the intensity of the public grief.

Until a late hour at night crowds continued to pass through the Court-House in an unceasing stream. Many who came to see the remains of the late President were unable to do so on account of the pressure. During the afternoon and evening a large body of singers were retained in the rotunda, and performed appropriate pieces of sacred music, with but little intermission, up to a late hour. Among the singers, were many of the leading amateur vocalists of Chicago, together with several of the opera singers visiting in that city. The services were beautifully solemn and impressive. Next day, long lines of people were moving toward the Court-House, entering at the door bearing the inscription, "Illinois clasps to her bosom her slain but glorified son," and retiring by the one on the other side, surmounted by the words, "The beauty of Israel is slain upon the high places."

During the day, there was some music from a melodeon, in keeping with the solemn scene. The light from a chandelier was cast upon the face of the lamented dead, and revealed the deep surrounding drapery and the coffin, with its splendid and magnificent floral adornments. Grouped around the coffin were evergreens and the choicest Etruscan vases filled with red roses, Latin crosses formed by white flowers with wide borders of evergreen, a Greek cross of white camellias with a green back-ground resting on the white satin lid of the coffin, a Greek urn filled with flowers, and a wreath of camellias and white lilies bedded in evergreens resting on the foot of the coffin, and interspersed among these were rare bouquets of white flowers, wreaths of flowers, and wreaths of evergreen and moss.

**GEN. SHERMAN'S EXCUSE.**—Gen. Sherman, in extenuation of the liberal offer made to the rebels, cited a conversation he had at City Point, with the President, and an illustrative story of the latter:

"I'll tell you, General," Mr. Lincoln was said to have begun, "I'll tell you what I think about taking Jeff Davis. Out in Sangamon county there was an old temperance lecturer, who was very strict in the doctrine and practice of total abstinence. One day, after a long ride in the hot sun, he stopped at the house of a friend, who proposed making him a lemonade. As the mild beverage was being mixed, the friend insinuatingly asked if he wouldn't like just the least drop of something stronger, to brace up his nerves, after the exhausting heat and exercise. 'No,' replied the lecturer, 'I couldn't think of it. I'm opposed to it on principle. But,' he added, with a longling glance at the black bottle, which stood conveniently at hand, 'If you could manage to put in a drop unbeknownst to me, I guess it wouldn't hurt me much.'"

"Now, General," Mr. Lincoln is said to have concluded, "I'm bound to oppose the escape of Jeff Davis; but if you could manage to let him slip out, unbeknownst-like, I guess it wouldn't hurt me much."
DESCRIPTION OF GEN. SHERMAN.—Major Nichols gives the following terse description of the appearance and habits of General Sherman:

In person, Gen. Sherman is nearly six feet in height, with a wiry, muscular, and not ungraceful frame. His age is only forty-seven years, but his face is furrowed with deep lines, indicating care and profound thought. With surprising rapidity, however, these strong lines disappear when he talks with children and women. His eyes are of a dark brown color, and sharp and quick in expression. His forehead is broad and fair, sloping gently to the top of the head, which is covered with thick and light brown hair, closely trimmed. His beard and mustache, of a sandy hue, are also closely cut. His constitution is iron. Exposure to cold, rain, or burning heat, seems to produce no effect upon his powers of endurance and strength. Under the most harassing conditions, I have never seen him exhibit any symptoms of fatigue. In the field, he retires early, but at midnight he may be found pacing in front of his tent, or sitting by the camp-fire, smoking a cigar. His sleep must be light and unrestful, for the galloping of a courier's horse down the road, instantly wakes him, as well as a voice, or a movement in his tent. He falls asleep as easily and quickly as a little child — by the roadside, upon the ground, on the hard floor, or when a battle rages near him. No circumstances of time or place seem to affect him. His mien is never clumsy nor common-place; and when mounted, upon review, he appears, in every way, the great captain that he is.

FIENDISH CRUELTY.—The following is one of countless instances of cruelty to our prisoners in Libby prison:

One poor fellow, being reduced by starvation and ill-usage to a mere skeleton, so that he could scarcely stand, crawled one day up on a bank near his tent to get a little fresh air, his face burning with fever; but no sooner had he gained the summit of the bank and sat down, trembling with extreme exhaustion that the exertion had cost him, when the sentinel leaped upon the bank and harshly ordered him to get down or he would shoot him; the poor boy staggered to his feet at once, knowing full well what would be the consequence of hesitation, and attempted to get out of sight, but before he could turn round, the rebel demon raised his gun and fired, the ball passing through and through the poor boy's side, who rolled down the bank and expired without a groan, his heart's blood spouting in jets from the ghastly wound.

THEN AND NOW.—The London Times, from the first, and to the last, the foster-friend and earnest advocate of the rebellion, thus inflates and explodes the great bubble:

"The whole course of this civil war has been unique in its character. The Confederate leaders did more than any insurgent chiefs have ever done, and ended with less to show for it. Theirs was no 'Provisional' Government, organized in secrecy and maintained at hazard. For four years they claimed place openly, and not unreasonably, among the States of the world. If the Confederate Government was not 'recognized' in diplomatic form, it obtained, at any rate, every other kind of acknowledgment. It was known on the Exchanges of Europe, and contracted loans on no unfavorable terms. It found its way into our Year Books and geographies, and became, for its brief term of existence, a genuine political reality. Posterity may turn even to the respectable Almanach de Gotha, and learn who were the Southern officers of State in the year 1864. Great English statesmen recognized the creation of a new nation, and yet of that nation there remains less now than usually survives even the most hopeless insurrection. Six weeks sufficed to convert secession from a mighty revolution into a treasonable crime."
NEW AND VALUABLE HOUSEHOLD BOOK.

JUST ISSUED,

THE FAMILY; THE FARM, THE GARDENS,

AND

THE DOMESTIC ANIMALS,

EMBRACING

I. THE FAMILY: or, How to Keep House, to Provide, to Cook, to Wash, to Bake, to Dye, to Paint, to Preserve Health, to Cure Disease, &c., &c.—a Complete Manual of Household Management.

It contains the latest discoveries and improvements made, at home and abroad, in all the household arts, as in washing, baking, dyeing, &c., &c.; being not only a complete and reliable cook-book, but also a guide to the various other duties incident to housekeeping—an indispensable necessity in every family.

II. THE FARM AND GARDENS, comprising:

1. The Farm: its Management and Products.
2. The Kitchen-Garden: What to Grow, and How to Grow it.
3. The Fruit-Garden: How to have Choice Fruit.
4. The Flower-Garden: How to Cultivate all out-door Flowers.

A complete and valuable compendium for the management of the Farm and Gardens, in which will be found the collected observations and experiments of scores of the best farmers, gardeners, fruit-growers, and florists in this country and in Europe. A treasury of practical information for every farm or lot owner in the land.

III. THE DOMESTIC ANIMALS:

1. The Horse: To Breed, Break, Feed, and Cure.
3. Sheep: Their Breeds, Treatment, &c.
4. Swine: To Breed, Feed, Cut Up, and Cure.
5. Poultry: The different Breeds, and how to keep them.

Containing a complete treatise upon each of the domestic animals, from the best European and American writers. To every farmer, or even to the owner of a horse, or a cow, or the keeper of poultry and bees, this part of our work alone will annually pay many times its cost, in the instruction it gives for the selection of the best animals, in the economy of feeding them, and in their consequent increased value to their owners.

The whole is bound in one volume of over 500 large and compact octavo pages. Embossed morocco, marble edge, gilt back, and side dies, illustrated with FINE ENGRAVINGS of Fruits, Flowers, Agricultural Implements, the different Animals, &c., &c., and sold at $4 00.

EDITED BY E. G. STORKE.

The above work is one of rare value. It embraces a great variety of the most interesting and important practical subjects, adapted to the wants of ALL CLASSES in town or country. It is not to the farmer only that this work is valuable. It is adapted equally to the mechanic, the merchant, the professional man—to all who own gardens, keep horses, cows, poultry, or bees—TO ALL WHO KEEP HOUSE. For proof of this please review its subjects.

It will, it is believed, be found a very convenient and instructive hand-book upon the various and important subjects embraced in it, aiding the memories of the experienced and instructing the young. Its object is to lay before its readers in one volume, and in a convenient and easily accessible shape, the latest discoveries and improvements relating to the management and products of The Farm, The Kitchen-Garden, the Fruit-Garden, and the Flower-Garden. The Farm, of course, will possess a special interest to the farmer, while all the other subjects are equally interesting to all classes, irrespective of their individual avocations.

Single copies mailed free on receipt of price.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUBURN PUBLISHING COMPANY, AUBURN, N. Y.

It is sold only to subscribers, and by our duly constituted agents, and any person desiring to engage in soliciting subscriptions for it will find immediate and profitable employment by addressing

E. G. STORKE, Publishing Agent,

AUBURN, N. Y.
Household Menagerie and Museum,  
OR THE  
A BOOK THAT IS REALLY ALL LIFE—EVERY FAMILY SHOULD HAVE IT. 
LIVING NATURE IN ALL ITS FORMS. 
The only Book of its kind ever Published which gives Pictorial Representations and Popular Descriptions of the History, Habits, and Modes of Life, OF ALL THE CLASSES OF 
Living Beings on the Earth, in the Ocean, and THE AIR.  
1350 ENGRAVINGS OF MEN AND ANIMALS.  
In One Quarto Volume, 1350 Illustrations, Morocco, Gilt Back and Centre.—Price, $5 00.  

Books upon almost every other subject have been circulated among the people, except those relating to the very interesting and important one of NATURAL HISTORY. The books which have heretofore been published on this subject, have been adapted either to mere children, or to those who make it a thorough study. Hence, very few of the millions of readers in this country have within their reach anything satisfactory upon this subject. This indicates a great and an obvious want, as no subject is more intensely interesting, and none more improving, than that of the living beings that people the globe. This want we are confident we fully meet in the work we here offer to the public. 

This subject is treated in a popular style; technical names and terms being carefully excluded, thus adapting it to the understandings and tastes of general readers, and making it one of  

THE MOST INTERESTING AND USEFUL OF HOUSEHOLD BOOKS.  
IT EMBRACES  
I. All the Various Races of Men, with the varieties of each race, as the European, Mongolian, Malay, Negro, Indian, Australian, Negrito, Tellingin, Ethiopian, Hottentot, Abyssinian, &c., &c., with Engravings of each.  
II. All the Varieties of Land and Sea Animals, including the various species of Monkeys, the Lion, Tiger, Leopard, and all the animals of the cat-kind, Jackal, Wolf, Bear, &c., &c., with their habits and the modes of taking them by hunting, trapping, ensnaring, &c., and also the animals living both in the Sea and on the Land, and those living exclusively in the former.  
III. All the Land and Sea Birds, a list too numerous to repeat, correct Engravings of which constitute a very attractive feature of the work.  
IV. All the Various Tribes of Fishes, of the Rivers, Lakes and Oceans.  
V. The Reptiles of the Globe.  
VI. The Various Insects, their habits, uses and modes of destruction, &c. &c.  
VII. Sea Insects, or Crustacea.  
VIII. The Shell Animals, or Mollusca, &c., &c.  
All these various living beings are described, accurate Illustrations of each, and their habits, uses and modes of life are given; embracing over  

THIRTEEN HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS OF MEN AND ANIMALS.  

No work was ever issued that is more attractive to the young, none over whose pages they hang with deeper interest, or from which more that is instructive is derived.  

It is the Book for the Young.  
The Rapid Sale of over 30 000 Copies, shows the estimation in which it is held by the public; and is at once an index of the public want and of the complete adaptation of this work to meet that want.  
PUBLISHED BY THE AUBURN PUBLISHING COMPANY, AUBURN, N. Y.  
SOLD ONLY TO SUBSCRIBERS: is not therefore for sale in any Bookstore, and can be had only of our Canvassing Agents. And all who desire to engage in soliciting subscriptions for the above valuable work, will find immediate and profitable employment by addressing  

E. G. STORKE, Publishing Agent,  
AUBURN, N. Y
A BOOK FOR EVERY HOUSEKEEPER.

JUST READY,

THE FAMILY AND HOUSEKEEPER'S GUIDE

or,

HOW TO KEEP HOUSE, TO PROVIDE, TO COOK, TO WASH, TO BAKE, TO DYE,
TO PLANT, TO PRESERVE HEALTH, TO CURE DISEASE, ETC., ETC.,

A COMPLETE MANUAL OF HOUSEHOLD MANAGEMENT.

It contains the latest discoveries and improvements made, at home and abroad, in all the HOUSEHOLD ARTS, as in washing, baking, dyeing, &c., &c.—an indispensable necessity in every family. 240 large octavo pages. Price $1.50.

The materials for this work have been derived from varied and reliable sources, from the best European and American writers, and it will be found an intelligent and reliable guide to all who would carry into the management of their own houses and families the results of the collected observations and experiments of many careful, thorough, and accurate observers.

SOLD ONLY BY AGENTS.

A Book for every Farmer, Gardener, Fruit-Grower, and Lover of Flowers.

JUST READY,

THE FARM AND GARDENS,

COMPRISING,

1. The Farm: ITS MANAGEMENT AND PRODUCTS.
2. The Kitchen-Garden: WHAT TO GROW, AND HOW TO GROW IT.
3. The Fruit-Garden: HOW TO HAVE CHOICE FRUIT.
4. The Flower-Garden: HOW TO CULTIVATE ALL OUT-DOOR FLOWERS.

A complete and valuable compend for the management of the FARM AND GARDENS, in which will be found the collected observations and experiments of scores of the best farmers, gardeners, fruit-growers, and florists in this country and in Europe. A treasury of practical information for every farm or lot owner in the land. 264 compact octavo pages, illustrated with fine engravings of Fruits, Flowers, Agricultural Implements, &c. Cloth, $1.50

EDITED BY E. G. STORKE.

Farming and Gardening are kindred pursuits. The latter is but the perfection, or the better aspects of the former. Hence each part of this work, though it may treat in one part of The Farm and in another of The Gardens, is necessarily and directly connected. Those, therefore, who are engaged in Kitchen-Gardening, or in the cultivation of Fruits and Flowers, will find the matter in the first division of this work important even to them, while it is indispensable to the farmer.

In The Kitchen-Garden explicit and reliable directions are given for cultivating all the various garden vegetables and the smaller fruits.

In The Fruit-Garden full and clear directions are given for the selection and cultivation of the best varieties of fruit.

In The Flower-Garden, which is specially addressed to ladies, plain directions will be found for selecting and cultivating the choicest varieties of out-door flowers.

In short, it is believed that all who take an interest—and who does not—in the varied productions of the farm, or the kitchen, fruit, or flower-garden, and who would have within their reach a convenient hand-book upon these subjects, will find this an instructive manual for their daily reference and use.

For Single copies of either book mailed postage paid on receipt of price.

Published by the AUBURN PUBLISHING COMPANY, AUBURN, N. Y., and sold only by agents.

Canvasing Agents wanted, to whom liberal inducements are offered. Address

E. G. STORKE, Publishing Agent,

AUBURN, N. Y.
A BOOK FOR ALL
WHO OWN HORSES, OR COWS, OR ANY DOMESTIC ANIMALS

JUST READY,

THE DOMESTIC ANIMALS

1. The Horse: TO BREED, BREAK, FEED, AND CURE.
2. Cattle: THE BEST BREEDS, AND THEIR MANAGEMENT
3. Sheep: THEIR BREEDS, TREATMENT, ETC.
4. Swine: TO BREED, FEED, CUT UP, AND CURP
5. Poultry: THE DIFFERENT BREEDS, AND HOW TO KEEP THEM.
6. Bees: THEIR HABITS, MANAGEMENT, ETC.

EDITED BY E. G. STORKE.

Containing a complete treatise upon each of the domestic animals, from the best European and American writers. To every farmer, or even to the owner of a horse, or a cow, or the keeper of poultry and bees, this work will annually pay many times its cost, in the instruction it gives for the selection of the best animals, in the economy of feeding them, and in their consequent increased value to their owners.

The work contains 300 closely printed octavo pages, and is finely illustrated with engravings of the different breeds of animals, &c., &c. Cloth, $2.00.

THE AUBURN PUBLISHING COMPANY

Confidently invite attention to this important practical work. It contains the varied and valuable practical experiments and directions of a large number of the ablest writers upon Domestic Animals in this country and in Europe. The several subjects enumerated above are each treated separately, and explicit directions are given for breeding, feeding, fattening, breaking, working &c., &c., the several animals which form the subject of the work.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>